This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google™ books

https://books.google.com

This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google™ books

https://books.google.com

PR
1502
B58
v. 5
pt. 1

Cornell University Library

BOUGHT WITH THE INCOME
FROM THE
SAGE ENDOWMENT FUND
THE GIFT OF
Henry W. Sage
1891

A. 143822 16/1/1901

6421

Digitized by Google

16/1/01

DATE DUE

JAN 21 2002

JAN 27 1993

Interlibrary
Loan
JUN 16 2008

GAYLORD

Cornell University Library
PR 1502.B58 v.5
v.1-2
Bischofs Wærferth von Worcester uberset
3 1924 013 337 963
olin

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

BIBLIOTHEK

DER

ANGELSÄCHSISCHEN PROSA.

BEGRÜNDET VON

CHRISTIAN W. M. GREIN.

FORTGESETZT UNTER

MITWIRKUNG MEHRERER FACHGENOSSEN

VON

RICHARD PAUL WÜLKER.

FÜNFTER BAND.

BISCHOFS WÆRFERTH VON WORCESTER
ÜBERSETZUNG DER DIALOGE GREGORS DES GROSSEN.

HERAUSGEGEBEN VON HANS HECHT.

LEIPZIG.
GEORG H. WIGAND'S VERLAG
1900.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

BIBLIOTHEK

DER

ANGELSÄCHSISCHEN PROSA.

BEGRÜNDET VON

CHRISTIAN W. M. GREIN.

FORTGESETZT UNTER

MITWIRKUNG MEHRERER FACHGENOSSEN

VON

RICHARD PAUL WÜLKER.

FÜNFTER BAND.

BISCHOFS WÆRFERTH VON WORCESTER
ÜBERSETZUNG DER DIALOGE GREGORS DES GROSSEN.

HERAUSGEGEBEN VON HANS HECHT.

LEIPZIG.
GEORG H. WIGAND'S VERLAG
1900

Digitized by Google

Gregorius I, the Great, Saint, pope

BISCHOFS WÆRFERTH VON WORCESTER

ÜBERSETZUNG

DER

DIALOGE GREGORS DES GROSSEN

ÜBER DAS LEBEN UND DIE
WUNDERTHATEN ITALIENISCHER VÄTER UND ÜBER
DIE UNSTERBLICHKEIT DER SEELEN.

AUS DEM NACHLASSE VON JULIUS ZUPITZA

NACH EINER COPIE VON HENRY JOHNSON

HERAUSGEGEBEN VON

HANS HECHT.

LEIPZIG.
GEORG H. WIGAND'S VERLAG.
1900

II

-7

Digitized by Google

S 72
16/1/01

A.143822

Digitized by Google

VORWORT

Der vorliegende Band der *Bibliothek der ags. Prosa* enthält die erste Ausgabe des ae. Textes der *Dialoge Gregors des Grossen.* Von den erhaltenen Hss. kommen zwei (*C* und *H*) vollständig zum Abdruck, die Abweichungen der dritten (*O*) von *C* werden als Lesarten unter dem Texte mitgeteilt.

Es ist damit endlich eine Pflicht erfüllt, die den Vermittlern angelsächsischer Kultur und Sprache längst obgelegen hat. Während bereits im Jahre 1876 WENDELIN FÖRSTER die altfranzösisische Uebersetzung der durch das ganze Mittelalter bis weit in die Neuzeit hinein hochberühmten Dialoge herausgegeben hat,[1] und zwei Jahre darauf ÞORVALDUR BJARNARSON die in dem Codex Arna-Magnaeanus 677 enthaltenen ziemlich beträchtlichen Bruchstücke einer altisländischen Version desselben Werkes erscheinen liess,[2] blieben die ags. Hss. der Dialoge trotz unablässigen Drängens von berufenster Seite unveröffentlicht. Freilich herrschte über den Wert einer vollständigen Ausgabe bei den Forschern diesseits und jenseits des Kanals niemals der geringste Zweifel. TH. WRIGHT und J. EARLE, R. PAULI und B. TEN BRINK haben sich mit den *Dialogen* beschäftigt, die Hss. eingesehen und mehr oder minder richtige Vorstellungen von dem Inhalt des Werkes verbreitet.

Aber erst in den sechziger Jahren des neunzehnten Jahrhunderts hat TH. OSWALD COCKAYNE das Fundament gelegt, auf dem allmäh-

---

[1] *Li Dialoge Gregoire lo Pape*, Halle.

[2] In den *Leifar fornra kristinna fræða islenzkra*, Kopenhagen 1878.

Digitized by Google

lich, in mehr als fünfunddreissigjähriger Arbeit, die vorliegende Textausgabe aufgebaut wurde. Diese Entstehungsgeschichte in kurzen Zügen darzulegen, betrachtet der Herausgeber als seine erste Pflicht.

COCKAYNE schrieb zunächst den Anfang der Cambridger Hss. CCC No. 322 ab, und zwar bis zum letzten Drittel von fol. 24a (utȝanȝende 65, 20).[1] Er that dies, wie eine Bleistiftnotiz von seiner Hand in der Abschrift angiebt, im September 1863. Die Lesarten aus der Hs. des Britischen Museums Cotton Otho C 1 hat er ziemlich vollständig und genau hinzugefügt. Von der bezeichneten Stelle an kopierte er dann *O* bis zum Ende dieser Hs. Die Lesarten aus *C* begleiten den Text durch das erste und durch einen Teil des zweiten Buches in ziemlicher Vollständigkeit, werden dann aber immer spärlicher und hören schliesslich, mit dem zwölften Kapitel des zweiten Buches, fast ganz auf. Auf die Hatton-Hs. der Bodleiana, die COCKAYNE bekannt war, wird nirgends Bezug genommen.

Nach dem Tode COCKAYNES, im Jahre 1873, erstand Professor W. W. SKEAT die Kopie mit anderm handschriftlichen Nachlass. Dieses sein Eigentum hat SKEAT in zuvorkommendster Weise den Fachgenossen zur Verfügung gestellt: zunächst der *Early English Text Society*, die nichts davon zu Tage förderte, dann Herrn Dr. H. KREBS in Oxford.

Dr. KREBS war der zweite, der einer Edition des gesamten handschriftlichen Materials thatkräftig nahetrat. Er fertigte eine Kopie der Hatton-Hs. an, die er im Oktober 1878 vollendete und gesondert herauszugeben gedachte. Als ihn aber SKEAT auf die fundamentale Bedeutung der Cambridger und der Londoner Hss. aufmerksam machte, verzichtete er aus Mangel an Zeit auf die Durchführung seines Planes. Als Ergebnis seiner Thätigkeit veröffentlichte er lediglich zwei kurze Aufsätze, die 1879 und 1880 in der *Anglia* erschienen sind.[2] Auf diese Weise kamen, von weniger wichtigen Bruchstücken abgesehen, die einleitenden Worte König ALFREDS nach den Hss. *C* und *H*, sowie das bemerkenswerte Vorwort aus *O* zu Tage. Auch die Frage nach

---

[1] Von den eingeklammerten Zahlen bezeichnet die links von dem Komma stehende stets die Seite, die rechts davon die Zeile in der vorliegenden Ausgabe.

[2] Bd. II, s. 68—70 und Bd. III, s. 70—71.

Digitized by Google

dem gegenseitigen Verhältnis der verschiedenen Fassungen wurde zum ersten Male berührt. Allerdings erwies sich die von KREBS damals vertretene Auffassung bald als unhaltbar.

Der Dritte, der sich der grossen Arbeit zuwandte, war J. ZUPITZA. Ihm überliess Dr. KREBS das gesamte Material, sowohl seine eigene Abschrift, als auch die Kopie COCKAYNE'S. ZUPITZA unterzog alles Vorhandene einer genauen Kollation und fügte der COCKAYNE'schen Kopie den bisher noch nicht abgeschriebenen Schluss des Textes aus der Hs. *C* hinzu. Die mit unvergleichlicher Sorgfalt durchgeführte Kollation und Ergänzung von *C* beendete er am 23. August 1882. Wann er die Kollation von *H* und *O* unternommen hat, lässt sich mit Sicherheit nicht mehr feststellen. Indessen liegt die Vermutung nahe, dass er sie etwa um dieselbe Zeit in Angriff genommen und durchgeführt hat. Damit war nun ein Abschluss insofern erreicht, als auf der Basis der ZUPITZA'schen Kollationen die Herstellung des Textes selbst keine weiteren Schwierigkeiten mehr bot.

Ohne aber von diesem weit vorbereiteten Material etwas zu wissen, begab sich im Oktober 1882, durch R. WÜLKER angeregt, HENRY JOHNSON nach London, um seinerseits eine Ausgabe der *Dialoge* in Angriff zu nehmen. Er schrieb die Hs. *O* im Britischen Museum ab und verglich gelegentlich die Hss. in Oxford und Cambridge. Während seines Aufenthaltes in England erfuhr er dann von der Existenz der im Besitze ZUPITZA'S befindlichen Materialsammlungen. Im März 1883 reiste er infolgedessen nach Berlin, wurde von ZUPITZA aufs Liebenswürdigste empfangen, und es erfolgte eine Einigung dahin, dass ZUPITZA und JOHNSON das Werk *gemeinschaftlich* herausgeben sollten. JOHNSON arbeitete nun bis zum Jahr 1884 unter ZUPITZA'S Leitung. Es scheint, dass ihm der mehr handwerksmässige Teil der Arbeit zugefallen ist, nämlich das Herausschreiben des Textes aus den kollationierten Kopien der Hss. ZUPITZA selbst sollte Alles revidieren. Das zunächst sichtbare Resultat der Bemühungen JOHNSON'S war aber nur seine 1884 erschienene Berliner Dissertation: *Gab es zwei von einander unabhängige altenglische Uebersetzungen der Dialoge Gregors?* Noch in demselben Jahre kehrte JOHNSON in seine amerikanische Heimat zurück und nahm das gesamte Material mit sich. Nach etwas mehr als fünf Jahren stellte er die Papiere ZUPITZA wieder zu, seine eigene Abschrift von *O* ausgenommen. Der von JOHNSON herausgearbeitete Text, so wie er

Digitized by Google

in der vorliegenden Ausgabe zum Abdruck gelangt, befand sich bei der Sendung.

Diesen JOHNSON'schen Text hat ZUPITZA einer *vorläufigen* Revision unterzogen, wie einige wenige Korrekturen von seiner Hand beweisen. Eine nochmalige Vergleichung des Textes mit den Hss. scheint er im Sommer 1890 vorgenommen zu haben, wie ich gleichfalls aus einer handschriftlichen Eintragung in die COCKAYNE'sche Kopie schliessen zu dürfen glaube.

Damit erreichte seine Beschäftigung mit den *Dialogen* leider ihr Ende. Kopien und Text blieben liegen. Wie sich ZUPITZA die endgültige Gestalt der Ausgabe vorgestellt hat, lässt sich nicht ermitteln. Aufzeichnungen irgend welcher Art, aus denen sich Aufschlüsse darüber gewinnen liessen, haben sich nicht vorgefunden. Der Tod hat ihn ereilt, ehe er die letzten Schritte zur Veröffentlichung des verhältnismässig weit vorgeschrittenen Werkes thun konnte.

Aus seinem Nachlasse nahm A. S. NAPIER das Material mit sich nach Oxford. Dort blieb es weitere zwei Jahre unberührt liegen, bis es im Sommer 1897 durch Herrn Professor A. BRANDL'S Vermittlung mir zur Bearbeitung und zur endlichen Herausgabe anvertraut wurde.

Ich unterzog zu diesem Zwecke die JOHNSON'sche Kopie im Sommer 1898 einer genauen Kollation mit den Original-Hss. und arbeitete den Text unter beständiger Heranziehung der COCKAYNE-ZUPITZA'schen Kopie mehrfach durch. Es ergab sich, dass bei *C* wesentliche Verbesserungen nicht vorzunehmen waren, in *O* und in *H* dagegen nicht allzu selten Ungenauigkeiten richtig gestellt werden mussten. Die Drucklegung begann Ende Februar dieses Jahres und bedingte ein abermaliges genaues Durcharbeiten des Johnson'schen Textes, der nochmals Wort für Wort mit der COCKAYNE-ZUPITZA'schen Kopie verglichen wurde. Noch während des Druckes hatten Herr Professor A. S. NAPIER, Oxford, und die Behörden des Britischen Museums die grosse Freundlichkeit, mich wiederholt über zweifelhafte Lesarten aufzuklären, wofür ich ihnen an dieser Stelle ganz besonders herzlich danken möchte. —

Bei dem bedeutenden Umfange des auf diese Weise revidierten Textes schien es aus naheliegenden Gründen wünschenswert, den Band von allem nicht durchaus nötigen Beiwerk zu entlasten. Die

Digitized by Google

umfangreichste Zuthat ist das Verzeichnis der Accente, die, dem Plane der *Bibl. der ags. Prosa* gemäss, nicht in den Text selbst aufgenommen, sondern anhangsweise zusammengestellt wurden. Mit Bedauern habe ich darauf verzichten müssen, den lateinischen Text der *Dialoge* der ags. Uebertragung beizufügen. Aber auch hier sind schliesslich Bedenken materieller Art massgebend geworden. Auch ist das lateinische Original überall leicht zugänglich — ich habe mich der Benedictiner-Ausgabe der *Werke Gregors des Grossen,* Paris 1705, Bd. II, bedient — und die Uebersetzung im grossen und ganzen wortgetreu und lückenlos. Wo nennenswerte Auslassungen dem Lateinischen gegenüber vorliegen, wird im Texte durch Punktreihen darauf hingewiesen. Die Ergebnisse des genauen Vergleichs mit dem lateinischen Original im einzelnen, das Verhältnis der Hss. zu einander, insbesondere die eigenartige Stellung der Hs. *H*, das grammatikalische und litterarhistorische Material, werde ich in einer bereits weit geförderten Sonderuntersuchung zur Darstellung bringen. Dieselbe Schrift wird auch solche lexikographische Ergänzungen enthalten, wie sie im Hinblick auf BOSWORTH-TOLLER'S *Anglo-Saxon Dictionary* als notwendig erscheinen. —

Zum Texte bemerke ich noch folgendes: Auf Zusätze irgendwelcher Art, die nicht in den Hss. selbst enthalten waren, wurde verzichtet. Nur die römischen Ziffern in den Abschnitten des ersten und zweiten Buches, wo die in der Hs. *H* enthaltenen Ueberschriften fehlen, sowie im ganzen dritten und vierten Buche wurden hinzugefügt.

Die Kapiteleinteilung folgt dem Lateinischen der Benedictiner-Ausgabe. Dementsprechend zerfällt das erste Buch in zwölf, nicht in vierunddreissig Kapitel. Im vierten Buche hat sich die Anzahl der Kapitel dem Lateinischen gegenüber dadurch um zwei vermehrt, dass die Stellen 272, 19—273, 15 und 323, 15—24 als besondere Kapitel von den Vorhergehenden losgetrennt wurden. Die Interpunktion und die Absätze der Hss. blieben unbeachtet.

Das e-Zeichen mit der untergeschriebenen Schleife, das, von verschwindend wenigen Belegen in *O* abgesehen, nur in *C* vorkommt,[1] war in der Druckerei nicht vorhanden; desgleichen fehlte das

[1] Vgl. meine Dissertation: *Die Sprache der altenglischen Dialoge Gregors des Grossen,* I., Berlin 1900, passim.

Digitized by Google

schiefstehende ð. Im ersten Falle habe ich mich für den kurzen Laut mit einfachem e, für den langen mit der Ligatur æ beholfen, indem ich dem regelmässigen Gebrauche der Hss. folgte. Das schiefstehende ð musste durch das geradestehende ersetzt werden; infolgedessen wird man z. B. die Auflösung von cw̃ stets als cwæð gedruckt finden. — Die Lesarten aus *O* sind vollständig wiedergegeben. Nur habe ich ihre Masse dadurch verringert, dass ich die zahlreichen Varianten ausliess, die rein graphisch lediglich in der Einsetzung eines ð für þ in *C*, — besonders oft im Anlaut — oder eines þ für ð in *C* bestehen. Beim Abdruck von *C* und *H* selbst ist der Wechsel von ð und þ genau im Anschluss an die Hss. beibehalten worden. Nur in wenigen Fällen habe ich das in *O* häufig vorkommende ond oder Ond aufgenommen, dem in den beiden andern Hss. fast ausnahmslos das ⁊-Zeichen entspricht. Auch hierin folge ich den Intentionen Zupitza's und Johnson's. Alle Eigennamen, sowie die Namen Gott und Christus wurden mit grossen Anfangsbuchstaben gedruckt. —

Ich danke den Herrn Professoren Brandl und Napier für ihr dauerndes Interesse und ihre freundliche Unterstützung bei der Förderung meiner verantwortungsvollen Aufgabe; Herrn Professor Wülker für die Aufnahme des Werkes in die *Bibliothek der ags. Prosa*; den Herrn Professoren Johnson und Skeat, sowie Herrn Dr. Krebs für wertvolle Auskunft über die Entstehungsgeschichte des bearbeiteten Materials; den Herrn Bibliothekaren des Britischen Museums, der Bodleiana und der Corpus Christi College in Cambridge für ihr allzeit liebenswürdiges und hilfsbereites Entgegenkommen. —

Das Werk selbst thue das Seine, um das Andenken des Königs zu ehren, der es vor einem Jahrtausend durch seinen getreuen Bischof Wærferth von Worcester für sein Volk zur Erbauung und zur Stärkung im rechten Glauben in die englische Muttersprache übertragen liess.

Berlin, im Oktober 1900

Dr. Hans Hecht

Digitized by Google

DIE HANDSCHRIFTEN

Die ags. Uebertragung der *Dialoge Gregors des Grossen* ist uns in drei Hss. überliefert, die im zweiten Viertel des XI. Jahrhunderts entstanden sind. Beschreibungen dieser Hss. wurden mehrfach dargeboten, zuerst von WANLEY in seinem *Catalogus*, dann von H. KREBS in der *Anglia* II, s. 68—70 und III, s. 70—71, zuletzt von HENRY JOHNSON in seiner Dissertation.[1] Die Angaben JOHNSON's sind in WÜLKER's *Grundriss* übergegangen. Da sie nicht frei von Versehen sind, füge ich den genannten eine neue Beschreibung der Hss. aus eigener Einsicht hinzu.

1. Hs. *C*, im Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, No. 322.[2] Die Hs. war ein Stück der berühmten Sammlung des Erzbischofs PARKER. Sie enthält 157 Oktavblätter von der Grösse 23 : 14,5 cm. Es wurden, mit Ausnahme der Blätter 152a—157a incl. mit einunddreissig Zeilen,[3] dreissig Zeilen auf die Seite geschrieben. Die Hs. ist vollständig bis auf ein einziges Blatt, das nach fol. 142 herausgeschnitten wurde. Die Lücke betrifft einen Teil des vierzigsten Kapitels im vierten Buche (325, 1—326, 20). Ein einziger Schreiber hat die Hs. in vorzüglich klaren Zügen von Anfang bis zu Ende geschrieben. Sie ist vortrefflich erhalten.

2. Hs. *O*, im Britischen Museum, London, *Cott. Otho C 1*, zweiter Teil.[4] Die *Dialoge* stehen auf den Blättern 1a bis 137a, Zeile 10.

---

[1] *Gab es zwei von einander unabhängige altenglische Uebersetzungen der Dialoge Gregors?* Berlin 1884.

[2] WANLEY, *Cat.* s. 130 unter *S 10*, wie die Hs. früher bezeichnet war.

[3] Handschriftliche Bemerkung ZUPITZA's.

[4] WANLEY, *Cat.* s. 212, III.

Digitized by Google

Die Blattgrösse ist 27 : 16,5 cm. Der Text bricht mitten in der Zeile und mitten im Wort ab. Die Hs. ist also niemals vollständig gewesen. Sie reicht aber bis in das sechsundvierzigste Kapitel des vierten Buches (336, 1). Ausser dem Schlusse fehlt ein Blatt nach fol. 97b, wodurch wir ein beträchtliches Stück des 37. Kapitels des dritten Buches verloren haben (253, 27—255, 17). Durch den Brand der cottonianischen Sammlung 1731 ist die Hs. sehr stark beschädigt worden. Sie wurde von zwei Schreibern ziemlich oberflächlich, gelegentlich, besonders im zweiten Teile, mit groben Verstössen gegen den Sinn des Textes, geschrieben. Buch I und II rühren von dem ersten Schreiber (O^1), Buch III und IV von dem zweiten her (O^2). Die Schrift von O^2 ist zierlicher, weniger wuchtig, als die von O^1. O^1 bringt 27, O^2 30 Zeilen auf die Seite.

Dem Texte sind zahlreiche Glossen und Korrekturen übergeschrieben, die von verschiedenen Händen und aus verschiedenen Zeiten, meist aus dem zwölften Jahrhundert, herrühren. Es ist ein glücklicher Zufall, dass durch die Schrift eines dieser Glossatoren unsere Hs. mit andern in Verbindung gebracht werden kann, die in Worcester entweder entstanden sind, oder sich doch zu einer bestimmten Zeit dort befunden haben. Es ist die Schrift desselben Glossators, über dessen Thätigkeit W. Keller in seiner Studie über *Die litterarischen Bestrebungen von Worcester in angelsächsischer Zeit* ausführlicher gehandelt hat:[1] die zitternde Hand eines alten Mannes um das Ende des XII. Jahrhunderts. Seine Schriftzüge hat man bisher in zehn Hss. erkannt, die zu jener Zeit alle in der Bibliothek von Worcester vereinigt waren.[2] Gleich der Hatton-Hs. der *Dialoge* gehört auch die Hs. *O* in ihre Zahl, ein Umstand, der zunächst für die Vorgeschichte der Hs. einen willkommenen Anhaltspunkt bietet. Der Rest des Bandes, der im ganzen 155 Blätter zählt, enthält Homilien und Legenden, deren Inhalt manche Aehnlichkeit mit dem der *Dialoge* aufweist.[3]

---

[1] Wolfgang Keller, *Die litterarischen Bestrebungen von Worcester in angelsächsischer Zeit*, Strassburg 1900. (*Q. & F.* 84, s. 20).

[2] Keller, a. a. O.

[3] Vgl. Wanley, a. a. O, dessen Blatt- und Seitenzählung mit der heutigen nicht mehr übereinstimmt, da er die Blätter des ersten Teiles der Hs. noch mitrechnet.

Digitized by Google

3. Hs. *H*, in der Bodleiana, Oxford, *Hatton 76*;[1] eine Sammel-Hs. in Quartformat, 139 Blätter stark; Blattgrösse 29,5 : 20,5. Die *Dialoge* stehen an erster Stelle, von Blatt 1a—54b. Es folgen von Blatt 55a—67b die Bruchstücke der von ÆLFRIC übertragenen *Admonitio ad Filium Spiritualem St. Basilii.*[2] Drittens enthält die Hs. von fol. 68a—130b das ags. *Liber Medicinalis*, abgedruckt von COCKAYNE im ersten Bande seiner *Leechdoms*, London 1864. Den Beschluss bilden zwei Briefe des Königs EVAX von Arabien an den Kaiser TIBERIUS, in lateinischer Sprache abgefasst. Sie handeln von Namen heilkräftiger Steine des Orients.

Die Hs. enthält die ersten beiden Bücher der *Dialoge Gregors* mit nicht unbedeutenden Lücken. Das 35. Kapitel des zweiten Buches ist bis auf wenige Zeilen noch vorhanden. Der Text bricht am Ende einer vollbeschriebenen Seite ab, so dass sich der ursprüngliche Umfang des Originals nicht mehr bestimmen lässt. Die Bemerkung *deficit* des Glossators am untern Rande von fol. 14b beweist, dass die Hs. schon frühzeitig lückenhaft gewesen ist.

Die Lücken fallen hinter die Blätter 3, 14, 29, 31, 35, 38, 49, 53, 54, 52.[3] Sie betreffen im *ersten* Buche: das 1. Kapitel mit Ausnahme der Ueberschrift, den Anfang des 2. Kapitels, einen Teil des 5., das 6., einen Teil des 7. und das Ende des 12. Kapitels; im *zweiten* Buche: einen Teil der zu Anfang des Buches zusammengestellten Kapitelüberschriften, die in der Hs. erst mit Kapitel 10 einsetzen, einen Teil des 1., den Anfang des 2. und einen Teil des 3. Kapitels, das 4., 5., die ersten Zeilen des 6. Kapitels, den grösseren Teil des 8. und die Hälfte des 9. Kapitels, einen Teil des 23., die letzten Worte des 27., das 28., 29. und einen Teil des 30. Kapitels, das Ende des 31., das 32., 33. und den Anfang des 34. Kapitels, endlich den Schluss des Buches von Kapitel 35 an.

Abgesehen von einigen wenigen, unwesentlichen Einsprengungen ist alles Vorhandene von *einem* Schreiber in schönen, gleichmässigen, ziemlich grossen Zügen geschrieben. Sehr scharfe, eckige Züge unter-

---

[1] WANLEY, *Cat.*, s. 71—72.

[2] Herausgegeben von HENRY W. NORMAN, 2. Aufl., London 1849.

[3] Die richtige Aufeinanderfolge der Blätter ist durch falsches Binden mehrfach gestört.

Digitized by Google

brechen auf wenige Zeilen die Arbeit des Hauptschreibers auf fol. 8a, 17a und 17b; runder und weniger sorgfältig ist die Schrift eines Dritten, dessen Hand auf fol. 16b und in einem etwas längeren Stück auf fol. 17b erkenntlich ist. Mit dem Worte „cnapan" (58, 14) setzt der erste Schreiber wieder ein und führt seine Arbeit ohne weitere Unterbrechung bis zum Ende des Bruchstücks durch.

Ueber dem Text stehen Glossen in geringer Anzahl, meist von der Hand jenes Glossators herrührend, dessen bei der Beschreibung von *O* gedacht wurde.[1] Wir schliessen aus diesem Umstande für die Vorgeschichte von *O* und *H*, dass beide Hss. gegen Ende des XII. Jahrhunderts in der Bibliothek zu Worcester aufbewahrt wurden. Das spärliche Vorkommen von Glossen in *H* mag aus ihrer Reichlichkeit in dem vollständigeren *O* erklärt werden.

Ueber die Geschichte von *C* vor seiner Einverleibung in PARKER's Sammlung lässt sich nichts mehr ermitteln. —

Aus der Hs. *H* hat F. JUNIUS Auszüge angefertigt,[2] über die KREBS in der *Anglia* und berichtigend JOHNSON in seiner Dissertation gehandelt haben. Die Darstellung JOHNSON's bedarf aber selbst einiger Berichtigungen. Ich bemerke daher folgendes:

1. *Jun. 46,* in der Bodleiana, ist eine Papier-Hs., von JUNIUS selbst geschrieben.[3] Blattgrösse 14 : 9. Sie enthält die Vorreden König ALFRED's und GREGOR's ganz. Der ags. Text steht auf der rechten, der lateinische auf der linken Seite. Dann folgen Sätze und Wörter aus allen Kapiteln, die in der Hs. *H* enthalten sind. Hier ist das Lateinische dem ags. entweder unmittelbar angefügt, oder untergeschrieben. Vollständig wiedergegeben wird die Einleitung zum zweiten Buche und das letzte Gespräch bis zu dem Worte „ȝesceafta" (174, 16). Dabei ist die Anordnung des ags. und des lateinischen Textes ebenso, wie bei der Einleitung zum ersten Bnche. Dasselbe gilt von einigen andern, nicht nennenswerten Bruchstücken, die das Heftchen enthält. Die Auszüge wurden zusammengestellt, um *lexicographischen* Zwecken zu dienen.

---

[1] Siehe KELLER, a. a. O.

[2] In die Hs. selbst hat JUNIUS geringfügige Eintragungen gemacht, meist zum Zweck der Kapiteleinteilung.

[3] WANLEY, *Cat.*, s. 99, unter JUN. 109.

Digitized by Google

2. *Jun. 52,* ebenfalls auf der Bodleiana, eine Papier-Hs., von JUNIUS selbst geschrieben.[1] Blattgrösse 21 : 14. Das Heft enthält allerhand Texte, deren Inhalt auf das Mönchsleben, besonders auf das Leben der Benedictiner Bezug hat. Genauere Angaben über den Inhalt der Hs. findet man bei WANLEY am bezeichneten Orte. An erster Stelle steht eine vollständige Abschrift der ags. Benedictinerregel. Das letzte Blatt ist eng beschrieben mit dem lat. und ags. Texte der Kapitel 12 und 13 des zweiten Buches der *Dialoge Gregors.* Die Abschrift knüpft an die Bemerkung an: ad cap. LI. (nämlich der Benedictinerregel). Darauf folgen die Worte: *„Huc refer cap. 12 libri secundi dialogorum Gregorii magni, qui totus liber agit de vita et miraculis Sti Benedicti."* Das 51. Kapitel der Benedictinerregel verbietet den Ordensbrüdern, ausserhalb des Klosters Nahrung zu sich zu nehmen, falls es geschehen kann, dass sie noch an demselben Tage in ihr Kloster zurückkehren. Im 12. Kapitel des zweiten Buches der *Dialoge* wird aber berichtet, wie es Mönchen ergangen ist, die wider dies Gebot verstossen hatten. Das 13. Kapitel hat JUNIUS hinzugefügt mit der Begründung: *„Omnino videtur et proximum caput eiusdem libri secundi, propter quandam rei gesti similitudinem, hoc in loco adscribendum."* Die Bruchstücke in *Jun. 52* verdanken demnach *inhaltlichem* Interesse ihre Aufzeichnung.

Für unsere Ausgabe sind die beiden Junius-Abschriften belanglos.

Raummangel verbietet, auf das Verhältnis der Haupthss. zu einander näher einzugehen. Nur soviel werde hier hervorgehoben:

1. *C* und *O* gehen auf einen gemeinschaftlichen Stamm zurück. In Einzelheiten scheint *O* das Original genauer wiederzugeben als *C.*

2. *H* ist eine Neubearbeitung der älteren Uebersetzung unter beständiger Heranziehung des lateinischen Textes.

3. In Einzelheiten berührt sich *H* enger mit *O* als mit *C.*

---

[1] WANLEY, *Cat.*, s. 91—92.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Inhaltsverzeichnis.

	Seite
Vorwort	I
Die Handschriften	VII
Text	1—350
Erstes Buch	1
Zweites Buch	93
Drittes Buch	179
Viertes Buch	260
Verzeichnis der handschriftlich überlieferten Accente	351
Berichtigungen	375

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Hs. C.

(1a) Ic ÆLFRED ȝeofendum Criste mid cynehades mærnysse ȝeweorðod, habbe ȝearolice onȝyten ȝ þurh haliȝra boca ȝesæȝene oft ȝehyred, þætte us, þam þe ȝod swa micle heanesse worldȝeþinȝða forȝifen hafað, is seo mæste ðearf, þæt we hwilon ure mod betwix þas eorþlican ymbhiȝdo ȝeleoðiȝen ȝ ȝebiȝen to ðam ȝodcundan ȝ þam ȝastlican rihte. ȝ forþan ic sohte ȝ wilnade to minum ȝetreowum freondum, þæt hi me of ȝodes bocum be haliȝra manna þeawum ȝ wundrum awriten þas æfterfylȝendan lare, þæt ic þurh þa mynesunȝe ȝ lufe ȝescyrped on minum mode betwih þas eorðlican ȝedrefednesse hwilum ȝehicȝe þa heofonlican.

Hs. H.

(1a) Ic ÆLFRED ȝIFENDVM Criste mid cynehades mærnesse ȝeweorðad, hæbbe cuðlice onȝiten ȝ þurh haliȝra boca rædinȝe oft ȝehyred, þæt us, þam þe ȝod swa micele healicnysse woruldȝeþinȝða forȝifen hæfð, is seo mæste þearf, þæt we hwilon ure mod ȝeliðian ȝ ȝebiȝean to þam ȝodcundum ȝ ȝastlicum rihte betweoh þas eorðlican carfulnysse. ȝ ic forþam sohte ȝ wilnode to minum ȝetrywum freondum, þæt hy me of ȝodes bocum be haliȝra manna þeawum ȝ wundrum awriton þas æfterfyliȝendan lare, þæt ic þurh þa mynesunȝe ȝ lufe ȝetrymmed on minum mode hwilum ȝehicȝe þa heofonlican þinȝ betweoh þas eorðlican ȝedrefednyssa.

---

1 *Vor* Ic *steht*: Incipit liber primus dialogorum beati Gregorij pape (*14. jhd., darüber dasselbe wiederholt 16. jhd.*) *C* || *auf der rückseite des ersten der beiden vorgesetzten pergamentblätter steht von einer hand des 16. jhd.*: Werefrithus Episcopus uigornensis iussu Æluredi regis libros dialogorum beati Gregorij de latinitate in saxonicam linguam transtulit. *darunter*: Roger: Houeden *C* 3 ȝeweorðað *H* 4 haliȝra *aus* haliȝe *H* 5 us: an:: ȝod *H* 12 soh[t]e *H*.

Digitized by Google

Hs. O.

(1a) SE ÐE ME RÆDAN * * * ÐANCE· HE IN ME FINDAN MÆȝ, ȝif hine feola lysteð ȝastlices lifes ȝodre biesene, þæt he ful eaþe mæȝ upp ȝestiȝan to ðam heofonlican hame, þar byð a hyht ond wynblis on burȝum þam, þe bearn ȝodes sielfes hiora eaȝum ȝeseon motan. þæt mæȝ se mon beȝytan, se þe his modȝeðanc æltowe byþ ⁊ þonne þurh his inȝehyȝd to þissa haliȝra helpe ȝeliefeð ond hiora bisene fulȝað, swa þeos boc saȝað. me awritan het Wulfstan bisceop, þeow ⁊ þearfa þæs, þe alne þrym aof, ⁊ eac walden is wihta ȝehwelcre, an ece ȝod eallra ȝesceafta. bideþ þe se bisceop, se þe ðas boc beȝeat, þe þu on þinum handum nu hafast ⁊ sceawast, þæt þu him to þeossum halȝum helpe bidde, þe heora ȝemynd her on ȝemearcude siendon, ⁊ þæt him ȝod ællmihtiȝ forȝyue þa ȝyltas, þe he ȝeworhte, ⁊ eac resðe mid him, se ðe ah ealles rices ȝeweald, ⁊ eac swa his beahȝifan, þe him ðas bysene forȝeaf, þæt is se selesða sincesbrytta Ælfryd mid Enȝlum, ealra cyninȝa þara þe he sið oððe ær fore secȝan hyrde, oððe he hiorðcyninȝa ær ænigne ȝefruȝne.

Her onȝynneð se æresða stream þære clænan ⁊ hlutran burnan þurh þone haleȝan breosð ures fæder ⁊ larheowes þæs apostolican papan sanctus ȝreȝorius up asprinȝan ond forþ yrnan to lare ⁊ to bisene eallum þam, þe lysteð feran on liues weȝ.

Hs. C.

Forþon nu æt ærestan we maȝon ȝehyran, hu se eadeȝa ⁊ se apostolica papa sanctus ȝreȝorius spræc to his deacone, þam wæs nama Petrus, be haliȝra monna larum ⁊ þeawum ⁊ life to lare ⁊ to bysne eallum þam, þe ȝodes willan wyrceað ⁊ lufiað. ⁊ forðon se eadeȝa sanctus ȝreȝorius ærest wæs sprecende be him selfum

Hs. H.

Cuðlice we maȝon nu æt ærestan ȝehyran, hu se eadiȝa ⁊ se apostolica wer sanctus ȝreȝorius spræc to his diacone, þam wæs nama Petrus, be haliȝra manna þeawum ⁊ life to lare ⁊ to bysne eallum þam, þe ȝodes willan wyrceað ⁊ lufiað. ⁊ he wæs sprecende be him sylfum.

1—2 *über den anfangsworten steht*: Incipit liber p..mus dialogorum. *das erste* S *und das* ȝ *in* MÆȝ *ist nicht mehr zu erkennen* O 8 þæs þ[]alne O || a::of O || wiht O 9 ȝesc[]ta O || þe:: se O 10 handu[]nu O 11 heo[]ȝemynd O 12 forȝu[]þa O 13—14 ȝew[] ⁊ O 15 sinc[]brytta O 18 æresð þa O || hlutra[]burnan O 19 larheo[]þæs O 20 ond (o *zu* a, *sp. hd.*) O 23—24 ⁊ se(1b)[]wer sanctus O, apostolica p *sanctus* C 25 hys O || wæs n[][] be O 27 larum ⁊ *f.* O 28 bysene ea[]þam O 29—30 ⁊ he him sylfum H 30 eadiȝa s[]rius O 31 sylfum O

Digitized by Google

þisum wordum ȝ þus cwæð: 'sume dæȝe hit ȝelamp, þæt ic wæs swiðe ȝeswenced mid þam ȝeruxlum ȝ uneðnessum sumra woruldlicra ymbhoȝena, ær þam underfenȝe þises bisceoplican folȝoðes. in þam worldscyrum we beoð ful oft ȝenyded, þæt we doð þa þinȝ, ðe us ȝenoh ȝewiss is, þæt we ne sceolon. þa me ȝelyste þære deoȝlan stowe, þe ic ær on wæs in mynstre. seo is þære ȝnornunȝe freond, forþon mon symle mæȝ his sares ȝ his unrihtes mæst ȝeþencan, ȝif he bið ana on deoȝolnesse. þær me æteowde openlice hit self (1b) eall swa hwæt swa me mislicode be minre aȝenre wisan, ȝ þær comon sweotollice beforan þam eaȝum minre heortan eall þa ȝedonan unriht, þe ȝewunedan, þæt hi me sar ȝ sorȝe onȝebrohton. witodlice ic sæt þa þær swiðe ȝeswenced ȝ lanȝe swiȝende. ða com me to min sunu Petrus ȝ min se leofesta diacon, se wæs ȝebunden ȝ ȝetoȝen to me heowcuþlice mid freondlicre lufan fram þære frymðe his ȝeoȝoðhades, ȝ he wæs symble min ȝefyra to smeaunȝe þæs halȝan wordes ȝ þære ȝodcundan lare. ȝ he þa lociende on me ȝeseah, þæt ic wæs ȝeswænced mid hefiȝum sare minre heortan. ȝ þa cwæþ

þysum wordum ȝ þus cwæð: 'sumon dæȝe hit ȝelamp, þæt ic wæs swyðe ȝeswenced mid þam ȝeruxlum ȝ uneaðnessum sumra woruldlicra ymbhoȝena for þam underfenȝe þyses bisceoplican folȝoðes. on þam woruldscirum we beoð full oft ȝeneadode, þæt we doð þa þinȝ, þe us is ȝenoh cuð, þæt we na ne sceoldon. þa ȝelyste me þære diȝlan stowe, þe ic ær on wæs on mynstre. seo is þære ȝnornunȝe freond, forþam man simle mæȝ his sares ȝ his unrihtes mæst ȝeþencean, ȝif he ana bið on diȝolnysse. þær me openlice ætywde hit sylf eall swa hwæt swa me misslicode be minre aȝenre wisan, ȝ þær beforan minre heortan eaȝan swutollice comon ealle þa ȝe-(1b) donan unriht, þe ȝewunedon, þæt hi me sar ȝ sorȝe onȝebrohton. witodlice þa þa ic þær sæt swiðe ȝeswenced ȝ lanȝe swiȝende, þa com me to min se leofesta sunu Petrus diacon, se fram frymðe his iuȝoðhades mid freondlicre lufe wæs hiwcuðlice to me ȝeþeoded ȝ ȝetoȝen, ȝ he simle wæs min ȝefera to smeaunȝe haliȝre lare. ȝ he þa lociende on me ȝeseah, þæt ic wæs ȝeswenced mid hefiȝum sare minre heortan. ȝ he þus cwæð

1—5 wordum[]|cwæð[]|þam *O* 5—6 þam (ic) und- *C* 6 biscop- *O* || folȝodes *C* 7 -scirum *O* 9 þa þinȝ] þæt *O* || ȝewis ys *O* 10 wæ ne don sceolon *O* 11 diȝlan *O* 12 on mynstre *O* 13 ȝeornunge *C* 14 symble *O* 15 ȝeþencean ȝyf *O* || byð *O* 16 in *O* 17 ætywde op. hyt sylf *O* 18 eal *O* 20—21 þa eaȝan *O* 22 ȝewunedon *O* || þæt|[]iȝ *O* 24—25 swyðe ȝe|[]ænced *O* || lonȝe *O* 26—27 min|[]e leofosta deacon *O* 28 hiwcuþl- *O* 29 from *O* 30 hys *O* 31 (ȝe)færa (ȝe *in roter tinte über der zeile*) *O* 33 ȝod|[]undan *O* 35 ȝeswenced *O* || hefiȝe *O* 36 r *in* sare *aus* s *C*

Digitized by Google

he þus to me: 'ac la, ȝelamp þe aht niwes? for hwan hafast þu maran ȝnornunȝe, þonne hit ær ȝewuna wæs?' ða cwæð ic to him: 'eala, Petrus, seo ȝnornunȝ, þe ic dreoȝe daȝa ȝehwylce, symble heo is me eald for ȝewunan, ȝ symble heo is me niwe for eacan. min þæt unȝesælizȝe mod is swiðe ȝecnyssed ȝ ȝedrefed for þære wunde his byszunȝe ȝ ȝemyneþ, hwilc hit ær wæs on mynstre: hu hit him on bæc let ȝ forhoȝode eall þas ȝewitendlican þinȝ, ȝ hu swiþe hit oferhlifade ealle þas woruldþinȝ, þe we on drohtniað, ȝ þæt hit ne ȝewunode naht elles þencan, buton þa heofonlican; ȝ þær eac hit oferstah, þeah þe hit behæfd wære in lichaman, þa locu seolf þæs lichaman mid sceawunȝe þæs heofonlican lifes; ȝ eac þone deað, þe þenceþ fullneah eallum mannum wite, þone hit lufade þær ȝelice swilce lifes inȝanȝ ȝ his ȝewinnes mede ȝ edlean. ȝ nu for þam bysezum þissere biscoplican scire hit þrowað þa ymbhoȝan woruldlicra manna, ȝ æfter swa fæȝerre onsyne his ræste, þe hit on wæs, hit is nu afyled mid þy duste eorðlicra dæda.

to me: 'la, leof, ȝelamp þe æniȝ þinȝ niwes? for hwan hafast þu maran ȝnornunȝe, þonne hit ær ȝewunelic wære?' ða cwæð ic to him: 'eala, Petrus, seo ȝnornunȝ, þe ic dæȝhwamlice þolie, symle heo is me eald for ȝewunan, ȝ simle heo is me niwe þurh eacan. witodlice min unȝesælizȝe mod is swiðe onstyred mid þære wunde his abyszeȝunȝe ȝ ȝemanð, hu hit ær wæs on mynstre: hu hit forhoȝode ealle þas ȝewitendlican þinȝ, ȝ hu swiðe hit oferhlifode ealle þas woruldþinȝ, þe we on drohtniað, ȝ þæt hit ne ȝewunode nan þinȝ elles to þenceanne, buton ymbe þa heofonlican þinȝ; ȝ þeah þe hyt on lichaman behæfd wære, þær hit eac oferstah þa sylfan locu þæs lichaman mid besceawunȝe þæs heofonlican lifes; ȝ eac þone deað, þe þinȝð forneah eallum mannum wite, þone hit lufode þær ȝelice swilce lifes inȝanȝ ȝ his ȝeswinces mede ȝ edlean. ȝ nu for þam byszum þysre bisceoplican carfulnysse hit þolað þa ymbhoȝan woruldlicra manna, ȝ æfter swa fæȝerum hiwe his stilnysse, þe hit on wæs, hit is nu afyled mid þam duste eorðlicra dæda.

---

1 he *f. O* 2 hwon *O* 3 þone *C*, þõn *O* || hyt *O* || æ *in* ær *undeutlich O* || (ær) *H* 4 ȝewun(a) *O* 4—5 ic hym to eala *O* 6 dre(o)ȝe *C* 7 symlbe *O* || ys *O* 10—11 ȝecnys|[]ȝed- *O* 12—13 hwylc hyt *O* || in *O* || hyt *O* 14 læt *O* 15 eal ðas (2a) ȝew- *O* 16 eall *O* 17 world[]|we nu on *O* 18 noht *O* 19 þencean *O* || b[]heof- *O* 20 þær he hit oferst. *O* 21 lichomon *O* 22 sylf *O* || lichomon *O* 23 heofenl- *O* 24 ond ic þone *O* 25 þinceð fulneah *O* 26 witod *O* 27 swylce lifes inȝonȝ *O* || gesw(i)nces *H* 29—30 þisse bisceopl- *O* || hyt *O* 31 embehoȝan worldl- *O* 32 hys *O* 34 ði *O*

Digitized by Google

J nu, þon*ne* hit (2a) tostreiȝdeð J todæleð hit sylf ymb oðerra manna wisan for nydþearfe maniȝra manna, witodlice þon*ne* hit wile ymb his aȝene þæncan, buton tweon hit ȝehweorfeþ þy medmare to his sylfes þearfe. ȝenoh ȝeorne ic ȝehycȝe, *þæt* ic dreoge, J hwæt ic anforlet. J symble þonne ic ȝeþence, *þæt* ic ær forleas þa dyȝlan stowe, me þinceþ þis þy hefiȝre, *þæt* ic nu ræfniȝe. ȝeseoh nu, Petrus, *þæt* me is ȝelicost þ*am*, þe on lefan scipe byð, *þæt* byð ȝeswenced mid þ*am* yþum mycclan sæs: swa ic eom nu onstyred mid þ*am* ȝedrefednyss*um* þissere worulde, J ic eom ȝecnyssed mid þam storm*um* þære stranȝan hreohnesse in þ*am* scipe mines modes. J þonne ic ȝemune mines þæs ærran lifes, þe ic on mynstre ær on wunode, þonne asworette ic J ȝeomriȝe ȝelice þ*am*, þe on lefan scipe neah lande ȝelætað, J hit þonne se þoden J se storm on sæ adrifeð swa feorr, swa he æt nyhstan næniȝ land ȝeseon ne mæȝ. J eac me þynceþ, *þæt* nu ȝyt mycele hefiȝre sy, *þæt*, þonne ic beo ȝeslæȝen J ȝedrefed mid þam

J nu, þon*ne* hit todælð hit sylf to þ*am* yttrum þinȝum for nedþearfe maniȝra manna, witodlice þonne hit wile ymbe his (2a) aȝenne þencean, untwylice hit ȝehwyrfð þe læs to his sylfes þearfe. ȝenoh ȝeorne ic ȝeþence, hwæt ic nu dreoȝe, J eac hwæt ic anforlet. J simle þon*ne* ic ȝeþence, hwæt ic ær forleas þa diȝlan stowe, me þinȝþ þis þe hefiȝre, *þæt* ic poliȝe. ȝeþenc nu, Petrus, *þæt* me is ȝeliccost þ*am*, þe bið on lefan scipe, þe byð ȝeswenced mid sælicum yðum: swa ic eom nu onstyred mid þ*am* ȝedrefednyssum þysre worulde, J ic eom ȝecnyssed mid þ*am* stormum þære stranȝan hreohnysse on þ*am* scipe mines modes. J þonne ic ȝeman mines ærran lifes, þe ic on mynstre ær on wunode, þonne asworette ic J aȝeomriȝe ȝelice þ*am*, þe on lefan scipe neah lande ȝelætað, J hit þon*ne* se þoden J se storm ut adrifað swa feor, *þæt* hy æt necstan ne maȝon nan land ȝeseon. J eac me þinȝð, *þæt* sy nu ȝyt mycele hefiȝre, *þæt*, þon*ne* ic beo ȝeslȝen J ȝedrefed mit þ*am*

---

1 tostreȝdeð *O* 2 embe oþera *O* 3 nedþearfe moniȝra *O* 4 monna *O* 5 wyle *O* || his *f. O* || ybe aȝne þencean *O* 6 ȝehwyrfeð *O* 8 ȝehicȝe hwæt (ic) *O* 10 on(d) d *in roter tinte O* || ȝeþence hwæt (ic) *O* 11 anforleas *C* || diȝ- *O* || þinȝ þis *H* 12 þi *O* 13 *über* ræfniȝe *steht* þolie (*von ds. hd.?*) *O* || Petr[]þæt *O* 14 þon þe þam *C*, *O* || bið þam lefan *H* 15 scype *O* || þe byð *O* 16 micles *O* 17 nu *f. O* 18 ȝedrefednessum *O* || þisse worldle *O* 19 ȝecnysed *O* 20 stronȝan *O* 21 þom scype *O* 23 æran *O* 25 i[]J aȝeomoriȝe *O* 27 ȝelæteð *O* 29 feor *O* || he] hit *O* || nehstan *O* 30 lond *O* 31 þinceð *O* || mycelre *C*, micle *O* 32 hefiȝre[]þæt *O* 33 slezen *O*

Digitized by Google

unmætum yþum þissera woruld-
þinga, *þæt* ic þonne uneaþe mæg
a ȝeþencan ⁊ ȝeseon þa hyþe,
ðe ic forlet, þa ic of mynstre
ȝewat. forþon swilce beoð þæs
mannes modȝeþancas: þonne he
ærest *þæt* ȝod forleoseð, *þæt* þe
he ær hæfde, he swa þeh æt
fruman ȝemyneð, *þæt* he hit for-
leas, ⁊ þonne *þæt* mod feor ȝe-
witeþ ymb oþre ðinȝ, eac swylce
hit forȝyteþ his aȝnes ȝodes, þe hit
ær forleas, ⁊ þonne æt nyxstan
hit ȝeweorðeþ, *þæt* se mann na
ne ȝemyneþ þæs þe he ær hæfde.
forþon ic spræc ær beforan swa,
þæt, þonne we liðað feor, æt neh-
stan we no ȝeseoð þa stilnesse
þære hyþe, þe we ær fram leton.
⁊ eac me byþ full oft to ȝe-
mynde becumen ⁊ ȝeþeoded to
ecan mines sares sumra manna
lif, þa þe (2b) forleton mid eal-
lum mode þas ⁊weardan worulde.
þonne ic sceawiȝe þære heanesse
⁊ rihtwisnesse, ic ȝeþence, hu
swyþe ic sylf liȝe in þisum
nyþerlicum þinȝum. maniȝe þara
ȝelicodon heora scyppende in deo-
ȝolran life. hi ne ealdodon næfre
fram heora modes niwnysse þurh
eorðlice dæde, ⁊ ælmihtiȝ ȝod
nolde hi abysȝian mid þam
ȝewinnum þises middaneardes. ac
ormætum yðum þysra woruldþinȝa,
þæt ic þonne uneaðe mæg onbe-
þencean ⁊ ȝeseon þa hyða, þe
ic forlet, þa ic of mynstre ȝewat.
forþam swilce beoð þæs mannes
modȝeþancas: þonne he ærest for-
leoseð *þæt* ȝod, þæt he ær hæfde,
he swa þeah æt fruman ȝemanð,
þæt he hit forleas, ⁊ þonne *þæt*
mod feor ȝewiteð ymbe oðre þinȝ,
eac swilce hit forȝiteð his aȝenes
ȝodes, þe hit ær forleas, ⁊
þonne æt nextan hit ȝewyrðeð,
þæt se man forðon þurh ȝemynd
ne beȝymð *þæt þæt* he ær mid
dædum ȝeheold. be þam ic spræc
ær beforan, *þæt*, þonne we liðað
fyrr, æt nextan we na ne ȝeseoð
þa hyðe þære stilnysse, þe we ær
fram leton. soðlice to eacan mi-
num sare foroft me to ȝemynde
becymð sumra manna lif, þe mid
eallum mode forleton þas andwear-
dan woruld. þonne ic sceawiȝe
þara heahnysse ⁊ rihtwisnesse,
ic ȝeþence, hu swiðe ic sylf liȝe
on þysum nyðerlican þinȝum. ma-
niȝe þara ȝelicodon (2b) hyra scyp-
pende on diȝolran life. se ælmihtiȝa
ȝod nolde hy abysȝian mid þam ȝe-
swinceum þyses middaneardes, þe
læs þe hi þurh eorþlice dæda a ealdo-
don fram hyra modes niwnysse. ac

---

1 þisra wor[]ldþinȝa *O* | 3 ȝeþencean *O* || (h)yða *H* 5 swylce byð *O* 6 monnes *O* || modȝeþancas *þæt þonne O* 7 þe *f. O* 8 þeah *O* 9 his *C* 10 mod (2b)[]teð *O* 11 oðru *O* || Æc (Æ?) *O* 12 forȝiteð *O* || aȝenes[]e hit *O* 13 forleas oððæt *þonne O* || nehs- *O* 14 ȝewurðeð *O* || monn no *O* 16 (þon) *in roter tinte O* 19 from *O* || læton *O* 20 ful *O* 22 eacan *O* || sumera monna *O* 23 ealle *O* 24 world *O* 25 þara *O* 25—26 h. ond r. *O*, ⁊ *f. C* 27 swiþe *O* 28 -lican *O* || mon- *O* 29 -licedon *O* || diȝol- *O* 30 life *þonne* ic on eom. hi *O* || -edon *O* 31 hira *O* || -nesse *O* 32 m *in* ælmihtiȝ *fast unleserlich O* 33 hiȝ *O* 34 m *in* middan- *fast unleserlich O* || -ȝeardes *O*

Digitized by Google

nu þa þe ic ymb sprece, ic ȝecyðe bet, me þinceð, ȝif ic asceade mid mearcunȝe þara namena, þa þe her beæftan ȝesæde wæron þurh acsunȝe ȝ ȝsware.' Petrus cwæð to him: 'ne oncneow ic naht swiðe, hweþer in Lanȝbeardum æfre asceonan æniȝra manna lif mid mæȝnum ȝ wundrum. nat ic, hwi þu sy eallinȝa onæled ȝ ontihted of þara bysne ȝ wiðmetenysse. ne tweoȝe ic naht, þæt ȝode weras wæron on þysum lande: þonne wene ic hwæþre, þætte wundra ȝ mæȝnu oððe næniȝe þinȝa fram heom ȝewordene wæron, oððe hiȝ oð þis forswiȝede wæron, þæt we nyton, hwæþer hiȝ ȝewordene wæron oþþe næron.' ȝregorius him ȝswarode: 'eala, Petrus, ȝif ic þe þa ana asecȝe be fullmedemum ȝ ȝecorenum werum, þe ic sylf, an yfellic man, onȝeat æt þam ȝodum ȝ þam ȝeleaffullum werum, þe hit me cyþdon, ȝ eac þa, þe ic þurh me sylfne oncneow ȝ ȝeleornode, ic wene, þæt þes dæȝ blinneð, ær me spell ateoriȝe.'

Petrus him to cwæð: 'ic wolde la, þæt þu me acsiendum sædest hwæthuȝu be þam ȝodan werum, ȝ þæt þe ne þuhte to hefiȝ, þæt þu onȝunne hwæthuȝu ȝebrecan in þone wisdom þære þa þinȝ, þe ic ymbe sprece, ic eallunȝa bet ȝecyðe, ȝyf ic mid mearcunȝe tosceade þara naman, þe her bæftan ȝesæde wæron þurh acsunȝe ȝ andsware.' Petrus him cwæð to: 'ne oncneow ic na swyþe, hwæþer æfre on Lanȝbeardum æniȝra manna lif scinon mid wundra mæȝenum. nat ic, hwi þu eart eallunȝa onæled ȝ ontiht of hyra wiðmetennysse. ȝ me nan þinȝ ne twyð, þæt ȝode weras wæron on þisum lande: swa þeah ne wene ic na, þæt æniȝe wundra oþþe mæȝenu fram him ȝewordene wæron, oþþe hi wæron oþ þis forswiȝode, swa þæt we nyton, hwæðer hy ȝewordene wæron þe næron.' ȝregorius cwæð: 'la, Petrus, ȝif ic þe arecce þa þinȝ ane be fulfremedum ȝ afandodum werum, þe ic sylf, an waclic man, oncneow æt þam ȝodum ȝ ȝeleafullum werum, þe hit me cyddon, ȝ eac þa þinȝ, þe ic þurh me sylfne ȝeleornode, ic wene, þæt þes dæȝ ȝeendiȝe, ær me spell ateoriȝe.'

Petrus cwæð: 'la, leof, ic wolde þæt þu me axiendum sædest sum þinȝ be þam ȝodum werum, ȝ þæt þe ne þuhte to hefilic, þæt þu onȝunne hwæthweȝa ȝebrecan on þone wisdom þære

---

1 embe *O* 2 (ic) *in roter tinte O* || ȝesceade *O* 3 þara monna naman þa *O* 4 bæftan ȝesæȝd *O* 5 ascunȝe *O*, acsunȝe ȝsware *C* 6 oncnew *O* || noht *O* 7 hwæðer *O* || Lonȝ- *O* 8 ascinon *O* || monna *O* 10 hwæðer eallunȝa si inæled *O* 11 þære *C*, ðæra bysene *O* || -tenesse *O* 12 noht *O* 13 þisum *O* 14 hwæðere *O* 15 wundru *O* || mæȝenu *O* 16 from him *O* 17 -ȝode *O* 19 hiȝ *f. C* || oþþe] þe *O* 21 þa *f. O* 22 fulm- *O* 24 yfelic monn *O* || þam(3a)ȝodum *O* 25 weron *O* 26 cyðd[]|eac *O* 28 -nade *O* || ic[]|þæt *O* 29 ær ðon me þæt spell *O* 31 sæȝdest *O* 32 -hweȝa *O* || ȝodum *O* 33 ȝ *in* hefiȝ *fast verschwunden O* 34 -hweȝa *O*

Digitized by Google

ȝerecenysse, forþon ne cymð naht unȝelic trymnes upp, ac swa swiþe ȝeþwærlicu of ðære ȝemynde ȝodra mæȝna. witodlice in þære ȝerecenysse we maȝon onȝytan, hulic þæt ȝode mæȝn byþ to findanne ȝ to habbanne. (3a) ȝ we maȝon oncnawan in þære seȝene þæra wundra, hu þæt mæȝen funden ȝ ȝehæfd byð ȝ ȝemæred. full maneȝa men wæron, þa þe onælað ȝ ȝetihtað þa bysna ȝodra wera swyðor þonne þa lare to þære lufan þæs heofonlican eðles. ȝ swa ȝeweorðeþ full oft, þæt þam mode þæs ȝehyrendan becymeþ twifeald fultum on þam bysenum ura fædera: forþon hit byþ onbærned of wiðmetennesse ȝodra. foreȝanȝendra wera to þære lufan þæs toweardan lifes, ȝ þeh hit wene, þæt hit sylf hwæthwuȝu sy, symble hit byð ȝeeadmodod þæs þe swyðor, þonne hit onȝyteþ ænize beteran wisan be oðrum mannum.' ȝrezorius him ȝswarode: 'þa wisan, þe ic me acsode æt sæȝene arwurþra wera, untwyȝendlice ic þe þa seȝe mid bysene þære halȝan ealdorlicnysse. we witon, þæt us eallum cuþ is, þæt Marcus ȝ Lucas writon þæt ȝereccednysse, forþam þe swiðe ȝelic trymminȝ byð upsprunȝen of ȝemynde þara mæȝna ȝodra wera. witodlice on þære ȝereccednysse bið oncnawen, hwilc sy to findenne ȝ to hæbbene þæt ȝode mæȝen; soðlice on þara wundra cyðnysse we oncnawað, hu bið ȝeswutelod þæt fundene ȝ þæt ȝehæfde mæȝen. ȝ forwel menie men syndon, þe þa ȝebysnunȝa ȝodra wera swyðor þonne þa lare onælað ȝ tihtað to lufe þæs heofenlican eðles. (3a) eac full oft ȝewurðeð, þæt þæs ȝehyrendan mode becymð twiȝfeald fultum þurh ȝebysnunȝa haliȝra fædera: forþam þe hit byð onæled to lufe þæs towerdan lifes of wiðmetennysse forestæppendra ȝodra wera, ȝ þeah hit wene, þæt hit sylf hwæthweȝa si, simle hit byð ȝeeadmodad þæs þe swyðor, þonne hit oncnæwð ænie beteran wisan be oðrum mannum.' ȝrezorius cwæð: 'þa þinȝ, þe ic me ȝeaxode þurh seȝene arwurðra wera, þa ic þe untwylice ȝecyðe mid bysene haliȝra ealdorlicnysse. cuðlice we witon, þæt Marcus ȝ Lucas awriton þæt

---

1 recenesse *O* || forðam *O* || cymeð noht *O* 2 swa *f. O* 4 -nesse *O* 5 hwylc *O* 6 mæȝen *O* || findenne *O* 7 ȝehabbanne *O* 8—10 sæȝene þara *O* || þæt byð funden þæt mæȝn ȝ ȝehæfd (ȝ *aus* b?) byð *C*, þæt mæȝn funden ȝ ȝehæfd bið ȝemærsod *O* 11 ful monize menn *O* || þe *f. O* || ȝebysnu(n)ȝa *H* 12 inælað *O* || al þa bysene *O* 13 swyðor þonne *f. C*, swyðor *f. O* 14 heofonan *C*, heofenlican *O* 15 ȝewur[]|ful *O* 16 ȝehyrendum *C*, ȝeheredan *O* 17 twyf- *O* || f[]|tum in *O* 18 u:ra *O* || hit *zweimal H* 19 bið *O* || -tenesse *O* 20 ȝodra bysena locendra wera *O*, wera *f. C* 22 þeah *O* 22—23 syl[]|hwæthweȝa siȝ *O* || ȝeeaðmodad *O* 24 þi swyðð[]|ðonne *O* 26 mon- *O* 27 wisan þæ ic *O* 28 ȝeacsode *O* || æt *undeutlich O* || ȝesæȝene *O* 29 untweoȝ- *O* || ic þ[]|secȝe *O* 30 aldorlicnesse *O* 31 wi[]|þæt *O*

Digitized by Google

ȝodspel nalæs þæt hi hit ȝesawon, ac hi hit ȝeleornodon, swa hi hit ȝehyrdon of Petres muðe ȝ of Paules þæra apostola. swa ic eac wille animan ȝ ateon fram þam, þe þas boc rædað, þone intinȝan ælcre tweonȝe æt ælcum þæra spella, þe ic write, ȝ ic þæt ȝecyþe, æt hwilcum ordfruman ic ȝeacsode, þa þe ic secȝe. ic wille, Petrus, þæt þu wite, þæt ic nime in sumum þæt andȝyt an ȝ in sumum þa word mid þy andȝyte: forþon ȝif ic be eallum þam hadum synderlice þa word animan wolde, þonne wæron hi forðbrohte ceorlisce ðeawe, ȝ hi na seo hand ȝ þæt ȝewrit þæs writendan swa ȝecoplice ne onfenȝce. ic ȝeleornode ȝ ȝefrænȝ æt ȝesæȝene swiðe arwyrðra witena þæt þæt ic nu secȝe.

ȝodspell na for þy þe hiȝ hit ȝesawon, ac hi hit ȝeleornodon, swa swa hi hit ȝehyrdon of þara apostola muðum. eac ic ȝecyðe be ælcum þæra spella, þe ic awrite, æt hwilcum ordfruman ic hy ȝeaxode, þæt ic swa ætbrede þone intinȝan ælcere twynunȝe fram þam, þe þas boc rædað. ic wylle, Petrus, þæt þu wite, þæt ic nime on sumum þæt andȝit an, on sumum þa word mid þam andȝite: forþam ȝif ic be eallum þam hadum synderlice þa word niman wolde, þonne wæron hy forðbrohte mid cyrlisceum þeawe, ȝ hy na seo hand ȝ þæt ȝewrit þæs writendan swa coplice ne onfenȝe. ic ȝeleornode æt ȝesæȝene swiðe arwurðra witena þæt þæt ic secȝe.

EXPLICIT PREFATIO.

(**Hs. H.**) Her onȝinnað þa capitulas þære forman boce dialoȝorum be haliȝra wundrum.

I. Be Honorate þam cnihte, hu him wæs ȝemeted fisc on þam munte.
II. Be Libertine þam prafoste, hu he wearð of his horse aworpen.
III. Be Libertine, hu he næs funden, þeah þe he andweard wære.
IV. Hu Libertinus awehte of deaðe sumes wifes sunu.
V. Be Libertines ȝeþylde, þe he hæfde wið his abbod.
VI. Be þam wyrtwearde, hu he bebead þære nædran þa wyrta to healdenne.
VII. (3b) Be Equitio abbude, hu him wæs ȝeþuht, þæt se enȝel hine belisnode.
VIII. Be Basilio, þe com to Equitie on muneclicum ȝyrelan.

---

1 nalæs no þi þe hiȝ hit ȝehyrdon ac hiȝ *O* 2 -nedon *O* || hi: hit *O* 4 swa eac ic w. *O* 5—6 þam (3b) []rædað *O* 6—7 ælcere tweounge *O* || æl[]a spella *O* 9 hwil[]um *O* 10 wille þu Petrus *O* 11 þu þæt wite þæt *O* 12 an *f. C* || ȝ *f. O* 13 ði *O* || forðam *O* 16 forðbroht *O* || ceorliscre *C* 17 no *O* 19 ne *f. O* || onfenȝe *O* 20 leornode *O* 21 arwurðra *O* 22 þ. i. n. s. þæt *C* 24 haliȝa *H*

Digitized by Google

IX. Be þære nunfæmnan, þe bat þoone lahctuc.
X. Hu Æquitius onfenȝ leafe to bodianne.
XI. Be Equities ȝyrelan ȝ þeawum.
XII. Hu man het Æquitium cuman to Rome.
XIII. Hu seo earc wæs aworpen of Æquities byriȝene.
XIV. Hu þa reðan Lanȝbearde aweddon, ȝ þa munecas þurh Æquitium wurdon alysede.
XV. Hu Constantius ȝefylde mid wætere þa leohtfatu ȝ onælde ȝ hy burnon.
XVI. Hu Constantius ȝeþancode sumon ceorle, þæt he hine forseah.
XVII. Hu Marcellinus bisceop wæs asett onȝean þæt fyr ȝ hit acwanc.
XVIII. Hu Nonnosus se prafost þone mycelan stanclud aweȝ adyde.
XIX. Hu Nonnosus þæt tobrokene ȝlæsfæt on his ȝebede ȝeedstaðelode.
XX. Hu se ele weox under Nonnoses prafostscire.
XXI. Hu Anastasius ȝ oðre seofon broðru wæron ȝeciȝde of þysum life.
XXII. Hu Bonefatius bisceop todælde win on fatu ȝ hit weox.
XXIII. Hu Bonefatius foresæde to sweltenne þone cimbalȝliwere.
XXIV. Hu Bonefatius þæs horses wurð todælde þearfum.
XXV. Hu Bonefatius þam ȝotan ȝefyllde þa flaxan mid wine.
XXVI. Hu Bonefatius afliȝde þa emelas.
XXVII. Hu Bonefatius forstæl þone hwæte his meder ȝ sealde þearfum, ȝ æfter his ȝebede þæt bern wæs fulre, þonne hit ær wæs.
XXVIII. Hu Bonefatius mid his ȝebede adydde þone fox, þe bat his modor henna.
XXIX. Hu Furtunatus þæt deofolseoke wif ȝehælde.
XXX. Hu Furtunatus þone awyrȝedan ȝast adraf of sumum ȝedrehtum men.
XXXI. Hu Furtunatus ȝehælde þone blindan ȝ sum hors fram deofle.
XXXII. Hu se ȝota ȝeneadod aȝeaf Furtunate þa cnihtas, ȝ hu he awehte Marcellinum of deaðe.
XXXIII. Hu Martirius ȝemearcode þone hlaf.
XXXIV. Hu Seuerus se mæssepreost awehte of deaðe þone hiredes hlaford.

---

4 het *f. H* 26 farstæl *H*

Digitized by Google

I Be Honorate þam cnihte, hu him wæs ȝemeted fisc on þam munte.

(**Hs. C.**) Hit ȝelamp ȝeo in Samni þære mæȝðe, *þæt* sumes (3b) rices mannes tun wæs, in ðam his ȝebur hæfde sunu, ȝ *þam* wæs nama Honora*tus*. se hiȝode symble þurh fæsten ȝ forhæfdnesse of his cnihthade to þære lufan þæs heofonlican eþles, ȝ sona he þeah mid swa mycelre drohtnunȝe þæs clænan lifes, *þæt* he hine sylfne þa ȝeteah ȝ ȝehæfde fra*m* æȝhwilcu*m* unnyttu*m* worde, ȝ swiþe his lichaman tæmede ȝ swæncte þurh forhæfdnysse, swa ic ær beforan sæde. sume dæȝe hit ȝelamp, *þæt* his maȝas worhton ȝebeorscipe heora neahȝeburum ȝ heora freondu*m*. in þa*m* ȝebeorscipe wæron flæsc ȝeȝearwod mannum to etanne. þa he þa sceolde niman ȝ etan, þa wiðsoc he *þæt* flæsc for lufan þæs fæstenes. ȝ hine onȝunnon þa his maȝas bysmrian ȝ cwædon to him: 'et þu cniht þisne mete! cwyþst þu, *þæt* we maȝon niman fisc on þysum muntu*m* ȝ þe brinȝan to etanne?' in þære stowe wæs ȝewuna, *þæt* man hwilu*m* ymb fisc ȝehyrde sprecan, ȝ þær næs næfre nan ȝesewen. ac þa se Honora*tus* wæs þus ȝebysmerod mid þysu*m* wordu*m*, semninȝa hit ȝela*m*p, *þæt* þær wæs wæ*ter* to lytel to manna þenunȝe in þa*m* ȝebeorscipe. ȝ þa arn an wencel mid treowenu*m* æscene, swa hit þær ðeaw wæs, to þære wyllan, ȝ sona swa hit *þæt* wæ*ter* hlod, þa becom an fisc in þone wæ*ter*stoppan. ȝ þa sona swa *þæt* wencel ham ȝecyrred wæs, hit aȝeat þone fisc mid þy wætre beforan heo*m* eallu*m* on þa*m* ȝebeorscipe, ȝ Honora*tus* þa hæfde ȝenoh on ða*m* fisce to anes dæȝes biȝleofan. ȝ þa sona ȝeswac eall seo bysmerunȝ his maȝa, ȝ hi ealle wundriȝende onȝunnon wurðian ȝ heriȝan þa forhæfdnesse ȝ *þæt* fæsten on Honorate, þe hi ær bysmerodon. ȝ hit þa swa ȝelamp, *þæt* fra*m* ðam (4a) ȝodes men adriȝde þa edwitu þære bysmrunȝe se fisc of ðam munte. ða se Honora*tus* weox ȝ þeah mid mycclu*m*

---

2 munte *fast gänzlich unleserlich H* 3 io *O* 4 monnes *O* || ðam ȝ his *C* 5 noma *O* || hoȝade *O* 6 heofenl- *O* 7 þah *O* || micelre droht(n)unȝe *O* 8 ða iuȝeteh *O* || wordum *O* 9 -homan temode ȝ swencte *O* || -nesse *O* 10 sæȝde *O* || hit lamp *þætte O* 11 hira *O* 12 -wode monnum *O* || etane *C* 13 aetan *O* || wiðsoc he ðam for l. *O* 14 cwedan, *ursprünglich* cweðan *O* 15 cwist *O* || þisum *O* 16 þe tobrinȝan to etanne *O*, etane *C* 17 mon hwilon *O* || ȝehirde spre(4a)can *O* || næfre næniȝ ȝes- 18 þa[]|ratus *O* || ȝebysmrad *O* 18—19 ðissum wordum []|ninȝa *O* || -lomp *O* 20 monn[]|þen- *O* 21 treowene æscne *O* 22 becom] eode *O* 23 þa *f. O* || swa *f. O* || wæs[]|[]ȝet *O* 24 wætere *O* || beforan ondweardnesse þara ymbsittendra on þ. ȝ. *O* 25 ond þa Hon. hæfde *O* || biȝleofan] ondli[]ne *O* 26 ȝeswac] blon *O* || bysmrunȝ *O* || -driende *O* 27 herian þa forhæ[]|dnesse *O* 28 in Honorato *O* || ær bysmrodon on[]|hit *O* || -lomp *O* 29 from *O* || ðam *f. C* || adryȝde *O* 30 miclum *O*

Digitized by Google

mæġnum, oþ þæt æt nyxstan he wæs ġearad mid freodome fram his hlaforde þam forecwedenan. ⁊ þa ġetimbrode he mynster in þære stowe, þe is Flundis ġehaten, in þære he ġewearð fæder ⁊ lareow tweġra hund muneca, ⁊ his lif þær ascan ⁊ wearð ġemærsod on healfe ġehwilcre, toþon þæt hit sealde manegum mannum to bysne þæs hæalican ⁊ þæs rihtlican lifes.

Soðlice sume dæġe hit ġelamp, þæt of ðam ylcan munte, þe ofer his mynstre hlifade, wearð upp ascoten in þære heanysse swyðlicu mycelnes þæs unġemætan stanclifes. þæt aborstene clif hreas þa ofduneweard ġeond þam widġelnysse þæs muntes ⁊ wæs farende, oþ þæt hit com þær hit mynte feallan ofer þæt mynster, ⁊ þæt þonne wære hryre ealles þæs stoces ⁊ forwyrd ealra þæra broðra. ac þa þa se halga wer ġeseah þone stantorr ufene toweardes him farende, he þa ġecigde Cristes naman mid ġelomlicre stemne, ⁊ sona mid aþenedre his swiðran hand he onġæn sette ⁊ awrat Cristes rodetacen ⁊ þa ðone stantorr swa feallende ġefæstnode on þære ylcan sidan þæs widġellan muntes, swa swa me sæde se æwfæsta wer Laurentius, þæt þær nære nan þinġ on þære stowe, þe he onġeclyfian mihte. ac ġyt nu todæġ he hanġaþ swa hreosende, swylce he feallan wylle, ⁊ þæt maġon ġeseon, þa þe þone munt sceawiað.'

Petrus him to cwæð: 'wenað we, hwæþer þes æðele wer ær ænigne lareow hæfde, se þe æfter þan þus manigra manna lareow ġewearð?' Ġregorius him ⁊swarode: 'ne ġehyrde ic næfre, þæt he æniges mannes leorninġman (4b) wære. ac we witon, þæt þæs halgan ġastes ġifu ne byð to ænigre æ ġebunden. ac hit soðlice ġewuna is þæs menniscan lifes, þæt se ne durre beon wisdomes lareow oðres mannes, se þe hine ær him sylfum nan ne ġeleornað. ne bebeode se na eac þam underðeoddum ænige hyrsumnysse, se þe ær his lareowum hyrsum beon nolde. ac þehhwæþre sume mæn wæron, þa

---

1 nehstan *O* || ġearod *O* || from *O* 2 -brede *O* 3 Fl.haten *O* || ġewe[]fæder *O* 4 ond þær his lif ascan *O* 5 healfa *O* || ġehwilce *O*, ġehwilcre *C* || monegum monnum þa bysene *O* 6 healican lifes ond þ. r. *O* 7 -lomp *O* || ilcan *O* 8 ofer þam his m. *O* || hlifode *O* || -nesse *O* || swið- *O* 9 mic- *O* || unmætan *O* 10 ofdunweard *O* || þam] þa *O* || widġilnesse (4b) |[]tes wæs far- *O* 11 oþþ *C* || þær] þæt *O* || mynte|[]an *O* 12 þæs|[]towes *O* || þara *O* 13 ha|[]eza *O* || stantor ufenæ *O* 14 þa *f. O* || noman *O* || stefne *O* 15 swyð- *O* || handa *O* || onġe(a)n (a *von and. hd.*) *O* 16 on] in *O* 17 ilcan *O* || -ġillan *O* || æufesta *O* 18—19 nære næniġ stow in þære he onhlifian meahte ac nu ġyt todæġe *O* || honġ- *O* || hreosende|[]wilce *O* 20 þa ðæ (ðæ)ne *O* 21 cwæð to *O* || (h)wæðer ðes þus æðele w. *O* 22 þon *O* || monigra monna *O* 23 onds[]de *O* || -hirde *O* 24 monnes leorninġmonn *O* || þætte *O* 24—25 halġan|[]astes ġifu *O* 26 -scean *O* || durre|[]e ne ġeneðe beon w. *O* 27 monnes *O* || seolfum no ġeleornode *O* 28 no *O* || -nesse *O* || lareowum] larum *O* 29 hwæðre *O* || menn *O* || þa þa] þa ðe *O*

Digitized by Google

þa swa wurdon innan mid haliȝes ȝastes ȝife ȝelærde, þeah þe heom ȝelu*m*pe, *þæt* hi utan on heora lichaman mænniscra lareowa lare wana wæron, þehhwæðre heom ȝelamp, *þæt* hi mid haliȝes ȝastes ȝife in heora heortan inȝehiȝdu*m* onbryrde ⁊ ȝelærde wæron. ne sceal hwæðre se freodom þyslices lifes eallu*m* mannu*m* to bysne ȝeseald beon, þy læs hwylc man forseo oððe forhoȝie menniscne lareow ⁊ wene ⁊ ȝetreowiȝe, *þæt* he eac maȝe mid halȝu*m* ȝaste beon ȝelæred ⁊ ȝefylled, ⁊ he þon*ne* dwelie on his lare. ac soðlice *þæt* mod, þe mid þa*m* ȝodcundan ȝaste byð ȝefylled, þonne bið þis þa cuðlæcestan tacnu, *þæt* is þonne witodlice mæȝenes ⁊ eadmodnysse: ȝif hit swa ȝelimpeð, *þæt* heora æȝþer fullfremedlice in anes mannes mod tosa*m*ne becumað, þonne byð hit openlice ȝecyþed, *þæt* hi of andweardnysse haliȝes ȝastes cyðnesse secȝað. swa swa hit witodlice nis nahwær ȝeræd ne on bocu*m* ȝesæȝd be Ioh*anne* þa*m* fulluhtre, *þæt* he æniȝne licha*m*licne lareow hæfde, ne seo soðfæstnys, *þæt* is Crist sylf, se mid lichamlicre andweardnysse his ap*osto*las lærde. ⁊ swa þeh Iohanne*m* ðone fulluhtre he ne ȝetealde to his þeȝnu*m*, þe he sylf lichamlice ȝelærde, ac he wæs mid haliȝes ȝastes ȝife afylled, ⁊ þa þone þe se hælend mid haliȝes (5a) ȝastes ȝife ȝefylde ⁊ ȝelærde, he hine þa forlet to his aȝnes sylfes dome buton þreatunȝe lichamlicre lare. swa hit eac in ðære ealdan æ sæȝð ⁊ awriten is, *þæt* Moyses in westen ȝelæded wære, ⁊ he þær fra*m* Ȝodes ænȝle *þæt* bebod underfenȝ ⁊ þurh næniȝne menniscne man ne ȝeleornode. ac on ðas wisan, swa swa we ær fore spræcon, ma hi syndon fra*m* mannu*m* to arwurðianne, þonne hi syn to onherianne.' Petr*us* cw*æð*: 'me licað, *þæt* þu cwyðst. ac ic bidde, *þæt* þu me secȝe, hwæþer þes þus mycelre ȝeearnunȝe fæder æniȝne eaferan forlete, se þe þa mycclan mæȝnu ⁊ his dæde onhyrede.'

---

1 innon *O* || him *O* 2 -homon mennisca *O* 3 hwæðre *O* || him lom[]| þæt *O* || (ȝastes) *O* 4 heor(5a)tan *O* || -hyȝdum o. w. ond ȝelære[]|al *O* 5 hwæðere *O* || þisl- *O* || mo[]|to *O* 6 þe *O* || hwyl(c) mon forseo oðð[]|forh- *O* 7 ȝetreowe *O* || mæȝe *O* || haliȝe *O* || beon ȝelæred] ȝ. b. *O* 8 -fy[]|led *O* || dwelie on his lare] ȝedwolan lære *O* 9 þam] ðy *O* || bið *O* 9—10 beoð þis his þa cuðlecestan ⁊ þa sweotolestan tacenu *O* || -nesse *O* 11 æȝþer] æȝhwæðer *O* || fulf- *O* || mon- *O* 12 tosom- *O* || andwerdnesse (a *aus urspr.* o) *O* 13 -ȝeað *O* || hit witodlice] hit awriten is wit- *O* 14 nahwær ȝeræd] nower ræded *O* || Iohe *C* || fullehtere *O* 15 lic(h)am- (h *vom rubr. nachgetr.*) *O* || -nes *O* 16 sylfa *O* || -homlicre andweordnesse (a *aus urspr.* o) *O* || ⁊] on *O* 17 ðeah *O* || fullere *O* || ne ȝetealde] no ne ȝerimde *O* 18 lichom- *O* || wæs mid] w. ær m. *O* || afylled] ȝef- *O* 19 ȝife ȝefylde] ȝife hine ær ȝef- *O* 20 aȝnes sylfes dome] aȝnum sylfdome *O* || butan þreaunȝe *O* 21 lichamlicra *C*, lichomlicre *O* || lare swa swa hit *O* || sæȝd *O* 22 þæt] ðætte *O* 23 enȝle *O* || underfenȝ ⁊ *f.* *O* || man ne] monn he ne *O* 24 -ade *O* || on *f.* *O* || ma] me *O* 25 sindon from monnum (swyðor) to arweorðienne (swyðor *sp. hd.*) *O* || sin to[](5b)[]ne *O* 26 cwist *O* || bid[]|[]þu *O* 27 micelre *O* || ȝeearnunȝe|[](*raum für zwei buchst.*)r æn- *O* || eaferan] ::feran *O* 28 þe þa] ðe his ða *O* || miclan mæȝ[]|[]dæde O

Digitized by Google

II. Be Libertine þam prafoste, hu he wearð of his horse aworpen.

Ʒrezorius him Jswarode: 'sum wæs swiðe arwurðe wer, þæs nama wæs Libertinus, se wæs on Totiles dazum þæs cinzces. se wæs eac þæs mynstres prafost J lareow, þe is zenemned Flundis. in þæs leornunzscole drohtnizende J gelæred wæs sum man, be ðam, þeah þe us ðæs bufancwedenan mannes mæznu þurh manizra manna sæzene zemærsod wæron, hweðer se bufancwedena wer J se æfæsta Laurentius, se þe nu zyt lyfizende is, J he in þa ylcan tid hiwcuðlice mid him wæs, se zewunode, þæt he me be him fæla sæde, of þam ic nu þe þa feawum wordum seczan wille, þæt ic zemunan mæz. swa swa hit zelamp in þære ylcan mæzðe Samni, þa þe we ær bufan zemynzodon, þæt se ylca wer for neodþearfe þæs mynstres on sumne siðfæt feran onzan. J þa zelamp hit, þæt sum ealdorman wæs Daria zehaten, se wæs mid here cumende of Ʒotena þeode on þa ylcan stowe þæs halzan weres. J þa wearð se ylca Ʒodes þeow adune aworpen of his horse, þe he ær on sæt, fram þæs ylcan eal(5b)dormannes mannum. J he þa se Ʒodes man wæs lustlice þone lyre þæs horses þoliende J eac þa swipan, þe he on his handa hæfde, þa he þam reafiendum mannum brohte þus cweðende: 'nimað nu þas swipan, þæt ze mazan þis hors mid mynezian J drifan.' J þa æfter þysum wordum hraðe se Ʒodes man hine sylfne on zebed sealde. J þa þæs bufansprecenan ealdormannes here mid færærninze becom to sumre ea, þære wæs nama Uulturnus. þær hi ealle onzunnon heora hors mid heora sperescæftum þerscan J mid heora spurum blodzian

H.

(4a) com to sumre ea, þære nama is Uulturnus. þær hy ealle onzunnon hyra hors mid heora sceftum þerscan J mid heora spurum

---

3 sum|[]swiðe *O* 4 noma *O* || on dazum Totille þæs cyninzes *O* 5 zenemned] nemned *O* 6 leorninz- *O* || droht(n)iende *O* || J sum man wæs zelæred be *C*, ond zelæred wæs sum monn be *O* 7 ðam] ðon *O* || ðæs] þes *O* || monnes mæzenu *O* 7–8 monizra monna sæznu *O* || -sed wære *O* || hwæðre *O* || -cwe|[]ena *O* 9 æwf- *O* || zit *O* || lifiende *O* || ilcan *O* 10 zewuno|[]e þæt *O* || fæla *f. C* 11 þa feawum wordum] þas feawa []|ord *O* || zemunan] munan *O* 12 -lomp|[]þære ilc- *O* 13 zemynezedon|[]æt þes ilca *O* || neodþeafa *C* 14 sum|[]e siðf- *O* || J] on *O* || hit *f. O* 14–15 þæt — zehaten] þæt Darida wæs ha|[]en sum ealdormonn *O* || here] herize *O* || Ʒote|[]a þ. *O* 16 ilc- *O* || ond þa|[]earð se ilca *O* 17 adune] ofdune *O* || þe he ær on sæt *f. C* || horse|[]e he *O* || from *O* 18 ilc- *O* || ealdormannes mannes mannum *C*, ealdormonnes monnum *O* || monn *O* 20 reafzendum mon. *O* 21 nimað ze nu *O* || swipan J ze hi habban J ze mazan *C* || mazon *O* || mynezian] manizean *O* 22 dri|[]an on þa zecwedenum ðisum wordum hraðe *O* || monn *O* 23 þæs] þes *C* || bufan(6a)spr- *O* || -monnes *O* 24 færærni[]|cwom *O* || sumere *O* 25 nomo *O* || Ulturnus *O* 25–26 þær []|ealle *O* || hira *O* 27 hira *O* || spera sceaftum þerscean *O* 28 hira *O* || blodizean *O*

Digitized by Google

ȝ heawan. ac hwæðre þa hors, þeah þe hie mid þam swipum ȝeswunȝene wæron ȝ mid þam spurum ȝeblodȝode wæron, þehhweðre hi of ðam stedum þa hors astyrian ne adrifan ne mihton, ȝ swa swiðe hi þære ea wætres hryne heom ondredon, efne swa swa hit sum deaþes plyht oððe scyfe wære. ȝ þa þa onsittendan þara horsa mid lanȝum ȝeþersce heora hors ȝeswencton, ða wæs an in ðam herȝe, se þe onȝæt ȝ oncneow, þæt hi for þam ȝylte ȝehindrode wæron, þe hi þone ȝodes man ær on weȝe his horses bereafedon ȝ hine his siðes aȝældon. hi þa sona eft cyrdon æfter him ȝ hine Libertinum astrehtne in his ȝebede ȝemetton, ȝ hi þa to him cwædon: 'aris ȝ nim þin hors!' he þa heom andsweriende þus to cwæð: 'ȝanȝað ȝe ȝ his mid ȝode ȝebrucað, forþon ic þæs horses þearfe nabbe.' ȝ hi þa sona lihton ȝ hine mid nyde upp ahofon ȝ on his aȝen hors asetton ȝ eft hraðe fram him ȝewiton. ȝ þa heora hors mid swa hræde ryne þa ea oferferdon, þa þe hi ær oferferan ne mihton, efne swa (6a) swa seo ea in hire nænigne wætres stream hæfde. ȝ swa hit ȝelamp, þæt, þa þam heawan ȝ wundian, oð þæt hy unȝesundlice ȝeswencede wæron. ac þeah þa hors wæron mid swipum swiðe ȝeswunȝene ȝ mid þam spurum mistucode, hy swa þeah of þam stedum hy astyrian ne mihton, ac swa swiðe hi þære ea wæteres hrine him ondredon, swilce hit wære sum deaðes scyfe. þa þa onsittendas þara horsa mid lanȝum ȝeþersce hyra hors ȝeswencton, þa onȝeat ȝ oncneow hyra an, þæt hy ȝehindrode wæron for þam ȝylte, þe hi þone ȝodes man ær on weȝe his horses bereafedon ȝ hine his siþes aȝældon. hi þa sona eft ȝecyrdon æfter him ȝ hine Libertinum ȝemetton on his ȝebed astrehtne. hi cwædon þa to him: 'aris ȝ nim þin hors!' he him andswarode þus: 'farað ȝe teala ȝ his wel brucað; nis me þæs horses nan neod.' hi þa sona lihton ȝ hine neadlunȝa ahofon up on þæt hors, þe hi hine ær of awurpon, ȝ hrædlice him þanon ȝewiton. ȝ hyra hors þa mid swa hrædlicum ryne oferferdon þa ea, þe hy ær oferfaran ne mihton, efne swilce seo ea on hyre næfde nænne wæteres stream. ȝ wæs swa ȝeworden, þæt, þa þam

---

1 hwæðere *O* 2 hi *O* 4 ȝeblodeȝade *O* 4—5 hwæðere *O* || hi *zweimal C* || þa] hiora *O* 6 astyrian ne] onst. ȝ *O* || meahton *O* 7—8 wæteres hrin[]|hi him ondr- *O*, hryne hi heom *C* 9 sumes d. *O* || plih[]|oððe *O* 10 onsittend *O* 11 lonȝ- *O* 12 hira *O* 13 herie *O* || þe *f. O* || onget *O* 15 -ade *O* 16 monn æ[]|in *O* 18 aȝ[]|don hie *O* 19 hine] hi *O* 20 ȝemeton *O* 21 J]on *O* 23 Jswarode ȝ *O* 24 ȝonȝ- *O* || ȝeb.] brucað *O* 25 forþam *O* 26 næbbe *O* 27 nede *O* 29 hrædlice from *O* 30 hiora *O* 34 mænigne *C* || wæteres *O* 35 -lomp *O*

Digitized by Google

Ʒodes mæn his aʒen hors ʒeʒifen wæs, hi þa ealle heora hors æt him to bryce ⁊ to nytnesse onfenʒon.

Ʒodes þeowe wæs his an hors aʒifen, þa underfenʒon hi ealle æt him hyra horsa to brucenne ⁊ to notienne.

Be Libertine, hu he næs funden, þeah þe he andweard wære.

Eac swilce in ða ylcan tid ʒelamp in Lanʒbearda landes sumum dæle, þæt Bucellinus wæs haten sum man, se com mid Francum, forþon þe he þone hlisan ʒeacsode of þam mynstre þæs foresprecenan Ʒodes mannes ⁊ him ʒesæʒd wæs, þæt he mycel feoh on þam mynstre hæfde. þa onʒunnon þa Francan ʒanʒan in to cyrican, ⁊ reðʒiende hi Libertinum sohton, ⁊ hi cleopodon ⁊ acsodon, hwær he wære. he þa soðlice Libertinus in þære ylcan cyrican eallum limum astreht læʒ ⁊ in his ʒebede ʒewunade. þa ʒelamp ðær sum wundorlic wise. þa þa reðan ⁊ þa wedendan Francan inneodon, hi spurnon mid heora fotum on þone halʒan wer, þær he on his ʒebede læʒ, ⁊ þehhwæðre hi hine ʒeseon ne mihton. ⁊ swa hi mid blindnesse ʒedwealde wurdon, þæt hi eft of þam mynstre idelhænde hwurfon.

On þam ylcan timan ʒelamp on Lanʒbeardana landes dælum, þæt Bucellinus com mid Francum, forþam þe he (4b) ʒehyrde þone hlisan of þam mynstre þæs foresprecenan Ʒodes þeowes ⁊ him wæs ʒesæd, þæt he mycel feoh on þam mynstre hæfde. þa onʒunnon þa Francan steppan in to þære cyricean ⁊ reðʒiende Libertinum sohton ⁊ hine mid hreame axodon þær þær he on his ʒebedum læʒ astreht eallum limum. wæs þær wundorlic þinʒ ʒeworden, þæt þonne þa reðʒiendan Francan inneodon hine secende, hi spurnon mid hyra fotum æt þam halʒan were, þær he on his ʒebedum læʒ, ⁊ hi swa þeah hine ʒeseon ne mihton. ⁊ hy swa mid blindnysse wurdon ʒedwelede, þæt hi eft of þam mynstre idelhende hwurfon.

---

1 menn *O* || aʒen] an *O* || ʒeʒ.] aʒifen *O* 2 hiora *O* || æt] eft *O* 3 brice *O* 4 onfe[]|ʒon *O* 6 ilcan *O* || -lomp *O* 7 Lonʒbearda[](6b)[]mum d. *O* 9—10 Froncum|[]on ðe *O* || ʒaacsode *C*, ʒeaxode *O* 11 mynstere *O* 11—12 -cenan|[]des monnes *O* 13 ʒesæd *O* 15 ʒanʒan] ʒeondʒan *O* || to] þa *O* 16 -cean *O* || reðiʒı- *O* 17 clipedon *O* 19—20 ilcan ciricean *O* 21 his *verschwunden* *O* || ʒew.]wunade *O* 22 ʒelomp *O* || sumu swiðe wu(n)derlicu *O* 23—24 þa þa reðan ⁊ þa wedendan Fr-] []is þon ða reðʒendan Froncan (*spur eines* ꝥ *vor* is) *O* || in- *O* || hie *O* 25 mid] on *C* || hyra foton *O* || þæne *O* 26 þar *O* 27 hwæðre *O* 28 n[]ihton *O* 29 ʒedw.] ʒewemmed *O* || wurðon *O* 30 of|[]am *O* 31 -hynde *O*

Digitized by Google

Hu Libertinus awehte of deaðe sumes wifes sunu.

Eac swilce on oðre tid ȝelamp, þæt he for ðæs mynstres þinȝan, þe he mid þæs abbudes hæse Honoratus his lareowes underfenȝ ⁊ æfter him heold, sume dæȝe he ferde to Rauennan þære byriȝ. ⁊ þa soðlice for lufan þæs arwurðan, swa hwider swa he Libertinus ferde, symble he hæfde Honoratus scoh, ⁊ þone he on his bosme bær for þære lufan his lareowes. ⁊ witodlice, þa he on his weȝ ferde, þa ȝelamp, þæt sum wif bær hire sunu deadne onȝæn þam halȝan were Libertino, ⁊ þæt wif þa hine ȝeornlice beheold. þa færinȝa wearð heo onæled for lufan hire þæs deadan suna, ⁊ heo þa ȝenam þæs halȝan mannes hors be þam bridelse ⁊ to him (6 b) þus cwæð ⁊ mid aðe ȝeswor: 'ne færst þu nænigra þinȝa fram me, ær ðon þu minne sunu awecce ⁊ hine me eft cwicne aȝife.' ⁊ he þa se ȝodes wer onȝan þencan, þæt þyllic wundor wære mannum unȝewunelic to wyrcanne, ⁊ he aforhtode þa for ðære ȝeornfullan benan ⁊ wolde þæt wif forbuȝan, ac he ne mihte nænigra þinȝa. ac nu me fealh

Eac on oðrum timan he ferde to Rauennam þære byriȝ for þæs mynstres þinȝum mid hæse þæs abbodes, þe wæs þæs mynstres hyrde æfter Honorate his lareowe. soðlice se Libertinus ȝewunode, þæt, swa hwyder swa he ferde, simle he bær on his bosme þæs arwurðan Honorates scoh for þære mycelan lufe his lareowes. witodlice, þa þa he ferde on his weȝ, þa ȝelamp, þæt sum wif bær hire deadan sunu onȝean þone halȝan Libertinum. heo þa hine ȝeornlice beheold ⁊ wearð onæled mid lufu hire deadan suna ⁊ ȝenam þa þæs halȝan weres hors be þam bridele ⁊ mid aðsware him to cwæð: 'na to þæs hwon ne færst þu heonon, buton þu minne sunu awecce ⁊ hine me cukenne aȝife.' he þa aforhtode for hire halsiendlican bene, forþam þe him wæs unȝewunelic swilc wundor to wyrcenne. he wolde þa þæt wif forbuȝan, ac he þurh nan þinȝ ne mihte. smeade þa on his

---

3 þæt[]e for (*kaum zu erkennen*) *O* ‖ ðinȝum *O* 5 Honoratus[]areawes *O* ‖ -fencȝ *O* 6 dæȝ *O* 7 Rauen[]n ðære *O* 8 for þæs arwyrðan lufon Honorates swa *O* 9 swa he *f. O* 10 symle *O* 11 Honerates sc[]þone *O* ‖ on] in *O* 12—13 for his larewes lufon *O* 13—14 he[]his *O* ‖ ȝelamp (hit) *sp. hand* þæt *O* 15 wiif *O* ‖ hyre *O* 16 onȝen[]am h. *O* 18 færin[]wearð hio *O* ‖ (halȝan) *H* 19 for .... lufan *O* ‖ hire *f. O* 20 hio *O* ‖ ða[]nam *O* 21 mannes] namnes (*erstes* n *zu* m, *sp. hd.*) *O* 22 cwæð[]mid *O* 23 feres *O* ‖ nænige *O* 24 fram me] freo me *O* ‖ ðan *O* ‖ minne[]unu *O* 25 (un)-ȝewunelic *H* 26 aȝyfe *O* ‖ ȝodes] ȝoda *O* 26—27 onȝan[]encean (*vor* encean *ist ein teil eines* ð *oder* þ *zu sehen*) *O* ‖ þyllic] þis ðyslice *O* 28 mannon *O* ‖ -wunlic *O* 29 wyrcenne *O* ‖ aforhtade *O* 30—31 benan ⁊ wolde þæt] bene halsunge wolde he þæt *O* ‖ meahte *O* 32 nænige þincza *O*

Digitized by Google

on mode, Petrus, *þæt* me lysteþ sceawian ȝ smeaȝean, hulic ȝ hu mycel se camp wæs in þæs rihtwisan mannes breoste, þe þær feaht betweoh heom seo eadmodnys his sylfes lifes ȝ seo arfæstnys ȝ frofer þæs earman wifes, þæs unlifiȝendan mannes moder. *him* wæs mycel eȝe to þon, *þæt* he huru to swyðe ne nyþde, ȝif he þæs unȝewunelican þinȝes to ȝode wilnode, ȝ he wæs swa mildheort, *þæt* him þuhte sarlic, ȝif he ne ȝehulpe *þam* earman ȝ *þam* astyptan wife. ac þa to maran wuldre ðam ælmihtiȝan ȝode seo arfæstnys oferswyðde þone stranȝan breost, forðon nære se breost nanra þinȝa oferfunden, ȝif hine seo arfæstnes ȝ seo hreowsunȝ ðæs arwyrðan weres ne oferswyðde. ac he ȝelihte of his horse ȝ his cneow ȝebiȝde ȝ his handa aþenede upp to heofonu*m* ȝ þone sceoh ateah of his bosme ȝ asette ofer breost ðæs deadan cnihtes. ȝ þa him ȝebiddendu*m* seo sawl þæs cnihtes ȝehwearf eft to *þam* lichaman. he ða hine mid his handu*m* ȝenam ȝ hine cwicne aȝæf his weopendan meder, ȝ he ferde him forð on his weȝe, þe he ær onȝan.' Petrus hine þa frægn: 'hwæt cweðaþ we, hweðer *þæt* mægn þus mycles (7a) mode, hu hi*m* wære on þ*am* to donne. (5a) la, Petrus, nu me lysteð asmeaȝean, hwilc ȝ hu micel wære *þæt* ȝecamp, þe wann on þæs rihtwisan mannes breostum. þær fleat betweoh hi*m* seo eaðmodnys his sylfes lifes ȝ seo arfæstnys ȝ frofor þæs deadan mannes modor. hi*m* wæs micel eȝe, ȝif he to þ*am* ȝedyrstlæhte, *þæt* he þæs unȝewunelican þinȝes to ȝode ȝewilnode, ȝ he wæs eac to þ*am* earmheort, *þæt* hi*m* ofhreow *þæt* astepede wif, ȝif he ne ȝehulpe hire sarlican dreorinysse. ac þa to maran wuldre þæs ælmihtiȝan ȝodes seo arfæstnys oferswyðde þone stranȝan breost, forþam nære þæs arwurðan weres breost na oferfunden, ȝif hine ne ȝeliðeȝode seo arfæste behreowsunȝ þære mildheortnysse. ac ȝelihte þa of his horse ȝ his cneowa ȝebiȝde ȝ to heofonu*m* his handa aþenode ȝ þone sco of his bosme ateah ȝ hine asette ofer þæs deadan cnihtes breost. ȝ hi*m* þa ȝebiddendu*m* þæs cnihtes sawl ȝehwearf eft to þ*am* lichaman. he þa hine mid his handa ȝenam ȝ hine libbendne aȝeaf his wependan meder ȝ ferde hi*m* forð on his weȝ, þe he ær beȝann.' Petrus cwæð: 'hwæt cweðað we, hwæðer *þæt* mægen þus miceles

---

3 ryhtw- *O* 4 þe *f. O* 5 betwih him sio eadmodnes *O* 6 siolfes *O* || lifes *f. O* || arfæs[]nes *O* 7 frofer] frofornys *O* || þæs (7a) earman *O* 8 modor *O* 9 eȝe[]|þæt *O* 10 swiðe *O* || neðde *O* 11 unȝewuenlican ðinczes O 12 ȝo[]| willade *O* 14 ȝyf *O* 15 asteptan *O* 16 þam *unleserlich O* || ællm- *O* 17 sio *O* || -nes *O* || -swiðde *O* 18 stroncz- O 19 nane þincza O 20 *zweites* seo] se *C* 22 -swiþde *O* || -lyhte þa of his *O* 24 heofonan *O* 25 scoh *O* 26 ofer his breost *O* 28 saul *O* 30 handa *O* 31 aȝef *O* || wep- *O* 32 weȝ *O* 34 fræȝ(*kaum leserlich*)[]|hwæt *O* || hwæðer *O* 35 mægen *O*

Digitized by Google

wundres ȝedyde þe Honerates ȝe-
earnunȝ, þe Libertines ȝewilnunȝ?'
ȝreȝorius him ȝswarode: 'in þære
ætywnesse swa wundorlices fore-
tacnes heora beȝra mæȝn hit ȝe-
somnode eac mid þy ȝeleafan þæs
earman wifes. ȝ forðon ic wene, *þæt*
Libertin*us* mihte ðis ȝedon, forþon
he ȝeleornode, *þæt* he ȝetreowde
ma be his lareowes mæȝne, þonne
be his aȝnu*m*. þæs lareowes scoh
he asette on ða breost þæs dæa-
dan lichaman, ȝ sona butan tweon
he beȝæt þa sawle, þe he bæd.
swa hit is eac sæȝd on oðre
stowe, *þæt* Heliseus se witȝa
come to Iordane þære ea ȝ bær
his lareowes sciccels, ȝ þa sloh
he ænes on *þæt wæter* ȝ wolde
him weȝ ȝewyrcan, swa swa he
his lareow ær ȝeseah, ac he ne
mihte nanra þinȝa *þæt* wæter to-
dælan. ȝ sona swa he cwæð:
'hwær is Helies ȝod mines lareo-
wes?' þa sloh he eft on ðone
stream mid his lareowes sciccelse
ȝ ȝeworhte hi*m* weȝ betweoh *þam*
wæterum. onȝytest þu, Petrus,
hu swyðe seo eadmodnys fyhð ȝ
fremað, *þam* þe þa ȝodan mæȝnu
wyrcað? ȝ þu *þæt* miht eac on-
cnawan, *þæt* eac Eliseus mihte
sona þæt mæȝn his lareowes ȝe-
ȝearwian, þa þa he ȝelædde to ȝe-
mynde hi*m* sylfum þone naman his

wundres ȝedyde þe Honorates ear-
nunȝ, þe Libertines ȝewilnunȝ?'
ȝreȝorius hi*m* andwyrde: 'on æt-
ywednysse swa wundorlices tacnes
mid þæs wifes ȝeleafan wearð ȝe-
somnod hyra beȝra mæȝen. ȝ eac
ic wene, *þæt* Libertinus mihte þis
ȝedon, forþ*am* þe he ȝetruwode
be his lareowes mæȝene swyðor,
þonn*e* be his aȝenu*m* mæȝene.
his lareowes sco he asette on þæs
deadan lichaman breost ȝ sona bu-
tan twynunȝe beȝeat þa sawle, þe
he bæd. Soðlice (5b) eac is
awriten, *þæt* Heliseus se witeȝa
bec*om* to þære ea Iordanen ȝ bær
his lareowes reaf. ȝ þa sloh he
æne on þæt wæter mid þ*am* reafe
ȝ wolde hi*m* weȝ ȝewyrcean, swa
swa he ær ȝeseah his lareow don,
ac he ne mihte na *þæt* wæter to-
dælan. he þa sona cwæð: 'hwær
is nu Helias ȝod mines lareowes?'
ða sloh he eft on þone stream
mid his lareowes reafe ȝ him weȝ
ȝeworhte betweoh *þam* wæteru*m*.
onȝitst þu nu, Petrus, hu swiðe
seo eadmodnys fremað, *þam* þe
wyrceað þa ȝodan mæȝenu? ȝ
eac þu miht oncnawan, *þæt* Heliseus
mihte sona beȝitan his lareowes
mæȝen, þa þa he hi*m* sylfu*m* to ȝe-
mynde ȝeteah his lareowes naman.

---

1 Honor- *O* || -uncȝ *O* 2 -willnuncȝ *O* 3 ondswerede *O* 4 æteawnesse *O* 5 hiora *O* || mæȝen *O* 8 meahte *O* 11 aȝenum *O* 12 he *f. O* || on] in *O* || deadan *O* 14 beȝeat *O* || saule *O* 16 Eliseus *O* || witiȝa *O* 18 lareow:: *O* 18—21 siccels ond þ. s. h. æne o. þ. w. ond w. h. w. ȝewyrcean s. s. h. h. lareaw *vom rubricator am unteren rande des blattes O* 22 meahte næni[]ðinȝa *O* || þæt] þa *O* 24 Elias *O* 27 ȝeworte *O* || him *f. O* || betwih *O* 28 onȝetes ðu nu P. *O* 29 hu swyðe seo] huru ðe sio *O* || -nes *O* || þiehð *O* 30 mæȝenu *O* 31 -ceað ond *O* 32 eac *f. O* || meahte *O* 33 mæȝen *O* || lareawes *O* || -wiȝean *O* 34 ȝelædde] lædde *O* 35 seolfu*m* *O* || þone (7b) ||[]his *O*

Digitized by Google

lareowes. ȝ forðon þe he ȝehwearf under ðam lareowe to eadmodnysse, he worhte sona sylfa þa mæȝn, þe se lareow ær worhte.' Petrus him to cwæð: 'me lysteþ wel þæs þu saȝast. ac la, ic þe friȝne, hwæðer nu ȝyt aht oþres sy, þe þu mæȝe secȝean be ðam ȝodan men to ure lare ȝetrymnysse.'

ȝ he sona him sylf ȝeworhte þa mæȝenu, þe his lareow ær worhte, forþam þe he under þam lareowe ȝehwearf to eadmodnysse.' Petrus cwæð: 'wel me licað þæs þe þu sæȝst. ac ic bidde þe, þæt þu secȝe me, hwæðer þu nu ȝyta æniȝ þinȝ mare wite be þam ȝodan men us to lare ȝ to trymminȝe.'

Be Libertinus ȝeþylde, þe he hæfde wið his abbod.

Ȝreȝorius him ȝswarode: 'witodlice ic mæȝ ma secȝan, ac ic nat, hwær se sy, se þe hine onhyrȝean wille. ic (7b) ȝelyfe, þæt þæt mæȝn þære ȝeþylde sy mare, þonne þa wundru ȝ þa foretacnu. hit ȝelamp sume dæȝe, þæt se abbud, se æfter þæs arwurðan Honorates forðfore heold ȝ hæfde þone ræcenddom ȝ hlaforddom þæs mynstres, þæt he wearð ȝebolȝen mid mycelre hatheortnysse wið þone æfæstan wer Libertinum swa swiðe, þæt he hine mid his handum forbeah. ȝ þa forþon þe he næfde ȝyrde hine mid to sleanne, þa ȝefenȝ he þone fotsceamol æt his reste foran ȝ beot Libertinum on þæt heafod ȝ on þa onsyne, oþ þæt he ȝedyde, þæt eall his andwlita awannode ȝ asweoll. ȝ he þa swa swiþe ȝeswunȝen ȝewat swiȝende to his aȝenre ræste. þa oðre dæȝe

Ȝreȝorius him cwæð to: 'ȝewislice ic mæȝ be him mare secȝan, ac ic nat, hwæðer æniȝ is, þe hine ȝeefenlæcean wille. ic soðlice ȝelyfe, þæt þæs ȝeþyldes mæȝen si mare, þonne þa tacna ȝ þa wundra. hit ȝelamp sumon dæȝe, þæt se abbod, þe æfter þæs arwurðan Honorates forðfore heold þæs mynstres reccendom, mid mycelre hatheortnysse wearð þearle ȝebolȝen wið þone arwurðan wer Libertinum, swa swyðe, þæt he hine mid his handum hetelice beot. ȝ þa forþam þe he næfde nænne repel hine mid to þersceanne, þa ȝelæhte he þone fotscamul ætforan his bedde ȝ beot (6a) Libertinum on þæt heafod ȝ on þa ansyne, oð þæt eall his andwlita wearð toswollen ȝ awannod. ða þa he swa swiðe mid ȝeþersce mistucod wæs, þa ȝewat he swiȝende to his aȝenum bedde. ða oðre dæȝe

---

2—3 lareowe|[]eadmodnesse *O* 4 mæȝen *O* 4—5 worhte|[]etrus *O* || tocwæð] cw. to *O* 6 saȝas *O* 8 sie *O* || secȝan *O* 9 menn *O* || lare ȝetr.] lare ȝ try[]nysse *O* 12 ondswerode *O* 13 ma] me *O* 14 sie *O* 16 mæȝen *O* || sie *O* 18 dæȝ *O* 19 -wyrðan *O* 20 Honer- *O* || hiold *O* 21 ræcenddom] ricandom *O* 22 þæt he *f. O* 23 -nesse *O* 24 þon(e) i(r)fæstan were Libertino *O* 27 sleande *O* 28 -fencȝ *O* 31 ondwlita *O* 32 asweol *O* 33 ȝesw. ȝew.] ȝeswunȝen wæs he him ȝewat *O* 34 reste *O*

Digitized by Google

hæfde Libertinus ane ȝemotstowe ȝecweden ymb sume neodþearfe þæs mynstres, ⁊ þa þa he ȝefylled hæfde his uhtsanȝ ⁊ his ȝebedu, þa eode he to ðam abbude, þær he on his ræste wæs, ⁊ he him eadmodlice his bletsunȝe bæd. þa ȝemunde se abbud, hu swyðe se halȝa man wæs fram eallum mannum ȝelufod ⁊ ȝearod. þa wende he, þæt he for ðan teonan, þe he him þy ærran dæȝe ȝedyde, mid ealle of þam mynstre ȝewitan wolde. þa acsode se abbud hine þus cweþende: 'hwider wilt þu ȝanȝan?' him þa Libertinus ⁊swarode: 'min fæder, ic hæfde ȝyrstandæȝe ȝecweden ⁊ ȝehaten, þæt ic nu todæȝe cuman wolde ymb sume þearfe þises mynstres, forþon ic hit nu nænigra þinȝa ayldan ne mæȝ.' ⁊ he þa se abbud in his heortan inȝehiȝdum sceawode his sylfes reðnysse ⁊ his aȝene heardnysse. ȝelice he eac ȝemunde þa mycclan eadmodnysse ⁊ manþwærnysse Libertines, ⁊ þa hraþe astylde of his ræste ⁊ Libertinum be his fotum ȝenam, ⁊ he hine cyðde, þæt he wið hine scyldiȝ wære, (8a) forðon þe he ȝeþrystlæhte, þæt he wið swa mycelre ȝeearnunȝe man swylce wælhreownysse fraceþa ȝefremede. onȝæn þan hæfde Libertinus ȝecweden sume ȝemotstowe for sumre þearfe þæs mynstres. ⁊ þa þa he ȝefylled hæfde his uhtsanȝ ⁊ his ȝebedu, þa eode he to þam abbode, þær he on his bedde wæs ⁊ eadmodlice bæd his bledsunȝe. ða ȝemunde se abbod, hu swiðe se halȝa wer wæs ȝelufod ⁊ ȝearwurðod fram eallum mannum; wende þa, þæt he mid ealle of þam mynstre ȝewitan wolde for þam teonan, þe he him ær ȝedyde. þa axode he hine þus cweðende: 'hwyder wylt þu faran?' him þa Libertinus andswarode: 'leof fæder, ic hæfde ȝyrstandæȝe ȝecweden, þæt ic nu todæȝ wolde cuman ymbe sume þearfe þyses mynstres, ⁊ ic forþam hit nu yldan ne mæȝ.' hwæt! þa se abbod of inneweardre his heortan besceawode his aȝene reðnysse ⁊ heardnysse, ⁊ eac he ȝemunde Libertines mycelan eadmodnysse ⁊ ȝeþwærnysse, ⁊ he þa of his bedde forð aræsde ⁊ Libertinum be his fotum ȝenam ⁊ cwæð, þæt he wið hine aȝylt hæfde ⁊ wið hine scyldi wære, forþam þe he ȝeþristlæhte, þæt he swa micelum ⁊ swa mærum were swa wælhreowne teonan ȝedyde. þær onȝean þa

---

2 neadþ- *O* 4 -sonȝ *O* 6 reste *O* 7 eaðm- *O* 8 swiðe *O* 9 monn *O* || mon- *O* 10 ȝelufod] ilufad *O* || -arad *O* 11 þæt he *f. O* || ðan] ðam *O* 12 þy ærran] ðam (*aus* ði?) æran *O* || ȝedyde mid] dyde *þæt* he mid *O* 14 axode *O* 15 hwæder *O* 16 ȝa(n)ȝan (n *vom rubr.*) *O* 18 ȝiorstandæȝ (an *auf rasur*) *O* 19 todæȝ *O* 20 embe *O* || ðysses *O* 21 nænize *O* 22 ayldan] yldan O 23 -hyȝdum *O* 24 -ade *O* || seolfes *O* || -nesse *O* 25 -nesse *O* 26 ða (8a) miclan *O* || -nesse *O* 27 monðwærnesse Libertinus *O* 28 hræðe []of *O* || reste *O* || ⁊ *f. O* 29 ȝenom *O* 30 hine] him *O* 31 -ðrist- *O* 33 ȝe(e)arnunȝe *C* || mon *O* || wælreownesse *O* 34 fraced *O* || ondȝeȝn ðon *O*

Digitized by Google

eac Liber*tinus* hine sylfne to þæs abbudes fotu*m* astrehte, ȝ he sæde, *þæt* hit his sylfes ȝylt wære swiðor, þon*ne* hit ðæs abbudes uncysta wæron, *þæt* broc, *þæt* he þær aræfnode. ȝ swa hit wæs ȝedon, *þæt* se fæder wearð to swa mycelre monþwærnysse ȝelæded, ȝ þa ȝewearð seo eadmodnys þæs ȝeonȝran to lareowe þa*m* abbude. ȝ þa þa he for þæs mynstres þearfe, swa swa he ær ȝecweden hæfde, wæs utfarende, hine þa manize his cuðra manna ȝeornlice acsodon, ȝe æþelcunde ȝe oðre, þa þe hine symble swiðe arodon. hi þa eac swiðe wundrodon, hwæt *þæt* þinȝ wære, *þæt* he swa toswollen heafod ȝ swa wanne ȝwlitan hæfde. he þa cwæð to heom: 'ȝyrstanæfen me ȝelamp, *þæt* ic unȝewealdes ætsporn æt anu*m* fotscamele, ȝ ic þa þus ȝeslæȝen wearð.' ȝ swa se halza wer wæs healdende in his breostum þa are þære soðfæstnysse, ȝ he his fæder ȝ his lareowes uncysta na ne ȝeypte, ne he eac in nænizre leasunze synne ne ȝeorn.' Petrus cwæð: 'wenað we þe ne wenaþ, hwæðer þes arwyrða werr Liber*tinus*, be þa*m* þu þus fela tacna ȝ wundra sæȝdest, ænizne man in þære ruman ȝ mycclan ȝesomnunze

eac Libertinus hine sylfne on eorðan astrehte to þæs abbodes fotu*m* ȝ cwæð, *þæt* hit wære for his aȝenu*m* ȝylte *þæt* broc, *þæt* he þolode, ȝ na for þæs abbodes reðnysse. ȝ swa wæs ȝeworden, *þæt* se abbod wearð ȝetoȝen to mycelre ȝeþwærnysse, ȝ wearð þæs ginȝran eadmodnys þa*m* abbode to lareowe. þa þa he for þæs (6b) mynstres þearfe utferde, swa swa he ær ȝecweden hæfde, þa beheoldon hine fela his cuðra manna, æȝðer ȝe æðelborene ȝe oðre, þe hine simle arwurðedon. ȝ hy swyðe wundredon ȝ ȝeornlice axodon, hwæt *þæt* þinȝa wære, *þæt* he hæfde swa toswollenne ȝ swa wanne andwlitan. he þa hi*m* to cwæð: 'ȝyrstanæfenne me ȝelamp for minu*m* synnu*m*, *þæt* ic unȝewealdes ætspearn æt anu*m* fotsceamole, ȝ ic þa wearð þus ȝetucod.' ȝ se halza wer on his breostu*m* swa ȝeheold þone wurðmynd þære soðfæstnysse, swa *þæt* he na ne ameldode his abbodes unþeawa, ne he eac ne bearn on leasunza synne.' Petrus cwæð: 'wenað we, hwæðer þes arwurða wer Libertinus, be þa*m* þu þus fela tacna ȝ wundra rehtest, on swa rumre ȝ micelre ȝesamnunze

---

2 fotu*m* hine ast- *C* || sæȝde *O* 6 þær] ðar *O* || aræfnde *glossiert mit* þolede (*12. jhdt.?*) *O* 8 monþwærnesse *O*, modþwærnysse *C* 9 sio *O* || -nes *O* 10 iuncȝran *O* 11 ond þa he wæs for *O* 14 monize his ȝecuþra monna *O* 15 axo- *O* 16 symle *O* 17 aredon *O* || hie *O* || -edon *O* 18 huæt þær ðinza *O* 19 toswolle[]|heafod *O* 20 wonne ȝwliotan *O* 21 him ȝierstanæf[]|ne me *O* 22 ic me unȝ- *O* || ætspeorn *O* 23 -sceamole *O* 24 ȝeslezen *O* 25 healdende] ȝehaldende *O* 26 breostu[]|þa *O* || -nesse *O* 27 (na) *H* 28 na] no *O* 30 synne *f. O* 32 wer *O* 34 mon *O* 35 miclan *O* || -ncze *O*

Digitized by Google

læfde, se þe his þeowa ȝ his þæs clænan lifes onherȝend beon wolde?'

læfde ænie efenlæcendras his mæȝena?'

III. Be þam wyrtwearde, hu he bebead þære næddran þa wyrta to healdenne.

Ȝregorius him ȝswarode: 'Felix wæs haten sum broður, se wæs ær ȝenemned Curuus, þone þu þe sylf ful ȝeare cuþest, se nu niwan wearð prafost þæs ylcan mynstres. se me fela wunderlicra þinȝa sæȝde be þam ȝebroðrum þæs ylcan myns(8b)tres. of ðam wundrum hwelchuȝu word, þa ðe me to ȝemynde coman, ic wille ȝereccean, forþon ic efste to oðrum spellum. ȝ swa þeh ne wene ic no, þæt me sy an ðæra spella to forlætanne, þe me fram þam ylcan breþer ȝesæȝd is. sum munuc wæs in ðam ylcan mynstre, se wæs swiðe ȝodes lifes man ȝ mycelre ȝeearnunȝe, ȝ he wæs þæs mynstres wyrtweard. þa ȝewunode an ðeof, þæt he ofer þone ȝeard stah ȝ deoȝollice stæll þa wyrta. swa se wyrtweard his wyrta ȝeornor sette ȝ plantode, swa he hira læs funde, þonne he eft to com, ȝ he ȝeseah, þæt þa wyrta sume wæron mid mannes fotum fortredene ȝ sume wæron mid ealle ȝenumene. ȝ he þa ymbeode utan ealne þone wyrttun. þa æt nexstan funde he,

Ȝregorius him andswarode: 'Felix wæs haten sum broður, se wæs eac ȝenemned Curuus, þone þu sylf wel cuðest, se nu niwan wearð þrafost þæs ylcan mynstres. se me sæde fela wundorlicra þinȝa be þam broðrum þæs ilcan mynstres. of þam wundrum ic wille ȝereccean sume þinȝ, þe me to ȝemynde becumað, forþam þe ic efste to oðrum spellum. ac swa þeah ne wene ic na, þæt sy to forlætenne an þara spella, þe me fram þam ylcan breðer ȝesæd wæs. on þam ylcan mynstre wæs sum mæres lifes munuc, se wæs wyrtweard þæs mynstres. þa ȝewunode an þeof, þæt he stah ofer þone heȝe ȝ diȝellice stæl þa wyrta. swa se wyrtweard his wyrta ȝeornor ȝ ma plantode, swa he hyra eft læs funde, þonne he to com, (7a) ȝ he ȝeseah, þæt sume þa wyrta wæron mid fotum fortredene, sume hy wæron mid ealle fornumene. he þa utan ymbeode ealne þone wyrttun, oð þæt he funde,

---

1 ðeawa *O* 2 onhyrȝend *O* 6 ȝswerede *O* 7 broðor *O* 8 (þu ðe) *vom rubr. O* 9 seolf *O* || ful] ȝenoȝ *O* || cuþost *C* 12 sæde *O* || ȝebroðrum] broru *O* 13 munstres *O* 14 hwylchuȝe *O* 15 y *in* ȝemynde *aus* u? *O* || comon *O* 16 forþon ic efste to] for ðone fæstu tu *O* 17 swa þeh] se ðeah *O* 18 na *O* || sie *O* || ðara *O* 19 -enne *O* || ilcan *O* 21 in *f. O* 21—22 ylcan (8b) |[] wæs *O* || mic- *O* 23—24 wæs|[]myns- *O* || -nude *O* 25 ðiof *O* 26 ȝeard|[]taȝ *O* || steah *C* || stæl *O* || þa] da *O* 27 -weart *C* 31 mon- *O* 32 ȝ *f. O* 34 eallne *O* 35 nehstan *O*

Digitized by Google

hwær se þeof ȝewunode, *þæt* he ofer þone ȝeard stah, ȝ he þa eft ȝeondeode þurh þone wyrtun. þa funde he ane næddran, þære he wæs bebeodende ȝ þus to hire cwæð: 'folȝa þu me!' ȝ hi þa becomon to ðære stiȝole, þær se þeof oferstah in ðone wyrttun. þa bebead se wyrtweard þære næddran þus cweðende: 'ic þe bebeode on drihtnes naman hælendes Cristes, *þæt* þu ða stiȝole behealde, ȝ þu ne læte þone þeof her inȝanȝan.' seo næddre heo sylfe hraðe oncyrde ȝ be þære stiȝole hi astrehte. ȝ þa þa ealle men ymb midne dæȝ ȝestildon ȝ ȝereston, þa *com* se þeof, swa him ær ȝewunelic þeaw wæs, ȝ stah upp on þone ȝeard. ȝ þa þa he his fota oðerne ofdune asette, he þa færinȝa ȝeseah, *þæt* seo astrehte nædre his weȝ beleac. þa wearð he swiþe afyrhted in hi*m* sylfu*m* (9a) ȝ afeoll ofduneweard, ȝ his oðer fot wearð fæst on anu*m* saȝle þæs ȝeardes. ȝ swa he hanȝode adune onwændu*m* heafde, oþ *þæt* se wyrtweard eft þider *com*. ða com se wyrtweard on ȝewunelicre tide, ȝ he þone þeof þær hanȝiende funde. þa cwæð he to þære næddran: 'ȝode ic þanc secȝe þæs þu ȝefyldest,

hwær se þeof ȝewunode, *þæt* he instah ofer þone heȝe. þa ȝeondeode he eft þone wyrttun ȝ ȝemette ane næddran, þære he bebeodende þus to cwæð: 'fyliȝ þu me!' ȝ hy þa becomon to þære stiȝole, þær se þeof innstah on þone wyrttun. he þa se wyrtweard bebead þære næddran þus cweðende: 'on þæs hælendes naman ic þe bebeode, *þæt* þu ȝehealde þas stiȝole, ȝ þu ne læte þone þeof her innȝanȝan.' seo næddre þa hræddlice hy sylfe oncyrde ȝ biȝ þære stiȝele hy astrehte, ȝ se munuc ȝehwearf in to his cyricean. ða þa ealle men stille wæron ymb midne dæȝ, þa com se þeof, swa swa his ȝewuna wæs, ȝ stah upp on þone heȝe. ȝ þa þa he his oðerne fot nyðer asette binnon þone wyrttun, þa færinȝa ȝeseah he, *þæt* seo astrehte næddre his weȝ beleac. he þa wearð on hi*m* sylfu*m* swiðe afæred ȝ nyðerweard hreas. ȝ þa wearð his oðer fot be his sco fæst on anu*m* heȝesahle, ȝ he swa hanȝode nyþer onwendu*m* heafde, oð *þæt* se wyrtweard eft þyder com. ða com se wyrtweard on ȝewunelicre tide, ȝ he þone þeof þær on heȝe hanȝiendne funde. ða cwæð he to þære næddran: 'ȝode þanc, *þæt* þu ȝefylldest,

---

2 ofor *O* || steah *C*, staȝ *O* 3 þurh *f. O* || wyrttun *O* || þa] þu *C* 4 næd(d)ran *O* 5 bebeodenne *O* || hyre *O* 6 fylȝ *O* 8 -staȝ *O* 10 næd(d)ran *O* 11 on] in *O* 12 ða] ðas *O* 13 her *f. O* 14 -ȝonȝan *O* || nædre *O* || hi *O* 15 raðe *O* 16 hi *f. O* || menn *O* 17 ymbe *O* 19 ȝewunlic *O* || þeaw *f. O* || staȝ *O* 22 sio *O* 23 næd(d)re *O* 25 ofdunweard *O* 26 oðer fot] fota oþer *O* 27 sahle *O* 28 ofdune onwendum *O* 30 com] hwearf *O* 31 -lice tid *O* 33 nædran *O* 34 ðonc *O* 35 ȝefyl(l)dest *H*

Digitized by Google

þæt ic bebead. far nu þider þe þu wille.' heo þa seo nædre hraðe þanon ȝewat. þa cwæð he to þam þeofe: 'broðer, hwæt is þis? forþon þe þu þis dydest, ȝod þe me on ȝeweald sealde. for hwon ȝedyrstiȝodest þu, *þæt* þu þus oft in þisra muneca wyrtune stalodest?' ȝ he þa æfter *þisum* wordum þæs þeofes fot onlysde of *þam* ȝærde, þe he ær fæste on clyfode, ȝ hine unȝederedne ofdune asette ȝ cwæð *to* him: 'ȝanȝ mid me!' þa ȝelædde he hine to þæs wyrtȝeardes ȝate, ȝ ȝehwylce wyrte, þe he ær mid stale ȝewilnode, he *him* *þæt* mid mycelre wynsum*nysse* sealde þus cweþende: 'ȝanȝ nu ȝ æfter þissere tide ne stala þu her na ma, ac þonne þe þearf sy, ȝa þe her to me, ȝ *þæt* þu ær mid unrihte on urum ȝeswince beȝeate, ic þe *þæt* mid estfulnesse sylle.' Petrus cwæð: 'nu oð þis, swa me þinceð, holenza ic wende, *þæt* nænize fædras næron in Suðlonȝbardum, þa þe þyllicu mæȝnu ȝ tacnu wyrcan mihton.'

þæt ic þe bebead. far þu nu swa hwider swa þu wille.' ȝ seo næddre sona þanon ȝewat. he cwæð þa to *þam* þeofe: 'broðor, hwæt is nu? nu hæfð ȝod þe ȝeseald me on ȝeweald. hu ȝedyrstlæhtest þu, *þæt* þu þus oft stalodest on þysra muneca ȝe-(7b) swince?' ȝ he þa mid þysum wordum þæs þeofes fot ahlinode of *þam* heȝe, þe he ær fæste on clifode, ȝ hine unȝederedne nyðer asette ȝ hi*m* to cwæð: 'ȝanȝ mid me!' he þa hine ȝelædde to þæs wyrttunes ȝeate, ȝ þa wyrta, þe he ær mid stale ȝewilnode to ætbredanne, þa he hi*m* mid mycelre werednysse sealde ȝ hi*m* to cwæð: 'ȝanȝ nu ȝ æfter þysum ne stel þu nan þinȝ, ac þonne þe þearf beo, ȝanȝ þu hider in to me, ȝ *þæt* þu ær mid unrihtum ȝeswince ȝename, *þæt* ic þe mid estfullum mode sylle.' Petrus cwæð: 'nu oð þis, þæs þe me þinceð, on idel ic wende, *þæt* on Suðlanȝbeardum næron nane fæderas, þe wundortacnu wyrcean mihton.'

IV. Be Equitio abbude, hu him wæs ȝeþuht, *þæt* se enȝel hine belisnode.

ȝrezorius him ȝswarode: 'mid sæȝene þæs arwyrðan weres Furtunates, se wæs abbud þæs mynstres, þe nemned is Cicerones bæþ,

ȝrezorius cwæð: 'se arwurða wer Furtunatus, se wæs abbod þæs mynstres, þe is nemned Ciceronis bæð,

---

1 ic beb.] ic ðe beb. *O* || fer *O* || nu þider] ðe nu to ðæs *O* 2 hio *O* || sio *O* 3 ðonon *O* 4 broðor *O* || þis] ðus *O* 6 ȝedyrstȝadest *O* 8 þisra] ðiossa *O* || -ledest *O* 9 ðyssum *O* 10 ðiofes *O* || ȝearde *O* 11 clifode (9a) ȝ *O* 12 -de *in* unȝederedne *nur zum teil erhalten O* 13 ȝonȝ[]lædde *O* 15 ȝeate *O* || ond ȝehwelce *O* 15—16 he[]mid *O* || ȝewillade *O* 18 cweð[]de *O* || ȝanȝ þu nu *O* 19 ðisse *O* || na] ne *O* 20 si *O* 21 þe] ðu *O* || to] in to *O* 22 beȝete *O* 23 -fullnesse *O* || selle *O* 24 swa] swa swa *O* 25 ðynceð *O* 26 fæderas *O* || næron] wæron *O* || -beardum *O* 27—28 ðyllecu mæȝenu ȝ tacenu wyrcean meahton *O* 30 belisnode *glossiert* ȝeldede *H* 32 seȝene *O*

Digitized by Google

ȝ eac swylce þurh oðra arwurðra wera seȝena ic ȝeleornode, *þæt* ic nu secȝan wille. sum wæs se halȝesta man in Ualeria mæȝðþe, *þam* wæs nama Eq*u*itius se fore ȝeearnunȝe his sylfes (9b) lifes wæs ȝehæfd ȝ onȝyten mid eallu*m*, *þam* þe hine cuþon, for his sylfes ȝewyrhtu*m* mycelre ȝeearnunȝe man. se ylca Furtunatu*s* us wæs hiwcuðlice cuð. butan tweon se Eq*u*itius for his haliȝdomes mycelnesse wearð maniȝra mynstra fæder ȝ hlaford. þa ȝelam*p* him in þa tid his ȝeoȝoðe, *þæt* he wearð mid ȝrimmu*m* ȝewinne his lichaman lustes ȝeswænced. ac þa nearonessa his aȝenre costunȝe hine ȝedydon þy ȝeornfulran to þære teolunȝe ȝodcundra beboda. ȝ he þa on þas wisan him to þa*m* ælmihtiȝan ȝode mid siȝalu*m* ȝebedu*m* læcedom sohte. he þa su*m*re nihte ȝeseah him ætstandan ȝodes æȝcel, se his ȝesihðe ætywde ȝ hi*m* ealle þa cennendan leomu of acearf. ȝ of þære tide he wearð swa fre*m*de þære costunȝe, efne swa he næfre þone had on his lichaman næfde. mid þy mæȝne he wæs ȝebælded of ðæs ælmihtiȝan ȝodes fultume to þon swyðe, *þæt* he, se þe ær ȝ eac oðre arwurðe weras me rehton, *þæt* ic nu secȝan wylle. on Ualeria þære mæȝðe wæs su*m* swiðe haliȝ wer, þam wæs nama Æquitius se for his lifes ȝeearnunȝe wæs ȝehæfd micelre halinysse man mid eallu*m*, *þam* þe hine cuðon. *þam* eac se ylca Furtunatus wæs hiwcuðlice cuð. soðlice se Equitius for þære micelnysse his halinysse wearð maniȝra mynstra fæder ȝ lareow on þære ylcan mæȝðe. witodlice hi*m* ȝelamp on *þam* timan his iuȝoðe, *þæt* he wearð mid teartu*m* ȝewinne his lichaman lustes þearle ȝeswenced. ac þa anȝsumnyssa his costnunȝe hine ȝedydon micele þe ȝeornfulran to *þam* biȝenȝe his ȝebeda. þa þa he on þysu*m* þinȝe mid siȝalu*m* ȝebedu*m* hi*m* læcedom sohte to *þam* ælmihtiȝan ȝode, þa on sumre nihte ȝe-(8a)seah he on ȝesihþe hi*m* ætstandan ȝodes enȝel ȝ hine belisnian, ȝ he his ȝesihþe ætywde, *þæt* he ælce styrunȝe of acearf of his cennendlicu*m* limu*m*. ȝ he eac of þære tide fra*m* þære costnunȝe wearð swa fremde, swilce he þone wæpnedhad on his lichaman næfde. he wearð þa þurh ȝodes ælmihtiȝes fultu*m* mid *þam* mæȝene ȝestranȝod to *þam* swiðe, *þæt* se þe ær

---

1 oðerra *O* 2 seȝena] ȝeseȝene *O* || -nade *O* 3 wylle ðæt sum *O* 4 haleȝesta monn *O* || mæȝðe *O* 5 noma Æq- *O* 6 fore] for *O* 7 ȝehæfd] hæfd *O* || onȝeten *O* 9 silfes ȝewyrhton *O* || mic- *O* 10 monn *O* || ilca *O* 11 hiwcuðlic *C* || cuð *f. C* 12 Æq- *O* 13 mic- *O* || moniȝra *O* || mæ(ȝ)ðe *H* 15 -lomp *O* || ioȝoðe *O* 16 ȝrimme *O* 17 -homan *O* || ȝeswenced *O* 18 nearoȝnesse *O* 20 teolunȝe] ȝimene *O* 21 on þas] in ðisse *O* 22 ȝode *f. O* 24 sumere *O* 25 ætstandan] æt ȝestandan *O* || enȝel *O* || belisnian *glossiert* ȝelden *H* 26 eall *O* 27 cennendan leomu] ȝecyndlimu *O* 28 wear[||swa *O* 29 efne] emne *O* 30 lichoman hæfde *O* 31 mæȝene *O* || ȝebælded] ȝehealden *O* 32 fultome *O* 33 swiðe *O*

Digitized by Google

wæs wera ealdorman, æfter þon he eac onzan wifhades manna lareowdom ȝ hlafordscipe underfon. ne blan he hwæðre, þæt he his ȝeonȝran ne manode, þæt hi næfre ȝelyfdon heom sylfum to swiðe in þissere wisan, þæt him wære eaðelic se wifhired to healdanne ȝ to rihtanne ȝ þonne þurh þæt swyþur cunnedon þære ȝodes ȝife, þe hi na ne onfenȝon, þonne hit wærlic wære.

wæs ealdor wæpnedmanna . . . . . swa þeah ne ȝeswac he to manienne his ȝinȝran, þæt hy of his bysene on þysum þinȝum him sylfum eaðelice ne ȝetruwodon þone wifhired to healdene ȝ þurh þæt cunnodon þære ȝodes ȝife, þe hy na ne onfenȝon, swyðor þonne hit wærlic wære.

Be Basilio, þe com to Æquitie on muneclicum ȝyrelan.

On þa ylcan tide hit ȝelamp, þa þa scincræftiȝan wurdon arasode in þyssere Romaniscan byriȝ, þæt Basilius fleonde ȝesohte in munuchade Ualeriam þa mæȝðe, se wæs yldost ȝ fyrmest of þam drycræftum. ȝ he þa Basilius se scincræftiȝa ferde to þam arwurðan were Castorio, se wæs biscop on Amiternine þære ceastre ȝ ȝehihte to (10a) him ȝ ȝewilnode, þæt he hine befæste Æquitio ðam abbude, ȝ he hine to ðam befæste, þæt he moste beon læce þæs nunmynstres. ȝ þa ferde se biscop, oþ þæt he becom to ðam mynstre ȝ mid him lædde Basilium þone leasan munuc ȝ bæd þa Equitium þone ȝodes þeow, þæt he underfenȝe þone munuc in his ȝesomnunȝe. þa sona swa he se halȝa

On þam ylcan timan, þe þa drycræftiȝan wurdon arasode on þysre Romaniscean byri, ȝelamp, þæt Basilius on munucreafe fleonde ȝesohte Ualeriam þa mæȝðe. se Basilius wæs fyrmest on þam drycræftum. he ferde þa to þam arwurðan were Castorio, se wæs bisceop Amiternine þære ceastre. hopode he to him ȝ ȝewilnode, þæt he hine Æquitio þam abbode befæste to þam, þæt he wære læce on þam nunmynstre. þa ferde se bisceop, oð þæt he becom to ðam mynstre ȝ mid him lædde Basilium þone leasan munuc ȝ bæd ða Equitium þone ȝodes þeow, þæt he underfenȝe þone munuc in to his ȝesamnunȝe. þa sona swa se halȝa

---

1 -monn *O* 2 onȝon *O* 2—3 monna(9b)|[]fordsc- 4 blonn *O* 5 iuncȝr[]|[]de þæt *O* || hio *O* 6 ȝelifdon him seolfum *O* 7 ðisse *O* || ðæt|[]wære *O* 8 eþelic *O* || wifhiored *O* || -dene *O* 9 to *f. O* || ryhtonne *O* 10 swiður *O* || cunnedon] cumendon *O* || ȝefe *O* 11 hie no *O* 14 on] ond *O* || ilcan tiide *O* 15 þa þa] þe ða *O* || scincræftȝan *O*, drycræfton *H* || wurdon arasode *f.*, *leerer raum für 10 buchst. O* 16 þisse *O* 19 of] on *O* 22 wæs *f. C* || -ceop *O* 23 on *f. O* 25—26 Æq. *bis* befæste *f. C* || (nun) *erste hd. H* 27 bis (*darüber* c *mit bleist.*)eop *H* 28 -ceop *O* 31 munoc *O* || Æq. *O* 33 ȝesam- *O* 34 he *f. O*

Digitized by Google

wer locode on hine, he cwæð to þam biscope: 'min fæder, ne þincð me na, þæt þes sy munuc, þe þu me her beodest, ac ic ȝeseo, þæt he is deofol sylf.' him þa ȝswarode se biscop ȝ cwæð: 'þu secest nu beladunge, hu þu maȝe þæt findan, þæt þu ne þurfe me tyðian þæs þe þu ȝebeden eart.' se ȝodes wer þa cwæð to him: 'þæt ic secge þæt ic him on ȝeseo. ac ne wen þu na, þæt ic nylle þe hyran. ic do þæt þu me hatest.' ȝ he þa hine underfenȝ on þæt mynster be þæs biscopes hæse. þa æfter naht manegum dagum ferde se ȝodes man hwene fyr fram þam mynstre to trymmanne eac oþre ȝeleaffulle men to ȝodes þam upplican wyllan. ða ȝelamp hit sona swa he on færelde wæs, þæt in ðara fæmnena mynstre, in þam wacode eac þæs ylcan fæder ȝ lareowes ymbhoga, þa an þara nunnena, þe wæs swyþe fægru æfter þæs lichaman ȝesceape, wæs þa færlice mid fefre ȝeswenced ȝ mid mycclum brogan nallæs na rihtstefnum, ac mid ȝristbitingum onȝan clypiȝan ȝ cweðan: 'nu ic sceall sweltan, buton Basilius se munuc cume to me, ȝ he þonne me ȝehæle þurh þone wisdom his læcecræftes.' ac þa ne dorste nan

wer locode on hine, þa cwæð he to þam bisceope: 'leof fæder, ne þinceð me na, þæt þes si munuc, þe þu me beodest, ac ic ȝeseo, þæt he is swutol deofol.' him þa se bisceop andswarode ȝ cwæð: 'nu þu secest beladunge, þæt þu ne þurfe ȝetiðian þæs þe ic þe (8b) bidde.' se ȝodes þeow þa sona him to cwæð: 'witodlice ic secge be him þæt þæt ic him on ȝeseo. ac swa þeah ne wen þu na, þæt ic þe hyran nelle. ic do þæt þu me hatest.' he wearð þa underfanȝen in to þam mynstre. ða æfter feawum dagum ferde se ȝodes þeow hwon feorr fram þam mynstre to lærenne ȝeleaffulle men to þam upplicum ȝewilnunȝum. þa ȝelamp hit sona swa he on færelde wæs, þæt on þære fæmnena mynstre, on þam wacode eac þæs ilcan fæder ymbehoga, an þara nunnena, seo wæs swiðe fæger æfter þæs lichaman ȝesceape, wearð færlice mid fefore ȝeswenced ȝ þearle ȝeanȝsumod ȝ na mid rihtstefnum, ac mid micelum hreame ȝ ȝristbitunge onȝann clypian ȝ cweðan: 'nu ic sceal sweltan, buton Basilius se munuc cume, ȝ he me ȝehæle mid his læcecræfte.' þa ne dorste nan

---

1 -ade *O* 2 to:: b. *H*, -ceope *O* || þin(c)ð *C*, ðinceð *O* 3 no *O* || þes] þis *O* || sy] si *O* 5 he] hit *O* 6 -ceop *O* 7 bel-] ladunge *O* || maȝe] mæge *O* 8 tiðian *O* 9 eart] ȝeart *O* || se] sona se *O*, e *in* se *aus* o *C* 10 þa *f. O* 12 no *O* || nelle *O* 15 -ceopes *O* || hæse] bene *O* 16 naht *f. O* || mon- *O* 17 mon *O* 18 from *O* || -enne *O* 19 -leafulle *O* || men *f. O* 20 upl- *O* || willan *O* || -lomp *O* 21 færlde *O* 22 ðara] þam *C* || -enna *O* 22—23 in þam wacode] wacade in ðam *O* || ilc- *O* 25 þe] seo *O* || swiþe fægeru *O* 26- homan ȝescepe heo wæs *O* 27 færlice (10a) mid *O* 28 micl- *O* || broȝan *f. O* || nales *O* || no *O* 29—30 rehtstefnum[]onȝon clipian *O* 31 sceal *O* || butan *O* 32 cy[]to *O* 34 -cræftas *C* || d[]ston nænig *O*

Digitized by Google

þæra muneca on heora hlafordes æfweardnysse ȝan in þa ȝesamnunȝe þara fæmnena, ȝ mycle læs þam wæs alyfed, *þam* þe niwan com, (10b) ȝ his lif wæs þa ȝyt uncuð eallre þære ȝeso*m*nunȝe þara broðra. ȝ þa sona sændon hi ærendracan to *þam* Ȝodes þeowe Eq*u*itie ȝ him *þæt* bodedon, *þæt* seo nunne wære inhæted mid unmætu*m* feferadlu*m*, ȝ *þæt* heo ȝeornlice bæde Basilies neosunȝe *þæs* muneces. sona swa se halȝa man þas ærendu ȝehyrde, þa hloh he eall swylce he *þæt* spell oferhoȝode ȝ þus cwæð: 'hwæt! ne sæde ic hit ær, þæt he wære deofol nalles munuc? ȝað nu to him ȝ hine adrifað of *þam* mynstre; ȝ be *þam* Ȝodes mænnene þære nunnan, þe þær nearolice ȝeþread wæs mid feferadle, ne þurfe ȝe na sorȝian, forþon on þissere ylcan tide, þe ic þas word cweþe, na ma heo ne byþ winnende on feferadlu*m*, ne heo ne biddeþ Basilies tocymes.' ȝ þa cyrde him ham se munuc, þe hit ærendode, ȝ sona onȝæt, þæt seo Ȝodes fæmne wæs ȝehæled in þa ylcan tide, þe se Ȝodes þeow cyrde. þeah he feor wære, Æq*u*itius þa he hire hæle ȝecwæþ ȝ ȝehet. witodlice þes þæra munuca on hyra ealdres fra*m*siþe ȝanȝan inn to þæra fæmnena ȝesomnunȝe, ȝ micele læs se þe þa niwan com, ȝ wæs his lif þa ȝyt uncuð þara broðra ȝesamnunȝe. ac þa hrædlice wæs asend to *þam* Ȝodes þeowe Æquitie ȝ hi*m* ȝecydde, þæt seo nunne wære ȝetyrfed mid ormætu*m* feforadlu*m*, ȝ *þæt* heo mid anȝsumnysse ȝeornlice bæde Basilies neosunȝe þæs munuces. swa þe halȝa wer þis ȝehyrde, þa smercode he swilce he *þæt* spell forhoȝode and þus cwæð: 'hu, ne sæde ic hit ær, *þæt* he wære deofol ȝ na munuc? farað nu ȝ hine adrifað ut of *þam* mynstre; ȝ ne beo ȝe na carfulle be þære Ȝodes þeowene, þe þær swa anȝsumlice wæs mid feforadle ȝeþread, forþ*am* þe of þysre ylcan tide ne bið heo na swincende on fe(9a)foradlu*m*, ne eac heo ne ȝyrneð Basilies tocymes.' þa ȝecyrde hi*m* ha*m* se munuc, þe hit ærendode, ȝ sona oncneow, *þæt* seo Ȝodes fæmne wæs ȝehæled on þære ylcan tide, þe se Ȝodes þeow Æquitius hyre hæle ȝecwæð, þeah he feorr wære. witodlice

---

1 ðara munuca *O* || hira *O* 2 -nesse *O* || -ncze *O* 3 micle *O* 4 niowan *O* 5 ȝiet *O* 6 ȝesamnuncze *O* 7 sendon *O* 8 hie *O* 9 Equities *O* || -dan O 10 sio *O* 11 hio *O* 12 niosuncze *O* 13 -nuces *O* || haleza *O* 14 -hierde *O* || hloh] ahloh *O* 15 eall *f. O* || swelce *O* || oferhoȝode] eall forhoȝode *O* 16—17 cwæð hwæt ne sæde ic hit ær] cwæð ond sæȝde ic ær *O*, e *in* ne *aus* æ *C* || diofol *O* 18 nales *O* 20 mænnene] menn *O* 21 *hinter* þær *1 buchst.* (e?) *r. C* || nio|roȝlice *O* 22 no *O* 23 on] of *O* || ðisse ilcan *O* 24—25 na ma heo] ne hio *O* || on] of *O* 26 hio *O* || ne *f. O* || bædeð *O* || -liæs *O* 28 æ[]|dode *O* 29 onȝeat *O* 30 tide] tid *O* 31 cyrde *f. O* || fior *O* 32 þa he *f. O*

Digitized by Google

halga man in þam mægne þisses wundres wæs habbende þa bysene ures lareowes, þæt is þæs hælendan Cristes, se wæs gelaþod to anes rices mannes suna ⁊ wæs gebeden fram his fæder, þæt he him hæle gæfe. ⁊ he þa sona mid his anum worde hine gehælde, ⁊ sona swa þæs cnihtes fæder him fram cyrde, on þa ylcan tid he oncneow, þæt him wæs eft lif seald, þe he ær gehyrde of þæs hælendes sylfes muðe, þæt him lif gehaten wæs. witodlice ealle þa munecas heora fæder hæse ⁊ bebod gefyldon ⁊ þone ylcan Basilium of ðæs (11a) mynstres eardunge utadrifon. ⁊ þa þa he utadrifen wæs, he cwæð: 'gelomlice ic wæs mid minum drycræftum Equities cytan ⁊ mynster ahonde, ⁊ ic hwæþre nænigne man of his mynstre beswican ne mihte.' se æfter medmycclum fyrste eft in þyssere ylcan Romebyrig fram cristenum folce forbærned wearð for his mandædum.

on þyses wundres mægene he hæfde þæs hælendes gebysnunge, se wæs gelaðod to sumes undercininges suna hine to gehælenne þurh his fæder bene. ⁊ he sona mid his worde anum hine gehælde, swa þæt þæs cnihtes fæder ham cyrrende oncneow, þæt him wæs lif forgifen on þære ilcan tide þe he ær gehyrde, þæt him wæs lif behaten of þæs hælendes muðe. eornostlice ealle þa munucas hyra fæder hæse gefylldon ⁊ þone ilcan Basilium of þæs mynstres eardunge utadrifon. he þa utadrifen sæde, þæt he mid his drycræfte gelomlice on þa lyfte ahenge Æquities mynster, ⁊ he swa þeah of his mynstre nænne man beswican ne mihte. eft æfter lytlum fyrste on þysre ylcan Romana byri he wearð forbærned fram cristenum folce for his mandædum.

Be þære nunfæmnan, þe bat þone lealtric.

Soðlice sume dæge hit gelamp, þæt an nunne of þam ylcan mynstre þara fæmnena eode in þone wyrttun. þa geseah heo ænne leahtric. þa lyste hi þæs ⁊ hine genam ⁊ forgeat, þæt heo hine mid Cristes rodetacne gebletsode,

Soðlice sumon dæge hit gelamp, þæt an nunne of þam ilcan mynstre þara fæmnena eode in on hyra wyrttun. þa geseah heo ænne leahtric ⁊ hy gelyste þæs. heo þa hine genam ⁊ forgeat, þæt heo hine mid rodetacne ne gebledsode,

---

1 monn *O* || mægene *O* || þises *O* 2 hæbb- *O* || bysne *O* 3 lareweowes *O* 5 monnes *O* 6 from *O* 7 hælo agefe *O* 8 anum] anon *O* 10 tiid *O* 11 liif *O* 12 geseald *O* || gehirde *O* 13 sylfe[]|muðe *O* || gefyl(l)don *H* 14 lif gehaten wæs] w. l. g. *O* || weotod- *O* 15 munucas hyra O 17 -uncge *O* 18 -dreofon O || ⁊ *f. O* 19 -drifon *C*, -dryfen *O* 19—20 wæ[]ic *O* 21—22 m[](10b)[]nine monn *O* 23—24 meahte []|[]r medmiclum *O* 25 ðisse *O* || il- *O* 25—26 from|[]ristenum *O* 28 *vor* be *ist* be Æquitio *rad. worden H* 29 hit *f. O* || -lomp *O* 30 ilcan *O* 31 þæra *O* 32 wurttun *O* || anne *O* 33 gelyste *O* || hig *O* || hyne *O* 34 genom *O* || forget *O* || hio *O* || hine] hig *O*

Digitized by Google

ac heo hine freclice bat. þa wearð heo sona fram deofle ȝeȝripen ȝ niðer on þa eorðan ȝefeoll ȝ wæs swiþe ȝeswenced. ȝ hi þa hrædlice to heora fæder Equitio ærendracan sændon ȝ him þis sædon ȝ hine bædon, þæt he hraðe come ȝ mid his ȝebedum heora swuster ȝehælde. ȝ þa se halȝa man ȝebiddende arn. ȝ sona swa se halȝa fæder in þone wyrtun ineode, þa onȝan se deofol, þe þa nunnan swencte, of hire muþe clyþian swylce he dædbote don wolde ȝ þus cwæð: 'hwæt dyde ic hire? hwæt dyde ic hire? ic me sæt on anum leahtrice, þa com heo ȝ bat me.' he þa se ȝodes wer mid mycelre æbyliȝnysse bebead, þæt he of hire ȝewite, ȝ þæt he þa stowe on þæs ælmihtiȝan ȝodes fæmnan lænȝ ne hæfde ne on hire ne wunede. ȝ he þa sona onweȝ ȝewat, ȝ he na onufan þæt hire ȝehrinan ne moste ne ne dorste.

ac heo hine freclice bat. þa wearð heo sona fram deofle ȝeȝripen ȝ hrædlice nyðer afeoll. þa þa heo swiðe wæs ȝedreht, þa wearð hit hraðe ȝecyðed þam fæder Æquitio, ȝ he wæs ȝebeden, þæt he (9b) ofstlice come ȝ mid his ȝebedum hire ȝehulpe. sona þa se halȝa fæder wæs inn aȝan on þone wyrttun, þa onȝann se deofol, þe þa nunnan ȝeȝrap, of hire muðe clypian swilce he dædbote don wolde ȝ þus cwæð: 'hwæt dyde ic hire? hwæt dyde ic hire? ic sæt me on anum leahtrice, þa com heo ȝ bat me.' he þa se ȝodes wer mid mycelre yrsunȝe him bebead, þæt he fram hire ȝewite, ȝ þæt he nane wununȝstowe næfde on þæs ælmihtiȝan ȝodes þeowene. he þær rihte aweȝ ȝewat ȝ na lenȝ syððan hyre æthrinan ne dorste.

Hu Æquitius onfeng leafe to bodianne.

Sume dæȝe hit ȝelamp, þæt Felix, se wæs æþele fæder Nursine þære mæȝðe ȝ (11b) hlaford þisses yl̇can Castories, se nu ȝyt mid us wunað in þissere ylcan Romebyriȝ ȝ us þis spell be Equitie

Sum wæs aðele wer Nursine þære mæȝðe Felix ȝenemned, se wæs fæder þyses ylcan Castories, þe nu ȝit wunað mid us on þysre Romebyriȝ ȝ us þis spell sæde be Æquitio

---

1 freclice] færlice *O* 2 from *O* || r *in* ȝeȝripen *auf ras. C* 3 nyðer *O* 4 -cedu *O* || hiȝ *O* 5 hira O 6 sen- *O* || sæȝdon *O* 7 hraðe] raðe *O* || cwome *O* 8 hira sweostor *O* 9 monn *O* 10 -endum *C* 11 þone wyrtun] ðone ilcan wyrttun *O* 12 onȝan ðæt *O* || *2 buchstaben* (de?) *vor* deofol *rad. C* 16 ic hire ic me] ic hire yfles ic me *O* 17 heo] hio *O* 18 bat] bæd, *gloss.* momordit (*12. jhdt.*) *O* 19 mic- *O* || -bylȝnesse *O* 21 on *f. O* 22 fæmnan *f. O* 22—23 lænȝ ne hæfde ne on hire] in hire lenȝ *O* || wunede] ȝewunade *O* 25 no *O* 25 *erstes und drittes* ne *f. O* 28 ȝelomp þætte *O* 30 þises *O* 31 ilc- *O* || i *in* Castories *aus e. a. C.*, -ores *O* || ȝit *O* 32 ðisse ilc- *O* 33 Equitio *O*

Digitized by Google

sæde þam halgan were. þa þa he geacsode, *þæt* se arwurða wer næfde þone halgan had, þe godes folces lareowas habban scoldon, 5 ⁊ swa þeah ferde geond manige stowe ⁊ geornlice godes bebod cyþde ⁊ lærde, þa sume dæge gesohte Felix hine Eq*ui*tium mid hiwcuþlicre byldo ⁊ þus cwæð to 10 him: 'hu dearst þu æfre þus bealdlice læran? ne þu þone halgan had næfst, ne þu nane leafe ne onfenge æt *þam* Romaniscan biscope, þe þu under drohtast ⁊ 15 eardast.' ða wæs se halga wer Eq*ui*tius mid þære acsunge gepread ⁊ genyded, ⁊ he þa him secgan ongan, hu he þa leafe onfeng þære bodunge þus cweþende: 20 'þa wisan, þe þu nu to me sprecst, þa ic me sylf ær swiþe georne gemunde. ac sumere niht hit gelamp, *þæt* me sum geong man æt gestod, se wæs swiðe fæggerre 25 ansyne, ⁊ he asette his læceiren on mine tungan ⁊ þus cweþende wæs: 'geseoh nu, *þæt* ic sette min word in þinu*m* muðe. ac gang þu ⁊ boda!' ða æft*er* *þam* dæge, 30 þeh þe ic wolde þara godcundra lara geswigian, þonne ne mihte ic.' Petrus cwæð: 'ic wolde þæs halgan fæder weorca nu gyt ma witan ⁊ ongytan, forþon þe hit ge- 35 sæd is, *þæt* he þyllice gife onfenge.'

þam halgan were. ða þa se Felix geaxode, *þæt* se arwurða wer næfde þone halgan had, þe godes folces lareowas habban sceolon, ⁊ swa þeah ferde geond manega stowa and geornlice bodode godes lare, þa sume dæge ferde he to hi*m* mid hiwcuðlicre dyrstinysse ⁊ hi*m* to cwæð: 'hu dearst þu æfre þus openlice læran, nu þu þone halgan had næfst, ne þu nane leafe to bodienne ne onfenge æt *þam* Romaniscean bisceope, þe þu underwunast ⁊ drohtnast?' þa wearð se halga wer Æquitius mid þære axunge geneadod, *þæt* he hi*m* asæde, hu he onfeng leafe to bodianne, ⁊ he þus cwæð: 'þa þing, þe þu nu to me sprycst, þa ic ær on minu*m* mode swiðe georne me sylf smeade. ac on sum(10a)re nihte þurh gesihðe me sum iungling æt gestod, se wæs swiðe fægerre ansyne. se þa an blodseax asette on mine tungan þus cweðende: 'efne nu ic asette mine word on þinu*m* muðe. far þu nu ⁊ boda þa!' ⁊ of *þam* dæge, þeah þe ic wylle be godes lare geswigian, ic ne mæg.' Petrus cwæð: 'ic wolde nu gita ma oncnawan þara weorca þises halgan fæder, þe is gesæd, *þæt* he þillice gifa onfenge.'

---

1 sægde *O* 4 sceol- *O* 5 swa] se *O* || moniga *O* 6 stowa *O* 6—7 georn[]de ⁊ lærde *O* 8 Felix[]mid *O* 10 der(11a)stu *O* || bald- *O* 11—12 had[]| ðu nænige *O* || *zweites* ne *f. O* || -nge *O* 13 -cean *O* 13—14 -ceope un[]|þam ðu drohtast *O* 20 spricst *O* 22 niht] nihte *O* || -lomp *O* 23 giong *O* || mon *O* 24—25 fæger on onsene *O* 26 tunga *O* 27 wæs *f. O* 30 ðeah *O* 31 meahte *O* 33 git *O* 34-gitan *O* || gesæd] sægd *O* 35 ðyllicre *O*

Digitized by Google

Be Equities ȝyrelan ȝ þeawum.

Ȝreȝorius him ȝswarode: 'wite þu, Petrus, *þæt þæt* weorc byþ of þære ȝife ȝeseald, nalles seo ȝifu of þam weorce, elcor ne byþ seo ȝifu ȝodes ȝifu, forþon se mann ne mæȝ naht ȝewyrcan, buton hit sy ær fra*m* ȝode ȝyfen. ac symble þa ȝyfa ȝaþ nu beforan ælcu*m* weorce, þeah þe þa ȝyfa eac of þam æfter(12a)filiȝendan weorce ȝeweaxen ȝ ȝemærsien. ne scealt þu hwæþre þæs ȝȝites bedæled beon þisses eadiȝan mannes lifes Equities. wel *þæt* onȝæt se eadiȝa wer Albin*us*, se wæs biscop in þære circan on þære cæstre Reatina, ȝ nu ȝyt syndon maniȝe men lifiȝende, þa þe þis ȝemunan maȝon. ac hwæt secest þu ma þæs weorces, þa þa seo clænnys his lifes ȝeþwærede mid þære ȝeornfulnesse his bodunȝa? ȝ mid swiþe mycclu*m* eȝe he wearð onæled, *þæt* he wæs manna sawla *þam* ælmihtiȝan ȝode ȝestreonende, ȝ swa he þa mynstru heold, *þæt* he arn þurh cristenra folca ȝesomnunȝe ȝeond ceastre ȝ ȝeond tunas on healfa ȝehwilce ȝ þurh ȝeleaffulra manna hus, to þon *þæt* he þara ȝehyrendra heortan to þære lufan þæs heofonlican eþles awehte.

Ȝreȝorius hi*m* to cwæð: 'wite þu, Petrus, *þæt þæt* weorc bið seald of þære ȝife, na seo ȝifu of *þam* weorce, elles seo ȝifu ne bið na eallunȝa ȝodes ȝifu, for*þam* þe se man ne mæȝ nan þinȝ ȝewyrcean, buton hit siȝ ær fra*m* ȝode forȝifen. witodlice þa ȝifa forestæppað ælc weorc, þeah þe þa ilcan ȝifa eac weaxan of *þam* æfterfyliȝendan weorce. swa þeah ne scealt þu beon bedæled þære oncnawennysse þæs eadiȝan Æquities lifes. wel cuðe hine Albinus, se arwurða bisceop þære cyrcean Reatine þære ceastre, ȝ nu ȝita syndon libbende maneȝa men, þe þis ȝemunan maȝon. ac hwæt secst þu mare his weorces, þon*ne* his lifes clænnys ȝeþwærode mid *þam* biȝenȝe his bodunȝe? eornostlice swa micel hæte hine onælde sawla to ȝestrynenne ȝode ælmihtiȝu*m*, *þæt* he swa wæs mynstra hyrde, *þæt* he on healfa ȝehwilce ferde yrnende ȝ lærende on cyrcean, ȝeond ceastra, ȝeond tunas, ȝeond hus ȝeleaffulra manna, ȝ þara ȝehyrendra heortan simle awehte to lufe þæs heofonlican eðeles.

---

1 e *in* -ties *aus* o *H* 2 3 *f. C* 3 þæt þæt] ðætte þæt *O* || bið *O* 4 ȝes.] seald *O* || nallæs *O* 5 elles *O* || bið *O* 6 (se) *O* || mon *O* 7 noht *O* || -cean *O* 8 si *O* || ȝifen *O* 9 ȝyfa] ȝife (e *undeutlich*) *O* || nu *f. O* 10 ȝifa *O* 11 -fyliȝendan *O* 12 -ȝendon *H* || ȝemersien *O* 13 þæ[]ondȝites *O* 14 þises *O* || mon- *O* 15 onȝeat *O* 16 -ceop *O* 17 ciricean *O* || cæstre R.] ceastre seo hatte R. *O* 18 ȝit *O* || sindon *O* || mon- *O* || menn *O* 19 ȝemunon *O* 21 -nes *O* 22 ȝeþwærede] ȝeðwærlæhte *O*, ȝehwæþrede *C* 23 bodunȝe *O* || ȝ *f. O* 24 micle *O* || wear[]onæl- *O* 25 monna saule *O* 26 ȝestryn- *O* 27 þæt] þætte *O* 28 crist|ðenra *O* || -ra *in* ceastra *aus* -re *H* 29 ceastra *O* 30 on(11b)[]ylce *O* || ȝeleaffull(r)a *das pergament durchlöchert* n manna *O* 32 ðara|[]e(*oder* i, *nicht* y)rendra *O* 33 heof[]lican *O* || aweahte|[]e wæs *O*

Digitized by Google

he wæs swiðe yfellic on his ȝeȝerelan ȝ swa forsewenlic, þeh þe hit ȝelumpe, þæt him hwilc man þe hine ne cuþe onȝen come ȝ se þonne wære ȝeȝreted, þæt he forhoȝode toȝenes ȝretan. ȝ swa oft swa he to oðrum stowum faran wolde, þonne wæs his þeaw, þæt he wolde sittan on þam horse, þe he mihte findan forcuþlocost on þam mynstre. ȝ eac he breac on þam hælftre for bridelse ȝ weþera fella for sadole ȝ lædde him sylf his halȝan bec mid him in fellenum sæccum, þa wæron alezd his on þa swiðran healfe ȝ on þa wynstran. ȝ þonne swa hwider swa he com, he symble ontynde þone æsprynȝ ȝodcundra ȝewrita ȝ þænde þa mædwe ȝeleaffulra moda.

soðlice he wæs swiðe waclic on his ȝewædum ȝ swa (10b) forsewenlic, þæt þeah hwilc man him onȝean come þe hine ne cuðon ȝ he þone mid wordum ȝeȝrette, he wæs forsewen, þæt he næs onȝean ȝeȝreted. ȝ swa oft swa he to oðrum stowum feran wolde, þonne wæs his þeaw, þæt he wolde sittan on þam horse, þe he on þam mynstre forcuðost findan mihte. on þam eac he breac hælftre for bridele ȝ weðera fella for sadele. him sylf he lædde his halȝan bec mid him on fellenum saccum, þa wæron ahanȝene him on þa swyðran healfe ȝ on þa wynstran. ȝ swa hwyder swa he ponne becom, he simle ȝeopenode þone wyllspringȝ haligra ȝewrita ȝ þænde þa mæda ȝeleaffulra moda.

Hu man het Æquitium cuman to Rome.

Þa æt nexstan becom þisses ylcan weres hlisa to cyþnysse Romana biscope, ȝ þa wæs hit sona, swa hit for oft byð, þæt seo tunȝe þara leasolecendra cweleþ ȝ swenceþ þæs sawle, þe hi ȝe(12b)hieran lysteþ: swa on þa ylcan tid, þe þa preostas ȝehyrdon þises apostolican setles biscopes þone hlisan þæs halȝan weres, hi þa sona olæcende wæron ymb þæt

Witodlice þa æt necstan se hlisa þyses ylcan weres bodunȝe becom to cyðnysse Romanebyri. ȝ swa swa hit for oft ȝewuna is, þæt þæra liffetendra tunȝe cwylmeð þæs sawle, þe hi ȝehyran wyle, on þam timan þyses apostolican settles bisceopes preostas

---

1 yfel:ic *O* 2 (swa) *O* || ðeah *O* 3 hwylc *O* || monn *O* 4 onȝenȝ *O* 5—6 *þæt bis* ȝretan *f*, *O* 7 færan *O* 8 þonne] ðone *O* 9 (his) *H* 10 meah- *O* || forcuþlocost (for *auf r.*) *C*, forcuðlucust *O* 11 on] in *O* 11—12 on ðam he breac hælftres for *O* 14 halȝa *O* || him] hine *O* || *erstes* e *in* fellenum *aus* i *O* 17 wynstran] westran *O* 18 symle *O* 19 æsprencȝ *O* 20 medwe ȝeleafullra *O* 23 nehstan *O* || be:com *O* 24 ilc- *O* || -nesse *O* 25 -ceope *O* 26 bið *O* || sio *O* || tuncze *O* 27 ðæra *O* 28 saule|□e hie ȝehiran *O* 29 lysteþ ond swa *O* || ilcan tiid *O* 30 -hierdon þisses *O* 31 seldes bisceopes *O* 32 hie *O* 33 oliciende *O*

Digitized by Google

seofiende ȝ þus cwædon: 'hwæt is þes ceorlisca wer, þe þus hafað him sylfum ȝenumen þa ealdorlicnysse þære halȝan lare ȝ neþeþ þus unȝelæred, þæt he aȝnað him sylfum þa þenunȝa ures apostolican hlafordes? ac la, hlaford, ȝif hit þin willa sy, sænde man ærendwrecan to him, ȝ se hine hider ȝefecce, þæt we maȝan onȝytan, hwilc his seo circlice strenȝþ sy.' þa sona swa hit þeaw is, þæt þam mode, þe biþ abysȝod in manigum þinȝum, swiþe undercreopeð seo lease olehtunȝ, ȝif heo ne byþ þy hraþor onweȝ adrifen fram þære heortan æmtiȝnesse: swa þa lærendum þam preostum se papa ȝeþafode, þæt Equitius moste beon ȝelæded to Romebyriȝ, ȝ þæt man onȝæte, hwæt se his wisdom wære. ȝ he þa sænde Iulianum his witan, se æfter þon wearð biscop on Sabinense þære cyrcan, ȝ þæt bebead, þæt he hine ȝelædde mid mycelre are, þy læs se ȝodes þeow æniges teonan oht onȝeate for þissere ȝemetinȝce. he þa sona wolde ȝehyran be þære wisan þara preosta willan ȝ ferde ofstlice to þæs halȝan mannes mynstre. ȝ þa he þær com æfweardum þam abbode, he ȝemette þa writeras ærest writende ȝ þa acsode he hi, hwær se liffetende syrwdon þus cweðende to þam papan: 'hwæt is þes ceorl, þe þus hæfð him to ȝenumen þa ealdorlicnysse to bodianne þa halȝan lare ȝ þus unȝelæred ȝedyrstlæcð, þæt he him sylfum ȝeaȝnað þa þenunȝe hures apostolican hlafordes? ac, hlaford, ȝif þin willa sy, læt sendan ærendracan, þe hine hider ȝefecce, þæt seo rihtwise strenȝð þære cyrclican ȝesettnysse oncnawe, hwilc he sy.' soðlice swa swa hit þeaw is, þæt þam mode, þe byð abysȝod on manegum þinȝum, swyðe hit undercrypð seo lease liffetunȝ, ȝif heo ne bið þi raðor aweȝ adrifen fram þære (11a) heortan innȝanȝe: swa þa lærendum þam preostum se papa ȝeþafode, þæt Æquitius sceolde beon ȝelæded to Romebyri, ȝ man þær oncneowe, hwæt his wisdom wære. he þa þærto asende Iulianum his witan, se eft syððan wearð bisceop Sabinensi þære cyrcean, ȝ him bebead, þæt he hine lædde mid micelum wyrðmynde, þe læs þe se ȝodes wer ænies teonan æni þinȝ onȝeate for þysre ȝemittinȝe. he þa sona be þam þinȝum wolde hyran þara preosta willan ȝ ofstlice ferde to Æquities mynstre ȝ þær ærest ȝemette þa writeras writende æfweardum þam abbode, ȝ he þa axode, hwær se

---

1 siof- *O* 3 seolf- *O* || -nesse *O* 4 neþeþ] deð *O* 6 seolf- *O* || ðeznuncze usses *O* 7 la *f. O* || ȝyf *O* 8 willa[]sende *O* || mon *O* || -racan *O* 9 ȝ *f. O* 10 maȝon *O* || onȝietan *O* 11 hwylc *O* || sio ciriclice strenczeoð sie *O* 13 abis- *O* || manezum *O* 14 sio *O* 15 -uncȝ *O* || hio ne bið *O* 16 adryfen *O* || from *O* 17 hior- *O* 20—21 *þæt* m. o.] ðær mon onȝeate *O* 22 sende Iulianam *O* 23 æfter (12a) þon *O* || -ceop *O* || on *f. O* 24 ciricean *O* 24—25 ȝ þæt[]hine *O* || mic- *O* 26 ænzes *O* 27 tionan[]onȝ- *O* || ðisse *O* || -ncze *O* 28 zehyran] hieran *O* 29 wi[]ðara *O* 30 ofost- *O* 31 mon- *O* 32 þær] ðar *O* || -bude *O* 34 ȝ þa *f. O* || ascodon *O* || he *f. O* || hiȝ *O*

Digitized by Google

abbud wære. hi him cwædon to: 'he maweþ heiz on þissere dene, þe lizeþ beneoþan þisum mynstre.' se ylca Iulianus hæfde ænne swiþe oferhizdizne cniht ȝ mycelne wiðerbrecan, þam he sylf mihte uneaðe ȝewyldan. þa (13a) sænde he þisne to þam halzan men, þæt he hine hrædlice to him ȝelædde. þa arn se cniht ȝ mid þweorum ȝehizde eode hwætlice on þa mædwe, ȝ þa ȝeseah he, þæt hi ealle meowan þæt heiz, þa þe þær wæron. ða acsode he, hwilc wære Equitius. þa sona swa he ȝeacsode, hwilc he wæs, ȝ he hine feorran onlocode, þa wearð he mid unmætum eze ȝeþread. he onzan him ondrædan ȝ werzian ȝ to þon swiðe cwacian, þæt he uneaðe hine sylfne aberan mihte, ȝ þa swa bifizende com to þam ȝodes mæn ȝ sona mid his earmum befenz his cneowu ȝ wæs cyssende ȝ him sæde, þæt his hlaford þider to him cumen wære. ȝ he þa se ȝodes þeowa ȝehalette þone cniht ȝ him þus bebead ȝ cwæð: 'aris ȝ ber þis ȝrene hiz þam horsum to mete, þe ȝe hider on comon. ȝ nu is lytel to lafe þysses mæþes ȝ swa þis ȝedon byþ, ic ȝa æfter þe.' þa wundrode Iulianus swiþe, þe þider onsænded wæs, hwæt þæt

abbod wære. hi cwædon him to: 'he mæwð ȝærs on þysre dene, þe lið beneoðan þisum mynstre.' soðlice se ylca Iulianus hæfde ænne ofermodine cniht ȝ micelne wiðerbrecan, þone he sylf uneaðe mihte ȝewyldan. þa sende he þone to Equitie, þæt he hine hrædlice to him ȝelædde. þa arn se cniht ȝ mid þwyrum mode hwætlice stop on þa mæde, ȝ þa ȝeseah he, þæt hy ealle meowan, þe þær wæron. þa axode he, hwilc Æquitius wære. þa sona swa he ȝehyrde, hwilc he wæs, ȝ he þa ȝita feorron him onlocode, þa wearð he mid ormætum eze ȝeþread. he onzann þa him ondrædan ȝ werzian ȝ to þam swyðe cwacian ȝ mid fotum tealtian, þæt he uneaðe hine sylfne aberan mihte. he þa swa bifiende com to þam ȝodes men ȝ sona mid earmum eadmodlice his cneowa cyssende befenz ȝ him sæde, þæt his hlaford þyder to him cumen wære. hwæt! þa se ȝodes þeow þone cniht ȝehælde (11b) ȝ him bebead þus cweðende: 'aris ȝ ber þis ȝrene ȝærs to mete þam horsum, þe ȝe hider on comon. nu is lytel to lafe þyses mæðes ȝ swa þis ȝedon bið, ic ȝa æfter þe.' ða wundrode swiðe Iulianus, þe þyder asended wæs, hwæt þæt

---

1 hie *O* 2 hez *O* || ðisse *O* 3 benioþan þissum *O* 4 ilca *O* || anne *O* 5 -hyzdizne *O* || mic- *O* 6 sylfa meahte *O* 7 zewealdan *O* || sende *O* 8 menn *O* || he *zweimal H*, 9 orn *O* || (c)niht *H* 10 þweore *O* || -hyzde *O* 12 hi *f. O* || meowon *O* 13 hez *O* || þa *f. O* 14 asc- *O* || hwylc *O* 15 zeasc- *O* || hwylc *O* 16 ȝ he] ond ða ziet ða he *O* 17 unmæte *O* 18 onzon *O* 19 þon] ðan *O* 21 meah[]ond *O* || bifiende *O* 22 men *O* 23 befencz *O* || cneow *O* 24 ȝ wæs] ȝ ða wæs *O* || sæzde *O* 26 ðeow *O* 27 zehaletæ *O* 28 ariis *O* 29 hez *O* 31 þisses *O* 31—32 ȝ s[]ðis *O* || bið *O* 33 -ade *O* 33—34 þe þ[]der onsended *O*

Digitized by Google

wære, þæt se cniht yldode, þæt he hraðor ne come. þa he þa ȝeseah þone cniht to him cyrrende ȝ hiȝ berende on his sweoran of þam mædwum, þa onȝan he swiðe yrre clypiȝan onȝæn him ȝ þus cwæð: 'hwæt is þis, þæt þu dyst? ic wende, þæt þu scoldest me mann to lædan, nu byrst þu heiȝ.' se cniht him ȝswarode ȝ cwæð: 'he cymð æfter me, se þu secest.' þa com se ȝodes wer ȝescod mid ȝehammenum scon ȝ bær on his eaxle his heȝsiþe. þam habbude þa ȝyt feorr ȝanȝende se cniht sæde þa his hlaforde, þæt þæt wære, se þe he sohte. þa semninȝa se ylca Iulianus, swa he ȝeseah þone ȝodes þeowan, he forseah hine sona for his ȝeȝerelan ȝ þohte mid þwerum (13b) mode on his oferhiȝdum, hu he sceolde him to sprecan. ac þa sona swa se ȝodes þeowa him wæs neah, on þæs ylcan Iulianus mod ȝefor unaræfnedlicu fyrhtu, swa þæt he forhtode, þæt uneaðe him mihte his tunȝe ȝenihtsumian, to þon þæt he sæde his ærende, þe he þider fore com. he þa sona mid ȝeeadmodadum ȝaste ȝeorne to his cneowum ȝewilnode, þæt

wære, þæt se cniht yllde, þæt he hraðor ne come. þa ȝeseah he þone cniht onȝean yrnende ȝ on his swyran ȝærs berendne of þære mæde. þa onȝann he sona swiðe yrre clypian onȝean hine ȝ þus cwæð: 'hwæt is þis, þæt þu dest? ic sende þe, þæt þu sceoldest man to me ȝelædan ȝ na ȝærs to beranne.' se cniht him andswarode ȝ cwæð: 'he cymð nu æfter me, se þe þu secst.' ða com se ȝodes wer ȝesceod mid ȝeclutedum scon ȝ bær his siðe on his eaxle. ða þa he þa ȝita wæs feorron þyderweard, þa sæde se cniht his hlaforde, þæt þæt wære, se þe he sohte. mid þam þe se ilca Iulianus ȝeseah þone ȝodes þeow, þa forseah he hine sona for his wacum ȝyrelan ȝ smeade mid toþundenum mode, hu he þwyrlicost sceolde him wiðsprecan. ac þa sona swa se ȝodes þeow him nealæhte, þa ȝefor on þæs ylcan Iulianes mod unacumendlic forhtnys, swa þæt he bifode ȝ forhtode to þam swiðe, þæt he earfoðlice hæfde his tunȝan ȝeweald, þæt he mihte abeodan þæt ærende, þe he þyder fore com. he þa sona mid ȝeeaðmedum mode arn to his cneowum ȝ to him ȝewilnode, þæt

---

1 yldode] elde *O* 2 raðor *O* || com *O* 4 his *f. O* || swioran *O* 5 mæðwum *O* || onȝon *O* || he swiðe] he sona sw. *O* 6 clypiȝan] clypiende *O* || onȝen *O* 7 þis *f. O* || dest *O* 8 sceol- *O* || monn *O* 9 hiȝ *O* 10 cniht] chiht *O* 11 cymeð *O* 11—12 secest(12b)[]wer *O* 13 behammenum *O* 14 eax[]is siðe (heȝ *f.*) *O* || *hinter* his *2 bis 3 buchst. rad. H* 14—15 þam h. þ. ȝ. f.] þone abbud ða ȝiet feor *O* || ȝonȝ- *O* 16 sæȝde *O* || þa *f. O* 17 se *f. O* || samn- *O* 18 ilca *O* 19 ȝeseah he þone *H* || ðeow *O* 20 ȝeȝir- *O* || ðweore *O* 22 hu he sceolde him to sprecan *f. aber dafür leerer platz für etwa 20 buchst. O* 23 þeowa] wer *O* 24 wæs neah] neah æt wæs *O* || ilcan *O* || Iulianes *O* 25 unaræfniȝendlicu *O* 26 -ade *O* 26—27 þæt u. h. m.] *þæt* he uneaðe mihte *C*, ðæt uneaðe him meahte *O* 28 sæde his] asæȝde ðæt *O* 29 cwom *O* 30 ȝeead-] eadmode *O* 31 ȝewilln- *O*

Digitized by Google

he for hine ȝebæde ȝ sæde, þæt his fæder se apostolica biscop hine ȝeseon wolde. þa onȝan se arwyrða Equitius don unmæte þancas þam ælmihtiȝan ȝode ȝ þæt sæde, þæt hine ȝeneosode seo upplice ȝifu þurh þone hean biscop þæs apostolican setles. ȝ þa hraðe ȝeciȝde his broþer ȝ him bebead, þæt on þa ylcan tid sceoldon beon heora hors ȝeȝearwode ȝ onȝan his ȝeferan swiðe þreaȝan, þæt hi scoldon on þa tid utfaran. þa cwæð Iulianus to him: 'ne mæȝ þæt nænigra þinga beon, forþon ic eom swiþe weriȝ for þy lanȝan weȝe, þæt ic ne mæȝ todæȝ heonan faran.' þa ȝswarode se halga him ȝ þus cwæð: 'þu ȝeunrotsast me þonne, min sunu, forþon ic wat, ȝif we on þysum ylcan dæȝe ne feraþ, þæt we tomorȝen nænig færeld ne þurhteoð.' ȝ þa swa se ȝodes þeowa wæs ȝenyded fram weriȝnysse his ȝeferan, þæt he wunode þa niht on his mynstre. þa þe æfterfylȝendan dæȝe sona on dæȝred com ærendraca to Iuliane mid epistolan ȝ mid swiðe ȝeswenctan horse for ærninȝe. in þam epistolan wæs beboden, þæt he ne ȝedyrstlæhte to þon, þæt he aht ȝrette þone ȝodes þeowan, he him fore ȝebæde ȝ sæde him, þæt his fæder se apostolica biscop hine ȝeseon wolde. hwæt! þa se arwurða Æquitius onȝann ormætlice to þancienne þam ælmihtiȝum ȝode ȝ cwæð, þæt seo upplice ȝifu (12a) hine ȝeneosode þurh þone healican bisceop. ȝ he þær rihte ȝeciȝde his ȝebroðro ȝ bebead, þæt hyra hors on þære ylcan tide wurdon ȝeȝearwode ȝ onȝan þa ærendracan þearle þreaȝean, þæt hy huruþinga hrædlice feran sceoldon. ða cwæð Iulianus him to: 'þæt na to þæs hwon beon ne mæȝ, forðam þe ic eom to þam weriȝ for þam lanȝan weȝe, þæt ic nu todæȝ heonan feran ne mæȝ.' him þa andswarode Æquitius: 'eala, sunu, nu þu ȝeunrotsast me, forþam ȝif we ne farað nu todæȝ, ne farað we na tomorȝen.' witodlice se ȝodes þeow þa mid Iulianes werinysse wearð ȝeneadod, þæt he þa niht on his mynstre ȝewunode. efne þæs on morȝen sona on dæȝred com sum cniht mid swiðe ȝeswencedum horse for ærninȝe to Iuliane mid ærendȝewrite. on þam write him wæs beboden, þæt he na ne ȝedyrstlæhte to þam, þæt he þone ȝodes þeow æniȝ þinȝ hrepode,

---

1 for *f. O* || sæȝde *O* 2 -ceop *O* 3 onȝon *O* 4 -wurða *O* || þoncas *O* 5 -tiȝum *C* 6 sæȝde *O* || ȝen-] niosade *O* || sio *O* 7 -ceop *O* 8 seldes *O* || ȝ] on *O* || raðe *O* 9 broþer] ȝebroðru *O* 10 ilcan tid *O* 11 hira *O* || -wod *O* || onȝon *O* 12 ðreaȝæn *O* || hiȝ *O* 13 sceoldon *O* || þa *f. O* || utfaran] utȝan *O* 15 nænigra] nænig *O* 16 þy lanȝan] ðiȝ lonȝan *O* 17 ne *f. C* 18 feran *O* || halga] halȝa monn *O* 21 on *f. O* || þysum ylcan] þis ilcan *O* 22 farað *O* || (to) *O* 23 færld *O* || -tihð *O* 24 (se) *O* || þeowa]monn *O* || fram] for *O* 25 -nesse *O* || -ferana *C* 26 wunode] ȝewunade *O* 27 ði æftranfyl- *O* 29 -ole *O* 29—30 ȝ mid swiðe ȝeswenctan] on swiðe ȝeswenctum *O* 31 -ole *O* 32 ne ȝedyrstlæhte] no ȝeneðde *O* 33 oht ȝrete *O* || ðeow *O*

Digitized by Google

oþþe hine of ðam mynstre styrede. ⁊ þa sona swa he acsode, for hwon se cwide onwænded wære, he onzæt, þæt (14a) þy ylcan nihte, þe him se ærendraca æfter wæs sænded, þæt se apostolica biscop wæs swiðe abrezed on swefne þurh nihtlice zesihþe, for hwon he zeþrysstlæhte, þæt he hete þone 3odes man swa swæncan ⁊ to him spanan. ⁊ þa hraðe aras Iulianus se ærendraca ⁊ hine sylfne þære zebedrædenne þæs arwurðan weres befæste ⁊ þa cwæð to him: 'eower fæder eow biddeð, þæt ze ne scylen eow swencan on þone siþ.' þa se 3odes þeowa þis zehyrde, þa wæs he sona zeunrotsod ⁊ þus cwæð: 'hu, ne sæzde ic zyrstandæze, þæt zif we þa sona ne ferdon, þæt us nu nære alyfed to farene?' ⁊ þa fore zezearwunze þære soþan lufe he hæfde þone ærendracan Iulianum hwylcnehuzu fyrst in þam mynstre, to þon þæt he him swa zelettum ⁊ swa zenyddum forzeafe ⁊ zedyde hwæthuzu zetæse his zewinnes. onzyt nu, Petrus, on hu mycelre 3odes hyrnysse beoð, þa þe cunnon hi sylfe forseon on þysum life, ⁊ mid hwylcum ceasterwarum beoð in are zetealde innan, þa þe ne

oððe hine of his mynstre styrode. ða axode Iulianus þone cniht, for hwan se cwyde onwended wære. þa sæde he him, þæt on þære ylcan nyhte, þe he se ærendraca him æfter asended wæs, se healica papa wearð þurh nihtlice zesihþe on swefne swiðe zebrezed, hu he dorste zeþristlæcean, þæt he hete þone 3odes man swencean ⁊ him to zelanzian. Iulianus þa þær rihte aras ⁊ hine sylfne befæste þæs arwurðan weres zebedræddene ⁊ him to cwæð: 'la, leof, ure fæder biddeð, þæt ze eow on þone wez ne zeswencean.' ða þa se 3odes þeow þis zehyrde, þa wearð he sona swiðe unrot ⁊ þus cwæð: 'hu, ne sæde ic zyrstandæz, þæt zif we þær rihte ne ferdon, þæt us nære na alyfed (12b) syððan to farenne?' ⁊ he þa for zezearwunze þære soðan lufe þone ærendracan Iulianum on þam mynstre sume hwile zehæfde, to þam þæt he him zeneadodum ⁊ zelettum zedyde sume zetæse hyððe his zeswinces. oncnaw nu, Petrus, on hu mycelre 3odes zehyrdnysse beoð, þa þe cunnon hy sylfe forseon on þysum life, ⁊ mid hwilcum ceasterwarum hy beoð on wyrðmynde innan zetealde, þa þe ne

---

1 hi(13a)ne *O* 2 sona[]|for *O* 3 cwyde onwendend *O* || onzeat *O* 4 þi il[]|niht *O* 5 æfter wæs] w. æ. *O* 6 sended *O* || -ceop *O* 9 zeðrist- *O* 10 monn *O* || swencean *O* 11 raðe *O* || aras *O* 12 sylfne þære] sylfne befæste ðære *O* 14 befæste *f. O* 15 eow biddeð] eow biddað *C*, eow ic bidde *O* || (ne) (*vom rubr.*) *O* 16 sceolen *O* || -cean *O* 17 þa] þa ða *O* || ðeow *O* 18 zeunrosad *O* 19 hu] a(c) (*vom rubr.*) *O* 20 zyf *O* || ferdon] foron *O* 22 -enne *O* || fore zez-] for zezearnunze *O* 23 lufan *O* || zehæfde *O* || þone] þonne *C* 24 -hweza *O* 27 forzefe *O* || -hweza *O* 28 zetæsu *O* || on:zit *O* 29 on] in *O* || micelre *O* 30 hyrnysse] heordnysse *O* 31 in þisum *O* 32 hwil- *O*

Digitized by Google

scamiað, þæt hi syn mannum forsewene utan. swa eac wið þan beforan ȝodes eaȝum liczað forsewene, þa þe aþindað ȝ aswellað þurh þa wilnunȝe þæs idlan ȝylpes mid heom sylfum ȝ beforan þam eaȝum heora nehstena. be þan seo soðfæstnys, þæt is Crist, cwæð to sumum mannum: 'ȝe wæron þa þe eow sylfe ȝodiaþ beforan mannum, ac ȝod cann eowre heortan, forþon eall þæt mannum þinceð healic, þæt byþ onscuniendlic beforan ȝode.' Petrus cwæð: 'ic wundriȝe swyþe, þæt æfre mihte be swilcum were ȝ swa mycclum biscope (14b) beon undercropen seo deofollice scinnys þurh þa olehtinȝa þara preosta.' ȝrezorius him ȝswarode: 'to hwan wundrast þu, Petrus, forþon þe we, ðe men syndon, beoþ ful oft belozene fram oþrum mannum? hwæþer þe of mode abeah, þæt þu ne ȝemundest, þæt Dauid, þe ȝewunade, þæt he hæfde witedomes ȝast in him, he demde dom onȝen þone unscyldiȝan Ionathanes sunu, þa þa he ȝehyrde þæs leoȝendan cnihtes word? þæt þonne hwæþre ȝedon wæs þurh Dauid, we ȝelyfað, þæt hit riht wære in þam diȝlan ȝodes forsceamiað, þæt hi utan beon mannum forsewene. swa eac þær onȝean beforan ȝodes eaȝum licȝeað forsewene, þa þe mid him sylfum ȝ beforan hyra necstana eaȝum toþindað þurh ȝewilnunȝe ideles ȝylpes. be þam se hælend cwæð to sumum mannum: 'ȝe syndon þa þe eow sylfe rihtwisiað beforan mannum, ac ȝod cann eowre heortan, forþam þe eall þæt mannum þinceð healic, þæt is onscuniendlic beforan ȝode.' Petrus cwæð: 'ic forswiðe wundrie, þæt æfre þæra preosta lease liffetunȝ mihte undercreopan swa micelne bisceop be swilcum were.' ȝrezorius him to cwæð: 'hwæt wundrast þu, Petrus, forþam þe we, þe men syndon, beoð foroft belozene fram oðrum mannum? hwæðer þe þe of mode ȝewat, þæt þu ne ȝemundest, þæt Dauid, þe ȝewunode to hæbbenne witedomes ȝast on him, demde dom onȝean þone unscyldiȝan Ionathes sunu, þa þa he ȝehyrde þæs leoȝendan cnihtes word? ȝ þeah hwæðere þæt wæs ȝedon þurh Dauid, ȝ we ȝelyfað, þæt hit riht wære on ȝodes diȝlan

---

1 scomiað *O* || sin *O* || monnum forsewenlic *O* 2 þon *O* 3 hi beforan *O* 5 ȝewilnunȝe *O* || idelan *O* 6 him selfum *O* 7 þam *f. C* 8 ðon *O* || sio soðfæstnes *O* 9 monnum *O* 9—11 ȝe *bis* mannum *f. O* 12 iowre *O* 13 monnum *O* || bið *O* 14 -iȝendlic *O* 15 -rie *O* || swiðe *O* 16 meahte *O* 17 miclum *O* || -ceope *O* 18 scyndnes *O* 20 (h)wan (h *vom rubr.*) *O* 21 wun[]-(13b)[]rðon *O* 22 ðe *f. C* || syndon] wæron *O* || beoþ] ȝ beoþ *C* 23 be|[]from *O* || monnum *O* 24 þe of] þe ðe of *O* || abeah] aleah *C* 24—25 þæt|[]ne *O* || þæt] þætte (te *sp. hd.*) *O* 26 -ode *O* 28—29 þ. u. I. s. þ.] þone cniht Ionathanes sunu þe unscyldiz wæs þa *O* 30 leoȝendan] hliȝendan *O* 31 hwæþre] wæðre *O* 32 ȝelif- *O*

Digitized by Google

dome, ac hwæþre we ne maȝon na ȝeseon ne ȝeþæncan, hu hit riht wære in þam mænniscan rihte. hwylc wundor is þæt forþon, Petrus, þeh þe we hwilum syn ȝelædde in oþer of leoȝendra muþe, we þe næniȝe witiȝan næron? ac we witan, þæt þæt swiþe mycel is, þæt anra ȝehwilces biscopes mod byþ forherȝod ⁊ todrifeþ full oft seo þicnes þara woruldlicra ymbhoȝena, ⁊ þonne hit þæt mod byð todæled to maneȝum wisum, hit byð þy medmare to hwylcum synderlicum þinȝum. ⁊ swa myccle ma hit byþ undercropen mid scinnysse ⁊ beswicen in hwylcumhuȝu anum þinȝe, swa myccle hit rumor ⁊ widdor byþ abysȝod on maneȝum wisum.' Petrus him cwæþ to: 'swiðe soðe wæron þa word þe þu saȝast.

dome, ac swa þeah we ne maȝon oncnawan, hu hit riht wære on þam menniscean rihte. hwilc wundor is, þæt we, þe witeȝan ne syndon, beon hwilum on oðer (13a) ȝelædde of leoȝendra muðe? soðlice seo þiccnys þara woruldcara swiðe awesteð ⁊ todrifeð anra ȝehwilces bisceopes mod. þonne þæt mod byð todæled to maneȝum þinȝum, þonne byð hit þe læsse to ȝehwilcum anum synderlicum þinȝe. ⁊ swa mycele swyðor hit byð undercropen on ȝehwilcum anum þinȝe, swa micele swa hit byð widdor abysȝod on maneȝum þinȝum. Petrus him to cwæð: 'swiðe soðe syndon þa word þe þu sæȝst.'

Hu seo earc wæs aworpen of Æquities byriȝene.

Ȝreȝorius him ⁊swarode: 'ne sceall ic na forswiȝian, þæt ic iu onȝæt þy þe me hit sæȝde se arwyrþa wer Ualentinus be þam ylcan abbude. he cwæð, þæt his lichama wære bebyrȝed in þam ȝebedhuse þæs eadiȝan Lau-(15a) renties þæs martyres. þa eode sum ceorl ⁊ asette his earcan mid

Ȝreȝorius cwæð: 'ne sceal ic na forsuwian þæt, þæt ic be þisum were oncneow of ȝeseȝene þæs arwurðan mines iu abbodes Ualentiones. he cwæð, þæt þa þa Æquities lichama wæs bebyrȝed on ȝebedhuse þæs eadiȝan martires Laurenties, þa com sum ceorl ⁊ asette his earce mid

---

2 no *O* || ȝeðencean *O* 3 menniscean *O* 4 hwilc *O* 5 þeah *O* || hwilon *O* || sin *O* 6 oþer of l.] oþra leoȝendra *C*, li(o)ȝendra (o *vom rubr.*) *O* 7 witeȝan wæron *O* 8 witon *O* || micel *O* 9 -ceopes *O* 10 bið *O* || ful *O* 11 woroldl- *O* 12 embehoȝena *O* 13 bið *O* || moneȝum *O* || wi-son *O* 14 bið þe *O* || hwilc- *O* 15 micle *O* 16 bið *O* || scyndnesse *O* 17 hwilcumhweȝa *O* 18 micle *O* 19 bið *O* || on] in *O* || moneȝum *O* 20 wison *O* 21 soðe] soð *O* 25 sceal *O* || no *O* || iu] nu *C*, io *O* 26 onȝeat *O* || þy] þi, *aber* i *zu* e *O* 27 arwurða *O* || (mines) *H* 28 ilcan *O* 28—29 þæt[]s lichoma *O* 30 ren *in* Laurenties *fast unleserlich* *O* 32 ⁊ *f.* *O* || earce *O*

Digitized by Google

hwæte ȝefylde ofer þæs halȝan mannes byrȝene ȝ ne ȝymde, þæt he ȝeþohte oþþe him ondrede, hu mycel ȝ hu arwurðe wer þær reste. þa semninȝa wæs ȝeworden þoden of heofonum, þæt he ahof upp þa earcan, þe aseted wæs ofer þa byrȝene ȝ hi forð awearp feorr of þon þe heo on stod, ȝ elles ealle þa þinȝ þe þær wæron ȝewunedon on heora aȝnum stede, efne swa þæt openlice ealle þa þe þær wæron onȝæton, hu mycelre ȝeearnunȝe wæs, se þe his lichama þær reste.

hwæte ȝefyllede ofer his byrȝenne ȝ ne ȝymde na, þæt he asmeade oððe him ondrede, hu micel ȝ hu mære wer þær reste. ða færinȝa wæs ȝeworden þoden of heofenum, se uppahof ȝ feorr awearp þa earce, þe wæs asett ofer his byrȝenne, ȝ elles ealle þa þinȝ þe þær wæron ȝewunedon þær þær hy ȝesette wæron, efne swa þæt ealle þa þe þær wæron openlice oncneowon, hu micelre ȝeearnunȝe he wæs, se þe his lichama þær reste.

Hu þa reðan Lanȝbearde aweddon, ȝ þa munecas wurdon alysede.

Eac þa word, Petrus, þe ic her ȝyt secȝcan wille, ic oncneow of sæȝene þæs forecwedenan ȝ þæs arwurþan weres Fortunates, þæs yldu ȝ weorc ȝ bylwitnes me licaþ swiðe wel. se ylca me sæde, þæt Lanȝbearde foron herȝiende in Ualeriam þa mæȝðe. þa þa munecas of þæs arwurþan weres mynstre Equities ȝefluȝon in þæt ȝebedhus, hi onȝunnon teon ut þa munecas ȝ hi todrifon þurh manegu tintregu ȝ eac sume mid heora swurdum acwealdon. þa an þara muneca wæs onstyred mid ȝrimman sare, he aȝeomrode ȝ

Eac þa þinȝ, þe ic her to ȝita ȝeþeode, ic oncneow, swa swa me rehte se forecwedena arwurða wer Furtunatus, se me swiðe wel ȝelicode on ylde, on weorce ȝ on bilwitnysse. se ilca me rehte, þæt þa þa Lanȝbearde foron herȝiende on Ualeria þære ylcan mæȝðe, þa (13b) fluȝon þa munucas of þæs arwurðan Æquities mynstre in to þam forecwedenan ȝebedhuse to Æquities byrȝenne. ða stopon þa reðȝiendan Lanȝbearde in to þam ȝebedhuse ȝ onȝunnon teon ut þa ilcan munucas, to þam þæt hi hi mid tintregum astencton oððe mid swurdum acwealdon. hwæt! þa an þæra munuca aȝeomrode ȝ mid

---

2 monnes byrȝenne *O* || ȝimde *O* 4 micel *O* 4—5 ar[]r reste *O* || samninȝa *O* 6 -fenum *O* 7 earce *O* || aseted] seted *O* 8 -enne *O* 9 þon] ðam *O* || he(o) *C* || stod (14a) ond *O* 10 ealle] eal *O* 10—12 ȝewuned[]stealle efne *O* || swa *þæt*] *þæt* swa *O*, *C* 13 onȝeat[]miclre *O*, mycele *C* 15 -homa *O* 18 w[]Petrus *O* 19 ȝit secȝan *O* 20 sæȝene] ȝesezene *O* 21 Furt- *O* 22 yldu] eldo *O* || bilw- *O* 23 ilca *O* || sæȝde *O* 24 Lonȝ- *O* || -ȝende *O* 25 Ualeria *O* 26 fluȝon þa *nachträglich am rande H* 27 Aequitius *O* || ȝefluȝon] ȝefulȝon *O* 28 utt *O* 29 monegu *O* 31 swurdum] swurda ecȝum (*das* a *zu* e, *sp. hd.*) *O* 32 -rod *O* 33 ȝrimme *O*

Digitized by Google

cleopode þus: 'loca nu, þu halza Equitius! licað þe, þæt we synt þus atozene,] þu us nylt no scyldan?' sona to þæs stefne se unclæna zast zefor on þa reþziendan Lanzbeardan,] hi þa urnon zeond þæt land wedende,] swa lanze hi wæron fram deofle zeswencte, oþ þæt þa Lanzbeardas onzæton, þa þe þær ute wæron, þæt hi ofer þæt ne dorston nohte zretan þa (15b) halzan stowe.] hit zelamp þa, þæt se halza wer mundbyrde his azene þeznas,] he forzæf eac manezum oþrum læcedom] mundbyrd, þe þyder æfter þon zefluzon to his byrzenne.

teartum sare astyrod þus clypode: 'eala, þu halza Æquitius! licað þe, þæt we syndon þus atozene,] þu us na ne bewerast?' to þæs munuces stefne þa hrædlice se unclæna zast zefor on þa reðziendan Lanzbearde. hy þa on eorðan ahruron] wurdon zeswencede swa lanze, oð þæt þa Lanzbearde, þe þær ute wæron, onzeaton, þæt hy na lenz ofer þæt ne dorston þa halzan stowe dyrstilice hreppan.] swa se halza wer bewerede his zinzran, þæt he eac forzeaf frið] læcedom manezum oðrum, þe syððon þyder fluzon to his byrzenne.

V. Hu Constantius zefyllde mid wætere þa leohtfatu] onælde,] hy burnon.

] eac ic zeleornode, þæt ic nu sezcan wylle, of þære zesæzene mines efenhadan þæs biscopes, þe leofode maneza zær in munuchade in Anthonitana þære byriz,] þær his þæt æwfæste lif leofde swyþe unzneþelice; þæt us cyðdon be þam ure freond manize, þe on þam lande wæron. se ylca me sæde, þæt neah þære cæstre, þe he on wæs, wære aseted þæs eadizan Stephanes cyrice þæs martyres. in þære wæs sum swiðe arwurðes lifes man, þam wæs nama Constantinus,] se breac

Soþlice þæt þæt ic nu seczean wille, ic zeleornode of zesezene sumes bisceopes mines efenhadan, se on munuchade maneza zear lifode on Anchonitana þære byri] þær his eawfæste lif unheanlice adreah; þæt us eac cyddon sume ure yldran frynd, þe of þam lande wæron. witodlice neah þære ceastre wæs asett þæs eadizan martires Stephanes cyrce. on þære þeowode sum arwurðes lifes wer, þam wæs nama Constantius, se breac

---

1 clypode *O* || þu] la ðu *O* 2 þæt] ðet *O* || synt] wæron *O* 3 atezen *O* || nylt] nelt *O* 5 reðzendan *O* 6 Lonzbearde *O* 7 lonze *O* 8 from *O* 9 Lonzbearde onzeaton *O* 11 noht *O* 12—13] h. z. þ. þ.] ond swa hit zelomp þæt ða *O* 14] *f.* *O* || forzeaf *O* 15 mon- *O* 16 ðider *O* 20 -nade *O* 21 seczan wille *O* || zes-] sezene *O* 22 ef[]hadan *O* || -ceopes *O* 23 lifde moniz zear *O* || munoc- *O* 24 Anch- *O* 25 þæt *f.* *O* || leofde] lædde *O* 26 swiðe *O* 27 frynd monize *O* || on] in *O* 28 ilca *O* 29 sæzde *O* || (þere) ceastre *O* 30 asetedu *O* 31 eadezan Step(h)anes *O* 31—32 cirice þæs (14b)[]s sum *O* 33 arwurðe *C* || mon *O* 34 wæs|[]Constantinus *O*

Digitized by Google

þær ȝ þeowode cyricweardes þenunȝe. þæs haliȝnysse hlysa hine sylfne ȝemærsode feor ȝ wide ȝ hine ȝelædde to maniȝra manna cyþnesse, forþon þe se ylca wer forseah eallinȝa þa eorðlican þinȝ ȝ mid ealles modes ȝeornnysse lufode þa heofonlican ane. sume dæȝe hit ȝelamp, *þæt* in þære ylcan cyrcan wæs eles wana, ȝ þes forecwedena ȝodes þeowa næfde, *þæt* he mihte þa leohtfatu onælan. þa ȝefylde he mid wætre þære cyrcan cyllan ȝ sette tapor on-middan, swa hit þeaw is, ȝ þa mid fyre ontænde. ȝ swa *þæt* wæter barn þa in þam leohtfatum, swylce hit ele wære. ac onȝyt nu, Petrus, hwylcre ȝeearnunȝe þes wær wære, þe wæs swa mid nyde ȝenyded for elelæste, *þæt* he ȝewænde þæs wæteres ȝecynd on eles þicnesse.' Petrus him cwæð to: 'hit is swiþe wundorlic, *þæt* ic nu ȝehyrde æt þe. ac ic wolde witan, hwylcre eadmod-(16a) nesse þes man mihte beon innan, þe swa mycelre haliȝnysse wæs utan for þam mæȝenum þe he wrohte.' ȝreȝorius him ȝswarode: 'ȝenoh ȝerisenlice þu hit secest, *þæt* þu wilt witan, hwilc his mod wære betwih þam wundrum þe þær cyrcweardes þenunȝe. þæs halinysse hlisa hine sylfne ȝewidmærsode feorr ȝ wide ȝ hine ȝelædde to(14a)maneȝra manna cyððe, forþam þe se ylca wer eallunȝa forseah þas eorðlican þinȝ ȝ þa heofonlican ane lufode mid ealles modes ȝeornfullnysse. soþlice sume dæȝe, þa þa on þære ylcan cyrcean wæs elewana, ȝ se forecwedena ȝodes þeow næfde, *þæt* he mihte furðon þa leohtfatu onælan, þa ȝefyllde he mid wætere ealle þære cyrcean ciellan ȝ sette weocon onmiddan, swa swa hit þeaw is, ȝ þa mid fyre ontennde. ȝ swa *þæt* wæter þa barn on þam leohtfatum, swilce hit ele wære. understand nu, Petrus, hwilcere ȝeearnunȝe þæs wer wære, þe wæs for eleleaste swa ȝeneadod, *þæt* he awennde þæs wæteres ȝecynde on eles þicnysse. Petrus cwæð: 'hit is swiðe wundorlic, *þæt* ic nu ȝehyrde. ac ic wolde witan, hwilcere eadmodnysse þes wer mihte beon innan, se þe wæs swa micelre halinysse utan for þam mæȝnum þe he worhte.' ȝreȝorius him to cwæð: 'ȝenoh ȝerisenlice þu secst to witanne, hwilc his mod wære betweoh þam wundrum þe

---

1 ciric- *O* || þe|[]nȝe *O* 2 -nesse *O* || ȝewidmærode *H* || hlisa *O* 3 selfne *O* || feorr *O* 4 moneȝra monna *O* 5 ilca *O* 6 þa] þas *O* 7 ealles] ealre *O* || ȝeornesse *O* 8 þa] þam *C* 9 -lomp *O* 10 ilcan ciricean *O* || þes] þeos *C* 11 ðeow *O* 12 meahte *O* || inælan *O* 13 he mid] he hi mid *O* || wætere *O* 14 ciricean cillan *O* 16 ontende *O* 18 swelce *O* || (on)ȝyt *O* 19 hwilcre ȝeȝearnunȝe *O* 20 wer *O* 21 nyde] ny(o)de *C*, nede *O* || eleleaste *O* 22 ȝewende *O* || ȝecyndo (o zu e *sp. hd.*) *O* 23 on] in *O* 24 wunder- *O* 25 ac] eac *O* 26 hwyl(c)re *O* 27 þes man] ðæs mon *O* || meahte bion in:non *O* 28 micelre healicnesse *O* 29 uton *O* || mæȝnum *O* 30 worhte *O* 32 hwylc *O* 33 þe] ðy *O*

Digitized by Google

he dyde, forþon þe *þæt* swyþe mycel is, *þæt* symble deofol sliteð þæs mannes mod innan mid his costunge ⁊ hine wile ȝeteon in oferhiȝd, ȝif se man oht wundorlices oþþe clænlices wyrceþ utan þurh Ȝodes ȝife. ac ȝif þu ȝehyrest þysses arwurðan Constanties ane dæde þe he ȝedyde, þu onȝytest swiðe hraðe, hwilcre eadmodnesse man he wæs.' Petrus cwæð: 'æfter *þan* þu me sædest hwilc wundor his dæda, ofer *þæt* me lysteþ ȝet, *þæt* þu me hwæthuȝu lære be his modes eadmodnesse.'

he worhte, forþam *þæt* is swiðe micel, *þæt* simle deofol mid his costnunge sliteð þæs mannes mod innan ⁊ wyle hine ȝeteon on upahafennysse, ȝif he æniȝ þinȝ wundorlices wyrcð utan þurh Ȝodes ȝife. ac ȝif þu ȝehyrst þyses arwurðan Constanties ane dæde þe he worhte, þon*ne* oncnæwst þu sona, hwilcere eadmodnysse man he wæs.' Petrus cwæð: 'æfter *þam* þe þu me sædest swylc wundor his weorces, ofer *þæt* me lysteð, *þæt* þu me eac secȝe su*m* þinȝ be his modes eadmodnysse.'

(14b) Hu Constantius ȝeþancode sumon ceorle, *þæt* he hine forseah.

Ȝreȝorius him ⁊swarode: 'forþon þe þisses mannes haliȝnysse hlisa swiðe weox, maniȝe men hine ȝeornlice lystan ȝeseon of maniȝu*m* boldȝetalu*m*. þa sume dæȝe hit ȝelamp, *þæt* sum ceorl for feorran, to þan *þæt* he hine ȝeseon wolde. þa co*m* he on þa ylcan tid, þe se halȝa wer fylde þa leohtfatu in þære cyrcan ⁊ stod uppe on treowene hlædran. he wæs lytel on his wæstmu*m* ⁊ swiðe yfellices hiwes ⁊

Ȝreȝorius hi*m* to cwæð: 'forþa*m* þe þyses mannes haliȝnysse hlisa swiðe weox, fela manna of maneȝu*m* sciru*m* ȝeornlice lyston hine ȝeseon. ða sume dæȝe com feorran su*m* ceorl, to *þam* *þæt* he wolde hine ȝeseon. þa ȝelamp hit on þære ylcan tide, *þæt* se halȝa wer stod on treowenre hlædre ⁊ ȝefyllde þa leohtfatu on þære cyrcean. soðlice he wæs swiðe lytel on wæstme ⁊ yfellices hiwes ⁊

---

1 forðam *O* || swiðe *O* 2 micel *O* || simle diofol *O* || slitað *C* 3 monnes m. innon *O* 4 -uncȝe *O* || hine[]yle *O* 5 -hyȝd *O* || mon aht *O* 6 clænlices] clæne[]es *O* || uton *O* 7 ȝyfe *O* || ȝyf *O* 8 ðisses *O* || -wyrðan Constantines *O* 9 dæd *O* || h *in* he *aus* r *C* 10 raðe *O* || hwyl-*O* 11 mon *O* 12 þan] ðon ðe *O* || sæȝdest *O* 13 hwilc] swylc *O* || wundur *O* 14 ȝit *O* 20 monnes ha(15a)liȝnesse *O* 21—23 *von* m- *bis* -niȝum *nur schwache spuren erkenntlich O* 24 hit ȝel-] ȝ. h. *O* 25 f[]| feorran *O* || ðon *O* 26 þa] ⁊ ða *O* || he *f. O* 27 ilcan *O* || tiid *O* || þe se *sehr undeutlich O* 28 cyricean *O* 29 treowene] trinen: *O* || hlæder *O* 30 uuæs *O* || wæp(s)num *O* 31 yf-] efnlices *O* || hiowæs *O*

Digitized by Google

forsewenlices. þa se ceorl, þe þider com hine to ȝeseonne, acsode] ȝeornlice bæd, *þæt him* scolde beon ȝetæht, hwilc he wære.] þa tæhton *him* þa þe hine cuðon, hwilc he wæs. ac swa se man nat, þa dysiȝan mod leoȝað, þon*ne* hi wenaþ, *þæt* þæs mannes ȝearnunȝ sy swylce his lichaman ansyn byþ, ða sona, swa se ceorl ȝeseah þone ȝodes þeowan swa lytelne] swa forseowonlicne, þa nolde he eallunȝa ȝelyfan on his mode, *þæt* he se ylca wære, ac wende, (16b) forþon þe he ær ȝehyrde be him,] forþon þe he ȝeseah, hulic he wæs, *þæt þæt* wære su*m* ceorlisc bysmrunȝ, forþon þe he wende, *þæt* swa sceort man] swa unfæȝȝer on ansyne ne mihte næfre habban swa ormætne haliȝdomes hlisan. ac þa þa *him* to soðan ȝesæd wæs fra*m* maneȝu*m* mannu*m*, *þæt* hit se ylca wære, þa forseah he hine sona] hloh þus cweþende: 'ic wende, *þæt* þes sceolde beon mycel] fæȝer. nu næfð he naht men ȝelices.' þa se ȝodes wer Constantius *þæt* ȝehyrde, he forlet þa swiðe bliðe þa leohtfatu, þe he rædde] fylde,] swiðe hraðe ofdune astah] forsewenlices. se ceorl þa, þe þyder com hine to ȝeseonne, axode, hwilc he wære,] ȝeornlice bæd, *þæt* he hi*m* ætywed beon sceolde.] þa tæhtan hi*m* þa þe hine cuðon, hwilc he wæs. ac swa þa stuntan mod leoȝað, þon*ne* hi wenað, *þæt* þæs mannes ærnunȝ beo of his lichaman missenlicnysse, se ceorl ȝeseah Constantiu*m* lytelne] forsewenlicne. þa onȝan he beon eallunȝa unȝeleaf, *þæt* he hit wære. on *þam* ceorliscean mode wæs swilce þær wære ȝeworden su*m* sacu betweoh *þam* þe he ær be him ȝehyrde] *þam* þe he þa on hi*m* ȝeseah, forþ*am* þe he wende, *þæt* swa scort man] swa unfæȝer on ansyne ne mihte na habban swa ormætne hlisan þurh halinysse. ða þa hi*m* fra*m* maneȝu*m* mannu*m* wæs to soðe ȝesæd, *þæt* he se ilca wære, þa forseah he hine sona] hloh þus cweðende: 'ic ȝelyfde, *þæt* þes wære micel man] fæȝer. nu næfð he nan þinȝ men ȝelices.' mid *þam* þe se ȝodes wer Constantius þa þis ȝehyrde, he sona swiðe bliðe forlet þa leohtfatu, þe he bewhearf,] hrædlice nyðer astah]

---

1 forseȝenlices *O* 2 acsode] he ascode *O* 4 sceolde b. ȝeteaht *O* || hwylc *O* 5 tæhte *O* 6 hwylc *O* 7 leoȝað] liȝað *O* 8 hie *O* || monnes *O* || -uncȝ *O* 9 sie *O* 10 onsien bið *O* || Cons(t)antium *H* 11 ðeow *O* 12 forseuenlice (u *auf ras.*) *O* || þa] þo *C* 13 allenȝa *O* 14 he] ðæ *O* 15 hierde *O* 16 bi *O* || he ȝes-] he ða ȝeseah *O* 17 (he) *dieselbe hd. C* 18 sumu ceorlis bismruncȝ *O* 19 mon *O* 20 -fæȝer *O* || onsyne *O* 21 meahte *O* || orm.] unmætne *O* 22 hlisan *O* 23 soðe *O* || ȝesæȝd w. from moniȝum *O* 24 mon- *O* || ilca *O* 26 hloh] ahloh *O* || wende] ȝeliefde *O* 27 þes] þis *O* || sceol[]beon *O* || mycel mon *O* 28 nafað *O* || noht *O* 29 þa] mid þy ða þæ *O* || Constantinus *C*, Constanti:us (n *rad.*) *O* || þæt *f. O* 30 þa] sona *O* 32 astah] ȝestaȝ *O*

Digitized by Google

ȝefeoll on þæs ceorles clyppinȝe ȝ hine mid swyþlicre lufan onȝan teon to him be *þam* earmum ȝ cyssan ȝ mycle þancas him þone ceorl beclypte ȝ mid swiðlicre lufe onȝann mid his earmum hine clyppan ȝ cyssan ȝ him swiðe þancian sæde, *þæt* he swa be him ȝedemde ȝ þus cwæð: 'þu ana hæfdest ontynde eaȝan on me ȝ me mid rihte oncneowe.' of þære wisan, Petrus, we maȝon onȝytan, hwylcere eadmodnysse man he wæs mid him sylfum, se þe lufode þone ceorl þæs þe swiðor, þe he hine forseah. ac symble se onȝebrohta teona acunnað, hulic ȝehwilc man byþ innan on his dyȝolnysse mid him sylfum. forþon þa oferhydiȝan blissiað for þam arum þe hi beȝytað, swa eac full oft þa eaðmodan blissiað for heora forsewennysse, ȝ þonne hi ȝeseoð hi sylfe yfellice on oðera manna eaȝum, hi þæs þonne ȝefeoð, forþon þe hi witon, *þæt* hi wile Ȝod ȝeseon, þeah hi men forseon. Petrus cwæð: 'þæs þe ic onȝyte, þes wæs mycel wer utan on *þam* mæȝnum þe he worhte, ȝ eac he wæs mara innan in his eað(17a)modnesse.'

VI. Hu Marcellinus bisceop wæs asett onȝean þæt fyr ȝ hit acwanc.

Ȝreȝorius him ȝswarde ȝ cwæð: 'eac swylce þære ylcan cyrican Anchonitane biscop wæs swyðe arwurðes lifes wer, *þam* wæs nama Marcellinus. þæs feþe ȝetuȝon mycle fotswylas ȝ fornamon, swa *þæt* hine bæron his hiwan on heora handum swa hwider swa him þearf wæs. soðlice sume dæȝe hit ȝelamp þurh ȝemeleasnysse, *þæt* seo ylca cæster Anchonitana wearð on bryne. ȝ þa þa heo swyþlice barn, þa urnon þa ȝebroðru ealle, to þon *þæt* hi *þæt* fyr adwæsctan. ȝ heom þa ȝeornlice *þæt* wæter onweorpendum to þon swiðe se liȝ weox, *þæt* heom þuhte, *þæt* eall seo burh forbyrnan sceolde. ȝ þa þa *þæt* fyr ȝeondferde ealle þa neahstowa ȝ þære burȝe unlytelne dæl fornam ȝ forbærnde ȝ him næniȝ man wiðstandan ne mihte, þa com

---

1 oll *in* ȝefeoll *undeutlich O* 2 swið- *O* 2—3 onȝon teo[]to *O* || earmom *O* 4 micle ðoncas *O* 4—5 him sæde] him þæs sæȝde *O* 6 on me] mine *O* || ryhte *O* 7 hwylcre *O* || -nesse mon *O* 7—8 him sylfum] hine sylfne *O* || -ade *O* 9 simle *O* || accunaþ *O* || ȝehwelc *O* || mon bið *O* 9—10 innon(15b)[]nesse *O* 10—11 blis[]fore ðæm *O* || hie *O* || ful *O* || eadm- *O* || b *in* blissiað *verschwunden O* 12 fore hiera sæȝenisse *O* || hie *O* || hiȝ sylffe *O* || on] in *O* || oðera] þara *C* 13 monna *O* || *erst. u. zweit.* hi] hie *O* 14 hie *O* || onȝiete *O* 15 þis *O* || uton *O* || -ȝenum *O* 16 innon *O* || in] on *O* || eadm- *O* 19 -swarode *O* || ȝ cw. *f. O* || ilcan *O* || -cean *O* 20 -tana *O* || -ceop *O* || swiðe *O* || -wurðe *C*, arwyrð[]lifes *O* 21 ȝetuȝon ȝ mid micle fotswilas fornamon *O* 22 beran *O* || hiwan] ȝehiȝean *O* || hyra hond- *O* 23 -lomp *O* 23—24 ȝymeleasnesse scyld þ. sio ilce ceast- *O* || Anchorit- *C* || on bryne] inbærnedu *O* || þa þa] ða þe *O* || swiðlice *O* || born *O* 25 urnun *O* || broðro *O* || hie *O* || aduæscceð *O* || him *O* 26 wæter] wæær *O* || leȝ *O* 27 him *O* || sio burȝ *O* 28 eall *O* || -stowe *O* || fornom *O* 29 mon wiðston- *O* || meah- *O*

Digitized by Google

se biscop, se wæs boræn on his hiwcuðra broðra handum, ⁊ he wæs ȝecnyssed ⁊ ȝebæded for neodþearfa swa myccles plyhtes. þa bebead he þam þe hine bæron þus cweþende: 'asettað nu me onȝæn þysum fyre.' ⁊ þæt þa swa wæs ȝedon, þæt he wæs þær aseted, þær hit ȝesewen wæs, þæt þæs liȝes mæȝn ⁊ strenȝð mæst wæs. þa onȝan seo bryne mid wundorlicum ȝemete beon ȝebiȝed in hi sylfe, efne swa swa mid biȝnysse his aȝnes onræses, swylce se liȝ cleopode ⁊ cwæde, þæt he for þam biscope furður faren ne mihte. ⁊ swa hit wæs ȝeworden, þæt se liȝ in þære bærninȝe æt þam ȝemære þæs biscopes wearð swa ȝehæft ⁊ ȝecyrred, þæt he in him sylfum acolode, ⁊ on ufan þæt he naht þære burȝe botles ne ȝehrinan ne dorste. ȝehyȝest þu, Petrus, hu myccles haliȝdomes þis wære, (17b) þæt se mettruma man sæt onȝæn þam fyre ⁊ mid his ȝebedum þæs fyres mæȝen ⁊ strenȝðe todwæscte?' Petrus cwæð: 'ic hit ȝehicȝe ⁊ his eac wundriȝe.'

VII. Hu Nonnosus se prafost þone mycelan stanclud awez adyde.

Ȝreȝorius him ⁊swarode: 'be þissere neahstowe ic þe eac hwæthuȝu sæcȝe, þæs þe ic onȝæt fram Maximianes ȝesæȝene þæs arwurðan biscopes ⁊ fram Lauriones þæs ealdan muneces, þe þu ȝære canst, þara æȝðer nu ȝyt leofaþ. se Laurio wæs afeded ⁊ ȝelæred fram þam halȝan were Anastasie in þam mynstre, þe is ȝehaten Subpentama neah Nepesinam þære byriȝ. ⁊ se Anastasius wæs ȝeþeoded mid mycelre ȝeornnysse to Nonnoso þæs arwurðan lifes, se wæs prafost on þam mynstre, þe ȝeseted is in þam munte Soractis. ⁊ he him þeodde to fore þære stowe neawiste ⁊ for his þeawa ⁊ mæȝna mycelnysse. se ylca Nonnosus drohtnode under þam repestan fæder his mynstres, ac þæs þeawas he aræfnode symble mid wundorlicum ȝeþylde. ⁊ swa he wæs fore þam broðrum mid mycelre monþwær-

---

1 -ceop *O* || boren *O* || heocuð- *O* || hond- *O* 2 -cnysed *O* || nedðearue *O* || micles plihtes *O* 3 þe hine bæron] his beo[]endum *O* || cweðendum *O* || onȝen *O* || ðissum *O* 4 swa wæs ȝed-] w. s. ȝ. *O* || aseteð *O* 5 ȝesezen *O* || mæȝen ⁊ strencȝeo *O* 6 seo bryne] sio bærninȝ *O* || -lice *O* || hie *O* 7 beȝnesse *O* || swylce *f. O* || læȝ *O* 8 -ceope furðon faran ne meahte *O* 9 læȝ *O* 9—10 -ceopes he wearð (16a) swa *O* || ȝehæfd ⁊ ȝecierred *O* 10—11 acolode[]noht *O* || boldes *O* || *erstes* ne *f. O* 12 ȝehyȝest] ȝehyres[] Petr. *O* || micles *O* 13 mettruma[]sæt *O* || onȝeȝn *O* 14 stre[]eo ȝedwæscte *O* || ȝehyczeo *O* || his] hit *O* 15 -drie *O* 18 þisse *O* || -hweȝa *O* 19 onȝeat *O* || from *O* || ȝeseȝ- *O* 19—20 -wyrðan bisceopes *O* || from Laurianes *O* || munuces *O* || ȝeare *O* 21 const *O* || lyfað *O* 22 from *O* || -asio *O* || ȝeh.] haten *O* || Subpentonia *O* 23 -asios *O* 24 mic- *O* || ȝeornfulnisse *O* || -osio *O* || lifes were *O* 25 ȝeseteð *O* || on] in *O* || Syrapti *O* 26 fore] for *O* || ne(a)wiste *O* || mæȝena *O* 27 micelnisse *O* || ilca *O* || drohtode *O* 28 þeawæs (a *vom rubr.*) *O* 28 simle *O* || -licre *O* 29 modþwærnysse *C*, micelre monðwærnisse *O*

Digitized by Google

nysse, swa he eac swiðe ȝelomlice mid his eadmodnesse ȝestilde þæs lareowes reþnesse ȝ hatheortnysse. þa forþon þe *þæt* mynster wæs ȝeseted in heanu*m* cnolle þæs muntes, swa *þæt* þær nahwær næs nænigu smeþnes, *þæt* man mihte aht to þan lytelne wyrtun þa*m* broðru*m* to nytte ȝewyrcan, þa wæs þær an stow swyþe sceort in þæs muntes sidan, þa abyszode seo mycelnes þæs unmætan stanes, se wæs asceoten ȝecyndelice of þa*m* munte. þa sume dæȝe þohte se arwyrþa wer Nonnosus, *þæt* seo ylce(18a)stow mihte beon ȝecoplice wyrta on to settanne, ȝif seo mycelnes þæs stanes nære. þa ȝearn hi*m* on mod, *þæt* ne mihte hundteontiȝ oxena þone stan onstyrian. ȝ þa þa him wæs ȝeworden seo orwennys be þa*m* menniscan ȝewinne, he forȝeaf hine sylfne to þære ȝodcundan frofre ȝ hine þa þær abyszode ealle þa niht in his ȝebede. þa sona swa hit morȝen wæs, þa comon þa ȝebroðru to þære ylcan stowe ȝ fundon þone stan swa mycelre mycelnesse of þære stowe feor ȝewitanne. ȝ þa for his feorrunȝa ȝewearð þa*m* ȝebroðru*m* þær ȝenoh ru*m* stow wyrta on to settanne.

Hu Nonnosus *þæt* tobrokene ȝlæsfæt on his ȝebede ȝeedstaðelode.

Eac hit ȝelamp on oðre tid, *þæt* se ylca arwyrða wer hof upp ȝlæsene leohtfatu in þa*m* ȝebedhuse. þa feoll an of his handu*m*, *þæt* hit wearð tobrocen ȝ tostrædȝd on unarimedlice styccu. þa ondred he him þa mycclan hatheortnysse þæs mynstres hlafordes ȝ þa sona ȝesa*m*node ealle þa styccu þæs leohtfates ȝ asette beforan þam weofode ȝ hine sylfne astrehte on his ȝebede mid hefiȝre ȝeomrunȝe. ȝ mid þy þe he þæt heafod upp ahof of þa*m* ȝebede, he funde ȝesund *þæt* leohtfæt, þe he ær ondrædende ȝeso*m*node in manez*um* sticcu*m*. swa he þa wæs onhyriȝende on þam twa*m* wundru*m* twezra fædera mæȝnu: on þæs stanes mycelnesse ȝreȝories dæde, þe þone munt onstyrede,

---

1 -nisse *O* 2 -nysse] -nesse *O* || forðan *O* || mynstre *C* 3 heaum *O* || nawor *O* || næs]wæs *O* 4 nænig *O* || mon meah- *O* || aht] O *O* || þon *O* || wyrttun *O* 5 nytte b(eȝ)innan ȝ ȝewyrcean ða *O* || sto[]swiðe *O* 6 ða abiszode sio mice[]nes *O* || þæs *f. O* || unmetes *O* 7 se] þe *O* || ascoten *O* 8—9 Nonnosu[] (16b)[]beon ȝecop[]wyrta on to setta[][] sio myceln- *O* 10 ȝeorn *O* || ne][]e *O*, he *C* || meahte *O* || þone] þæne *O* 11 sio *O* || -nis bi *O* || meniscean *O* 12 sylne *O* || to *f. O* 13 abiszode *O* || neaht *O* 14 *erstes* þa *f. O* || ȝeb.] broðro *O* || ilc- *O* 15 micelre micelnisse *O* || fior ȝewitenne *O* || ȝ *f. O* || þa::for *C* 16 feorrunȝe *O* || ȝeb.] broðrum *O* || ȝenoȝ *O* 17 -enne *O* 20 tiid *O* || ilca *O* 21 ȝlæsenne *O* || feol *O* 22 tostreȝd in *O* || -medu *O* || andred *O* 23 mycl- *O* || -nesse *O* || ȝesom- *O* 24 eall *O* || styccu] ȝebrocu *O* || -fætes *O* || þam weofode] *þæt* wibed *O* 25 ȝebed *O* || hefiȝe *C* || -unczе *O* 26 y *in* þy *aus* e *C*, ði *O* || funde] fond *O* || ȝesund] ȝenoȝ ȝes. *O* 27 mon- *O* || styccium *O* 28 onhyrȝ- *O* || on] in *O* || feadora mæȝenu *O* 29 on] in *O* || micelnisse *O* || dyde *O*

Digitized by Google

ȝ on ȝeedniwunȝe þæs leohtfates Donates mæȝn, þe þone tobrocenan calic þære ærran ȝesynto eft aȝeaf.' Petrus cwæð: 'nu we habbaþ, þæs þe me (18b) þinceþ, be *þam* ealdan bysenu*m* niwe wundru.' Ȝreȝorius him ȝswarode: 'wilt þu þe nylt, *þæt* þu hwæthuȝu in Nonnoses weorce oncnawe eac be Heliseus onhyrenesse?' Petrus cwæð: 'ic wylle ȝ swyþe lustlice wille.'

Hu se ele weox under Nonnoses prafostscire.

Ȝreȝorius þa ȝyt spræc: 'eac hit ȝelamp sume dæȝe, *þæt* in *þam* mynstre wæs wana ealdes eles. ȝ þa nealæhte seo tid, *þæt* man sceolde eleberiȝean somnian, ac þær ne ætywde æniȝ wæstm on *þam* eletreowu*m*. þa ȝeþuhte þæs mynstres hlaforde þæt ræd, þæt þa broþra foron on healfe ȝehwilce ȝ somnedon ele ȝ *þæt* earnodon mid heora handa weorcu*m* to utancumenu*m* mannu*m*, *þæt* hi hwæthuȝu eles eft ham brohton to þam mynstre of þæra mede heora weorces. ȝ sona swa *þæt* ȝehyrde se drihtnes wer Nonnosus, he styrde hi þa mid mycelre eadmodnysse, *þæt* *þæt* swa beon ne mihte, þy læs hit ȝelu*m*pe, *þæt* þa broðra utfarende of *þam* mynstre, þa hwile þe hi sohton þa ȝestreon þæs eles, *þæt* hi hwylcne æfwyrdlan ȝeþrowedon heora aȝenra sawla. ac þa forþon þe he ȝeseah, *þæt* on þam treowu*m* wæron feawa eleberiȝan, þe to *þam* mynstre belumpon, þa heht he þa ȝesomnian ȝ don on bydene, ȝ swa hwæt swa man mihte ȝedon *þæt* þær uteode, þeah þe hit medmycel ele wære, *þæt* man *þæt* to him sylfu*m* brohte. ȝ *þæt* wæs swa (15a) mid heora handa weorcu*m* æt utlendisceu*m* mannu*m*, *þæt* hi sumne dæl eles eft ham to mynstre brohton of hyra weorces mede. sona swa *þæt* ȝehyrde se drihtnes wer Nonnosus, þa styrde he þæs mid micelre eadmodnysse ȝ cwæð, *þæt* hit swa beon ne mihte, þe læs þe hit ȝelumpe, *þæt* þa ȝebroðru utfarende of mynstre, þa hwile þe hi sohton þæs eles ȝestreon, *þæt* hi þon*ne* þoledon sume hynða hyra sawla. ac þa forþ*am* þe he ȝeseah, *þæt* wæron feawa eleberian on *þam* treowu*m*, þe to *þam* mynstre belumpon, þa het he þa ȝeȝaderian ȝ don on eletreddan, ȝ swa hwæt swa man mihte ȝedon *þæt* þær uteode, þeah þe hit wære medmicel ele, *þæt* man *þæt* to him sylfum brohte. hit wearð þa swa

1 in ȝeedniowuncȝe *O* || -fætes *O* || mæȝen *O* || þon̄ *C* 2 hæbbað *O* 3 bise- *O* 4 3 *vom rubr. vergessen C* || wilt tu *O* 5 -osæs *O* || werce *O* || w. ȝ oncnawen *C* || onhyrenesse] onhyre resðe *O* 5—6 Petrus *bis* wille *f. O* 8 3reȝo(17a)rius *O* 8—9 þæt[]wæs *O* || aldes *O* || sio tiid þe mon *O* 10 ele[]| somnian *O* || -eawde *O* || æniȝ] næniȝ *O* 11 eletreum *O* 12 broðro foren *O* || halfa ȝehwylce *O* || somnode *O* || earn-] ȝeearnedon *O* 13 hyra *O* || wyrcum *O* || utoncundum *O* 14 mon- *O* || hie *O* 16 ðære meorde *O* || hyra werces *O*, weorcas *C* 17 sana *O* 19 hi þa *f. O* || mic- *O* || -nesse *O* 20 meahte *O* 21 broðro *O* 24 hwelcne æwyrdlan *O* 25 -odon *O* || hiora *O* || saula *O* 27 feawa] feala *O* 28 -erian *O* 29 het *O* 31 mon meah- *O* 32 medmicel *O* 33 mon *O*

Digitized by Google

ȝedon, þæt þa broðra onfenȝcon hwylcnehuȝu ele in anum medmycclum fate ȝ þone brohton Nonnose þam (19a) ȝodes þeowe. ȝ he þa sona þone asette beforan þam weofode, ȝ utȝanȝendum eallum þam oþrum broðrum he hine ȝebæd lanȝe hwile. ȝ þa sona æfter þan eft ȝeciȝde þa broðru ȝ heom bebead, þæt hi þone ele namon, þe hi ær to him brohton, ȝ hine todældon ȝeotende swiðe ȝneþelice ȝeond ealla þa fatu þæs mynstres, to þon þæt þa fatu ealle wæron hwæthuȝu in ȝeȝotene mid bletsunȝe þæs ylcan eles, ȝ het þa sona þa fætelsas bewreon ȝ inne belucan, swa æmtiȝu swa hi þa wæron. ȝ þa oðre dæȝe, þa hi eft unwriȝene wæron, hie wæron fulle ȝemette, ȝ þæt wæs fore ȝewilnunȝe þæs halȝan weres Nonnoses.' Petrus cwæð: 'ælce dæȝe we acunniað, þæt þære soþfæstnysse word beoþ ȝefyllede, þæt is Crist. seo soðfæstnyss is ȝodes sunu, se cwæð on his ȝodspelle: 'nu ȝyt min fæder wyrceð, ȝ ic eac wyrce.'

ȝedon, þæt þa ȝebroðru onfenȝon sumne dæl eles on anum lytlum fæte, ȝ þone brohton Nonnose þam ȝodes þeowe. he þa sona þone asette beforan þæt weofod, ȝ him eallum utȝanȝendum he hine lanȝe hwile ȝebæd ȝ syððon eft ȝelanȝode him to þa ȝebroðru ȝ heom bebead, þæt hy namon þone ele, þe hi ær to him brohton, ȝ hine todældon swiðe ȝneðelice ȝeotende ȝeond ealle þæs mynstres fatu, swa þæt ealle þa fatu wæron hwæthweȝa onȝoten mid bledsunȝe þæs ylcan eles. ȝ het þa sona þa fatu bewreon ȝ inne belucan, swa æmtiȝe swa hi þa wæron. soþlice on þam oðrum dæȝe, þa hi eft unwriȝene wæron, þa wæron hi ealle fulle ȝemette for ȝewilnunȝe þæs halȝan weres Nonnoses.' Petrus cwæð: 'dæȝhwamlice we acunniað, þæt beoð ȝefyllede þa word þæs soðfæstan hælendes, þe cwæð: 'nu ȝyta min (15b) fæder wyrceð, ȝ eac ic wyrce.'

VIII. Hu Anastasius ȝ oðre seofon broðru wæron ȝeciȝede of þysum life.

ȝreȝorius him ȝswarode: 'eac hit ȝelamp in þa ylcan tid, þæt

ȝreȝorius cwæð: 'eac hit ȝelamp on þam ilcan timan, þæt

---

1 broðro onfenȝon *O* 2 -miclum *O* 3 fæte *O* 6 þam weofode] þæt wiȝbed *O* || utȝandum *O* 7 broðrum *f. O*, broðrum: he *C* || hine] him *O* 8 lonȝe *O* 9 þan eft] þon he eft *O* || ȝe:ceȝde *O* || -ðro *O* 10 him *O* || hie *O* || noman *O* 11 hie *O* 13 eall *O* 14 þæt] þætte *O* || eall *O* 15 ȝeȝotene] ȝeoten *O* 16 bledsuncze *O* || ilc- *O* || het] he *C* 17 bewreon] befon *O* 18 æmettuȝu *O* || hie *O* 20 hie *O* || onwriȝene *O* || hie wæron *f. C* 21 ȝemeted *O* || (þæt) (*r. ders. hd.*) *C* || -uncze *O* || þæs] þæt *C* 23—24 cwæð (17b)[]unniað þæt *O* || -nesse *O* 25 ȝe[]þæt *O* || min min *H* 26 -nisse *O* 27 in *O* || ȝod[]pelle *O* 32 -ede *O* 33 ilcan tiid *O*

Digitized by Google

se arwyrða wer Anastasius, þæs ȝemynd ic her bufan sæde, se wæs writere in þissere halȝan Romane cyrican, þære ic þeowiȝe Ȝode stihtiȝendum minum ordfruman. se Anastasius forlet þa scrine his feohȝestreones ȝ mynster ȝeceas ȝ ȝewilnode, *þæt* he ȝeemtiȝode hine Ȝode anum to þeowiȝanne. ȝ þa on þære stowe, þe ic ær beforan spræc, seo is haten Subpentoma, he ȝelædde his lif maneȝa ȝær þær on maneȝum dædum ȝ *þam* mynstre fore wæs mid ȝeornlicre heordnysse. ȝ ofer þa stowe ufon wæs hanȝiende unmæte stanclif, ȝ eac beneoðan swiþe deop (19b) neowelnys ȝeonode. þa sume nihte, þa þa se ælmihtiȝa Ȝod ȝeteohhode, *þæt* he þa ȝewin ȝeedleanode þæs arwyrðan weres Anastasies, fram *þam* hean clife wæs stefn ȝeworden, seo forðȝelæddum hleoðre swa ȝecleopode ȝ þus cwæð: 'cum, Anastasius!' ȝ þa him swa ȝeciȝdum þær wæron eac oþre VII broðru be naman ȝeciȝde. þa ane berhtmhwile aswyȝode seo stefn, þe þyder onsænded wæs, ȝ þa eft ȝeciȝde þone eahtoþan broður. mid þy þa seo ȝesomnunȝ eall ȝehyrde swa openlice þa stefne, þa næs þær næniȝ tweo, *þæt* hit nealæhte þara forðfore, þe þær ȝeciȝde wæron.

se arwurða wer Anastasius, þæs ȝemynd ic her bufan dyde, wæs writere on þysre halȝan Romaniscean cyrcean, þære ic þeowie under Ȝodes anwealde. se Anastasius forlet þa scrine his feohȝestreones ȝ mynster ȝeceas ȝ ȝewilnode, *þæt* he hine ȝeæmtoȝode Ȝode anum to þeowianne. ȝ he þa on þære ilcan stowe, þe ic bufan ymbe spræc, seo is ȝeciȝed Subpentoma, maneȝa ȝear his lif adreah on halȝum dædum ȝ *þam* mynstre fore wæs mid ȝeornlicre heordnysse. witodlice ofer þa stowe wæs ufan hanȝiende ormæte stanclud, ȝ eac beneoðan swiðe deop niwolnys ȝinode. soðlice on sumre nihte, þa þa se ælmihtiȝa Ȝod ȝeteohhode eallunȝa to ȝeleanienne þa ȝeswinc þæs arwurðan weres Anastasies, fram *þam* hean clude wæs ȝehyred stefn, seo forðȝelæddum hleoðre þus clypode ȝ cwæð: 'cum þu, Anastasius!' him þa swa ȝeciȝedum þær wurdon eac oðre seofon broðru be hyra naman ȝeciȝede. þa ȝeswiȝode swiðe lytle hwile seo stefn, þe þær ær clypode, ȝ þa eft ȝeciȝde þone eahtoðan broðor. þa þa seo ȝesomnunȝ swa openlice ȝehyrde þa stefne, þa næs þær nan twynunȝ, *þæt* nealæhte þara forðsið, þe þær ȝeciȝede wæron.

---

2 buȝan sæȝde *O* 3 on ðisse *O* 4 ciricean *O* 5 stiehtiendum *O* 7 fe(o)hȝestriones *O* 8 -ade *O* || ȝeæmetȝode *O* 8–9 hine Ȝode *f. C* || ðiowiende *O* 10 in *O* 11 sio *O* || Subtoma *O* 12 maneȝa: (w? *rad.*) ȝær *C*, moniȝu ȝear *O* 13 in moniȝum *O* 14 mynstere *O* || ȝeorlicre 15 hiortnisse *O* || ȝ *f. O* || ufan *O* 16 honȝ- *O* || -cliif *O* 18 niolnes *O* || ȝeonade *O* || neaht *O* 19 þa þa *f. O* || Ȝod *f. O* || ȝetihhade *O* 22 from *O* 23 -denu *O* || seo *f. O* 24 ȝecliopade *O* 26 ȝeciȝ- *auf ras. C*, ȝeceȝdum *O* || VII] siofon *O* 27 broðro be noman ȝeceȝde *O* 28 bærhtm- *O* || ætswiȝde *O* || sio *O* 29 ðider onsended *O* 30–31 broðor mit ty ðe sio *O* || somnuncȝ *O* 33 twy *O* || nælæhte *O* || þara] ðære *O* 35 ȝeciȝed(e) *H*

Digitized by Google

þa ymb feawa dazas ærest se arwyrða wer Anastasius zeferde, ⁊ þa eft þa oðre broþru wæron of lichaman zelædde be ændebyrdnysse, swa swa hi ær zecizde wæron of þæs stanclifes heannesse. ⁊ þa se broðer, þe æt þære cizinzce seo stefen hwæthuzu zeswizode ⁊ hine eft zenæmde, swa þa sweltendum þam oþrum broðrum. he leofode feawa dazas ⁊ þa his lif zeendode, swa þæt openlice wæs zecyþed, þæt seo betweoh onzesette swizunz ðære ufan cymenan stefne zetacnode medmycelne fyrst to lybbanne þam broðer ofer ða oðre, þe þær eac zecizde wæron. eac þær zelamp wundorlic wise, þæt þa þa se arwyrða wer Anastasius utferde of his lichaman, þa wæs sum broður in þam ylcan mynstre, þe ofer hine libban nolde, ac he þa forð onloten to his fotum onzan hine biddan mid tearum þus cweþende: 'ic þe halsize þurh þone, þe þu to færst, þæt ic ne þurfe lybban · VII · dazas ofer þe in þisum middanearde. þa ær Ana(20a)stasies þam seofoðan dæze, se ylca broðer wæs eac forðfered, se þonne hwæþre in ðære nihte betweoh þam oþrum broðrum næs na zecized, ac hit wæs openlice zecyþed, þæt his witodlice binnan fæawum dazum forðferde ærest se arwurða wer Anastasius, ⁊ þa eft þa oðre broðru forðferdon be ende(16a)byrdnysse, swa swa hi of þæs stanclifes heahnysse ær zecizede wæron. se broðor, þe seo stefn sume hwile zeswizode to his zecizednysse ⁊ hine eft zenemde, se lifde feawa daza æfter þam oðrum sweltendum broðrum ⁊ þa his lif zeendode. þæt wæs openlice zeswutelod, þæt seo lytle betweoh zesette swizunz þære ufan cumenan stefne zetacnode þone lyttlan fyrst to libbanne þam breðer ofer þa oðre, þe þær eac zecizede wæron. eac þær zelamp wundorlic þinz, þæt þa þa se arwurða wer Anastasius forðferde, þa wæs on þam ylcan mynstre sum broðor, þe æfter him libban nolde, ac he forð onloten to his fotum onzann hine biddan mid tearum þus cweðende: 'ic þe halsie þurh þone, þe þu to færst, þæt ic ne þurfe libban seofon dazas æfter þe on þysum middanzearde.' þa ær þæs Anastasies seofeðan dæze, wæs eac forðfered se ylca broðor, se swa þeah næs na zecized on þære nihte betweoh þa oðre broðru, ac hit wæs openlice zeswutelod, þæt his

---

1 embe *O* 2 zeferde] zewat (wat *auf ras.*) *O* 3 -ðro *O* 4 -homan *O* || be æ.] a endebyrdes *O*, be ende be ende *H* 5 hie *O* 6 heanesse *O* 7 broðor *O* || þe *f. O* || cizynne *O* 8 sio stefn æt huzu *O* 9 zene::de (d *sehr undeutlich*) *O* 10 ðæm (18a) oðrum *O* 11 lyfde *O* 12 zeendo□ðe openlice *O* 13 þæt] þæt þe *O* || sio betwih *O* 14 ðæ□ufan *O* 15 medmycelne *aus* -lre *C*, mid mycelre *O* 16 lifien□ðam *O* || breðer *O* || þar eac zecizydde *O* 18 þar *O* || -derlicu *O* 20 -færde *O* || his *f. O* 21 broðor *O* 22 ilc- *O* 23 lifizian *O* 24 ondzon *O* 26 farest *O* 27 lif(i)an siofon *O* 28 ðissum *O* 29 Anastasies] ðæs *O* 30 siof- *O* || ilca broðor *O* 32 neahte betwih ða oðre *O* 33 broðro *O* || no *O*

Digitized by Google

forðfore bezeat seo þinzunz þæs arwyrðan Anastasies. Petrus cwæð: 'þa þa þes ylca broþer næs betweoh þam oþrum zecized ȝ hwæþre zetozen wæs of þisum leohte mid zeþinzum þæs halzan weres, hwæt mazon we ærest onzytan, nemne þæt þa þe mycelre zeearnunze beoð mid drihtene, hwilum hi mazon bezytan þa þinz, þe heom ær teohhode næron?' Ȝrezorius him ȝswarode: 'ne mazon hi nænizra þinza bezytan þa þinz, þe heom ær zeteohhode næron, ac þa þinz, þe þa halzan weras mid heora benum zefremmað, hi beoð ær swa forestihtode, þæt hi sceolon beon eft mid benum bezytene. soðlice seo ylce forestihtunz eac þæs ecan rices wæs zeseted þus fram ælmihtizum Ȝode, þæt his zecorenan becumaþ mid zewinne to þissum rice, ȝ þæt hi sculon biddende zeearnian, þæt hi onfon, þæt se ælmihtiza Ȝod zeteohhode heom to onfonne ær eallre worulde.' Petrus cwæð: 'ic wolde, þæt me zyt openlicor wære zecyþed, hweþer beon mihte, þæt seo forestihtunz mihte beon mid zebedum zefultumod.' Ȝrezorius him forðfore bezeat seo þinzunz ana þæs arwurðan weres Anastasies.' Petrus cwæð: 'þa þa þes ilca broðor næs betweoh þa oðre zecized ȝ swa þeah wæs of þissum life atozen mid þinzunzum þæs halzan weres, hwæt elles mæz beon onziten, buton þæt þa þe mid Ȝode synd micelre zeearnunze, mazon hwilum bezitan þa þinz, þe him zeteohhode næron?' Ȝrezorius him andswarode: 'ne mazon hi to þæs hwon bezitan þa þinz, þe him zeteohhode næron, ac þa þinz, þe þa halzan weras mid hyra (16b) benum zefremmað, hi wæron ær swa forestihtode, þæt hy sceolon beon eft mid benum bezitene. soðlice eac seo ylce forestihtunz þæs ecean rices is zesett fram þam ælmihtizan Ȝode, swa þæt his zecorenan becumað of zeswince to þam rice, þæt hi biddende zeearnian, þæt hi onfon þæt, þæt se ælmihtiza Ȝod ær ealre worulde zedihtnode him to forzifenne.' Petrus cwæð: 'ic wolde, þæt me wære zit openlicor zecyðed, hwæðer seo forestihtunz mihte beon mid zebedum zefultumod.' Ȝrezorius him

---

1 þinzunz] zeþinzunz an *O* || arwur- *O* 3 ilca broðor *O* 3–4 betwih ða oðre *O* || zecized *gloss. 12. jhd.* u:ocat*us* *C* || hwæþre *gloss. 12. jhd.* tam̄ *C* 7 onzitan *O* 8 nemne *gloss. 12. jhd.* n *C*, nimðe *O* || mic- *O* || zezearnunze *O* 9 drihtne *O* || hwilon *O* 10 bezit- *O* 11 him *O* || teohhode *2. gloss. 13. jhd.* predestinata *C*, zeteohade *O* 13 nænize *O* || bezitan þara ðinza *O*, þ(i)nz *H* 14 him *O* || zeteohade *O* 16 hyra *O* 17 -stihtode *gloss. 12. jhd.* p̄destinata *C*, -ade *O* 19 ilce *O* || -tinz *O* 20 ecean *O* || zesett *O* 21 from *O* || þætte *O* 23 þisum *O* || ri:ce (:n?) *C* || þætte hi sceolon *O* 25 zetihzode *O* 26 him to zifanne *O* || ealre worlde *O* 28 zit(18b)[]hwæð- *kaum zu erkennen O* 29 meah- *O* 30 forestihtunz *gloss. 12. jhd.* p̄destinatio *C*, fore[][]z *O* || meahte *O* 31 -temad *O* || ȝrezori[]him *O*

Digitized by Google

Jswarode: 'þu, Petrus, þis þæt ic þe sæde, hrædlice hit mæg beon þe gecyðed, J þu þe sylf wast, þæt ure drihten cwæð to Abrahame: 'þe byþ gecigd sæd in Isaace.' J eac he to him cwæð: 'þe ic gesette fæder manigra þeoda.' J eft he þam ylcan gehet þus cweþende: 'ic bletsige þe, J ic gemænifealde þin sæd swa swa heofones steorran J swa swa þa sandcorn, þa þe beoð be (20b) sæs waroðum.' of þære wisan hit is openlice cuð, þæt se ælmihtiga Jod ær forestihtode, þæt he Abrahames sæd wolde gemanifealdigan þurh Isaac J hwæþre swa swa hit awriten is: Isaac wæs to his drihtne biddende for his wife, for þon þe heo wæs unwæstmbære. þa gehyrde drihten his bene J sealde Rebeccan his wife wæstm. forþon þus wæs forestihtod seo manigfealdnys Abrahames cynnes þurh Isaac, for hwan elles onfeng Isaac unwæstmbære wif, butön forðon þe hit cuþ is, þæt seo forestihtung scolde beon mid bedum gefylled, þa þa he begæt mid his gebedum, þæt he mihte suna habban, on þam ylcan ær Jod forestihtode, þæt Abrahames sæd sceolde beon gemanigfealdod?' Petrus cwæð: 'nis me naht æniges andswarode: 'la, Petrus, þis þæt ic þe sæde, mæg beon hrædlice gecyðed. gewisslice þu þe sylf wast, þæt drihten cwæð to Abrahame: 'on Isaace þe bið sæd geciged.' eac he cwæð to him: 'ic gesette þe manegra þeoda fæder.' J eft he him behet þus cweðende: 'ic gebledsige þe, J ic gemenigfylde þin sæd swa swa heofones steoran J swa swa þa sandcorn, þe beoð be sæs waroðe.' of þam þinge is openlice cuð, þæt se ælmihtiga Jod ær forestihtode, þæt he Abrahames sæd wolde gemenifyldan þurh Isaac, J swa þeah hit is awriten, þæt Isaac gebæd to drihtne for his wife, for þam þe heo wæs unwæstmbære. þa gehyrde drihten his bene J sealde wæstm Rebeccan his wife. þus wæs forestihtod seo menifealdnys Abrahames cynnes þurh Isaac. eornostlice, gif seo menifealdnys Abrahames cynnes wæs forestihtod þurh Isaac, hwi underfeng he þonne unwæstmbære wif, buton forþam þe hit is cuð, þæt seo forestihtung sceolde beon mid benum (17a) gefylled, þa þa se mid his gebedum beget, þæt he mihte suna habban, se þe on him ær Jod forestihtode to gemenifyldenne Abrahames sæd?' Petrus cwæð: 'nis me nan

---

1 Petre *O* 2 sæde] secge *O* || mæg|[]eon *O* 5 bið *O* || gecigd *gloss. 12. jhd.* uocabitur *C* 7 monegra *O* 8 ilc- *O* 9 gemoni- *O* 11 -fenes *O* 13 sæs] west *O* 15 fore gestihtade *O* 16 gemanifealdigum *C*, gemonifealdan *O* 17 hwæþre *gloss. 12. jhd.* tam̄ *C* 19 gebiddende *O* || fore *O* 20 unwæstmbære *gloss. 12. jhd.* sterilis *C*, -bæru *O* 23 fore gestihtad *O* 24 monigfealdnes *O* 25 hwon *O* 27 sio *O* 28 (fore)stihtung (fore *erste hd.*) *C* sceolde *O* || bedum] benum *O* 29 he] se *O* || beget *O* 30 meahte sunu *O* 31 in *O* || ilc- *O* 32 -tade *O* 33 gemonigfaldad *O* 33–34 Petrus|[]wæð *O* || noht ænigre *O*

Digitized by Google

tweon nu to lafe be þissere foresprecenan wisan, forþon *þæt* rihtgescead me ontynde þa deogolnesse þurh þine gesægene.' Gregorius him Jswarode: 'wilt þu, *þæt* ic þe secge hwæthugu be *þam* dælum Tuscie þære mægðe, *þæt* þu ongyte, hulice weras wæron on *þam* lande J hu swyðe neah þæs ælmihtigan Godes cyðnysse?' Petrus cwæð: 'ic wille J þe þæs mid eallum gemete bidde.'

twynung nu to laue be þam þingum, þe þu nu sædest, forþam þe *þæt* rihtgescead me geopenode þa digolnysse þurh þine segene.' Gregorius cwæð: 'wilt þu, *þæt* ic þe secge sum þing be þam dælum Tuscie þære mægðe, þæt þu oncnawe, hwylce weras wæron on þam lande, J hu swiðe neah hi wæron þæs ælmihtigan Godes cyððe?' Petrus cwæð: ic wille, J ic þe þæs eallum mægene bidde.'

IX. Hu Bonefatius bisceop todælde win on fatu J hit weox.

Gregorius him Jswarode: 'sum wæs swyþe arwyrðes lifes wer, þam wæs nama Bonefacius. se hæfde biscopdom in þære cæstre, þe is haten Ferentis, J þone biscophad mid his þenunge J mid his þeawum rihtlice gefylde. þyses manega wundru Gaudentius se mæssepreost me sæde, se nu gyt leofað. se wæs afeded on his þenunge, J he mæg swa mycele gewislicor secgan gehwylc þing be (21a) him, swa mycle ma him gelamp, *þæt* he sceolde betwyh his þegnungum beon. þisses ylcan Bonefacies cyrican gelamp, *þæt* þær wæs sume gære swiðe hefigu wædl J þearfednes, seo gewunað symble, *þæt* heo byþ þære eadmodnesse hyrde on godum J

Gregorius him to cwæð: 'sum wæs arwurðes lifes wer, þam wæs nama Bonefatius. se hæfde bisceophad J þone mid godum þeawum wel gefyllde on þære ceastre, þe is genemned Ferentis. þyses bisceopes manega wundru me rehte se mæssepreost Gaudentius, þe nu gita leofað. se wæs afedd on his þenunge, J he mæg gehwylc þing be him swa mycele gewisslicor seccan, swa micele swa him gelamp, *þæt* he oftor wæs betweoh his þenungum. on þisses ilcan Bonefacies cyrcean wæs swiðe hefi wædlung J hafenleast, seo simle gewunað, þæt heo bið hirde þære eadmodnisse on godum

---

1 tweonunge *O* || lafæ *O* || ðisse forespræcenane *O* 2 þu] þe *H* 3 digol- *O* 4 gesegne *O* 6 -hwega *O* 7 ongite *O* 8 hulice] hwilce *O* 9 swiðe 10 -nesse *O* 12 ealle *O* || ge(19a)[]bidde *O* || eal[]mægene bi[] *H* 14 Js-] Jswarode J sægde *O* 14—15 su[]ðe arwurðes *O* 16 noma Bonefatius *O* 17 hæfde[]sceopdom *O* || ceastre *O* 18 þon̄ *C* || bisc[]had *O* 20 þisses *O* 21 monegu *O* 22 sægde *O* || git *O* 23 in *O* 24 gewiss:licor (i *rad.*) *H* 24–25 m. g.] miclicor *O* || gehwilc *O* 26 micle *O* 27 -lomp *O* || betwih *O* || þissum *H* 28 ðenunge *O* || ilcan *O* 29 Bonefatius *O* || ciricean *O* || gelomp *O* 30 wæs *f. O* || geare *O* 32 hio *O* || bið *O* || eaðm- *O* 33 in *O*

Digitized by Google

acorenum modum, ȝ þær næs naht elcor to ealles ȝeares andlyfne, buton þæt an, þæt he hæfde ænne winȝeard. ȝ se þa sume dæȝe wæs forslaȝen ȝ forherȝod mid onhreosendum hæȝle, swa þæt on þam winȝearde on feawum wintreowum uneaðe to lafe wunodon swyþe lytle ȝ swyþe feawa ȝeclystru þara winbyrȝena. ȝ þa þes forecwedena wer se arwurða Bonefacius se biscop eode in þone winȝeard, þa sæde he þam ælmihtiȝan Ȝode mycele þancas, þæt he onȝæt, þæt Ȝod hine in þære his wædle þa ȝyt wolde ma ȝeswæncan ȝ ȝenyrwian. ac swa þeah þa seo tid nealæhte, þæt þa feawa clystru þara berȝena, þe þær læfde wæron, mihton ripe beon, þa sette he weard, swa hit þeaw wæs, to þam winȝearde ȝ bebead, þæt hine man scolde healdan mid ȝeornlicre wacunȝe. þa sume dæȝe het he Constantium þone mæssepreost, se wæs his swustersunu, þæt man ealle þa winfatu in þære biscopscire ȝ ealle þa bydenu, swa swa hit ær ȝewuna wæs, ȝeȝearwode ȝ mid pice ȝeondȝute. ȝ þa sona swa hit ȝehyrde se mæssepreost his nefa, he wæs swiðe wundriȝende ȝ þohte, þæt modum, ȝ þær nan þinȝ elles næs to ealles ȝeares andlifene, buton þæt an, þæt he heafde ænne winȝeard. se sume dæȝ wearð forðorscen mid onreosendum hetolum haȝole ȝ awæstod, swa þæt on þam winȝearde on feawum wintreowum uneaðe to lafe wunodon swiðe litle ȝ swiðe feawa clistru þara winberȝena. ða þa þes forcwedena wer se arwurða bisceop Bone-(17b) fatius eode in on þone winȝeard, þa þancode he swiðe Ȝode ælmihtiȝum, forþam þe he oncneow, þæt he þa ȝita on þære his wædle wæs swyðor ȝeanȝsumod. ac swa þeah þa þa se tima nealæhte, þæt mihton ripe beon þa feawa clystru þæra berȝena, þe þær læfde wæron, þa sette he hyrde, swa hit þeaw wæs, to þam winȝearde ȝ bebead, þæt hine man heolde mid carfullre wæccean. soþlice þa sume dæȝe het he Constantium þone mæssepreost, se wæs his swustorsunu, þæt man ealle þa winfatu on his bisceopscire ȝ ealle þa kyfa ȝeȝearwode ȝ mid pice ȝeondȝute, swa swa hit ær ȝewunelic wæs. sona þa se mæssepreost his nefa þæt ȝehyrde, þa wundrode he swiðe ȝ wende, þæt

---

1—2 noht elles *O* || ondlyfene *O* 3 anne wineard *O* 4 forðorscen] forðorcean *H* 5 forslaȝan *C*, forslezen *O* || -ȝad *O* || -ende *O* || -reose(n)dum *H* 6 haȝle *O*, halȝode *H* 8 -edon *O* 8—9 swiðe litle ȝ swiðe *O* || clistrum *H* 10 þæra winberȝena *O* || þ:es (a *rad.*) *H* 11 Bonifatius *O* || a(r)wurða *H* 12 -ceop *O* 13 sæȝde *O* 14 micle ðoncas *O* 15 onȝeat *O* 16 ȝit *O* || -cean *O* 17 -wan *O* 19 ðæra *O* 20 læfede *O* || meah- *O* 23 mon sceolde *O* 24 -lice *C* || wacone *O* 25 þo:ne (n *rad.*) *C* 26 swustor- *O* 27 mon *O* 28 -sceop- *O* || bydena *O* 30 mid(19b)[]ȝute *O* || ȝ] þæt *O* || se *f. H* 31 ȝeh-] hyrde *O* 32 -preost|[]s ȝenefa *O* 33 -iende *O* || ȝ þohte] ȝ þæt þohte *O*

Digitized by Google

þæt wære sum unzewittiznesse, þæt he bebead, þæt man scolde þa winfatu zearwian, se þe næniz win næfde. þehhwæþre ne dorste (21b) se mæssepreost þone biscop zeacsian, for hwon he swilc bude, ac he þa hyrde his hæsum ȝ zezearwode ealle þa fatu, swa hit þeaw wæs. ac þa se ȝodes wer eode in þone winzeard ȝ zesomnode þa zeclystru þara byrzena ȝ zebrohte in þære wintreddan ȝ het ealle þanon utzan, buton he ana mid anum lytlum cnihte þær wunode ȝ þa þone cniht asette on þa ylcan wintreddan ȝ het hine wrinzan þa feawa zeclystru þæra byrzena. ȝ þa þa he of ðam ylcan zeclystrum ut apyde lytelne dæl wines, þa onzan þæt se ȝodes wer mid aznum handum nyman on an lytel fæt ȝ todælan mid bletsunze zeond ealle þa bydena ȝ zeond ealle þa fatu, þe þær zezearwode wæron, þeh þe of þam ylcan wine wæron uneaðe zeseowene þa fatu zeondzotene. ȝ þa þa he of þam wætan þæs wines hwæthuzu sænde zeond ealle þa fatu, þa cizde he him þone mæsseþreost to ȝ het sona, þæt þa þearfan þær beon sceoldon. ȝ þa onzann þæt win weaxan in þære wintreddan ȝ þa swa zefylde ealle þa fatu þara þearfena, þe him he spræke on unwis, þa he bebead, þæt man winfatu zearwode, se þe nan win næfde. ne dorste swa þeah se mæssepreost þone bisceop zeaxian, for hwan he swylce þinz bude, ac he þa zehyrsumode his hæsum ȝ ealle þa winfatu zezearwode æfter zewunelicum þeawe. hwæt! þa se ȝodes wer eode in on þone winzeard ȝ zezaderode þa clystru þara berzena ȝ zebrohte on þære wintreddan ȝ het hi ealle þanon utzanzan, ȝ he ana mid anum lytlum cnapan þær zewunode ȝ þone cnapan þa asette on þa ylcan wintreddan ȝ het hine tredan þa feawa clystru þara berzena. ða þa of þam clystrum ut fleow lyttles hwæt wines, þa onzann se ȝodes wer mid his azenum handum þæt underfon on anum lyttlum fæte ȝ hit todælde for bledsunze zeond ealle þa kyfa ȝ zeond (18a) ealle þa fatu, þe þær zezearwode wæron, þæt of þam ilcan wine wæron zesewene uneaðe ealle þa fatu zeondzotene. witodlice þa þa he of þæs wines wætan sum þinz lyttles asende on ælc þæra fata, þa clypode he him to þone mæssepreost ȝ hrædlice het, þæt þær þearfan beon sceoldon. ða onzan þæt win weaxan on þære wintreddan, swa þæt wurdon zefyllede ealle þara þearfana fatu, þe him

---

1 wæ|[]e *O* || sumu *O* || -nes *O* 2 mon sceolde *O* 4 win *f. O* || næfde] hæfde *O* || þehhwæþre ne] no ðonne hwæðre *O* 5 -ceop *O* 9 þea(w) *C* || ac] ond *O* 10 -samnode *O* 11 þa] þæ *O* || berzena *O* 13 þanone *O* || utzanzan *O* || (he) *H* 14 ane *O* || lytle *O* || zewunode *O* 16 illcan *O* 17 fean clystru *O* || ðara *O* 18 berzena *O* || ilc- *O* 20 del *O* || onzon *O* 21 aznum] his aznum *O* || hondum *O* || neoman *O* 22 on] in *O* || mid] fore *O* 23 ea *in* ealle *undeutlich O* 25 þeh þe] ð:a ðe *O* 26 ilcan *O* 26—27 uneaðe o zese(e *aus* æ)wene *O* 29 -hweza lytles sende *O* 30 eall *O* || [him] (i *aus* e?) *C* 32 þa *f. O* 33 ȝ *f. O* || onzan *O* || þa swa] swa þæt *O*

Digitized by Google

to ȝebrohte wæron. ⁊ þa þa he ȝeseah, *þæt* þa þearfan ȝenoh hæfdon, he het þone cniht stiȝan of þære wintreddan ⁊ beleac *þæt* winern ⁊ asette his aȝen inseȝl on *þæt* loc. he forlet hit swa belocen ⁊ sona him ȝecyrde eft to cyrcan. þa þy þryddan dæȝe, þa þa he his ȝebedu ȝedon hæfde, he ciȝde þone forecwedenan mæssepreost Constantiu*m* ⁊ untynde *þæt* winern ⁊ ȝemette þa fatu swa ȝenihtsu*m*lice mid wine ȝefyllede, þa þe he ȝeat ær swyðe lytelne dæl þæs þynnestan wætan (22a), efne *þæt* swa þa weaxendan winu woldon feallan ofer þa fatu on þone flor, ȝif se biscop þa ȝyt lættra wære, *þæt* he inne eode. ⁊ þa Bonefacius se arwyrða wer swiðe ondrysenlice bebead *þa*m mæssepreoste, *þæt* swa lanȝe swa he sylfa leofode on lichaman, *þæt* he næfre ænigu*m* men ne sæde þis wundor. ⁊ he him *þæt* ondredde, *þæt* he scolde innan þanon atydrian, þanon he utan wære mannu*m* mycel æteowed, ȝif he o wære ȝecnyssed mid mænniscre herenesse fra*m* *þa*m mæȝne þyssere wyrde. ac he fylȝde on þon þære bysene ures lareowes, *þæt* is Crist, se to þon *þæt* he us ȝetrymede to eadmodnysse weȝe, he bebead his þeȝnu*m* be him sylfu*m* þus to brohte wæron. ⁊ þa þa he ȝeseah, *þæt* þa þearfan ȝenoh hæfdon, þa het he þone cnapan stiȝan nyðer of þære treddan ⁊ beleac *þæt* winern ⁊ asette his aȝen inseȝl on *þæt* loc ⁊ forlet hit swa belocen ⁊ hi*m* sona to cyrcean ȝehwearf. ða þi þriddan dæȝe clypode he him to þone forecwedenan mæssepreost Constantiu*m*, ⁊ ȝeendodu*m* his ȝebede he ȝeopenode *þæt* winern ⁊ ȝemette þa fatu, þe he ær on aȝeat swiðe litelne dæl þæs þynnystan wætan, swa ȝenihtsumlice ȝefyllede mid wine, efne þæt þa weaxendan win woldon feallan ofer þa fatu on þa flor, ȝif se bisceop þa a lator inn eode. hwæt! þa se bisceop swiðe eȝeslice bebead þa*m* mæssepreoste, *þæt* he nanu*m* men þis wundor ne asæde swa lanȝe swa he sylf on lichaman lifde, þe læs þe he on þæs weorces mæȝene wurde mid mennisceu*m* wyrðmynde ȝebreȝed ⁊ þanon innan aidlode, þanon þe he utan wære mannu*m* micel ætywed. ac he on *þa*m fylȝde þæs hælendes bysene, se to *þa*m *þæt* he us ȝetyde to eadmodnysse weȝe, bebead his ȝinȝru*m* be him sylfum þus

---

1 to brohte *O* 5 aȝene *O* 7 ȝecyrde] swa ȝecir- *O* 8 ciricean ‖ þi ðriddan *O* 9 ȝebe(20a)du *O*, u *aus* a? *C* 10 -denan □preost *O* 11 ontynde *O* 12 ȝemete *O* ‖ fa□ȝeniht- *O* 13—14 ȝefylled in þa *O* ‖ (he) *C* ‖ ȝet *O* ‖ swiðe *O* ‖ -eln□‖ dæl *O* 16 win *O* 17 þone] ða *O* 18 -ceop *O* ‖ ȝit lætra *O* 19 inne] in *O* 20 Bonifatius *O* ‖ arwurða *O* 21 ondryslice *O* 22 lonȝe *O* 23 selfa lyfde in lichoman *O* ‖ þæt *f. O* 24 ænezum *O* ‖ ne *f. O* ‖ asæȝde *O* 25 ondred *O* 26 sceolde *O* 27 mon- *O* 28 micel ætywed *O* 29 ȝecnysed *O* ‖ menn- *O* 30 from *O* ‖ ðisse *O* 31 fylde *O* ‖ þære] þa *O* 32 usses larewes *O*, -was *C* 34 -nesse wezze *O*

Digitized by Google

cweþende, *þæt* þæt þe hi ȝesawon, hi nanu*m* men ne sædon, ær þan þe mannes sunu fra*m* deaðe arise. Petrus cwæð: 'forþon þe nu ȝenoh ȝecoplicu wise hi sylfe ȝeȝearwode ȝ ȝecyðde, me lysteþ acsian, hwæt *þæt* la sy, *þæt* ure alysend, þa þa he aȝeaf leoht ȝ ȝesihðe twam blindu*m* mannu*m*, he bebead, *þæt* hi hit nanu*m* men ne sædon, ȝ hi þa sona þonon ȝanȝende ȝemærsodon hine ȝeond eall *þæt* land. ac hwæt cwyðst þu? hweþer se acenneda ȝodes sunu, se is efnece *þam* fæðer ȝ *þam* halȝan ȝaste, on þissere wisan wolde ȝefyllan, *þæt* he ȝefyllan ne mihte, þa þa *þæt* wundor, þe he forswiȝian wolde, *þæt* hit nanra þinȝa forholen beon ne mihte?' ȝreȝorius him ȝswarode: 'ure alysend þurh his þone mænniscan lichaman eall *þæt* he dyde, he ȝeȝearwode ȝ ȝecyðde us *þæt* in þære bysene his weorces, to þon *þæt* we sceoldon folȝian his swaðe be *þam* ȝemete ura mæȝena, ȝ *þæt* we sceoldon (22b) on unforspurnedu*m* fotu*m* þisses andweardan weorces ȝan on þone weȝ þæs ecan lifes. witodlice se hælend worhte *þæt* wundor, ȝ he het hit helan, ȝ swa þeh hit forholen beon ne mihte. on þan we maȝon cuðlice onȝytan, *þæt* his ȝecorenan cweðende, *þæt* þa þinȝ, þe hi ȝesawon, hi nanu*m* men (18b) ne asædon, ær *þam* þe mannes sunu of deaðe arise.' Petrus cwæð: 'forþ*am* þe þeos wise nu hi sylfe ȝecwemlice ȝeȝearwode, nu lysteð me axian, hwæt *þæt* sy, *þæt* þa þa ure alysend aȝeaf ȝesihþe twam blindu*m* mannu*m*, þa het he, *þæt* hi hit nanu*m* men ne asædon, ȝ hi þa sona þanon ȝanȝende ȝewidmærodon hine ȝeond eall *þæt* land. ac hwæt cwyst þu? hwæðer se ankenneda ȝodes sunu, se þe is efenece his fæder ȝ *þam* halȝan ȝaste, on þysu*m* þinȝe wolde ȝefyllan, *þæt* he ȝefyllan ne mihte, þa þa he wolde habban forsuwod *þæt*, *þæt* na forholen beon ne mihte?' ȝreȝorius hi*m* andswarode: 'eall *þæt* ure alysend dyde þurh his menniscean lichaman, eall *þæt* he ȝeȝearwode us on ȝebysnunȝe ȝodes weorces, to *þam* *þæt* we be ȝemete urra mæȝena sceolon fylian his fotswaðe ȝ unætspornenu*m* fotu*m* þyses andweardan weorkes ȝan on þone weȝ þæs ecean lifes. witodlice se hælend worhte *þæt* wundor ȝ het hi helan, ȝ hit swa þeah forholen beon ne mihte. on *þam* we maȝon cuðlice onȝitan, *þæt* his ȝecorenan

---

1 þæt þæt þe] *þæt* þe *C* 1—2 ȝeseȝon hie nænegum men *O* || ne *f. O* || assægdon *O* 3 mon- *O* || from deadum *O* 4 nu] þu *C* 5 sylfa *O* 7 si *O* 8 he *f. C*, h[] *O* 9 monn- *O* 10 nænegum *O* 11 assægdon *O* 11—12 þanon ȝonȝ- *O* || -edon *O* 13—14 cwyst[]hwæðer *O* 15 efenece *O* 16 halȝan] ælmihtiȝan *O* || in þisse *O* 18 meahte *O* 19 þæt hit *f. O* || nane *O* 20 meah- *O* 22 menniscean *O* 23 lichoman *O* || dide *O* 24—25 ȝecyðde(20b)[]n ðære bysne *oder* -ene (*schwer leserlich*) *O* || worces *O* 26 sceolon fy[][]his *O* 27mægna *O* 28 on *f. O* || unforspornenen *O* 29 fet þises ȝw- *O* 30 weorces] lifes *O* 31 ecean *O* 33 þeah *O* 34 meahte in þon *O* 35 onȝitan *O*

Digitized by Google

fylȝeað þære bysene his lara in þam mycclum weorcum þe hi wyrcað. ȝ heora wylla byþ, þæt hi syn forholene; ac þeh þæt hi nytte syn oðrum mannum, hi beoð full oft ȝeypte swa hi nellað. ȝ þæt byð mycelre eadmodnesse, þæt hi wilniað, þæt heora weorc syn forholene, ȝ eac mycelre eadmodnesse, þæt hi heora weorc forhelan ne maȝon. nis hit na þæt, Petrus, þæt drihten wolde aht swylces beon ȝ ne mihte beon, ac he sealde þa bysene mid þy lareowdome his sylfes lare, hwæt his leomu sceolan wilnian þæt we wæron, oððe hwæt hi sceolan nyllan.' Petrus cwæð: 'me licað þæt þu saȝast.'

fylȝeað þa ȝebysnunȝa his lare on þam micelum weorcum þe hi wyrceað, ȝ hyra willa bið, þæt hi beon forholene; ac þæt hi oðrum mannum fremian, hi beoð for oft ȝeyppede swa hi nellað, swa þæt hit si for micelre eadmodnysse, þæt hi ȝewilniað, þæt hyra weorc beon forholene, ȝ hit si for micelre nyttlicnysse, þæt hyra weorc forholen beon ne maȝon. eornostlice drihten nolde na, þæt æni þinȝ swilces ȝewurde ȝ hit na beon ne mihte, ac he sealde bysene mid lareowdome his (19a) sylfes lare, hwæt his limu scylon ȝewilnian, oððe hwæt eac be him nellendum ȝewurðan sceoldon. Petrus cwæð: 'me licað þæt þu sæȝst.'

Hu Bonefatius foresæde to sweltenne þone cimbalȝliwere.

Ȝregorius him ȝswarode: 'nu ȝyt hwylcehuȝu wisan wæron to lafe, þa we willaþ sprecan be Bonefacies weorce þæs biscopes, þæs ȝemynd we dydon her bufan. hit ȝelamp on sume tid, þæt to ȝenealæhte se ȝebyrddæȝ þæs eadiȝan Procules þæs martires. on þære stowe wunode swyþe æþel wer, þam wæs nama Furtunatus. se mid micclum benum bæd þone arwurðan wer Bonefacium, þa þa he ȝedyde his

Ȝregorius him to cwæð: 'nu ȝita syndon to lafe sume feawa þinȝa, þe we wyllað sprecan be þæs bisceopes weorce Bonefaties, forþam þe we dydon her bufan his ȝemynd. hit ȝelamp on sumum timan, þæt to nealæhte se ȝebryrddæȝ þæs eadiȝan martires Procules. on þære stowe wunode sum æðele wer, þam wæs nama Furtunatus. se mid micelum benum bæd þone arwurðan wer Bonefatium, þæt he ȝebuȝe to his huse to syllenne him his bledsunȝe, þonne he dyde his

2 miclum *O* || hie *O* 3 wyrceað *O* || hira *O* 4 sin *O* || ȝeholene *O* || þeh *f. O* || hie *O* 5 sin *O* || mon- *O* 6 ful *O* || hie *O* 7 bið micelre eaðm- *O* 8 hie *O* || hira *O* 9 sin *O* || micelre *O* 10 eaðmoð- *O* || hie *O* 11 worc *O* || no *O* 12 *zweites* þæt] þætte *O* 13 oht *O* || meahte *O* 14 sealde us þa *O* || þi *O* 16 limu sceolon willan *O* 17 sceolon *O* 18 nellan *O* 22 ȝit hwylchweȝa *O* 24 Bonifatius worce *O* || -ceopes *O* 26 -lomp *O* 27 nealæhte *O* 28 eadeȝan *O* || þæs martires] mynstres *C* 29 in *O* || -ade swiðe *O* 30 æðle *O* || noma *O* 31 miclum *O* 32 arwurðan *auf ras. aber v. d. 1. hd. C* || Bonifatium *O* 33 ȝedyde] dyde *O*

Digitized by Google

mæssan symbelnysse æt þam eadiȝan martyre, þæt he ȝebuȝe to his huse ȝ him bletsunȝe sealde. þa ne mihte he forsacan þæt ȝodes mæȝn, forðon þe hine bæd þæs seo soðe lufu of Furtunates mode. ȝ þa ȝedonum symbelnessum þæra mæssan, þa þa he com to þæs (23a) forecwedenan Furtunates beode, þa ær ðon þe he ȝode þone lofsanȝ asæȝde, swa swa sume men ȝewuniaþ, þæt hi sinȝað mid herȝendlicum cræfte ær hi etan, þa stod þær semninȝa sum man mid anum apan ȝ bæd him metes ȝ sloh cymbalan. þa sona se halȝa wer wæs forhycȝende þæt ȝliȝ ȝ eorrinȝa þus cwæð: 'wala wa! dead sceall beon þes erminȝ! ic com to þises ȝereordes mysan, ȝ nu ȝyt ic na minne muþ to ȝodes herenysse ne ontynde, ȝ he com mid apan ȝ sloh cymbalan.' þa ȝet he toȝeecte þas word ȝ cwæð þus: 'ȝanȝað ȝe nu ȝ for ȝodes lufan syllað him mete ȝ drync, ȝ witað ȝe hwæþre, þæt he dead byð unfyrn.' þa se unȝesæliȝa wer sona swa he þone hlaf ȝ þæt win onfenȝ, þa wolde he ȝan þurh ðæs huses duru. ac þær feoll an unmæte stan of þam hrofe þæs huses ȝ hine færinȝa ufan on þæt heafod sloh. for þam sleȝe he feoll adune, ȝ hine man

mæssæna simbelnysse æt þam eadiȝan martire. ða ne mihte se ȝodes wer forsacan þæt, þæt seo soþe lufu hine bæd of Furtunates mode. witodlice ȝedonum simbelnyssum þara mæssena, þa þa he to þæs forecwedenan Furtunates mysan becom, ær þam þe he his beodfers sunȝe, þa færinȝa stod þær ætforan þære dura sum man mid anum apan ȝ sloh cimbalan ȝ bæd him metes, swa swa sume men ȝewuniað, þæt hi mid ȝliȝcræfte heom andlyfene seceað. hwæt! þa se halȝa wer þone sweȝ ȝehyrende yrrinȝa cwæð: 'wala! wala! dead is þes yrminȝ, dead is þes yrminȝ! ic com to þyses ȝereordes mysan, ȝ ic nu ȝyta ne ȝeopenode minne muð to ȝodes lofe, ȝ he com mid apan ȝ slyhð cimbalan.' he swa þeah þa (19b) ȝit þas word ȝeihte ȝ cwæð: 'ȝanȝað ȝe nu ȝ for soðre lufu syllað him mete ȝ drinc, ȝ witað ȝe swa þeah, þæt he is dead.' ða þa se unȝesæliȝa wer of þam ylcan huse underfenȝ hlaf ȝ win, þa wolde he ȝan ut on þa duru. ac þær færlice feoll of þam hrofe ormæte stan ȝ becom him on ufan þæt heafod. he wearð þa mid þam sleȝe nyðer astreht, ȝ hine man

---

1 mæssena *O* || -nesse *O* 2 -tire *O* 4 meahte *O* 5 mæȝen *O* 6 -tus *O* 7 ȝedonũm þam symb- *O* 8 mæssena(21a)þa *O* 9—10 Furtu[]||þa *O* || ðon] þam *O* 11 -sonȝ *O* 11—12 swa[]||me menn *O* 13 heriendlice *O* || eten *O* 14 samninȝa *O* || mon *O* 15 anum] anre *O* || apan] hearpan *O* 16 cim- *O* 17 forhicȝ- *O* 18 yrrinȝa *O* || cwæð] cweðende *O* 19 sceal *O* || yrminȝ *O* 20 cwom *O* 21 ȝit *O* || no *O* 22 -nesse *O* 23 cwom *O* || apan] hearpan *O* || cim- *O* 24 ȝyt *O* || -ȝeihte *O* 25 ȝonȝað *O* || ȝe *f. O* 27 drinc *O* 28 bið *O* 29 he *f. H* 32 þær feoll] þa ȝefeoll *O* || an *f. O* 35 ȝefeol ofdune *O* || mon *O*

Digitized by Google

þa healfcwicne upp ahof, ⁊ þam oðran dæge æfter þæs ȝodes weres cwide eallinga he his lif ȝeendode. on þære wisan, Petrus, us is to ȝehycganne, hu mycelne ege we sceolon witan to ðam halgum werum, þa syndon ȝodes templu. ⁊ þa þa se halga wer wæs ȝetogen to hatheortnysse for ðam unnyttan glige, hwylc wæs þær aweht to þam eorre, butan þam ylcan temples ineardiend, *þæt* wæs Crist? forþon us is swa mycle ma to ondrædanne rihtwisra manna yrre, swa mycle ma us cuð is, *þæt* se byð andweard in heora heortum, se þe naht (23b) unstranȝ nis wræce to donne, þam þe he wile.

healfcwiccne handlunga þanon ahof, ⁊ þa oðre dæge æfter þæs ȝodes weres cwyde he eallunga his lif ȝeendode. on þam pinge, Petrus, is to ȝeþenceanne, hu micel ege si to hæbbenne to þam halgum werum. soðlice hi syndon ȝodes templu. ⁊ þa þa se halga wer wæs ȝetogen to hatheortnysse mid þam unnyttan glige, hwilc oðer wæs þær aweht to þære yrsunge, buton þæs ylcan temples oneardiend, *þæt* is Crist.' eornostlice swa micele swyðor is to ondrædeanne rihtwisra manna yrre, swa micele swa hit soð is, *þæt* on hyra heortan se is andweard, se þe nis na unstranȝ wrake on to ȝebringenne, þam þe he wyle.

Hu Bonefatius þæs horses wurð todælde þearfum.

Eac hit ȝelamp on sumre tide, *þæt* se forecwedena mæssepreost Constantius þæs biscopes swustersunu bebohte his hors to twelf mancussum ⁊ þa þa mancessas alegde in his agene cyste. ⁊ he ȝewat feran ut sum dæl oðres weorces to wyrcanne. þa semninga comon þa þearfan to þam biscope, þa hine bædon swiðe ȝemahlice, *þæt* heom se halga Bonefacies biscop hwæthugu sellan scolde to frofre heora wædle. ac

Eac on oðrum timan hit ȝelamp, *þæt* se forecwedena mæssepreost Constantius þæs bisceopes swustorsunu ȝesealde his hors wið twelf mancosum ⁊ þa mancosas alede on his agene cyste ⁊ him ut ȝewat sum weorc to wyrceanne. ða færinga comon þearfan to þam bisceopstole, þa swyðe ȝemahlice bædon, *þæt* se halga wer Bonefatius bisceop him sum ping syllan sceolde to (20a) frofre hyra wædlunge. ac

---

1 up *O* 1—2 þa oðre ðæge *O* 3 cwyde *O* || ȝeendade *O* 4 on] in *O* 5 ȝehicȝane *O* || mic- *O* 7 sin- *O* 9 hatheortnesse *zweites* e *auf ras. O* 10 unnettan *O* 11 yrre buton *O* || þam] þæs *O* 12 ilc- *O* || wæs] is *O* 13 forþo[]us *O* || mic- *O* 14 monna *O* 15 mic- *O* 16 þæt *f. O* || bið *O* || ondw- *O* 16—17 h. h.] his heortan *O* || noht unstronȝ *O* 18 nis] is *O* 22 -lomp on sume tid *O* 24 Constanti(n)us *C* || bisceop- *O* || swustor- *O* 25 (his hors) *H* 26 moncesum *O* || mancusas *O* 28—29 ȝe(21b)[]er hwu(u?)ȝ[]oþer worc to *O* || -ceanne *O* 29—30 sæmninga|[]on þearfan *O* 31 b. þ.] bisceope þe *O* 32 mazlice|[]im se *O* || Bonifatius *O* 33 biscop] se bisceop *O* || hwæthweȝa syllan *O* 34 sceolde *O* || hiora *O*

Digitized by Google

se ȝodes man nyste hwæt he heom sealde. þa onȝan he hatian on his ȝeþance ȝ smeaȝan, *þæt* þa þearfan ne eodon æmtiȝe onweȝ fra*m* him. þa semninȝa ȝehwearf hi*m* to ȝemynde, *þæt* se mæsse-preost Constantius his mæȝ bebohte *þæt* hors, *þæt* he sylf ær full oft on sæt, ȝ *þæt* ilce weorð hæfde þa ȝyt on his cyste ȝehealden. þa æfweardu*m* þa*m* ylcan his nefan se biscop eode to þære cyste, ȝ arfullice nyd nimende he tosloh þa locu þære cyste ȝ þær ȝena*m* þa ·XII· mancossas ȝ þa ȝedælde þam þearfendu*m* mannu*m*, swa swa hi*m* wel licode. ȝ þa þa Constantius co*m* ha*m* of his weorce, þa funde he his cyste tobrocene, ȝ he ne funde his horses weorð, *þæt* he þær onleȝde. þa onȝan he mid mycelre stefne hlydan ȝ mid swyðlicre hatheortnysse clypian ȝ þus cwedan: 'ealle her libbaþ, ȝ ic ana ne mæȝ libban on þysu*m* hirede.' þa buton tweon to þæs þa*m* maniȝfealdu*m* ȝ unȝefohlicu*m* stefnu*m* se biscop co*m*, ȝ ealle þa witan mid hi*m*, þe in þære biscopscire wæron. ȝ þa þa se ȝodes wer (24a) wolde hine ȝemetȝian ȝ ȝestillan mid liðre spræce, he onȝan him symble ȝswarian mid ȝecide forþa*m* þe se ȝodes wer næfde hwæt he hi*m* sealde, he onȝann on his ȝeþance þefian ȝ smeaȝean, *þæt* huru þa þearfan idelhende fra*m* hi*m* ne eodon. ða færinȝa ȝehwearf hi*m* to ȝemynde, *þæt* se mæssepreost Constantius his mæȝ ȝesealde *þæt* hors, þe he sylf ær ȝewunode on to sittenne, ȝ hæfde *þæt* ylce weorð on his cyste ȝehealden. witodlice þa æfweardum þam ylcan his nefan se bisceop stop to þære cyste ȝ arfæstlice stræc tobræc þære cyste locu ȝ þær ȝenam þa twelf mancosas ȝ hi ȝedælde þam þearfendum mannum, swa swa him wel licode. witodlice þa þa Constantius mæssepreost com ham of his weorke, he funde his cyste tobrokene ȝ ne funde na his horses wurð, þe he þær onlede. þa onȝann he mid micelre stefne hlydan ȝ mid swiðlicre hatheortnysse clypian ȝ cweðan: 'ealle her libbað, ic ana on þysum hirede libban ne mæȝ.' untwylice þa to þæs unȝefohlicu*m* hreame þecom se bisceop ȝ ealle, þa þe hi*m* mid wæron on *þam* ylcan bisceoprice. ȝ þa þa se ȝodes wer wolde hine ȝestillan mid liðre spræce, þa onȝann he hi*m* mid ceaste andswarian

---

1 man] wer *O* 2 him *O* ‖ þa] ȝ þa *O* ‖ he *f. O* ‖ hatiȝean *O* 3 ȝeþance] ȝeþohte *O* ‖ -ȝean *O* 4 aweȝ *O* 5 from (o?) *O* ‖ sæm- *O* 9 ful *O* 11 æfweardan *O* ‖ ilcan *O* 12 -ceop ȝeeode *O* ‖ b(i)sceop *H* 13 neod nymende *O* 15 -nom *O* ‖ twelf mancusas *O* 16 -endan *O* 17 mon- *O* 18 ȝelicade *O* ‖ cwom *O* 19 þa funde he] he fond þa *O* 20 his *f. O* ‖ he ne funde] no ne fond *O* 21 wurð *O* 22 onȝon *O* ‖ mic- *O* 23 swyðlicra *C*, swiðlicre *O* ‖ -nesse *O* 25 æalle *O* ‖ lifiað *O* ‖ ȝ *f. O* 26 lifian *O* ‖ þisum *O* ‖ butan *O* 27 moniȝ- *O* 29 -ceop[]wom *O* 30 i. þ. biscopsc-] in ð. ilcan bisceopsc- *O*, -rican *H* 32 -etiȝan *O* 33 onȝon *O*

Digitized by Google

ȝ cweþan: 'ealle men maȝon libban mid þe, buton ic ana ne mæȝ her beforan þe libban. ac aȝif me mine mancessas!' þa wæs se biscop onstyred mid þam wordum, ȝ þa eode he in þa cyrican þære eadiȝan ȝ þære clænan fæmnan *sancta* Marian, ȝ upp ahafenum handum ȝ apenedum his sceate he onȝan standende biddan, *þæt* him ȝod forȝæfe, *þæt* he ȝestillan mihte þæs hatheortan preostes unstilnysse. ȝ þa þa he færiȝa beseah in his aȝenne sceat betwih his þa astrehtan earmas, þa ȝemette he in his aȝenum sceate · XII · mancessas, ȝ þa wæron swa lixende, swa swa hi wæron on þa ylcan tid of fyre ut atoȝene. ȝ he þa sona wæs utȝanȝende of þære cyrcan, ȝ þa awearp he þa mancossas in þæs hatheortan mæssepreostes sceate þus cweþende: 'loca, nu þu hafast þine mancossas, þa þe þu sohtest. ac sy þe þis cuþ, *þæt* æfter minum deaðe þu ne bist þissere cyrcan biscop for þinre ȝitsunȝe.' of þam cwide mihte beon mid soðe onȝeten, *þæt* se mæssepreost *þæt* ilce feoh to þan beȝæt, þe he þohte, *þæt* he þone biscophad mid ȝebycȝan wolde. ac þæs ȝodes weres word wæs to .þan stranȝ, *þæt* se ylca

ȝ cweðan: 'ealle þine men maȝon libban mid þe, buton ic ana ne mæȝ her beforan þe libban. ac aȝif me mine mancosas!' hwæt! þa se bisceop wearð astyrod mid þam wordum ȝ eode in to cyricean þære simle eadiȝan fæmnan *sanctam* Marian, ȝ up aha(20b)fenum handum apenedum reafe he onȝann standende ȝebiddan, *þæt* him ȝod forȝeafe mid hwam he mihte ȝestillan þæs hatheortan mæssepreostes woffunȝa. ða þa he færiȝa beseah on his aȝenne ȝrædan betweoh his astrehtan earmas, þa sona ȝemette he on his ȝreadan twelf mancosas, þa wæron swa scinende, swilce hi wæron on þære ylcan tide ut atoȝene of fyre. he þa sona stop ut of þære cyrcean ȝ awearp þa mancosas on þæs hatheortan mæssepreostes ȝreadan þus cweðende: 'efne nu þu hæfst þine mancosas, þe þu sohtest. ac si þe þis cuð, *þæt* æfter minum deaðe þu ne bist na þysre cyrcean bisceop for þinre ȝitsunȝe.' of þam cwyde mihte beon mid soðe onȝiten, *þæt* se mæssepreost þa ilcan mancasas beȝeat to þam, *þæt* he þone bisceopfolȝoð ȝ had mid ȝebicȝean þohte. ac þæs ȝodes weres word wæs to þam stranȝ, *þæt* se ylca

---

1 lifian *O* 2—3 mæȝ[]er *O* || lifian *O* 4 moncusas *O* || wæs|[]e bisceop *O* 6 ȝeeode *O* || he *f. O* || ciricean *O* 7 eadeȝan *O* 8 upa- *O* || hon- *O* || 10 onȝon stondende|[]ebiddan *O* 11 forȝeafe *O* || meah- *O* 12 (hat)heort- *C* || preostas *H* || -nesse *O* 13—14 beseah (22a) in *O* || bethiȝ (thi?) *O* 15—16 astrea(a?)[]|his *O* || twelf moncusas *O* 17—18 lixiende[]|swa hi *O* || ilc- *O* 20 wæs[]|ȝonȝende *O* 21 ciricean *O* || ȝ *f. O* || moncusas *O* 22 -tas *H* 23 sceat *O* 24 moncusas *O* 25 si *O* || *þætte O* 27 byst ðisse cirecean *O* || -ceop *O* 28 cwyde *O* 29 meahte *O* || onziten *O* 31 ðon *O* || beȝeat *O* 32 -ceophad *O* || ȝebicȝan *O* 33 wolde] sceolde *O* || (weres) *vom rubr. O* 34 ðon *O* || stronȝ *O* || ilca *O*

Digitized by Google

mæssepreost Constantius on preosthade his lif ȝeendode.

mæssepreost Constantius on mæssepreosthade his lif ȝeendode.

Hu Bonefatius þam Ȝotan ȝefyllde þa flaxan.

Eac hit ȝelamp on sume tid, þæt him comon tweȝen men to of Ȝotena þeode, þa sædon, þæt hi to Rauennan faran woldon. ȝ þa sealde he heom mid his aȝenre handa ane trywene flascan wines fulle, (24b) to þon þæt hi mihton heom þa on heora færelde to underneweorce habban. of þære hi druncon, oþ þæt hi to Rauennan becomon. ȝ wel manie daȝas þa Ȝotan in þære ylcan cæstre ȝewunodon, ȝ þæt win, þe hi fram þam halȝan were onfenȝon, daȝa ȝehwylce hi heom þæt win to bryce hæfdon, ȝ swa hit heom ȝelæste, oð þæt hi eft to þam ilcan ȝ þam arwurðan fæder comon. ȝ hi nanum dæȝe ne ȝeblunnon, þæt hi ne druncon of þam ylcan fate, ȝ heom nanes wines wana næs. ȝ swa hit wæs to onȝitanne, þæt swa swa hit on þam trywenum fate, þe se biscop sealde, þæt win nære na elles ȝeeced, ac swylce hit pær in weaxende wære.

Soðlice on oðrum timan him comon to tweȝen men of Ȝotena þeode, þa sædan, þæt hi to Rauennam faran woldon. þa sealde he him mid his aȝenre handa ane treowene flaxan fulle wines, to þam þæt hi mihton him þa on hyra færelde to hyra ȝereorde habban. of þære hi druncon, oð þæt hi to Rauennam becomon. þa wunodon þa Ȝotan (21a) maneȝa daȝas on þære ylcan ceastre ȝ dæȝhwamlice hæfdon him to brice þæt win, þe hi æt þam halȝan were onfenȝon. ȝ swa hit him ȝelæste, oð þæt hi eft becomon to þam ylcan arwurðan fæder, þæt hi nanum dæȝe ne ȝeswicon þæt win to drincene, ȝ swa þeah næs him næfre wines wana of þam ylcan fæte, swilce þæt win nære na ȝeiced, ac wære akenned weaxende on þam treowenum fæte, þe se bisceop sealde.

Hu Bonefatius afliȝde þa emelas.

Eac swilce nu niwan us to com sum eald preost of þære ylcan

Nu niwan eac us to becom sum eald preost of þære ylcan

---

1 in mæssepreosthade *O* 4 hit eft *O* || -lomp *O* 5 cwomon *O* 6 sæȝdon *O* 7 feran *O* 8 him *O* 9 honda *O* || treowene flaxan *O* 10 meahton *O* 11 him *O* || hiora færld[]to *O* 13 oðð *O* 14 becwomon *O* || monize *O* 15 ilcan ceastre ȝewunedon *O* 16 from *O* 18 him *O* || þæt win *f. O* 19 brice *O* || him *O* 20 oðð *O* 21 fæde[]comon *O* 22 nænize *O* || blunnon *O* 24 ilcan fæte *O* || him *O* 24—25 no wines wana wæs *O*, wane *C* 26 onȝytanne (on *unleserlich*) *O* || þæt] ȝ *O* 27 treowenan *O* || fæte *O* || -ceop *O* 29 ȝeiced *O* 29—30 inne w[]ende *O* 32 swylce *O* 33 ilcan *O*

Digitized by Google

stowe sumum dæle, forþon þe þa wisan, þe he be him sæde, næran us þa mid swiȝunge to forlætanne. soðlice he sæde, *þæt* se halga wer sume dæge eode in his wyrttun. þa ȝemette he þone wyrttun oferwriȝene mid unaseczendlicre mæniȝe emela. ȝ he *þæt* ȝeseah, *þæt* þa wyrta ealle forweorðan sceoldon. þa ȝecyrde he hine to þam ilcum emelum ȝ þus cwæð: 'ic eow halsiȝe on naman ures drihtnes hælendes Cristes, *þæt* ȝe heonon ȝewitan, ȝ ȝe lænȝ þas wyrta ne etan.' ða sona swa se ȝodes wer þa word ȝecweden hæfde, swa wæron hi sona ealle utȝanȝende, *þæt* þær nan anlipiȝ binnan þam fæce þæs wurtȝeardes to lafe ne wunode.

stowe dælum ȝ þa þinȝ, þe he be him rehte, ne syndon na mid swiȝan to forlætenne. soðlice he sæde, *þæt* se halga wer sume dæge eode in to his wyrttune. þa ȝemette he þone wyrttun beon oferwriȝenne mid micelre menieo emela. þa ȝeseah he, *þæt* ealle þa wyrta sceoldon forwurðan, ȝ he þa bewende hine to þam ylcan emelum ȝ him to cwæð: 'ic eow halsiȝe on naman ures drihtnes hælendes Cristes, *þæt* ȝe heonon ȝewiton, ȝ ȝe na lenȝ þas wyrta ne eton.' hi þa sona to þæs ȝodes weres worde ealle endemes utferdon, swa *þæt* furðon þær an ne belaf binnon þam wyrttunheȝe.

Hu Bonefatius forstæl þone hwæte his meder ȝ sealde þearfum.

'Ac hwilc wundor is, cwæð *sanctus* ȝreȝorius, *þæt* we þas wisan secȝaþ be þære tide his biscophades, nu hit ȝesæd is, *þæt* he þa ȝeo mid þam (25a) ælmihtiȝan ȝode weoxe samod in endebyrdnysse, ȝe eac swylce in þeawum ȝodra dæda, ȝ þa weorc us syndon swyðor to wundrianne, þa þe us se ealda preost cyþðe, *þæt*

'Ac hwilc wundor is, cwæð *sanctus* ȝreȝorius, *þæt* we þas þinȝ cyðon be þam timan his bisceophades, þa þa he mid þam ælmihtiȝan ȝode eallunga weox on endebyrdnysse samod ȝ on þeawum ȝodra dæda, þonne þa weorc syndon (21b) swyðor to wundrianne, þe her se ealda preost sæde? soðlice he sæde, *þæt*

---

1 þe *f. O* 2 (be) hi[]|sæȝde *O* || næron *O* 4 soðlice(22b)|[]ȝa wer (*sehr verstümmelt*) *O* 5 wurtun *O* 6 ȝe|[]one wyrtun beon oferw- *O* 7 unasæȝcendlicre *O*, unaseczendlicu *C* 7—8 -licre|[]io ymela *O* || he þæt ȝeseah] þa ȝeseah he *O* 10 oncirde *O* 11 ilcan *O* 12 in noman usses *O* 13 heo *in* heonon *undeutl. O* 14 ȝewiton *O* || lenȝ *O* || wurta *O* 15 eten *O* || ða] hie ða *O* || ȝodes] haleȝa *O* 16 ðas word *O* 17 hie *O* || ealle sona þanon utȝonȝ- *O* 18 ænlipe *O* 19 wurtȝeardes] wearðes *C* || ne *f. O* 20 wunode] wurde *O* 23 hwylc *O* 23—24 cwæð|[]us þæt *O* 25 secȝen *O* || -ceophades *O* 26 sæȝd *O* 27 þa ȝeo] ȝeara iu *O* 29 -nesse *O* 31 sind swiðe *O* || -ienne *O* 32 se *f. O* || ealde preostas *O*, ealde preost *C*

Digitized by Google

he þa worhte, þa he þa ȝet in his ȝeoȝoðhade lytel wæs? soðlice he cwæð, *þæt* on þa tid þe he mid his meder on cnihthade eardode, he wæs utȝanȝende of hire huse, ȝ full oft butan his kemese ȝ eac ȝelomlice butan his tunecan he eft on hire huse cyrde. forðon sona ȝif he æniȝne þearfan nacodne ȝemette, þonne wæs he hine sylfne unȝyrdende, ȝ mid his hrægle he þone þearfan ȝescrydde. to þon he þis dyde, *þæt* he him sylf*um* ȝeearnode mede beforan Ȝodes eaȝ*um*. þa ȝewunode his aȝen moder, *þæt* heo hine ȝelomlice mid word*um* þreade þus cweðende, *þæt* hit riht nære, *þæt* he sylf, þe wædla wæs, oðr*um* þearfend*um* mann*um* his hrægl sealde. þa sume dæȝe eode his moder in to hire byrene. þa ȝemette heo hire hwæte ealne beon neah ȝedæledne fra*m* hire aȝen*um* suna þearfend*um* mann*um*, eall *þæt* heo ofer ȝær habban scolde to byȝleofan. þa onȝan heo þerscan heo sylfe mid hire fyste ȝe eac mid hire brad*um* hand*um* ȝ cwæð, *þæt* hire to lore ȝedon wære ealles þæs ȝæres biȝleofa. þa com se Ȝodes cniht Bonefacius ȝ onȝan on þa*m* timan, þe he mid his meder on cnihthade eardode, þonne wæs he ut aȝan of hire huse, he foroft butan his kemese ȝ eac ȝelomlice butan his tunecan eft ham ȝecyrde. forþa*m* sona ȝif he ænine þearfan nacodne ȝemette, þone he scrydde. he bereafode hine sylfne, to *þam þæt* he hine mid his mede ȝescrydde beforan Ȝodes eaȝ*um*. þa ȝewunode his modor, *þæt* heo hi*m* ȝelomlice cidde; cwæð, *þæt* hit nære riht, *þæt* he sylf wædla sealde his hrægl þearfu*m*. ða sume dæȝe eode heo in to hire berne. þa afunde heo, *þæt* hire sunu hæfde þearfu*m* ȝedæled forneah eallne þone hwæte, þe heo hæfde hire beȝiten to ealles ȝeares andlyfene. heo onȝann þa hiȝ sylfe beatan mid fystu*m* ȝ eac mid brad*um* hand*um* ȝ cwæð, *þæt* þæs ȝeares help hire forspilled wære. þa becom þyder se Ȝodes cniht Bonefatius ȝ onȝann

---

1 ȝit *O* 2 ȝioȝoðhade eardode ȝ lytel *O* 3 *þæt* he on *O* 4 in *O* || -hade:::: (wære? *rad.*) eard- *C* 5—6 ut of hire huse ȝonȝende *O* || ful *O* || cem- *O* 8 on] to *O* || cirde *O* 9 na *in* sona ***unleserlich*** *O* || ænnie *O* 10 ȝemetne *O* 11 onȝyrwendne *O* 12 he *f. O* || ȝesrydde *O* 13 þæt] þe(t) t ***vom rubr. über der zeile*** *O* 14 ȝeearnode mede] m. ȝ. *O* || beforan] be *O* 15 -ade *O* 16 aȝenu modor *O* || hio *O* || -lomlice ***undeutl.*** *O* 17 wordom *O* 19 self *O* 20 mon- *O* || hrægel *O* 21 modor *O* 22 to *f. O* || byrene] **bernhus** *O* || hio *O* 23 fulneah *O* 24 from *O* 25 þearfendum m. e. þ.] **in ðearfena ælmessan** þone (23a) þe *O* || heo (o ***nachtr.***) *C*, hio *O* 26—27 ofer ȝ. h. s. t. b. þ.] ær hire sylfne to ealles ȝeares andlyf[]|ða *O* || hio ðerscean *O* 27—28 hi sylfe ȝe mid *O* 28—29 ȝe m[]|bradum *O* || hond- *O* 31 ȝæres biȝl-] eares ondlyfen *O* || cwom *O* 32 cn. þider Bonifacius wæs ȝ *O* || -ȝon *O*

Digitized by Google

his modur frefrian. ac þa þa heo naht þære frofre onfon nolde, he bæd hire, *þæt* heo ut of *þam* byrene ȝan sceolde, in ðam of eallum heora hwæte wæs funden hwæt lytles ȝelæfed. þa se ȝodes cniht astrehte hine sylfne on ȝebede, ȝ þa þæs ymb lytel he eode ut ȝ ȝelædde his (25b) moder eft in to ðam byrene. ȝ þa ȝemette heo hit eft swa full hwætes, swa hit ærror næs þæs ȝæres ȝefylled. ȝ heo þa sona þæs ȝefæȝnode, *þæt* heo hæfde ealles þæs ȝæres biȝleofan. þa ȝesewen*um* *þam* wundre seo moder wæs onbryrded ȝ swiðe ȝefeande onȝan ȝode þancas secȝan, forþon þe he *þam* cnihte swylce ȝife forȝæf, *þæt* he swa hrædlice mihte onfon swa hwæt swa he bæd.

hi frefrian mid swylc*um* word*um* swylc*um* he mihte. ac þa þa heo naht þære frofre ne undernam, þa bæd he hiȝ, *þæt* heo sceolde ȝanȝan ut of *þam* berne, on *þam* wæs funden hwæthweȝa lyttles læfed of eall*um* hyra hwæte. hwæt! þa se ȝodes cniht pær rihte hine sylfne on ȝebed astrehte, ȝ þæs ymbe lytel fæc he uteode ȝ his modor ȝelædde eft in to *þam* berne, þa wæs hit (22a) ȝemeted swa full hwætes, swa hit ær næs swa full. þa þa his modor ȝeblissode, *þæt* heo ealles ȝeares andlyfene ȝeȝaderod hæfde. þa ȝesewen*um* *þam* wundre seo modor wearð onbryrded ȝ onȝann eallunȝa biddan, *þæt* he sealde swa micel swa he wolde, se þe swa hrædlice mihte onfon þa þinȝ þe he bæde.

Hu Bonefatius mid his ȝebede adydde þone fox, þe bat his modor henna.

Eac þeos ylce his modur ȝewunode, *þæt* heo hæfde henna ȝ fedde in *þam* inȝanȝe hire huses. ac þa hire afyrrde ȝ bereafode an fox, se com ȝeneahhe naht feorran. þa sume dæȝe stod Bonefacius se cniht in *þam* ilcan

Witodlice þeos ilce his modor ȝewunode to fedenne henna on hire huses cafortune, ac hiȝ ȝelomlice aweȝ bær ȝ abat an fox cumende of *þam* neahlande. soðlice sume dæȝe, þa þa se cniht Bonefatius stod on *þam* ylcan

---

1 -dor *O* || hio *O* 2 noht *O* || nolde] wolde *O* 3 hire] hi *O* || hio *O* 4 berne *O* 6 hwæt] hwæthweȝa *O* || læfed *O* 7 selfne *O* || ȝebed *O* 8 ymbe alytel *O* || he:(o *rad.*)*C* 9 -dor *O* 10 berne *O* || ȝemete *O* 11 hio *O* || hit *f. O* || ful þæs hwætes *O* 12 hit *f. O* || ær *O* || næs] no *O* ȝeares *O* || ȝef. wæs *O* 13 hio *O* 13—14 sona seo modor þæs ȝefeah *þæt* hire wæs eft ȝesamnod ealles *O* || ȝeares *O* 15 ȝlifene *O* || ȝeseȝe- *O* 16 modor *O* || inbryrded *O* 17 ȝefeonde onȝon *O* || þoncas *O* || forðan *O* 19 ȝyfe forȝeaf *O* 20 mea[]te *O* 24 il- *O* || -dor *O* 25—26 heo hæfde henna ȝ fedde] hio fedde henna *O*, fedde :: :: (in *þam rad.*) in *þam* *C* || -ȝonȝe *O* 27 hir[]afirde ȝ onȝereafode *O* 28 cwom ȝeneahche *O* || noht feo[]ran] *O* 29 (dæȝe) *andere hd. C* || Bonifatius *O*

Digitized by Google

inzanze; þa com se fox, swa his þeaw wæs, ȝ zenam ane hæn. ȝ he þa sona swyþe hraðe zearn to cyrican ȝ astrehte hine sylfne on zebede ȝ mid openum stefnum he cwæð: 'licað þe nu, min drihten, þæt ic ne mæz etan of þam fostornope minre modur? zeseoh nu, þæt se fox eteð þa henne, þe heo fedde.' þa aras he of his zebede ȝ eode ut of þære cyrcan. þa sona zecyrde se fox ȝ forlet þa henne, þe he in his muðe hæfde, ȝ he þa sweltende zefeoll on eorðan beforan þæs cnihtes eazum.' Petrus cwæð: 'swiðe wundorlic is þæt, þæt ȝod hine zeæadmodað, þæt he zehyreð þara bene, þe on hine zehihtað, ȝ eac on swa yfellicum wisum.' Zrezorius him ȝswarode: 'þis wæs zedon, Petrus, of mycelre stihtunze ures scyppendes, þæt we zehihtan sceolon þa maran ȝod þurh þa lytlan, þe we her onfoð. soðlice hit wæs zehyred in þam yfellicum þinzum, þæt þes cniht wæs haliz ȝ bylwytte, to þan þæt he on lytlum þinzum zeleornode, hu swiðe he sceolde apristizean (26a) on mycclum benum.' Petrus cwæð: 'wel me licað þæt þu cwiðst.'

cafortune, þa com se fox, swa his zewuna wæs, ȝ zelæhte ane henne. he þa sona swyðe hrædlice arn in to cyrcean ȝ hine sylfne on zebed astrehte ȝ mid openum stefnum þus cwæð: 'licað þe, leofa drihten, þæt ic ne mæze etan of minre modor fostornoðe? ȝ efne nu þes fox ytt þa henna, þe heo afedde.' he þa aras of his zebede ȝ eode ut of þære cyrcean. þa sona zecyrde se fox ȝ forlet þa henne, þe he on his muðe hæfde, ȝ he sylf sweltende zefeoll on eorðan beforan Bonefaties eazum.' Petrus cwæð: 'swyðe wundorlic þæt is, þæt ȝod hine zemedemode eac on wacum þinzum to zehyrenne þara bena, þe on hine zehihtað.' Zrezorius him andswarode: 'þis wæs zedon, Petrus, of micelre stihtunze ures scyppendes (22b), þæt we sceolon zehihtan þa maran ȝod þurh þa lyttlan, þe we her onfoð. soðlice þes halza ȝ bylwita cniht wæs zehyred on þam waclicum þinzum, to þam þæt he on þam lyttlum þinzum zeleornode, hu swiðe he sceolde apristian be ȝode on micelum benum.' Petrus cwæð: 'wel me licað þæt þu sæzst.'

X. Hu Furtunatus þæt deofolseoke wif zehælde.

Zrezorius him ȝswarode: 'sum swiþe arwyrðes lifes wer wæs on

Zrezorius him to cwæð: 'on þam ylcan dælum eac wæs sum

---

1 i[]|zonze *O* ‖ þa] ond þa *O* 2 -nom *O* ‖ henn[] ȝ *O* 3 swiðe hrædlice zeorn *O* 4 ciricean *O* ‖ astrehte] wæs astreccende *O* ‖ on] in *O* 5 zebed *O* ‖ stefnum] stafum *O* 7 mæze *O* 8 meder *O* 9 etað *C* ‖ hio *O* 11 ciricean *O* 12 zecirde *O* 13 his *f. O* 14 -feol *O* 15—16 þæs(23b)|[]cwæð *O* 17 ze:æadmodað (e? *rad.*) *C*, zeeaðmodað *O* 17—18 -dað [|zehyreð *O* ‖ þara] þære *C* ‖ þe] þo *O* 19 on] in *O* ‖ h(i)ne *H* ‖ yfe|[]cum *O* 21 (wæs) *vom rubr. O* 22 mic- *O* ‖ -inze *O* 23 -lan *O* 24 lytlan] medmran *O* 27 bilwitte *O* 28 ðon *O* ‖ on (o *nachtr.*) *C*, in *O* 29 -nade *O* 30 aðristian *O* ‖ in miclum *O* ‖ (þæt) *H* 32 cwist *O* 35 wæs *steht hinter* sum *O* ‖ in *O*

Digitized by Google

þam ylcan dælum, þam wæs nama Furtunatus, se wæs biscop þære ylcan cyrcan Tudertine. se wæs þeonde ȝ weaxende on unmætre gife ȝastlicra mæȝna to þon swiðe, þæt he þa unclænan ȝastas of mannum aflyman mihte, swa þæt he ful oft þara deofla weoredu adraf of þam mannum, þe hi ær ȝeswencton. ȝ he wæs ȝeornfull mid teolone his sinȝalra ȝebeda þem anȝæn ȝesettum deofla mænigum, þe wið him teolonȝe wunnon, þæt he hi oferswyðde. eac sum wer wæs þissere ylcan cyrican mundbora, þæs nama wæs Iulianus. he wæs us se hiwcuðesta, ȝ he wæs nu unfyrn on þissere ylcan byriȝ forðfered. for þæs ȝesæȝenum, cwæð sanctus Ȝregorius, ic ȝeleornode, þæt ic nu secȝan wille, forþon he oft betweoh wæs Furtunates dædum mid bylde þære hiwcuðnysse. ȝ æfter þon his ȝemynd he ȝeheold us to trymnysse, forþon hit him wæs swa wynsum, swa he hæfde beobreades swetnysse on his muþe. he sæde, þæt þær wære sum æþele ȝesiðwif in þam neahdælum Tuscie mæȝðe. seo hæfde ane snore, þa hire sunu lytle ær him to wife onfenȝ. seo wæs ȝelaðod mid arwurðes lifes wer Furtunatus ȝenemned ȝ wæs bisceop þære cyrcean Tudertine. se wæs þeonde on ȝife ormætes mæȝenes to aflymenne unclæne ȝastas, swa þæt he þara deofla eoredweredu foroft adræfde of þam asettum mannum ȝ sinȝallice oferswyðde hyra him onȝean standendan menigeo, atiht mid biȝenȝe his ȝebedes. ðyses weres hiwcuðesta wæs Iulianus ure ciricean mundbora, se nu for lyttlum fyrste on þysre byriȝ wearð forðfered. of þæs sæȝene ic ȝeleornode þæt þæt ic nu secȝean wylle, forþam þe he wæs oft betweoh Furtunates dædum mid ȝedyrstlæcinȝe his hiwcuðnysse, ȝ to ure trymminȝe he syððon ȝeheold his ȝemynd on his muðe swilce beobreades swetnysse. he sæde, þæt neah þam dælum Tuscie þære mæȝðe wære sum æðele ȝesiðwif. seo hæfde ane snore, þa hire sunu lyttle ær him to wife onfenȝ. seo þa mid

---

1 ilcan *O* || noma *O* 2 -ceop *O* 3 ylcan *f. O* || ciricean *O* 4 in unmættre *O* 5 -cre mæȝeno *O* 7 meah- *O* 8 þæra d. weorudu *O* 10 he ða wæs ȝeornful *O* 11 tolene *O* || sin[]alra *O* 12 þam onȝen *O* || deoflum *O* || mænigo *O* 13 teolonȝe *f. O* 14 hie *O* || -swiðde *O* || eac swilce sum *O* 15 wer (e *aus* æ) *C* || wæs (s *aus* r) *C* || þisse *O* || ilcan ciricean *O* 16 noma *O* 18 in þisse *O* 19 il- *O* 20 ȝesȝ- *O* 21 ȝeleornade *O* 22 betwih *O* 23 -dum *undeutl. O* 24 byldo *O* || hiwcuð:::nysse (*3 bis 4 buchst. rad.*) *C*, heowcuðnesse *O* 26 -nesse *O* || hit him] him hit *O* 28 -nesse *O* || in *O* 29 sæȝde *O* || æðle *O* 30—31 -cia mæȝða *O* 32—33 wife(24a)onfenȝ *O*

Digitized by Google

þære ylcan hire swegre to ciric-
halgunge þæs eadigan martyres
Sebastianes gebedhuses. þa ge-
lamp þære ylcan niht, þe heo
scolde on morgen to þære cyric-
halgunge faran þæs foresprecenan
gebedhuses, þa wearð heo mid
hire lichaman luste oferswiðed,
swa *þæt* heo ne mihte hi sylfe
forhabban fram hire were. (26b)
⁊ þa gewordenum *þam* ærmergene
heo wearð on hire ingeþohte afyrh-
ted, forþon þe heo þa þurhto-
genan lustas on hire lichaman ge-
fremede. hire forbead þa þone
forðgang seo sceomu to þære cy-
richalgunge, forþon þe heo wæs
ma scamigende for manna onsyne,
þonne heo wære þone Godes dom
ondrædende. þa ferde heo forð
mid hire swegre to þære halgunge
þæs gebedhuses. þa sona swa hi
wæron gangende in *þæt* gebedhus,
þær þa reliquias wæron þæs eadi-
gan martyres Sebastianes, þa ge-
grap se awyrgda gast heo þa ylcan
snore þæs foresædan gesiþwifes, ⁊
beforan eallum þam folce he ongan
heo swiðe swencan. ⁊ þa se mæsse-
preost þære ylcan cyrcan geseah,
þæt heo swiðe geswenced wæs,
he genam sona þa scetan of
þam weofode ⁊ oferwreah hi mid.

þære ylcan hyre swegre wearð
gelaðod to cyrichalgunge þæs
eadigan martires Sebastianes ge-
bedhuses. soðlice on þære ylcan
nihte, þe (23a) heo on morgen
sceolde faran to þære cyrichal-
gunge þæs forecwedenan gebed-
huses, þa wearð heo mid hyre
lichaman luste oferswyðed, swa
þæt heo ne mihte hy sylfe for-
habban fram hire were. þa ge-
wordenum *þam* ærmergenne wearð
heo afyrht on hire gepohte for *þam*
þurhtogenan luste hyre lichaman.
seo scamu hyre forbead þa fare
to þære cyrichalgunge, forþam þe
hi scamode for manna ansyne
swyðor, þonne heo hire ondrede
Godes dom. ferde þa forð mid
hire swegre to þæs gebedhuses
halgunge. sona swa hi wæron
ingangende on *þæt* gebedhus ⁊
þæs eadigan martires Sebastianes
reliquias wæron þyder in geborene,
þa gegrap se awyrgeda gast þa
ylcan snore þæs foresædan gesiþ-
wifes ⁊ ongann hi swencean beforan
eallum *þam* folke. ða þa þæs ylcan
gebedhuses mæssepreost geseah,
þæt heo wæs swiðe geswenced, þa
hrædlice genam he of *þam* weofode
þa scytan ⁊ oferwreah hi mid.

---

1 þam ilcan *O* || hire□|halg- *O* 3 gebed□|þa *O* || -lomp *O* 4 ilcan nihte *O* || hio *O* 5 sceolde on morgenne to□re cirich- *O* 8 -homan *O* 9 hio ne meah- *O* 10 from *O* 12 hio *O* || ingeþonce *O* || -tedu *O* 13 þe *f. O* || hio *O*, (heo) *H* 14 lust *O* || -homon *O* 16 -gonz *O* || sio scamu *O* || cirichal-
guncge *O*, cyrichalgunz *C* 17 hio *O* 18 scomiende *O* || monna onsenæ *O* 19 hio *O* 20 ferde hio *O* 21 -uncge *O* 23 gonczende *O* 24 wæro□þæs *O* || eadegan *O* 25 martires *O* 26 -rgida *O* || heo *f. O* || ilc- *O* 27 -sægdan *O* 28 ongon *O* 29 hi *O* || swencean *O* || þa onga□|se *O*, se: (o *rad.*) *C* 30 ilcan ciricean þa he geseah *O* 31 hio wæs swiðe geswenced *O* 32 -nom *Θ* 33 wigbedde *O* || ofe□|wreah *O*

Digitized by Google

ȝ þa sona eode se deofol in þone ylcan mæssepreost, ȝ forþon þe he wolde ofer his aȝen mæȝn aht swylces ȝeneþan, he wæs ȝenyded, *þæt* he mihte on his aȝenre ȝeswæncednysse onȝytan, hwæt he sylf wæs. þa þa men, þe þær æt wæron, namon *þæt* wif on *þam* ȝebedhuse mid heora handu*m* ȝ hi bæron to hire aȝnu*m* huse. ȝ þa þa se ealda feond mid lanȝre ȝeswæncednysse breȝde þis ylce wif swyðe, þa hire maȝas, þe hi lichamlice lufedon ȝ for þære lufan hire mid wæron, befæston hi *þam* drym ȝ *þam* scincræftiȝu*m*, to þon *þæt* hi beȝæten hire þær hælo ȝ læcedom þær funden, ȝ hi na ne scrifan, þeh hi eallinȝa hire sawle adwæsctan. þa onȝunnon hi helpan hire lichaman mid heora dry(27a)cræftu*m* to su*m*re hwile. heo wæs ȝelæded to anre ea ȝ bedypped in *þæt* wæter, ȝ hi þær þa dryas onȝunnon ferian ȝeond *þæt* wæte*r* ȝ mid lanȝu*m* onsanȝu*m* hi ȝolon on, oð *þæt* se deofol of hire uteode, þe hi ær in ȝefor. ac þa for *þam* wunderlican dome þæs ælmihtiȝan ȝodes, þa se an deofol hire wæs of adrifen mid heora *þam* forcyrdan cræfte, sona on hi ȝeeode mycel mæniu ac se deofol færinȝa eac on hine ȝefor, ȝ for*þam* þe he wolde ofer his mihta æni þinȝ ȝedyrstlæcean, þa wearð he ȝeneadod, *þæt* he on his aȝenre ȝeswencednysse oncneowe, hwæt he sylf wæs. ða men, þe þær æt wæron, handlunȝa ȝenamon *þæt* wif of *þam* ȝebedhuse ȝ hi bæron to hyre aȝenu*m* huse. ða þa se ealda feond mid sinȝalre ȝeswencednysse *þæt* ylce wif þearle ȝedrehte, þa lufedon hi hyre maȝas lichamlice ȝ on þære lufunȝe wæron hyre ehtende, swa *þæt* hi befæston *þæt* wif dryum ȝ scincræftiȝum to beȝitenne þær hyre hæle læcedom, ȝ ne hoȝodon na, (23b) þeah hi eallunȝa hyre sawle adwæscton, þa þe woldon mid drycræftu*m* hyre lichaman to sumre hwile ȝehelpan. witodlice heo wearð þa ȝelædd to sumre ea ȝ on wætere bedyfed, ȝ þa dryas þær mid lanȝsumu*m* ȝaldru*m* hyre on ȝolon ȝ syrwdon to ȝedonne, *þæt* of hyre uteode se deofol, þe hyre ær on ȝefor. ac mid *þam* wundorlicu*m* dome þæs ælmihtiȝan ȝodes, þa þa mid forhwyrfedu*m* cræfte se an deofol wearð hire of adrifen, þa færinȝa ȝeeode on hi micel eoredmeniu,

---

1 ȝeeode *O* || se]þæt *O* 2 il- *O* 3—4 aȝene maȝan oht sw[]ces *O* 5 he ne meahte *O* || ȝeswencendnesse *O* 6 -ȝitan *O* || hwæt (t *auf ras.*) *O* 9 hiora hon- *O* 10 aȝenum || ȝ] on *O* 11—12 mi[]lonȝre ȝeswencendne *O* || ilce *O* 13 swiðe *O*, sw. ȝ þa *C* 14 lich-] ȝelomlice *O* || lufoden *O* 15 hi þæt wif *O* 16 boȝitenne *H* 17—18 be(24b)[]ȝ læcedom *O* || (h)oȝodon *H* || þær *f. O* 19 na] no *O* || scrifon *O* || þeah[][]lenȝa *O* 20 saule *O* || -ton *O* || onȝun(non) (*vom rubr.*) *O* 21 hi[]lichoman *O* || hiora *O* 23 hio *O* || -dedu *O* 24 hi þær] mid lonȝum *O* 25 dryas *O* || onȝ. hi ferȝean *O* 26 lonȝum onsonȝum *O* 29 wundor- *O* 31 hire] hi *O* 32 hiora *O* || forcerdan *O* 33 ȝ sona *O* || on] in *O* || eode micle mænigu *O*

Digitized by Google

deofla, ⁊ heo þa onȝan on þa ylcan tid swa manegum styrenyssum beon onstyred ⁊ swa manegum stefnum ⁊ cleopunȝum hlydan, efne swa heo fram manegum awyrȝdum ȝastum wæs ȝehæfd ⁊ ȝeþread. þa eodon hire maȝas in ȝeþeaht ⁊ ȝeandetton, þæt hit heora aȝnes unȝeleafan scyld wære, þæt hi þone læcedom to þam scincræftiȝum sohton. ac hi þa ȝelæddon þæt wif to þam arwyrðan were Furtunato þam biscope ⁊ hi to þam forleton. ⁊ he þa hi onfenȝ ⁊ hine þa sylfne abysȝode on his ȝebede manega daȝas ⁊ nihta, ⁊ swa mycele ma he ȝefealh mid ȝeornnysse þam ȝebedum, swa myccle ma he onȝæt him onȝæn standan in anum lichaman þæt weorod þara deofla mæniȝeo. ⁊ þa ymb manega daȝas he aȝæf heo hire freondum swa hal ⁊ ȝesund, swilce hire se deoful næfre ænigne anweald ne ahte.

⁊ heo þa of þære ylcan tide onȝann mid swa fela styrunȝum beon onstyrod ⁊ mid swa fela stefnum ⁊ hreamum hlydan, swa fela swa heo mid awyrȝedum ȝastum wæs ȝehæfd ⁊ ȝeþread. hyre maȝas þa onȝunnon þær ymbe þeahtian ⁊ andetton, þæt hit wære hyra unȝeleaffulnysse ȝylt, þæt hi þone læcedom sohton to þam scincræftiȝum. ȝelæddon þa þæt wif to þam arwurðan were Furtunate bisceope ⁊ hi mid him forleton. se bisceop þa hi underfenȝ ⁊ to manegum daȝum ⁊ nihtum hine sylfne on his ȝebedum abysȝode. ⁊ he swa micele swiðor mid ȝeornfullnysse befealh his ȝebedum, swa micele swa he onfunde on anum lichaman him onȝean standan þone ormætan truman þara deofla eoredmeniȝeo. ⁊ he þa æfter feawum daȝum aȝeaf þæt wif hyre freondum swa hale ⁊ swa ȝesunde, swilce se deofol næfre on hire nænne anweald nahte.

Hu Furtunatus þone awyrȝedan ȝast adraf of suman ȝedrehtum men.

Eac hit ȝelamp on oðre tid, þæt se ilca wer Furtunatus þæs ælmihtiȝan ȝodes þeowa adraf þone unclænan ȝast of sumum

(24a) Eac on oðrum timan se ylca wer Furtunatus þæs ælmihtiȝan ȝodes þeow adræfde þone unclænan ȝast of sumum

---

1 hio *O* || -ȝon *O* 2 ilcan *O* || moniȝum *O* 3 ⁊] on *O* || monegum *O* 4 clypencȝum *O* 5 hio from monegum *O* || awerȝ- *O* 6 ȝehæfd] hæfd *O* || (ȝe)þread *C* 7 ȝeeodon *O* 8 ȝeon- *O* || hiora *O* 10 hio *O* 12 arwurðam *O* 13 -ceope *O* 14 þam] him *O* || forlætan *O* || ða se biscop hire þa onfenȝ *O* 15 -ade *O* 16 in *O* || monegum daȝum *O* 17 nihtum *O* || micle micle ma *O* 18 ȝeornesse *O* 19—20 micle he ma onfand him onȝen stondan *O*, ma for he *C* || -homan *O* 21 werod þæra|[]eofla mænigo *O* 22 embe unmanega *O* 23 aȝeaf hie *O* || swa *f. C* 24 hale ⁊ swa ȝesunde swilce in hire *O* || -fol *O* 25 onw- *O* || ne *f. O* 29 -lomp in *O* 31 þeow *O* 32 unclæna ȝast|:::::: of (*etwa 8 buchst. rad.*) *H*

Digitized by Google

ȝeswenctum ȝ ofsettum men. ȝ se awyrȝda þa þa se dæȝ æfnode ȝeseah, *þæt* seo tid wæs mannum dyȝlu, ȝeonlicte hine sylfne to sumum ælþeodiȝum men ȝ onȝann ȝan ymb þa cæstre ȝ ȝeond þa stræta ȝ þus cwæð: 'ȝehyrað nu, hwæt se (27b) halȝa werr dyde Furtunatus se biscop. nu he adraf me ælþeodiȝne man of his huse, ȝ ic forþon secce, hwær ic me ȝerestan scyle, nu ic on his cæstre nane ne fand.' þa sum man sæt æt þam ȝledum in his huse mid his wife ȝ mid his lytlan suna. se ȝehyrde his stefne ȝ acsode, hwæt se biscop him dyde, ȝ hine laðode, *þæt* he sæte mid him in his huse æt þam ȝledan. ȝ he þa swa dyde. þa spræcon hi heom betwux wel fela worda, oð æt nexstan se ylca awyrȝda ȝast ȝefor in þone lytlan sunu þæs earman mannes ȝ hine awearp in ða ȝlyda, ȝ þær sona his feorh him ætþranȝ. ȝ he þa sona se earma man swa astyped ȝ swa bereafod his suna onȝæt hraðe, hwæne he sylfa feormode, ȝe eac hwane se biscop ær ut adraf.' Petrus cwæð: 'hwæt cweðað we la, hwæt *þæt* sy, *þæt* se ealda feond onfenȝ swylcere bylde to acwyllane in þæs huse, þe hine ȝelaþode to him mid cumliþnysse ofsettum men. he þa se awyrȝeda ȝast þa þa se dæȝ æfnode ȝ he ȝeseah, *þæt* seo tid wæs stille mid mannum, þa ȝehiwode he hine sylfne to sumum ælþeodiȝum men ȝ onȝann faran ȝeond þære ceastre stræte ȝ þus clypian: 'ȝehyrað la, hwæt se halȝa wer Furtunatus bisceop dyde. nu he adraf me ælþeodine mannan of his huse. ic secce, hwær ic me ȝerestan scyle, ȝ ic on his ceastre nane findan ne mæȝ.' þa sæt sum man æt his ȝledum on his huse mid his wife ȝ mid his lyttlum suna. se þa ȝehyrde his stefne ȝ axode, hwæt se bisceop him dyde, ȝ he hine þa in ȝelaðode ȝ ȝedyde, *þæt* he sæt mid him æt þam ȝledum. þa ða hi him betweonon spellodon ȝ wel fela worda spræcon, þa ȝefor se ylca awyrȝeda ȝast on þæs earman mannes lytlan sunu ȝ hine awearp on þa ylcan ȝleda, ȝ þær sona his feorh him ætþranȝ. ȝ he þa se earma man swa æt his suna bereafod oncneow, hwæne he sylf underfenȝ, oððe hwæne se bisceop ær ut adræfde.' Petrus cwæð: 'hwæt cweðað we, hwæt *þæt* siȝ, *þæt* se ealda feond onfenȝ swilce dyrstinysse to acwellanne on þæs huse, þe hine to him ȝelaþode mid cumliðnysse

---

1—2 ond þa se aw. ȝast þa *O* 2—3 æf. he ȝeseah *O* || mon- *O* 4 dizle ȝ ȝeonlihte *O* || self- *O* 5 æl(25a)þeodeȝum *O* || onȝon *O* 6 ymbe *O* || ceastre *O* 6—7 ȝ[]ȝ þus cweðan *O* 8 wer *O* 9 Furtu[]se *O* 10 mon *O* 11 ic[] þon *O* 12 in his ceas- *O* 13 ne *f. O* || fond *O* || mon *O* 16 -hirde *O* 19 ȝledum *O* 21 him betwih *O* || oð] oð ðæt *O* 22 nehstan *O* || ilca *O* 24 mon- *O* 25 ȝleda *O* || feorh (f *aus* w *unvollst. corrigiert*) *C* 26 -ðronȝ *O* 27 astæped *O* 28 sunu onȝeat *O* 29 hwæne] ȝe hwone *O* || selfa *O* 30 hwone *O* 32 si *O* 33 swel- *O* || byldo *O* 34 cwelanne *O* 35 laðode *O* || -nesse *O*

Digitized by Google

ȝyfe ȝ wende, *þæt* he ælþeodiȝ wære?' Ȝrez*orius* him ȝswarode: 'fela þinga, Petrus, beoð ȝode ȝesewene, ac hi ne beoð na ȝode, forþon hi ne beoð of ȝodu*m* mode cumene. be þan seo soðfæstnys cwæþ on his ȝodspelle: 'ȝif þin eaȝe byð manfull, þonne byð þin lichama eall þystriȝ.' forþon þon*ne* *þæt* inȝeþanc þæs mannes byð woh ȝ forcyrred, þe þær foreȝanȝeþ, þon*ne* bið *þæt* weorc eall þweorh ȝ unriht, þe þær æfter-fylȝeþ. forþon ne wene ic na, *þæt* þes wer wære mid arfæst-nysse mode ȝelustfullod, ac mid tælnysse þæs biscopes. se þe his suna bereafod wæs, se onȝan swilce he for Ȝodes lufan ȝestliþ-nysse ȝeȝearwode. soðlice *þæt* æfter*f*ylȝende wite þær cyþde, *þæt* seo ærre feormunȝ næs na butan scylde ȝ ȝylte. eac swylce (28a) manie men syndon, þe forþon tiliað, *þæt* hi ȝod don, þe hi willað ȝedwellan þa ȝife oðera manna weorces. ne hi na forþon oþre mæn feormiað, *þæt* hi mycel*um* ȝyman, hwæþer heom *þæt* ȝod sy *þæt* hi doð, ac ma hi wyllað, *þæt* hi syn beforan oðr*um* mannu*m* wel ȝeherede. for þere wisan ic wene, cwæð *sanctus* Ȝrezori*us*, *þæt* ȝife ȝ wende, *þæt* he ælþeodi wære?' Ȝrezorius him andswarode: 'fela þinga, Petrus, beoð ȝode ȝesewene, ac hi ne beoð na ȝode, for*þam* þe hi ne beoð na of ȝodu*m* mode cumene. be *þam* se hælend (24b) cwæð on his ȝodspelle: 'ȝif þin eaȝe bið manfull, þonne bið þin lichama eall þystriȝ.' for*þam* ȝif þæs mannes inȝeþanc, þe þær forestæpð, bið forhwyrfed, þonne byð þwurh eall *þæt* weorc, þe þær æfterfyliȝeð, þeah þe hit beo rihtlic ȝeþuht. soðlice ne wene ic na, *þæt* þes wer wære ȝelustfullod on arfæstnysse weorke, ac on þæs bisceopes tælinȝe, þa þa he onȝann swylce he cumliðnysse ȝeȝearwode ȝ wearð þa æt his suna bereafod. ac þæt æfterfyliende wite ȝecyðde, *þæt* seo forestæppende underfanȝennys næs na butan ȝylte. witodlice fela manna syndon, þe for þiȝ penceað ȝod to wyrceanne, *þæt* hi adilȝian þa ȝife oðra manna weorces. ne hi oðre men ne feormiað, for*þam* þe hi aht swiðe ȝymon, hwæðer him ȝod siȝ ȝedon *þæt* *þæt* hi doð, ac hi swyðor ȝewilniað, *þæt* hi beon toforan oðr*um* mannu*m* wel ȝeherede. be þysum þinȝe ic wene, *þæt*

---

1 ȝife *O* 3 ȝod ȝeseȝnu *O* || ȝesewene for *H* 4 ne] na *O* || (beoð) *vom rubr. O* || na *f. O* 6 ðon *O* || -nes *O* 8 eaȝa *C* || bið *O* || bið *O* 9 homa *O* || þrystiȝ (*urspr.*, r *und* ȝ *halb wegrad.*) *C* 10 þæt] se *O* || -þonc þ[]monnes *O* 11 bið *O* || -cerred *O* || þe] se *O* 12 bið (*unleserlich*) *O* || worc *O* 13 þweor *O* || þe] þæt *O* 14 na] no *O* 15 -nesse *O* 16 -llad *O* 17 -nesse *O* 18 bereafod] besteped ȝ bereafod *O* 18—19 onȝonn swa he *O* || -nesse *O* 21 -ȝende (25b)[]*þæt* *O* 22 na] no *O* 22—23 butan[]e ȝ *O* 24 monie *O* || sindon þa þe *O* 24—25 ðon[]ð *þæt* *O* || wyllað *O* 26 dwellan *O* || oðra mon- *O* 27 na] no *O* 28 men *O* || miclum *O* 29 ȝymen *O* || him *O* || si *O* 31 sin *O* || monnum *O* 32 þere (er *aus* on) *C*, þære *O* 32—33 wi[]ic wene nu cwæð *O*

Digitized by Google

we mazon ma behealdan þysne wer, þe þone awyrzdan zast on zestliþnysse onfenz in æteownysse þæs idlan zylpes þurh þa deofollican costunze, þonne we mazon zeþencan, *þæt* he betran dæde dyde þon*ne* se Zodes wer. ac he wolde, *þæt* for mannu*m* zesewen wære, *þæt* he betran lifes wære þon*ne* se biscop, þa he þone man onfenz, þe se drihtnes wer Furtunat*us* ær onwez adraf.' Petrus cwæð: 'eall hit is swa hit zesæzd is. soþlice þæs weorces ende zecyþde, *þæt þæt* inzeþanc næs clæne.'

we mazon þysne wer, þe þone awyrzedan zast on cumliðnysse underfenz, swyðor bezyman on bounze ideles zylpes, þonne on arfæstum weorke. ac he wolde beon zeþuht, swylce he bet dyde þonne se bisceop, þa þa he underfenz þone, þe se drihtnes wer Furtunatus ær ut adraf.' Petrus cwæð: 'eall hit is swa swa hit zesæd is. soðlice þæs weorkes ende zecydde, *þæt* se inzeþanc næs na on *þam* weorke clæne.'

Hu Furtunatus zehælde þone blindan ȝ sum hors fra*m* deofle.

Zrezor*ius* hi*m* ȝswarode: 'eac hit sæzð, *þæt* su*m* man wære, þe forlet his eazena zesyhðe. þa wæs he zelæded to *þam* Zodes were, to þan *þæt* he zewilnode ȝ abæde him þa helpe þæs halzan mannes þinzunza. soðlice þa þa se Zodes wer hæfde zedon ȝ zefylled his zebedu, he asette ȝ awrat Cristes rodetacen ofer þæs bysenan mannes eazan, ȝ þa sona azyfenu*m* *þam* leohte seo niht þære blindnysse zewat fra*m* *þam* eazu*m*. on ufan *þæt* eac zelamp, *þæt* sumes militisces mannes hors wæs zecyrred in myccle reðnysse,

(25a) Zrezorius cwæð: 'on sumu*m* timan zelamp, *þæt* sum man forlet his eazena zesihðe. þa wearð he zelædd to *þam* halzan Furtunate, *þæt* he þurh his þinzunza him help abæde, ȝ he bezeat. soðlice þa þa se drihtnes wer hæfde his zebed zeendod, þa awrat he Cristes rodetacen on þæs blindan mannes eazu*m* ȝ þær rihte azifenu*m* leohte seo niht þære blindnysse zewat fra*m* *þam* eazu*m*. eft syððon wearð sumes þezenes hors awend on feondlice reðnysse,

---

1 þisne *O* 2 þe] se *O* 3 -nesse *O* || -eawnesse *O* 4 deoflican *O* 5—6 -ncz þone wez mazon o zeþencean *O* 8 mon- *O* 10 mon *O* 11 Furna- *C* 13 swa swa hit *O* 14 ende *O* 15 *zweites þæt*] se *O* || -þonc *O* 19 hit sæzð] swylce *O* || mon *O* 20 eazena zesihðe *O*, azene (ze)syhðe *C* 22 ðon *O* || -nade *O* 23 him *f. O* 24 monnes (nes *undeutl.*) *O* || zeðinzða *O* 28 bysenan *O*, *f. hier C* || mon- *O* || eazan þæs bysenan ȝ (bysenan *auf ras.*) *C* 29 azif- *O* 30 -nesse *O* || from *O* 31 on] ȝ *C* || -lomp *O* 32 mon- *O* 33 zecir- *O* || micle reðnesse *O*

Digitized by Google

swa þæt hit mihte uneaþe beon fram ænigum mannum ȝehealden, ac swa swilce swa hit mihte, hit slat ⁊ wundode heora limu mid bitum. þa wearð hit þeh ȝebunden fram manegum mannum ⁊ wæs (28b) ȝelæded to þam Ȝodes were. he þa sona awrat Cristes rodetacen on þam hæafde þæs horses mid his aþenedre handa ⁊ ȝecyrde ealle his reðnysse in manþwærnysse, swa þæt hit wæs æfter þon stilre, þonne hit wæs ær þære wedenheortnysse. þa se ylca þegn þæt his hors, þe he ȝeseah acyrred fram his wedenheortnesse mid swa hrædlicum bebode þæs halȝan wundres, he þa bebead, þæt man þam halȝan were þæt ilce hors eft brinȝan sceolde. þa wiðsoc he, þæt he hit nateshwon underfon nolde. ac he on his wilnunge þurhwunode ⁊ bæd, þæt he his ȝife ne forsawe. þa se halga wer nam þæt hors ⁊ healfne þone weg on ȝeferde. ⁊ he þæs militiscan mannes bene ȝehyrde ⁊ hwæþre wiðsoc, þæt he hit to ȝife habban nolde swa for ȝebedenum mægene. ærest he ȝegearwode him medeme weorð for þan horse ⁊ þa æfter þan nam swa þæt manega men earfoðlice mihton hit ȝehealdan, ac swa hwylce swa hit onȝeræsan mihte, hit bat ⁊ slat ⁊ hyra lima totær. þa æt nextan wearð hit fram manegum mannum ȝebunden ⁊ to þam Ȝodes were ȝelædd. he þa sona mid aþenedre his handa awrat Cristes rodetacen on þæs horses heafde ⁊ ealle his reðnysse awende on ȝeþwærnysse, swa þæt hit syððon wæs stillre ⁊ ȝedreohre, þonne hit wære ær þære wodnysse. þa þa se ilca þegen ȝeseah, þæt his hors wæs awended fram his wodnysse mid swa hrædlicum bebode þæs wundres, þa ȝeteohhode he hit to forȝifenne þam ylcan halȝan were. he þa wiðsoc hit to underfonne. ac se þegen þurhwunode on his benum biddende, þæt he his ȝife ne forsawe. se halga wer þa nam þæt hors healdende midne weg twegra dæla, swa þæt he æȝðer ge þæs þegenes bene ȝetiðode, ge eac he forsoc þa ȝife to underfonne for swa begitenum mægene. ærest he ȝegearwode medeme wyrð for þam horse ⁊ syððan (25b) underfenȝ

---

1 meahte *O* 2 from monegum mon- *O* 3 ac] ⁊ *O* || swilce] hwilcne *O* || meahte onȝefaran hit *O* 4 hiora *O* 5 bitu *C* || wearð h. þ] hwæthwega h. wearð *O* 5—6 ȝebunden(26a)from *O* || mon- *O* || mon- *O* 7—8 læded□||þa *O* 9 heafde *O* 10 hors□his *O* || aþenedra *C* || hon- *O* 11 -cirde *O* || -nesse *O* 12 -þwæ□|nesse *O* 13 æfter þon *f. C* || stille *C* 13—14 þonne hit wæs ær *f. C* || wede□|heortnesse *O*, wedendra heortnysse *C* 15 ilca þegen *O* 16 acirred from *O* || wedendra heorta *C* 17 -lice *O* 17—18 he:: (he *rad.*) hit *H* || -en(n)e *H* 19 mon ðam ilcan halȝan *O* 20 brinegan *O* 21 nateshwon] o *O* 22 nolde] wolde *O* 23 -ncge *O* || -ade *O* 24 forseȝe *O* 25 nom *O* 27 -cean mon- *O* 29 habban] healdan *O* || nolde] wolde *O* || swa for] f. s. *O* 30 mægne *O* 32 þan] þi *O* || þon *O* || nom *O*

Digitized by Google

þæt hors, þe him wæs ær to ȝife ȝeboden, forþon þe he ȝeseah, ȝif he hit ne underfenȝce, þæt se wære ȝeunrotsod, þe hit ær ahte. þa nydendre þære lufe he ȝebohte, þæt him nan þearf næs to habbenne.

þæt hors, þe him ær wæs to ȝife ȝeboden, forþam þe he ȝeseah, ȝif he hit ne underfenȝe, þæt se wære ȝeunrodsod, þe hit ær ahte. ⁊ þa neadiendre þære soðan lufe he ȝebohte þæt, þæt him nan neod næs to hæbbenne.

Hu se ȝota ȝeneadod aȝeaf Furtunate þa cnapan, ⁊ hu he awehte Marcellum of deaðe.

Ne sceal ic eac na þis forswiȝian, þæt ic onȝæt nu for anum · XII · nihtum huhuȝu swa. þa me wæs ȝelæded to sum eald þearfa, ⁊ ic þa acsode hine swiðe ȝeornlice, hwæt he wære, swa swa symble me on ȝewunan wæs, þæt me wæs swyþe leof ealdra manna spræc. ⁊ þa ⁊swarode he me ⁊ sæde, þæt he wære of Tudertine þære cæstre. þa cwæð ic to þam: 'la, fæder, ic þe frine, hweþer þu cuþest Furtunatum þone biscop.' se þearfa cwæð: 'ic hine cuþe.' þa ȝyt (29a) ic cwæð: 'saȝa me, ic bidde þe, hwæðer þu onȝæte his wundra ænigu ⁊ me wilniendum ȝecyð, hwilc se wer wære.' þa cwæð se þearfa to me: 'se man wæs swiþe feorr ⁊ unȝelic þysum mannum, þe we nu ȝeseoð. soðlice eall swa hwæt swa he ȝewilnode æt ȝode þam ælmihtiȝan, efne swa he his bæd, swa he wæs tyðe.

Ne sceal ic na eac forsuwian þæt, þæt ic nu nealice for twelf daȝum oncneow be þyses weres mæȝenum. witodlice me wæs to ȝelædd sum eald þearfa, ⁊ ic þa ȝeornlice hine axode, hwanone he wære, swa swa min ȝewuna is, þæt me simle is swyðe leof ealldra manna ȝespræc. þa sæde he, þæt he wære of Tudertina þære ceastre. ða cwæð ic to him: 'la, fæder, ic axie þe, hwæðer þu cuðest Furtunatum þone bisceop.' se þearfa cwæð: 'ic hine cuðe ⁊ wel cuðe.' þa cwæð ic þa ȝyta: 'ic bidde þe, þæt þu secȝe me, hwæðer þu oncneowe ænie his wundra ⁊ me wilniendum ȝecyðe, hwilc wer he wære.' he cwæð: 'se mann wæs swiðe feorr ⁊ unȝelic þysum mannum, þe we nu ȝeseoð. soðlice swa hwæt swa he ȝewilnode æt þam ælmihtiȝan ȝode, sona swa he his bæd, þær rihte

---

2 þe *f. O* 3 -fencȝe *O* 4 ȝeunrotsad *O* 5 nedendre *O* || lufan þe he *O* 6 (næs) *vom rubr. O* || hæbb- *O* 10 na] no *O* || forsuwiȝian *O* 11 onȝ[] for *O* || (for) *H* 12 twelf *O* || huhuȝu] hwæthweȝa *O* 13 ȝelæde[]to *O* 16 symble me] me symble *O* || þætte *O* 17 swiðe leo[]ealdra monna *O* 18 ȝespræca *O* || erstes ⁊ *f. O* 19 sæȝde *O* || -tina *O* 20 þære mæȝðe ⁊ þære ceastre *O* || þam] him *O* 21 friȝne *O* || hwæðer *O* 23 þear:fa (r *radiert H* || cuðe ⁊ wel cuðe *O* 24 ȝit *O* 25 onȝeate *O* 26 ænegu *O* 27 hwylc *O* 28 mon *O* 29 feorr] for þissum mon- *O* 30—31 nu(26 b)[] swa he *O* || -ade *O* 32 ȝode þam ælm-] þ. ælmihti[]de *O* 33 he wæs tyðe] abæd he hit *O*

Digitized by Google

þæs ylcan ic wylle secȝan *þæt* an wundor, þe me nu on mode bearn, *þæt* sume dæȝe ȝotan comon neah Tudertinu*m* þære cæstre, þa onetton to Rauennan þære byriȝ, ⁊ hi ȝenamon þær of þæs biscopes æhte twezen lytle cnihtas. seo æht þæra cnihta wæs underþeodod þære cæstre Tudertina*m*. mid þy þe þis wæs ȝebodod þa*m* halȝan wære Furtunato, he sænde men sona æfte*r* ⁊ het to hi*m* ȝeciȝan þa ylcan ȝotan. þa se ȝodes man wæs sprecende to þa*m* ȝotu*m* mid liðu*m* worðu*m* ⁊ tihhode, *þæt* he sceolde ærest ȝeliðian heora reðnysse. ⁊ þa æfte*r* þon he spræc þus ⁊ cwæð: 'hwylc weorð willað ȝe *þæt* ic sylle eow, ⁊ ȝe me aȝyfan þa cnihtas, þe ȝe on minu*m* lande namon, ⁊ ȝeȝearwiað me *þæt* to ȝife eowres þances?' þa se þe þær yldost wæs hi*m* ȝswarode ⁊ þus cwæð: 'swa hwæt swa þu elles bebeodest, we syndon ȝearwe *þæt* to done. witodlice þas cnihtas we nateshwon ne ȝifað.' þa se arwyrða wer wæs beotiȝende swiðe liðelice to þa*m* ⁊ þus cwæð: 'þu me unrotsast nu þu nylt hyran þinu*m* fæder. ac nylle þu me ma unrotsian, þy læs hit þe he hit beȝet. þæs ylcan an wundor ic wylle secȝean, *þæt* me nu on mod bearn. witodlice sumon dæȝe comon ȝotan neah Tudertinam þære ceastre, þa onetton to Rauennam þære byriȝ. þa ȝenamon hi twezen lyttle cnapan of þæs bisceopes lande. *þæt* land wæs underþeodd þære foresædan ceastre Tudertine. þa þa (26a) þis wearð ȝecyðed þa*m* halȝan were Furtunate, þa sende he sona forð æfter ⁊ het him to ȝelanȝian þa ylcan ȝotan ⁊ hi*m* to spræc mid liðre spræce. þohte ærest, *þæt* he wolde hyra reðnysse ȝeȝladian ⁊ þa syððon hi*m* þus to cwæð: 'hwylc wyrð wyllað ȝe *þæt* ic sylle, ⁊ ȝe me aȝifon þa cnapan, þe ȝe on minu*m* lande ȝenamon, ⁊ me þyses to ȝife eowres þances ȝetiðiað?' se þa þe hyra fyrmest wæs ȝesewen, hi*m* andswarode ⁊ cwæð: 'we syndon ȝearwe to donne, swa hwæt swa þu elles bebydst. ȝewisslice þas cnapan we natoþæshwon ne aȝifað.' se arwurða wer þa hine liðelice þywde ⁊ þus cwæð: 'nu þu unrotsast me ⁊ nelt ȝehyran þinne fæder. ac ne ȝeunrodsa þu me, þe læs þe hit

---

1 il- *O* ‖ wil[]|secȝan *O* 2 þe⌋ *þæt O* 3 beorn þætte *O* 3—4 sume|[] æȝe ȝotan cwomon *O* ‖ -tinam *O* 5 ceastre *O* ‖ onetton hi to *O* ‖ -nam *O* 8 sio *O* 8—9 cnihta hyrde ⁊ *O* ‖ -þeoded *O* ‖ ceas- *O* 10 þi *O* ‖ þe *f. O* 11 bodad *O* ‖ ha(l)ȝan *O* ‖ were *O* ‖ -ate *O* 12 sen- *O* 13 -ȝean *O* ‖ il- *O* 14 mon *O* 15 bliðum *O* 16 -ade *O* 17 hiora reðnesse *O* 20 eow selle *O* ‖ aȝifen *O* 21 minon *O* ‖ londe *O* 22 ȝenamon *O* 23 ðonces *O* 24 yldost wæs] ȝesewen wæs *þæt* hiora yldost beon meahte *O* 25 þus ⁊ *O* 26—27 syndon ȝearwe *þæt*] ðe wæron[]|*þæt O* ‖ donne *O* 28 nateshwon ne ȝifað] nænize þinc[]|[]aȝifað *O* 29 arwurða *O* ‖ -tiende *O* 30 -lice[]o þam *O* 31 ȝeunrotsast *O* ‖ nelt *O* 32 nylle] ne wylle *O*

Digitized by Google

eft ofþynce.' ac þa ȝyt se ylca Ȝota þurhwunode on his heortan reðnysse ȝ swa wiðsacende onweȝ ȝewat. þa þam oðrum dæȝe eode he eft, oð he com to þam biscope. ȝ þa bæd se biscop hine eft þæs mid þam (29b) ylcum wordum þara forecwedena cnihta. ȝ þa þa he nolde nænigra þinga ȝeþafa beon, þæt he hi aȝyfan wolde, þa wæs se biscop swiðe ȝeunrotsod ȝ þus cwæð: 'ic wat, þæt þe na ne helpeð, þæt þu ȝa fram me þus unrotum.' se Ȝota forseah þa word ealle ȝ eft ȝecyrde to his huse ȝ þa ylcan cnihtas asette on his hors. be þam wæs þus ȝedon: he sænde hi beforan him mid his mannum ȝ him sylf sona strad upon his hors ȝ wæs him æfterfarende. ȝ þa þa he com in ðære ylcan cæstre beforan þære cyrcan þæs eadiȝan apostoles sancte Petres, þa wearð his horse asliden se fot, ȝ he þa mid horse mid ealle ȝefeoll, ȝ sona his scanca wæs tobrocen, þæt þæt ban wæs todæled on twa stycca. þa wæs he upp aræred ȝ on manna handum ȝelæded to þam cumenahuse. he þa sona sænde þa cnihtas ham, þe he ær beforan sænde, ȝ bead hi þam arwyrðan were Furtunato þus cweþende: 'fæder, ic þe bidde, eft ne fremie.' se ylca Ȝota þa þurhwunode on his heortan reðnysse ȝ swa wiðsacende þanon ȝewat. soðlice þa oðrum dæȝe, þa þa se Ȝota faran wolde, þa com he eft to þam bisceope. þa bæd se bisceop hine eft mid þam ylcan worde þara foresædra cnapena. ða þa he þurh nan þinȝ nolde ȝeþwærian, þæt he hi aȝeafe, þa wearð se bisceop ȝeunrotsod ȝ cwæð: 'ic wat, þæt þe na ne fremað, þæt þu ȝewite fram me þus unrotum.' se Ȝota forseah þa word ȝ ȝewennde to his inne, ȝ þa ylcan cnapan, þe we ymbe sprecað, asette uppon hors ȝ asende hi forð mid his mannum. ȝ he sylf þær rihte astah uppon his hors ȝ wæs him æfterfyliende. ða þa he on þære yl(26b)can ceastre becom beforan þa cyrcean þæs eadiȝan apostoles sancte Petres, þa wearð his horses fot asliden, ȝ he mid horse mid ealle afeoll, þæt him sona his þeoh forbærst, swa þæt þæt ban wæs todæled on twa sticceu. he wearð þa upp aræred ȝ on handum ȝelædd onȝean to his inne. ȝ he þa ofstlice ofsennde ȝ onȝean ȝelædde þa cnapan, þe he ær forð asende, ȝ asende to þam arwurðan were Furtunate þus cweðende: 'la, fæder, ic bidde þe,

---

1 eft ofþynce] eft ne helpe *O* ‖ ȝit *O* ‖ il- *O* 2 -nade *O* ‖ þa:::: (þurh *getilgt*) þurh- *H* 3 -nesse *O* 4 þam *f. O* ‖ oþre *O* 5 oð] oð þæt *O* ‖ cwom *O* 7 þæs *f. O* 8 ilcan *O* ‖ forecwedena (d *aus* ð) *C*, forecwedenra *O* 9—10 nænigra þinȝa] nane ȝemete *O* ‖ aȝif- *O* 11 biscop *auf ras. C* 12 ȝeunro(t)sad *O* 13 na *f. O* 14 from *O* 15 for(27a)seah *O* ‖ eall *O* ‖ -cirde *O*, ȝecyrde t (*auf ras.?*) *C* 16 huse[]tas *O* 17 be] bi *O* 18 sende h[]foran *O* 19 mon- *O* ‖ seolfa *O* 20 upp[]his *O* 22 cwom *O* ‖ ilcan ceas- *O* 23 þære] þa *O* ‖ ciricean *O* ‖ eadeȝan *O* 26 sconca *O* 28 tu sticcio *O* 29 in monna hon- *O* ‖ (on)ȝean *H* 31 sende *O* 32 sende *O* 33 hie *O* ‖ arwurðam *O*

Digitized by Google

þæt þu sænde to me þinne deacon.' sona swa his deacon com to him liȝȝendum, he ȝelædde þa cnihtas toforan him, þe he eallinȝa ær forsoc, þæt he hi æfre aȝyfan wolde, ⁊ he hi þa aȝæf þam diacone ⁊ þus cwæð: 'ȝa ⁊ sæȝe minum hlaforde þam biscope, þæt ic eom nu ȝeslæȝen, forþon he me wyrȝde. ac ic nu bidde hine, þæt he ȝeþinȝie for me ⁊ nime þa cnihtas, þe he ær bæd.' þa se deacon onfenȝ þa cnihtas ⁊ hi ȝelædde to þam biscope. þa sona se arwyrða wer Furtunatus ȝebletsode wæter ⁊ cwæð to his diacone: 'strezd þis ȝehalȝode wæter ofer þæs liczendan mannes lichaman.' soðlice þa ferde se diacon to þam ȝotan, ⁊ he in to him eode ⁊ þæt ȝebletsode wæter strezde ofer his limu. þa ȝelamp þær swyþe (30a) wundorlicu wise, seo wæs swiðe to wafienne. þæt is, þonne sona swa þæt ȝehalȝode wæter ȝeran þæs ȝotan scancan, þa wearð se bryce eall eft ȝestaðelod ⁊ þam sceancan wæs seo ærre hælo aȝifen, swa þæt he on þa ylcan tid aras of his ræste ⁊ eode to his horse ⁊ ferde eft on þone ylcan weȝ, þe he ær onȝan, efne swilce he næfre ne ȝeþrowode ænigȝe derinȝe his lichaman. ⁊ þa

þæt þu sende to me þinne diacon.' ða þa his diacon com to him liczendum, þa het he tomiddes forð ȝelædan þa cnapan, þe he eallinȝa ær wiðsoc to aȝifenne þam bisceope, ⁊ hi þam diacone aȝeaf þus cweðende: 'ȝa ⁊ seȝe minum hlaforde þam bisceope, þæt ic eom nu ȝeslaȝen, forþam þe he me wyrigde. ac ic bidde nu, þæt he þinȝie for me ⁊ hæbbe þa cnapan, þe he ær bæd.' se diacon þa underfenȝ þa cnapan ⁊ hi ȝelædde to þam bisceope. hwæt! þa se arwurða wer Furtunatus þær rihte ȝebletsode wæter ⁊ sealde his diacone ⁊ him to cwæð: 'ȝanȝ hrædlice ⁊ sprenȝ þis wæter ofer þæs liczendan lichaman.' witodlice se diacon þa ferde ⁊ stop inn to þam ȝotan ⁊ þæt ȝebletsode wæter sprenȝde ofer his limu. ðær ȝelamp þa wundorlic þinȝ ⁊ swiðe to wafienne. sona swa þæt ȝehalȝode wæter ȝehran þæs ȝotan þeoh, þa wearð eall seo bryce eft ȝestaþelod ⁊ þam þeo wæs aȝifen seo ærre hælo, swa þæt he on þære (27a) ylcan tide aras of þam bedde ⁊ wearð uppon his horse ⁊ ferde eft on þone ylcan weȝ, þe he ær onȝann, efne swilce he næfre nane derunȝe his lichaman ne þolode. ⁊ wæs þa

---

1 onsende *O* || (to) *H* || diacon *O* 2 deocon (a *über erstem* o *von ders. hd.* (?)) *O* || cwom *O* 3 liczen- *O* 4 eallencza *O* 5 azif- *O* 6 azeaf *O* || dea- *O* 7 saza *O* 9 slezen *O* || forðam *O* 11 þinzie *O* 12 hæ *O* 13 onfencz *O* || þam cnihtum *O* || zezelædde *C* 15 arwurða *O* 17 astrezd *O* 18 monnes *O* 19 lichoman *O* 20 dea- *O* 22 strezd□ofer *O* || -lomp *O* 23 swiðe wunder- *O* 24 sio *O* || wafzinne *O* 25 soñ *C* 26 zehran *O* || sconcan *O* 27 brice eft eall *O* || -lad *O* 28 sconcan *O* || wæs his sio *O* 29 ærre] æfre *C* 30 ilcan *O* 31—32 on (27b)□e ær *O* || -zonn *O* 33 swyl- *O* || ne *f.* *O* || -ade *O* 34 æni|□erinze *O* || -homan *O*

Digitized by Google

wæs þis ȝeworden, þæt se se þe nolde beon underþeoded mid hyrsumnysse, to þon þæt he aȝæfe þam halȝan were Furtunato his cnihtas for heora weorðe, se wæs eft mid wite ȝenyded, þæt he aȝeaf hi butan ceape.'

ȝeworden, þæt se þe nolde beon underþeodd hyrsumnysse, to þam þæt he þa cnapan wiþ weorðe aȝeafe þam halȝan were Furtunate, se wearð eft mid wite ȝeneadod, þæt he hi aȝeaf butan weorðe.'

Be Marcelle.

Þa þis þus ȝefylled wæs, se ealda man þa ȝyt tihhode, þæt he sæde me oðre wisan be þam ylcan halȝan mæn. ac forþon þe me þa wæron æt manize men for þære lare, ic wæs abysȝod, ȝ eac me afeoll seo æfentid þæs dæȝes, þæt me næs alyfed, þæt ic swa lanȝe moste ȝehyran þa weorc ȝ þa dæde Furtunates þæs arwyrðan weres, þe ic wille ȝ me lysteð symble ȝehyran, ȝif me alyfed byð for oðrum þinȝum. ac þa hwæþre oðrum dæȝe se ilca ealda man me rehte ma be him þa ȝyt swyðe wundorlice wisan. he sæde me, þæt in ðære ylcan byriȝ Tudertina wære sum swyþe ȝodes weorces wer, þam wæs nama Marcellinus. se eardode þær mid his swustrum twam. þam ȝelamp, þæt he for ðæs lichaman hefiȝnysse ȝ mettrumnesse wæs forðfæred on sæternes dæȝ þam halȝan ȝ þy easterlican æfenne. þæs lichama

Witodlice þysum þus ȝeendodum se ealda man ȝeteohhode, þæt he me þa ȝyta ma þinȝa ȝerehte be þam ylcan Furtunate. ac forþam þe me þa æt wæron maneȝa men, ic wearð abysȝod hi to lærenne, ȝ eac asah seo æfentid þæs dæȝes, þæt ic ne moste swa lanȝe swa me lyste ȝehyran þa weorc þæs arwurðan Furtunates, þæs dæda ic simle wylle ȝehyran, ȝif me alyfed bið for oðrum byssunȝum. ac on oðrum dæȝe se ylca ealda man me rehte mare þa ȝita be him swiðe wundorlic þinȝ. he cwæð, þæt on þære ylcan byri Tudertine eardode mid his twam swystrum sum ȝodes weorkes wer, þam wæs nama Marcellus. se for his lichaman hefinysse ȝ untrumnysse wearð forðfered on sæternes dæȝe on þam halȝan easteræfenne. ac his lichama

---

1 þis *f. O* 2 beon|[]derþeoded *O* || -nesse *O* 3 aȝeafe *O* 5 hira *O* 6 ȝenided *O* 6—7 he aȝeaf] wæs eft ȝenyded þæt he aȝeaf *C* || aȝeafe *O* 10 mon *O* || ȝit tihade *O* 11 sæȝde *O* || ilc- *O* 12 men *O* 13 moniȝe *O* 14 abisȝad *O* 15 onfeoll *O* || þæs æfentid *rad. hinter* -tid *C* 17 ȝehiran *O* 18 arwurðan *O* 19 þe] þa *O* 20 ȝehyren *C* || bið *O* || for] from *O* 21 (þa) *O* 22 oþre *O* || mon *O* 23 ȝit swiðe *O* 24 wunderl- *O* || sæȝde *O* 25 il- *O* 26 wæs *O* || swiðe *O* 27 noma *O* 29 swystrum *O*, swustre *C* || ðæm ȝelomp *O* 30 -homan *O* || -nesse *O* 31 -ness *O* || -fered *O* 32 þam] þy *O* 33 -ene *O* || -homa *O*

Digitized by Google

wæs feorr to berenne, *þæt* he ne mihte þy ylcan dæge beon bebyrged. þa wæs þær hwylchuga yldinga þære (30b) tide, þe man sceolde þa licþegnunge ⁊ þa gedafenu þære byrgene gefyllan ⁊ gyldan. þa wæron his swustra mid his deaðe swiðe geswencte. hi urnon weopende to *þam* halgan Furtunate ⁊ onginnon clypian mid micclum stefnum ⁊ þus cwædon: 'we witon, *þæt* þu hafast þara apostola lif ⁊ anweald. þu geclænsast hreofe ⁊ onlihtest blinde. cum eac ⁊ awæce uncerne broþur.' þa sona swa he ongæt hira broður forðfæredne, he ongan þa sylf weopan for his deaðe ⁊ cwæð to *þam* wifum: 'gewitað inc anweg gan ⁊ ne secge git þis nanum mæn, forþon *þæt* is *þæt* gyt biddað þæs ælmihtigan Godes hæs, *þam* ne mæg naht wiðstandan.' þa gewiton hi heom onweg gan, ⁊ þa se biscop him þær gewunode swiðe unrot for þæs forðfarenan mannes deaðe. þa þy æfterfylgendan sunnandæge ær þæs uppcumendan leohtes dagunge he gecigde his diaconas twegen him to ⁊ eode him to þæs forðfarenan mannes huse to þære stowe, þær se orsawla lichama læg, ⁊ hine sylfne þær abysgode on his gebede.

ne mihte on *þam* ylcan dæge beon bebyrged, forþam þe he wæs feorr to berenne. ðær wæs þa sumre tide yldinga to gefyllanne þa licþenunge his bebyrginge. þa wurdon his swustra geswencede mid (27b) his deaðe. hi urnon þa wepende to *þam* arwurðan were Furtunate ⁊ onginnon clypian mid micelum stefnum ⁊ þus cwædon: 'we witon, *þæt* þu hæfst þara apostola lif ⁊ anweald. þu geclænsast hreofle, þu onlihtst blinde. cum eac ⁊ awece urne deadan broðor.' sona swa he wiste hyra broðor forðferedne, he ongann eac him sylf wepan for his deaðe ⁊ cwæð to *þam* swystrum: 'gewitað incc heonone ⁊ ne spreke ge þas ping, forþam þe *þæt* *þæt* git biddað is þæs ælmihtigan Godes hæs, *þam* ne mæg nan man wiðstandan.' þa gewiton hi þanone, ⁊ se bisceop þær wunode unrot for þæs farenan mannes . . . . . huse. he þa genealæhte to þære stowe, þær se sawulleasa lichama læg, ⁊ hine sylfne þær abysgode on his gebede.

---

1 feor *O* || ne *f. C* 2 meahte *O* || il- *O* 3 hwyl(c)hweza (c *vom rubr.*) *O* 4 mon *O* 5 licðenunze *O* 6 -enne *O* 7 ziel- *O* || sweostra *O* 9 wep- *O* 10 halzan were F. *O* || onzonnon *O* 11 miclum ⁊ lonzum *O* 13 onweald ⁊ þu *O* || -lih(s)tst *H* 14 hreofe] f *aus* w *C*, hreoflan *O* || ⁊ þu onl- *O* || b(l)inde (l *sp. hd.?*) *O* 15 awece unc. deadan broðor *O* 16 forðferend(n)e *H* 16—17 onzeat hiora broðor forðferendne *O* || þa] eac *O* 18 wepan *O* 19 onw- *O* 21 men *O* || zit bid(28a)dað *O* 23—24 ne□□þa *O* || him *O* 25 þa *f. O* 25—26 zewun□□þe unrot *O* 27 mon- *O* 29 dazinze *O* 30 dea- *O* 31 him *f. O* || forðfarenum *C*, forðferendan *O* 32 monnes *O* 33 -homa *O* 34 self- *O* || in *O*

Digitized by Google

ȝ þa ȝefyldum his ȝebede, he aras ȝ ȝesæt neh þam lichaman þæs unlifiȝendan mannes. ȝ þa þone forðfarenan be naman ȝeciȝde mid unhludre stefne þus cweþende: 'waca, broðor Marcelle!' he dyde ȝelice þon swylce he swyþe leohtlice slepe ȝ wæs aweht to þære nealecan stefne, þeh þe heo medmicclu wære, ȝ sona untynde his eaȝan ȝ lociȝende to þam biscope he þus cwæð: 'eala, hwæt dydest þu? eala, hwæt dydest þu?' þa þam se biscop ȝswarode (31a) þus cweðende: 'hwæt dyde ic?' þa cwæð he to þam biscope: 'ȝyrstandæȝe comon hi twegen to me, þa me adydon of þam lichaman, ȝ hi me to ȝodre stowe ȝelæddon. nu todæȝ wæs an onsended to me se cwæð: 'ȝelædað hine eft to þam lichaman, forþon þe Furtunatus se biscop com on his hus ȝ hine to him ȝeciȝde.' ȝ þa ȝefyldum þam wordum sona he wearð ȝelæded of þære untrumnysse ȝ syþþan lanȝe on þisum life wunode. nis hit hwæþre to ȝelyfanne, þæt he þa stowa forlure, þe he ær onfenȝ, forþon þe hit æniȝ tweo nis, þæt he mæȝe bet lifian for þam benum his þinȝeres æfter deaðe, se þe ær þam deaðe symble tilode ȝ wilnode, þæt he licode þam ælmihtiȝan soðlice þa ȝeendodre his bene he aras ȝ ȝesæt neah þam deadan lichaman ȝ mid unludre stefne þone forðfarenan be his naman nemde ȝ clypode þus cweðende: 'waca, broðor Marcelle!' he þa dyde swylce he leohtlice slepe ȝ wearð aweht to his nealæcendan stefne, þeah þe heo ȝehwæde wære. ȝ he þær rihte ȝeopenode his eaȝan ȝ lokiende to þam bisceope he þus cwæð: 'eala, hwæt dydest þu? eala, hwæt dydest þu?' him þa se bisceop andswarode ȝ cwæð: 'hwæt dyde ic?' þa cwæð he to þam bisceope: 'ȝyrstandæȝe comon hi twegen, þa me adydon of þam lichaman, ȝ hi me on ȝode stowe ȝelæddon. nu todæȝ wæs (28a) an send to me se cwæð: 'ȝelædað hine eft to þam lichaman, forþam þe Furtunatus bisceop becom in to his huse ȝ hine to him clypode.' ða ȝeendodum þam wordum he wearð ȝestranȝod sona of þære untrumnysse ȝ syððon lanȝe on þysum life wunode. swa þeah nis na to ȝelyfenne, þæt he forlure þa stowe, þe he ær onfenȝ, forþam þe untwylice for his þinȝeres benum he mihte libban æfter deaðe, se þe eac ær his deaðe hoȝode to ȝelicienne ȝode ælmihtiȝum.

---

2 neah *O* || -homan *O* 3 mon- *O* 4 -ferdan *O* || noman *O* || ciȝde *O* 5 unhluddre stefn(e) *O* 6 dide *O* 7 swilce *O* || swiðe *O* 8 nealican *O* 9 þeah *O* || hio medlicu *O* 10 ontynde *O* 11 -iende *O* 12 cwæð] spræc *O* 13 þa *f. O* 14 ȝswarode *f. O* 17 cwom[]hi *O* 18 -homan *O* 19 on ȝod[]stowe *O* 20 wæs ::: an send (wæs *rad.*) *H* 21 lædað *O* 22 -homan *O* 23 cwom in *O* 26 ȝelæded] ȝehæled *O* || -nesse *O* 27 siððan *O* || lonȝe he on *O* 28 wunade *O* 29 stowe *O* 30 onfencȝ *O* 31 næniȝ *O* || nis] is *O* || he ne mæȝe *O* 34 simble *O* || wilnade *O* 35 -ade *O*

Digitized by Google

ȝode. ac for hwon secȝað we swa fela be his life? nu ȝyt todæȝe æt his lichaman we maȝon nyman manize cyþnysse his mæȝna. he onlyseð þær deofolseoce ȝ hæleð untrume, ȝ swa oft swa hine man biddeð of ȝeleafan, efne swa swa he ȝewunode þa þa he cwic wæs, *þæt* ylce he ȝyt deþ unablinnendlice, þær he wunað mid his ȝebana reliq*uium*.

ac for hwi secȝeað we þus fela þinȝa be his life, þonne we nu ȝyta æt his lichaman maȝon niman wel fela cyðnyssa his mæȝena? witodlice þær beoð unbundene deofolseoce ȝ untrume ȝehælede, ȝ swa oft swa he bið mid ȝeleafan ȝebeden, *þæt þæt* he libbende ȝewunode to donne, *þæt* he unȝeswikendlice þurhwunað to wyrcenne æt his deadu*m* banum.

XI. Hu Martirius ȝemearcode þone hlaf.

Ac me lysteþ, Petrus, nu ȝyt ȝelædan þa word minre seȝene to þa*m* dælum Ualeria þære mæȝðe. in þa*m* me ȝela*m*p, *þæt* ic ȝeacsode swyðe healicu wundru of þæs arwyrðan weres muðe Furtunates, þæs ȝemynd ic dyde ær feorr bufan. se co*m* nu full oft ȝelomlice to me, ȝ þonne he sæde ȝehwæt be ealdra manna dædu*m*, symble he me ȝereordode mid niwre ȝereordnysse. he sæde, *þæt* su*m* man wære in þære ylcan mæȝðe, þa*m* wæs nama Martirius, se wæs swiðe estfull (31b) þeow þa*m* ælmihtiȝan ȝode ȝ sealde þis tacen to ȝewitnysse his aȝenes mæȝnes: soðlice hit ȝelamp sume dæȝe, *þæt* his ȝebroðra worhton heom heorðbæcenne hlaf ȝ forȝæton, *þæt* hi him on asetton Cristes rodetacen, swa swa hit ȝewunelic

Ac nu ȝita, Petrus, me lysteð þa word minre kyðinȝe ȝelædan to þa*m* dælu*m* Ualerie þære mæȝðe. be þa*m* me ȝelamp, *þæt* ic ȝehyrde swiðe healice wundra of þæs arwurðan Furtunates muðe, þæs ȝemynd ic dyde ær feorr bufon. se nu ȝita ȝelomlice com to me, ȝ þonne he me hwæt rehte be ealdra manna dædu*m*, simle he me ȝefyllde mid niwre ȝereordunȝe. he sæde, *þæt* on þære ylcan mæȝðe wæs sum man Martirius ȝenemned, swyðe estfull þeow þa*m* ælmihtiȝan ȝode. se sealde þis taken (28b) to his mæȝenes ȝewitnysse: on sumon dæȝe þa þa his ȝebroðra ȝeȝearwodon axbakenne hlaf ȝ forgeatan, *þæt* hi hi*m* on ne asetton Cristes rodetaken, swa swa hit ȝewunelic

---

2 ȝit *O* 3 -hóman *O* 4 niman mon- *O* || -nesse *O* || -ȝena *O* 5 on(28b) ſce ȝ *O* 6 hæled *O* 7 bid[]f ȝeleafan *O* 8 -nade *O* 9 ilce[]ȝit *O* 10 -nedlice *O* 11 ȝebænum (æ?) *O* 13 ȝit *O* 17 swiðe *O* 18 arwur- *O* 20 feorr bufan] beforan *O* || cwom *O* || ful *O* 21 he me sæȝde *O* 22 hwæt *O* || aldra *O* || monna *O* 23 ȝereorde *C* 24 -nesse *O* || se sæȝde *O* 25 mon *O* || il- *O* 26 noma *O* || Mat- *C*, Martyr- *O* 27 -ful *O* ł29 -nesse *O* || aȝnes *O* 30 -lomp *O* 31 broðor *O* || worhten *O* 32 him heorðbacene *O* || ȝ þa forȝeaton *O*

Digitized by Google

is in þissere mæʒðe, *þæt* man swa mearcað mid eþelicu*m* treowe þeorfe hlafas, *þæt* hi beoþ swylce ʒesewene, swylce hi syn on feower feorðan dælas todælde. þa se ylca Ʒodes wer þær æt wæs, ʒ hi þær betweonan heo*m* spræcon, þa onʒæt se Ʒodes wer, *þæt* se hlaf næs na ʒemearcod, ʒ swa þeah se hlaf wæs mid þa*m* ʒledu*m* ʒ mid þære æmyrʒan bewriʒen. þa cwæð he: 'for hwon ne mearcode ʒe þysne hlaf, swa swa hit þeaw is?' ʒ þa worhte he sylf Cristes rodetacen mid his fiŋʒru*m* onʒen þa*m* ʒledu*m*. ʒ hi*m* þa swa seŋniendu*m* sona se hlaf dyde unmæte bærstlunʒe, efne swylce þær toburste su*m* mycel crocca in þa*m* fyre. þa æfte*r* þan þe se hlaf wæs abaken ʒ ut atoʒen of þa*m* fyre, he wæs ʒemeted ʒemearcod mid Cristes rodetacne, þone þe na ne ʒedyde swylcne se hrine æniʒes mannes, ac se ʒeleafa þæs halʒan weres.

is on þære mæʒðe, *þæt* man swa mearcað mid medmicelu*m* treowe þeorfe hlafas, *þæt* hi beoð ʒesewene, swylce hi beon on feower feorðan dælas todælede: þa wæs þær mid se ilca Ʒodes þeow ʒ hi*m* þa hi*m* betweonan sprecendu*m* he oncneow, *þæt* se hlaf næs na ʒemearcod. ða þa se hlaf wæs eallunʒa mid þa*m* ʒledu*m* ʒ mid þære æmyrian bewroʒen, þa cwæð he: 'for hwi ne mearcodon ʒe þysne hlaf swa swa hit þeaw is?' ʒ þa þa he þis spræc, þa worhte he Cristes rodetaken mid his fiŋʒrum onʒean þa ʒledu. ʒ him seniendu*m* þær rihte se hlaf worhte ormæte brastlunʒe, efne swylce þær toburste sum mycel crocca on þa*m* fyre. þa æfter þa*m* þe se hlaf wæs abaken ʒ ut atoʒen of þam fyre, þa wæs he ʒemeted ʒemearcod mid Cristes rodetacen. *þæt* ne worhte nanes mannes æthrine, ac þæs halʒan weres ʒeleafa.

XII. Hu Severus se mæssepreost awehte of deaðe þone hiredes ealdor.

Eac hit ʒela*m*p on þære stowe, þe is haten Interorina seo denu, seo fra*m* manezu*m* mannu*m* mid ceorliscu*m* wordu*m* is ʒenemned Interocrina, in þære wæs su*m*

Eac on þære ylcan stowe is ʒehaten Interorina sum denu, seo fra*m* manezu*m* mannu*m* mid cyrlisceu*m* worde is ʒenemned Interocrina. on þære wæs sum

---

1 þisse *O* || mon *O* 2 eþelicum] medmicle *O* || trio *O* 3—4 swilce ʒesezene swilce *O* || sin in *O* 5 dæles *C* || il- *O* 7 bet. heom] him bet- *O* || onʒeat *O* 8 wer] þeow *O* 9 no *O* 10—11 ʒledum ʒ mid þære *f. O* || æmerʒean *O* 12 ʒemearcode *O* || ʒe[]isne *O* 13—14 þa worhte] þa ða he þus cwæð þa awrat *O* 15 finʒrum *O* 16 seniendum *O* 17 barstlunʒe *O* 18 swilce *O* 19 micel *O* 20—21 æfter *bis* fyre *f. O* 22 ʒemeted ʒ ʒem- *C* 23 þe *f. O* || na] no *O* 25 monnes *O* 29 -lomp in *O* 30 þe] se *O* 30—31 denu (29a) sio from monezum mon- *O* || seo *f. C* 32—33 -sce wor[]terocrina *O*

Digitized by Google

swiðe wundorlices lifes wer, þæs nama wæs Seuerus. se wæs sacerd in þære halzan cirican, seo wæs haliz þære eadizan ȝ þære clænan fæmnan *sancta* Marian. þa ȝelamp hit, þæt *sum* rice man bæd his ærendracan, þæt he swiðe hraðe to *him* come, forþon þe hit wæs swiðe neah his ende, þæt he mid his ȝebed*um* for his synn*um* þinȝode, ȝ þæt (32a) he þa dæde be his aȝn*um* yflum mihte him ȝeȝdettan, ȝ þæt he wære alysed mid dædbote fra*m* his scyldum, ær þon þe he eode of lichaman. þa ȝelamp hit, þæt se mæssepreost wæs unwenlice abysȝod winȝeard to settanne. þa cwæð he to þam ærendracan, þe him to comon: 'ȝað ȝe beforon; ic eow cume æfter.' ȝ þa þa he ȝeseah, þæt *him* wæs in þam weorce lytles hwæt to lafe, he ȝedyde þa hwylcehuȝu yldinȝe, to þon þæt he ȝefylde þæt medmyccle weorc, þe þær to lafe wæs. ȝ þa þæt ȝefylled wæs, þa onȝan he feran to þam seocan men. ȝ þa *him* ȝanȝendu*m* in þam weȝe *him* onȝen ȝeurnon þa ærendracan, þe *him* ær to comon, ȝ wæron onȝæn hine swiðe sariȝe ȝewordene ȝ þus cwædon: 'la, fæder, to hwon latedest þu? nelle þu nu beon ma swyðe wundorlices lifes wer, þam wæs nama Seuerus. se wæs sacerd on þære cyricean, þe is hali þære eadizan ȝodes cennestran ȝ simle (29a) fæmnan *sancta* Marian. hit ȝelamp þa, þæt *sum* hiredes hlaford becom to his endeniextan dæȝe. þa sende he ærendracan hrædlice to him ȝ bæd, þæt he swyðe raðe come to *him* ȝ mid his ȝebedum þinȝode for his synna, þæt he ȝeworhtre dædbote ȝ behreowsunȝe be his yfelum wurde alysed fram his ȝyltum, ær þam þe he ferde of lichaman. ða ȝelamp hit, þæt se sacerd unmyndlunȝa wearð abysȝod wineard to settanne ȝ cwæð to þam ærendracan, þe *him* to comon: 'ȝað ȝe forð beforan; ic eow cume æfter.' ða þa he ȝeseah, þæt *him* on þam weorce wæs sum þinȝ lyttles to lafe, þa dyde he sume lytle yldinȝe, to þam þæt he ȝeendode þæt lytle weorc, þe *him* þær to lafe wæs. ȝ þa þæt ȝeendod wæs, þa onȝan he faran to þam seocan men. soðlice þa him þyder ȝanȝendum on þam weȝe *him* onȝean urnon þa ærendracan, þe *him* ær to comon, ȝ þus cwædon: 'la, fæder, for hwi latodest þu? ne swinc þu nu na

---

1 wunder- *O* 1—2 wer[]noma *O* 3 ciricean sio *O* 4 halzan *O* || eadezan *O* 5 fæmnan *f. O* || -lomp *O* 6 þæt þisne sum *O* || mon *O* || bæd wið his *O* 7 ærendwrecan *O* 8 cwome *O* 12 yflum he meahte *O* || ȝeandettan *O* 13 þætte *O* || onlysed *O* 14 from *O* 15 -homan *O* 16 -lomp *O* 17 (wineard) *H* 18 -anne ȝ þa *O* 19 cwomon *O* 20 beforan *O* 23 hwylcehuȝu] hwæthweȝa *O* 25 medmicle *O* 27 onȝon *O* 28 ȝonȝ- *O* 31 onȝen *O* 33 to] for *O* 34 ma *f. O*

Digitized by Google

ȝeswenced, forþon þe he is forð-
fered.' þa þis ȝehyrde se ȝodes
þeow, he onȝan clypian mid mycc-
lum stefnum ⁊ þus cweþan, *þæt*
he sylfa wære cwylmend þæs
mannes. ⁊ þa swa weopende eode,
oþ *þæt* he becom to *þam* forðferen-
nan lichaman ⁊ hine sylfne þær
astrehte on eorðan mid tearum
beforan þæs deadan bære. ⁊ he
þa swiðlice weop on þære eorðan
⁊ beot his heafod ⁊ a clypode ⁊
cwæð, *þæt* he wære sylfa scyldiȝ
his deaðes. þa semninȝa se þær
forðfered wæs onfenȝ his sawle,
⁊ *þæt* ȝesawon maniȝe, þe þær
ymbstodon. hi sendon forð swiþe
wundorlice stefne ⁊ onȝunnon we-
pan for *þam* ȝefean, ⁊ þa sona
acsodon hine hwær he wære, oþþe
hu he eft ȝecyrde. þa cwæð he
to *þam*, þe hine acsodon: '*þæt*
wæron swiðe swearte men, *þæt*
me læddon, of þara muþe ⁊ of
heora nosum eode *þæt* fuleste fyr,
þæt ic ne mihte nænigra þinga
aræfnian. ⁊ hi me þa ȝelæddon
on swyþe (32b) þeostre stowe.
þa færinȝa sum ȝeonȝ swyðe fæ-
ȝerre ȝesihþe man com þær mid
oþrum onȝen us ȝanȝendum. se
cwæð to *þam*, þe me tuȝon: 'ȝe-
lædaþ hine eft ham, forþon Seue-
rus se mæssepreost cwyþeð ⁊
mare, forþ*am* þe he is eallinȝa forð-
fered.' þa þis ȝehyrde se ȝodes
ðeow, he onȝann clypian mid my-
celum stefnum ⁊ cwæð, *þæt* he
his cwylmend wære. witodlice
he becom þa wepende to þæs
forðfarenan mannes lice ⁊ hine
sylfne mid tearum on eorðan
astrehte beforan þæs deadan bedde.
ða þa he swyðlice weop ⁊ his hea-
fod beot on þa eorðan ⁊ a clypode,
þæt he his deaðes scyldi wære,
þa færinȝa se þe þær forðfered
wæs onfenȝ his sawle. sona swa
þæt ȝesawon maneȝa men, þe þær
ymbuton stodon, (29b) hi for þære
blisse onȝunnon swyðor wepan forð
asendum stefnum micelre wund-
runȝe. þa þa hi hine axodon hwær
he wære, oððe hu he eft ȝecyrde,
þa cwæð he: 'þa wæron swiðe
swearte men, þe me læddon, of
þara muðe ⁊ of nosum uteode *þæt*
fuluste fyr, *þæt* ic na aræfnian ne
mihte. ða þa hi me þurh swyðe
þystre stowa ȝelæddon, þa færinȝa
us utȝanȝendum com onȝean sum
iunȝlinȝ mid fiðerum swiðe fæ-
ȝerre ȝesihðe, se cwæð to þam,
þe me tuȝon: 'ȝelædað hine eft
ham onȝean, forþ*am* þe Seue-
rus mæssepreost hine bewepð ⁊

---

3 -ȝann :: (he *rad.*) clypian *H*, onȝon clipian *O* || miclum *O* 5 cwilme[] þæs *O* 6 mon- *O* || wepende *O* 7 -cwom to ð[]forðferdan *O* 8 -homan *O* 9 in *O* 11 in *O* 12–13 ⁊ cwæð *f. O* || sylfe *C* 14 samn- *O* || þær *aus* þe þ *O* 16 ȝesezon mon- *O* || þ(ær) (*vom rubr.*) *O* 17–18 sen(29b)[]lice *O* || -licu *C* 19 for[]ȝefean *O* 20 -don hi hine *O* 20–21 oððe|[]he *O* || -cirde *O* 21–22 he eft to þon *O* || acsodon] frunon *O* 23 menn þe me *O* 24 ðæra *O* 25 hiora *O* || fuloste *O* 26 meahte nænize *O* 27 -nan *O* || læddon *O* 28 swiðe *O* || þystre *O* 29 (ȝ)eonȝ (ȝ *vom rubr.*) *O* || swiðe fæȝrere *O* 30 mon *O* 31 ȝoncȝendum *O* 32 me læddon ⁊ tuȝon *O* 33 eft ::m forðon *O* 34 cweþeð *O*

Digitized by Google

mæneþ his sawle ȝ mid tearum biddeð, þæt him drihten þa forȝife.' þa sona Seuerus aras of þære eorðan, ȝ dondum þam cwican men dædbote he forȝæf him þone fultum his aȝenra þinȝunȝa. ȝ he þa se seoca mann eft acwicod dyde dædbote seofon daȝas for his þam ær ȝefremedum synnum, ȝ þy eahtoðan dæȝe he ȝeferde bliðe of þam lichaman. ȝehoȝa nu, Petrus, ic þe bidde ȝ sceawa þisne mæsseþreost, þe we nu ymbspræcon. forþon drihten let hine him swa leofne, þæt he ne ȝeþolode, þæt he wære medmycelne fyrst ȝeunrotsod. Petrus cwæð: 'þas wisan syndon swiðe to wundrianne, þa me wæron oþ þisne fyrst æfre bediȝlode, ȝ ic hi nu hwæþre onȝyte. ac hwæt cweþaþ we, þæt þyllice weras ne maȝon on þysum daȝum beon fundene?' ȝregorius him ȝswarode: heofað, soðlice drihten hine hæfð forȝifen his tearum.' witodlice Seuerus sona of þære eorðan aras, ȝ dondum þam ȝeedcukedan dædbote he him forȝeaf fultum his aȝenre þinȝunȝe. ȝ þa þa se edcukeda seoca seofon daȝas dyde dædbote ȝ behreosunȝe for his ær ȝefremodum ȝyltum, þa on þam eahteoðan dæȝe ferde he bliðe of þam lichaman. besceawa nu, ic þe bidde, Petrus, þysne Seuerum, be þam we nu sprecað, þone drihten let him swa leofne, þæt he ne ȝeþolode, þæt he furðon litelne fyrst wurde ȝeunrodsod.' Petrus cwæð: 'þas þinȝ syndon to wundrienne, þa me wæron a oð þis bediȝlode. ac hwæt cweðað we, hwi hit sy, þæt þyllice weras ne maȝon nu on þyssum daȝum beon ȝemette?' ȝregorius him andswarode: 'ic wene, Petrus, þæt hit na ȝyt sy wana þæs, þæt þyslice maȝon beon fundene in þyssere worulde, ȝ ic eac þæt wat, þæt þa ne beoð na þyslice weras ȝ þysum bufancwedenum ȝelice, þa þe ne maȝon æt ȝode abiddan, þæt hi wyrcan þyslicu wundru. ac witodlice þæt bið seo soðe æhtunȝ þæs mannes lifes in þam mæȝne his ȝodra weorca ȝ mæȝna, nalæs in æteownysse þara foretacna. swa þeh syndon full maneȝa, þa þe nænegu wundra wyrcað ȝ þonne hwæþre næron na unȝemæccan þam, þe þa foretacnu doð.' Petrus cwæð: 'ic þe friȝne, hwanon

---

4 dondum] he *C* 5 he *f. C*, -ȝeaf *O* || -ȝæf ȝ him *C* 6 þinȝunȝa] ȝeþincȝða *O* 7 monn *O* || -cad *O* 10 ȝeferde] ȝewat *O* 11 -homan *O* 13 ȝesceawa *O* || þe] bi ðam *O* 14 ymb *f. O* || forþon þe dr. *O* 16 medmic- *O* 17 -sad *O* 18 sindon *O* 19 -ienne *O* || wæron a oð *O* 20 æfre *f. O* || -lede *O* || ȝ *f. O* 21 -ȝite *O* 22 þislice *O* || ne *f. C* || maȝon nu in þis- *O* 25 na] no *O* || ȝit si wona *O*, wana (*erstes* a *aus* o) *C* || þæt monige þislice *O* 26 þisse *O* || worlde *O* || ȝ *f. O* || ne *f. O* || na] no *O* 27 þisum *O* || -cwedenan *O* 28 wyrcen þilce *O* 29 mon- *O* || mæȝene *O* || worca *O* 30 nalles *O* || æteawnesse *O* || þeah sin- *O* 31 ful (30a) monige *O* || nænegu wundru wyrceað *O*, nænegu *f. C* 31–32 þon□ȝemæcce *O* || ic þe□hwon- *O*

Digitized by Google

me maȝe beon þis ȝecyþed, *þæt* sume syndon, þa þe nana (33a) wundru ne wyrcað ȝ *þonne* hwæðre næron unȝelice *þam*, þe hi wyrcaþ?' Ȝregor*ius* *him* Ȝswarode: 'ac cwyðst þu, *þæt* þu nyte, *þæt* Paulus se apostol is broður in *þam* apostolican ealdordome Petre *þam* yldestan þara apost*o*la?' Petrus cwæð: 'ȝenoh ȝeradelice ic wat ȝ me næniȝ tweo is, *þæt* þeh þe Paulus wære se medmesta ȝ latost ȝecoren þara apost*o*la, þon*ne* hwæðre he wan ma eallu*m* *þam* oðrum apostolu*m*.' Ȝregorius *him* Ȝswarode: '*þæt* þu þe sylfa ȝemynest ȝ onȝytest ȝenoh wel, *þæt* Petrus se apostol eode mid driȝu*m* fotum ofer þon*e* sæ, ȝ Paulus ȝeþrowade scipȝebroc in *þam* sæ. ȝeþenc þe nu, *þæt* *þæt* wæs eall an ȝesceaft þæs stranȝan sæs: þær Paulus ne mihte mid scipe faran, þær Petrus eode mid driȝu*m* fotu*m*. emne *þæt* us openlice cuþ is, *þæt* þeh þe heora æȝðres mæȝen wære unȝelic oþru*m*, þonn*e* hwæþre heora æȝþres med ȝ ȝeearnunȝ nis naht unȝemæcce on heofonu*m*.' Petrus cwæð: 'ic þe andette, *þæt* me eallunȝa swiðe wel licað *þæt* þu saȝast, ȝ ic nu openlice onȝæt, *þæt* þara ȝodra manna lif ȝ þeawas wæron ma to secanne ȝ to wilniȝenne þon*ne* heora wundru. ac forþon þa wundru, þe þon*ne* ȝeweorðað, brinȝað symble þa ȝewitnysse þæs ȝodan lifes, þy ic bidde ȝyt, ȝif hwylce syn þe cuþe þara haliȝra wyrda, *þæt* þu secȝe to þon *þæt* þu me hinȝriende fede ȝ trymme þurh þa bysene ȝodra weorca.' Ȝregor*ius* *him* Ȝswarode: 'ic wolde asecȝan hwylcehuȝu wisan to herenesse ures alysendes be þæs arwyrðan weres wundru*m* Benedictes. ac ic ȝeseo, *þæt* þeos Ȝwearde tid þyses dæȝes ne mæȝ us ȝenihtsumian (33b) ne ȝelæstan to þysu*m* bysenu*m*. ac eft we sprecað þis freolicor ȝ bealdlicor, ȝif we nimað oþerne fruman foreweardre bec þissera æfterfylȝendra spella.

---

1 mæȝȝe þis beon *O* || nana] næniȝ□|w. *O* 2 ne *f. O* || -ceað *O* 3 wirceað *O* || ac *f. O* || cwist *O* 4 þæt] þætte *O* || broþor *O* || ealdord□|me *O* 5 ild- *O* || þara (apł) (*vom rubr.*) *O* || Petru□ð ȝenoh *O* || -radlice *O* 6 me: næniȝ (*ein strich rad.*) *C* || þætte þeah *O* || medmesta] niþemesta *O* 7 won *O* 8 þe *f. O* 9 þætte Petrus *O* 11 st(r)onȝan *O* 12 meah- *O* || driȝium *O* 13 cuð is openlice *O* || ðeah *O* || hira *O* 14 hira *O* 15 noht unȝelice in heofenum *O* 16 -linȝa *O* || onȝeat *O* 17 monna *O* || ma] me *O* || secȝanne *O* || -nienne *O* 18 hyra wundor *O* || *zwischen* wundru *und* ac *etwa 8 buchst. rad. C* || forþam *O* || þa *f. O* || wundor *O* || -wurðað *O* 19 brinȝað symle *O* || -nesse *O* || þy] þi *O* 20 ȝit *O* || hwilce sin *O* || þu þa asecȝe *O* 21 -iendne *O* || fede ma ȝ *C* || try□|me *O* 22 wolde þe asec- *O* || hw. wisan] hwæthweȝa *O* 23 usses *O* || alysendes (n *auf ras.*) *C* || arwur- *O* 23—24 -ctes (30b)□|wearde *O* || þisses *O* 24—25 ȝenihtsu|□e ȝelæstan *O* || þissum *O* 26 freo□cor ȝ *O* || bald- *O* || neomað *O* 27 þissa *O*

Digitized by Google

Nu is ȝeendod seo forme boc heora twegra ȝespræces 3regories þæs papan ȝ Petres his diacones, ȝ her on þysan oþran leafe onginð seo æftere boc heora ȝespræces be manigfealdum wundrum þæs æadigan weres ȝ þæs æfæstan abbudes sancte Benedictes.

---

1 []u is ȝeendad sio *O* || hiora tuegra ȝespreces *O* '1—2 3regorius þ[]pan on Petres *O* || on þysan oþran leafe] beneoþan *O* || onginneð *O* 3 boc eac hiora *O* || mon- *O* || eadigan *O* 4 -bodes *O* || *die übrige seite leer O*; *die übrige seite urspr. leer, aber nach* Benedictes *liest man jetzt*: Explicit liber primus dialogorum beati Gregorij pape *und unten*: Incipit liber secundus dialogorum beati Gregorij pape (*14. jhd.*) *C.*

Digitized by Google

H.

(30a) X. Hu he adwæscte *þæt* ȝedwimorlice fyr.
XI. Hu he ȝehælde þone cnapan, þe wæs mid hryre tocwysed.
XII. Hu þa ȝebroðra æton ȝ druncan buton leafe.
XIII. Be Ualentinianes breðer.
XIV. Hu he arasode þa hiwunȝe Totillan cininȝe.
XV. Be þære witeȝunȝe, þe wæs ȝeworden be *þam* ylcan cininȝe Totillan.
XVI. Hu he alysde þone preost fra*m* deofle.
XVII. Hu he witeȝode be his mynstres toworpennysse.
XVIII. Hu he þurh ȝast wiste þa behyddan flaxan.
XIX. Hu se ȝodes þeow onfenȝ þa sceatas.
XX. Hu he oncneow þurh ȝast þæs cnapan modinysse.
XXI. Hu þa twa hund mittena melewes wæron fundene æt *þam* mynsterȝeate.
XXII. Hu he þurh ȝesihþe ȝedihte þa mynstertimbrunȝe neah Terracine.
XXIII. Hu þa ȝodes þeowena æfter deaðe wurdon amansumode.
XXIV. Hu se eorðe awearp þone munuccnapan of his byrȝenne.
XXV. Hu se munuc ȝemette þone dracan, þa þe he of mynstre ut ȝewat.
XXVI. Hu he ȝehælde þone man fra*m* þære micelan adle.
XXVII. Hu þa scillinȝas wurdon þurh wundor aȝifene *þam* biddendum.
XXVIII. Hu *þæt* ȝlæsfæt wæs aworpen uppon þa stanas ȝ næs tobroken.
XXIX. Hu seo æmtiȝe kyf wearð mid ele ȝefylled.
XXX. Hu he alysde þone munuc fra*m* deofle.
XXXI. Hu he mid his eaȝum unband þone ceorl.
XXXII. Hu he awehte þone deadan.

---

1 he *f. H* 2 *hinter* hryre þe *rad. H* 16 Terraciū *H* 28 XXI *H*

Digitized by Google

XXXIII. Be Scolastican wundre his swustor.
XXXIV. Hu he ȝeseah his swustor sawle, hu heo utferde of lichaman.
XXXV. Hu he ȝeseah ealne middaneard under anum leoman ȝ Ȝermanes bisceopes sawle.
XXXVI. Hu he awrat munuca reȝol.
XXXVII. Hu he witeȝode þam broðrum be his forðfore.
XXXVIII. Hu þæt wode wif wearð ȝehæled æt his scræfe.

Her endiað þa capitulas þære æftran boce.

(H. 30b) Her onȝinneð seo æftre boc dialoȝorum be life ȝ wundrum *sanctus* Benedictes abbodes.

C.

(34a) Her yrneð up se æftra stream þære ȝodcundan spræce, se cymð of þære rynelan þæs ȝastlican æspryngeȝ ȝ þam halȝan ȝaste forȝeofendum ȝæþ þurh þa oferȝyldan weoloras þæs eadiȝan ȝ þæs apostolican weres *sancte* Ȝreȝories, se mid Ȝrecum Crysosthomas is ȝehaten, to þon þæt þurh þa toflowendnysse þæs ylcan streames sy onlihte ȝ ȝeþenede þa inȝeþancas ȝeleaffulra breosta. þysum wordum se ilca ȝyldenmuða Ȝreȝorius wæs sprecende ȝ þus cwæþ: 'sum wæs swyþe arwyrðes lifes wer, se wæs mid Ȝodes ȝife ȝebletsod ȝ be naman Benedictus ȝenemned, þæt is on Enȝlisc se ȝebletsoda. se sona of þære tide his cnihthades wæs healdende ȝ

H.

Her uppyrneð se æftera stream ðære ȝodcundan spræce, se cymð of þam burnon þæs ȝastlican wylles ȝ þurh þæs halȝan ȝastes ȝife ȝæð þurh þa oferȝilldan weleras þæs eadiȝan ȝ þæs apostolican weres *sancte* Ȝreȝories, se mid Ȝrecum is ȝenemned Crysosthomas, to þam þæt þurh þa toflowennysse þæs ylcan streames beon onlihte ȝ ȝeþænede þa innȝeþancas ȝeleaffulra breosta. þysum wordum se ylca ȝyldenmuða Ȝreȝorius wæs sprekende ȝ þus cwæð: 'sum wæs arwurðes lifes wer, se wæs mid Ȝodes ȝife ȝebledsod ȝ be naman ȝenemned Benedictus, þæt is on Enȝlisc se ȝebletsoda. se of þære tide his cnihthades wæs berende

---

(31a) *am oberen rande des blattes*: Incipit liber secu[]| *O* 12 h[]r *O* || yrnet upp se æft[]stream, str *undeutlich O* 14 cymet *O* || rynelan] burnan *O* 15 æsprinȝes *O* 16 -ȝif- *O* 17 weleras *O* || -eȝan *O* 20 is hat- *O* 21 toflownesse *O* || il- *O* 22 se onliht ȝ ȝeþæned þa þonc- *O* 23 þis- *O* 24 ȝylde[]m- *O* 25 *sum, s vom rubric. vergessen H* 26 swiðe *O* || -wurð- *O*

Digitized by Google

donde swyðe ȝedafenlice ylde on his þeawum, ȝ ne sealde he his mod nænigum unrihtum. ac he wæs þa ȝyt on þyssere eorðan ȝeseted, þæt he mihte hwilwendlice lifiȝean, swa ma manna doð. he þa sona forseah þisne middaneard mid his blostman, efne swylce he naht ȝ adruȝod wære. he wæs ȝeboren of freon ȝ of æþelum cynne Nursiȝe þære mæȝðe, ȝ he wæs befæsted to Romebyriȝ, þæt he sceolde boccræftas ȝ ȝewrita wisdomas leornian. ac þa þa he ȝeseah manige men ȝan þurh þa stæþhlypan heora uncysta, his aȝnum fet he wiðteah, þone he asette ær swa swa in þam inȝanȝe þisses middaneardes. þam he wiðbrædd, þy læs hit ȝelumpe, þæt hwæt unrihtes hine ȝehrine of his aȝenum ȝeþohte ȝ unȝewitnysse, ȝ he þonne sylfa æfter þon eall ȝeeode in mycele forspildnysse. ȝ þa forsæȝenum (34b) þam onȝinnum þara boccræfta, he forlet his hus ȝ his fæder æhta ȝ ȝewilnode, þæt he ȝode anum licode. he sohte ȝ ȝeceas þone had ȝ ȝeȝyrelan þæs halȝan munuclifes ȝ him þa ȝewat swiþe ȝewisfullice, swilce he unwis wære, ȝ ferde swa unȝelæred swyþe snotorlice. ealdlice heortan ȝ oferstah his ylde mid ȝodum þeawum ȝ ne sealde his mod to nanum unrihtum luste. ac þa þa he wæs þa ȝita on þissere eorðan, þæt he mihte freolice brucan hwilwendlicra þinȝa, þa forseah he þysne middaneard mid his blostman, eallunȝa swilce he forsearod ȝ forscrunken wære. he wæs ȝeboren of freoȝum ȝ of æðelum kynrene of Nursie þære mæȝðe ȝ wæs befæsted to Romebyriȝ to leornienne þær boccræftas ȝ ȝewrita wisdom. ac þa þa he on þam ȝeseah fela manna faran þurh þa stæðhlepan hyra leahtra, þa wiðteah he his aȝenum fet, þone he ær asette swilce on innȝanȝe middaneardes. þam he wið- (31a) bræd, þe læs hwæt unrihtes hine on his ȝeþance ȝehrine, ȝ he sylf syððon ferde eall on micele forspillednysse. witodlice forsewenum biȝenȝum þara boccræfta he forlet his fæder hus ȝ æhta ȝ ȝewilnode, þæt he ȝode anum ȝelicode, ȝ sohte him þone ȝeȝyrelan haliȝre drohtunȝe. he ȝewat þanone swiðe ȝewissfullice, swilce he unȝewis wære, ȝ ferde swyðe wislice swa unȝelæred.

---

1 þeonde swiðe ȝedefelice *O* || eldo *O* 2 he *f. O* 3 nænez- *O* || unrih-, r *aus* w? *C* 3—4 un. lustum ond eac h. w. ða ziet *O* || ðisse *O* 5 þæt] þæs *O* || meah- *O* || hwilend- *O* || lifz- *O* 6 monna det *O* 7 þa ȝeo sona *C* || middanz- *O* 9 naht adru- *O* 9—10 w. ȝ he *O* || freom *O* 11 -siæ *O* 13 sceold[] || boc- *O* 14 ȝew. leornian ȝ wisdom ȝ eac þa *O* 15 moniz[]menn *O* 16 hiora *O* 18 in(n)z- *H* 19 inȝoncze þisse *O* || middanz- *O* 19—20 þa[]he *O* || -ið- *auf ras. O* 22 aȝn- *O* || ond inȝewitnesse *O* 24 ȝeiode *O* || mycelre *C*, miclum *O* || forspildnyssum *C*, forspilnisse *O* 25 ȝ eac þa *O* 26 -ȝyn- *O* 28—29 ȝew. (31b)[] ȝ he *O*, *spuren von* -icode *erhalten O* 30 ȝeȝe[]ðæs *O* 31—32 swiðe ȝe-[]sfulli[]swylce *O* || unȝewis *O* 33 -ed[]wiðe *O* || -ter- *O*

Digitized by Google

ne leornode ic sylf na ealle þa dæda þysses ȝodan weres, ac þa feawa, þe ic secȝe, ic onȝæt æt feowrum his ȝinȝrum, þa hit me sædon, witodlice fram Constantine þam swyþe arwyrðan were, se him æfterfyliȝde in þæs mynstres rihtinȝe ȝ hlaforddome, ȝ eac swylce ic hit ȝehyrde fram Ualentine, se maneȝa ȝær wæs fore þam mynstre æt Latrane, ȝ fram Simplicio, se wæs þrydda þe rihte æfter him Benedicte his ȝesomnunȝe, ȝ eac ic hit ȝefrægn æt Honorate, se nu ȝyt todæȝe is fore þam ylcan mynstre, in þam se ylca wer wæs drohtniende. witodlice se halȝa wer Benedictus ȝeþohte, þæt he forlete þa onȝin þæra boccræfta. he ȝesohte westennu, ȝ his fostormoder ane wæs him fyliȝende, forþon þe heo hine swyðe ȝeornlice lufode. ȝ þa þa hi becomon to þære stowe, þe is ȝenemned Effide, hi wunodon þær mid maniȝum arwyrðum werum. þa weras hæfdon hi sylfe þær mid lufan in þære cyrican þæs eadiȝan apostoles sancte Petres.

ne leornode ic na ealle þysses halȝan weres dæda, ac þa feawa, þe ic cyðe, ic oncneow æt his feower ȝinȝrum, þe hit me rehton, þæt is æt þam swyðe arwurðan were Constantine, se him æfterfyliȝde on þæs mynstres ealdordome, ȝ eac ic hit ȝehyrde æt Ualentiniane, se wæs mæniȝ ȝear ealdor þæs mynstres æt Laterane, ȝ fram Simplicio, se wæs þridda þe æfter Benedicte rihte his ȝesomnunȝe, ȝ eac ic hit ȝeaxode æt Honorate, se nu ȝita is ealdor þæs mynstres, on þam se ylca wer ær drohtnode. witodlice þa þa se halȝa wer Benedictus eallunȝa forlet to leornienne þa boccræftas, þa ȝeteohhode he to secenne westenstowa, ȝ his fostormodor ana him fyliȝde, forþam þe heo hine swiðe ȝeornlice lufode. þa þa hi becomon to þære stowe, þe is ȝenemned Effide, þa ȝewunedon hi þær mid maneȝum wurðfullum werum. þa weras hi þær mid soðre lufe ȝehæfdon on þæs eadiȝan Petres cyricean.

I. Hu he ȝeedstaðelode þæt tobrokene hridder.

Ða ȝelamp hit, þæt seo forecwedene fostermoder þæs halȝan weres abæd an hriddern hire

Ða ȝelamp hit, þæt seo forecwedene ðæs halȝan weres fostormodor abæd an hridder (31b) hire

---

1 no alle *O* 2 dæde þisses *O* 3 fean *O* || onȝeat *O* 4 feower- *O* || ȝiuncrum *O* 5 sæȝdun *O* || weot- *O* || from *O* || -ino *O* 6 swiðe *O* 7 -fylȝ- *O* || ryh- *O* 8 ȝ æc swilce *O* 9 from *O* || -ino *O* 10 wæs moniȝu ȝer *O* 11 Latipane *O* || from Symplic(i)o *O* || (þe) *H* 12 þrydde *C*, þridda *O* || ryhte *O* 13 -uncȝe *O* 16 ilca *O* 17 -ohtien- *O* || w. þa se *O* 19 ðara *O* 20 westen ȝ *O* || -dor *O* 21 ana *O* || hine *O* || fylȝien- *O* 22 hio *O* || swiðe *O* 23 hie *O* 24 stowwe *O* || nem- *O* 25 hie ȝewunade *O* || moneȝum *O* 27 ȝehæf- *O* || hie sylue *O* || lufon *O* 28 cyricean *O* || eadȝan *O* 29 s̄cæ *O* 31 ða hi on ðam westene wæron ða ȝelamp *O* 32 -tormodor *O* 33 (h)ridder *H* || hiere *O*

Digitized by Google

to læne æt oðrum wife hire neahgebyrene, to þon þæt heo mihte sum dæl hwætes on geclænsian. þa wearþ þæt ofer þære þylinge unwærlice forlæten, þæt (35a) for sumum ungetymum wearð tobrocen ⁊ todæled on twa styccu. þa sona swa þæt eft cyrrende wif his fostormodur gemette hit toslegen, heo ongan swyþlice wepan, forþon þe heo geseah tobrocen þæt fæt, þe heo ær to læne onfeng. ⁊ þa Benedictus se æfæsta ⁊ se arfulla cniht, þa þa he geseah his fostormoder wepan, he wæs sona hire sare efensarig ⁊ genam þa butu þa sticcu mid him þæs tobrocenan hriddres ⁊ hine sylfne astrehte mid tearum on his gebed. sona swa he aras fram his gebede, he funde þæt fæt þær neah him swa gesund, þæt hi ne mihton on him nænige swaðe findan þæs bryces. ⁊ he þa sona wæs frefriende his fostormoder swiðe liþelice ⁊ hire agæf þæt hriddern gesund, þæt he ær æt hire nam tobrocen. seo wise in þære stowe wæs ongyten fram eallum þam, þe þær eardodon, ⁊ in swa mycelre wundrunge gehæfd, þæt þa landleode on þære stowe ahengon þæt ilce hriddern in ðære cyrcan ingange, to þon þæt þa ⁊weardan

to læne æt oðrum wife hyre neahgeburene to feormianne sumne dæl hwætes. þa wearð hit ofer þære þylinge unwærlice forlæten, þæt hit for sumon ungelimpe wearð tobroken ⁊ wæs swa gemeted, þæt hit wæs todæled on twa sticceu. sona swa his eft cyrrende fostormodor gemette hit swa toslagen, heo ongann swiðlice wepan, forþam þe heo geseah tobroken þæt fæt, þe heo ær to læne onfeng. soðlice þa þa se eawfæsta ⁊ se arfulla cniht Benedictus geseah his fostormodor wepan, þa wearð he sona hyre sare efensarig ⁊ genam mid him butu þa sticceu þæs tobrokenan hridderes ⁊ hine sylfne mid tearum on his gebed astrehte. he þa eft of his gebede arisende gemette wið hine þæt fæt swa gehal, þæt on him ne mihton beon fundene nane swaðu þæs bryces. ⁊ he þa sona his fostormodor swiðe liðelice gefrefrode ⁊ hire agеaf gehal þæt hridder, þe he ær æt hire tobroken genam. þeos dæd þa wearð cuð eallum þam, þe on þære stowe wunedon, ⁊ wæs gehæfd on swa micelre wundrunge, þæt þære stowe landleodan þæt ylce hridder ahengon on þære cyricean inngange, to þam þæt ægðer ge þa þe þær þa andwearde

---

1 -enne *O* 2–3 hio meahte hwylcnehuzu hwæte *O* 4 þilincze *O* 6 -t(y)m- *O* 7 ond swa þæt hit wæs todæled in tu stycciu *O* 8 cer- *O* || wif] wif ⁊ wæs *O* 9 -dor *O* || hit swa toslæzen *O* 10 hio onzon *O* || swið- *O* 11 fo[]- ðon þe hio *O* 11—12 zeseah *bis* heo] hit *C* || -fezn *O* 13 arfæs- *O* 14 arfulla] arwyrða *O* || ze(32a)seah *O* 15 -dor *O* 16 h[]ond zenom *O* 17 sticc(e)u *H*, stycciu *O* 18 hr[]⁊ *O* 19 in *O* || zebede *O* 20 ar[]from *O* 21 fond *O* || fet *O* || ðar *O* 22 hio *O* 22–23 meahte in h. ænze *O* 25 -dor *O* 26 azef *O* 28 sio *O* 29 onzetenu from *O* 30 ðar eardedan *O* || mic- *O* 31 -uncze *O* || hæfd(on) ðætte *O* || -liode *O* 32 on] in *O* || -zan *O* 33 cyricean inzon- *O* 34 þæt] ðætte *O*

Digitized by Google

ealle ȝ eac þa æfterfylȝendan onȝætan, *þæt* Benedictus se cniht þa ȝife his drohtnoðes onȝann fram swiðe mycelre lifes fulfremednysse. *þæt* hriddern þær wæs maneȝa ȝær beforan heora eallra eaȝum ȝ hanȝode ofer þære cyrcan duru a oþ þas wæron, ȝe þa þe þær syððon æfterfyliȝdon ealle oncneowon, on hu mycelre fullfremmednysse se cniht Benedictus onȝann þa ȝife his drohtnunȝe. ðæt hridder wæs þær þa maneȝa ȝear ætforan heora eallra eaȝum ȝ hanȝode ofer þære cyricean duru a oð þas tide þissera Lanȝbeardena ȝewinnes. ac Benedictus ȝewilnode ma, *þæt* he þrowode þyses middaneardes yfel þonne þa herunȝa, ȝ *þæt* he wære for ȝode swyþur mid ȝewinnum ȝeswænced, þonne he wære up ahafen on þam herunȝum þisses ȝweardan lifes. ȝ he þa dyȝollice wæs fleonde þa his fostormoder ȝ ȝesohte þa deoȝolnyssa þære westan stowe, (35b) ȝ þæra nama is Sublacus, seo onbyrð on feowertiȝum mila of þissere Romaniscan byriȝ. þær weallað upp cealde wæteru ȝ swiðe hluttre, ȝ seo ȝenihtsumnes þær þæs wæteres byð ærest ȝesomnod in widum seaðe, oþ *þæt* æt nexstan hit byð ȝeȝæred in myccle ea. ȝ þa se halȝa man ferde þider fleonde, hine ȝemette sum munuc, þam wæs nama Romanus. se acsode hine hwider he hiȝode, ȝ mid þy þe he onȝæt his wyllan, he ȝeheold ȝ ȝehæl þa deoȝolnysse mid him ȝ him ȝefremode ȝedefenlicne fultum. he sealde him þone ȝeȝyrelan þæs halȝan munuclifes ȝ him þeȝnode swa swyðe swa alyfed wæs. ȝ þa þa se ȝodes wer becom to þære ylcan stowe, he sealde hine sylfne in *þæt* nearweste scræf ȝ wunode þær þreo ȝær eallum mannum uncuþ buton Romane þam munuce. witodlice se Romanus lifde ȝ eardode naht feor þanon on anum mynstre under Þeodates reȝole þæs fæder. ȝ eac swyþe arfullice þæs ylcan his fæder eaȝum he ȝestalode þa tid, ȝ ȝif he hwilcne hlaf mihte ȝeniman him sylfum to etane on ȝewissum daȝum, he brohte þone

---

1 -dum *O* 1–2 onȝean þætte B. *O* 2–3 cnih[]þa ȝyue *O* || drohtoð- *O* || onȝon *O* 4 from *O* || mic- *O* || fremednisse *O* 5 þar *O* 6 moniȝu *O* || ȝear *O* || hiora *O* 7 ealra *O* || eaȝan *O* || -ade *O* 8 cyricean dura *O* 9 tid *O* || þioss[] Lonȝbeardna *O* || ma] me *O* 10 -wod[]þisses middanȝeardes *O* || herenesse *O* 11 swiður *O* || -swenc- *O* 12 upp ahauen mi[]þam herenessum *O* || andwerd- *O* || diozoll- *O* 13 -dor *O* || diozolnesse *O* 14 ðære stowe nama *O* || sio onbireð *O* || huhuȝu on fiow- *O* 15 þisse *O* || wal- *O* || cald *O* 16 hlutteru ȝ ðonne sio *O* || ȝenyht- *O* || þær] þæt *O* || bið *O* || -nad *O* 17 nehtan *O* || bið ȝeȝer- *O* 18 micle *O* || þa ða se *O* || mon *O* 19 asca- *O* 20 mit ty þa *O* || -ȝeat *O* || willan ȝ ȝeheold *O* || diȝolnesse *O* 21 -ede[(32b)]him, *auch deutl. reste von* sealde *erhalten O* 22 ȝeȝer- *O* || haleȝan[]clifes *O* || þenade *O* || swi- *O* 23 ȝ ða[] se *O* || ilc- *O* 24 nearweste] nehste *O* || ȝear *O* 25 mon- *O* || -nece *O* 26 noht swiðe feor ðonon in *O* 27 Adeodates *O* || swiðe *O* || ilc- *O* || his *f. O* 28 ȝestaþelode *C* || tide *O* || ȝif, i *aus e. a. C* || he *f. O* || hlaf he meahte *O* 29 self- *O* || etanne *O*

Digitized by Google

Benedicte. ⁊ þa to þam ylcan scræfe næs nan weȝ fram Romanes mynstre, forþon þe þær oferhlifade micel stanclif. ac þa ȝewunode Romanus, þæt he of þam ylcan stanclife let ofdune þone hlaf mid lanȝum rape ȝewriðenne. on þam rape wæs eac ȝefæstnod sum litel belle, to þon þæt for þære bellan hleoðre se ȝodes wer onȝæte, hwænne Romanus him þone hlaf brohte ⁊ ȝeȝearwode. ⁊ he þonne onfenȝ þam hlafe ⁊ æt hine. ac se ealda feond onȝan æfstiȝian þæs oðres lufan ⁊ eac þæs oþres ȝereordnysse. þa sume dæȝe, þa (36a) he ȝeseah þone hlaf ofdune lætan, he wearp mid stane ⁊ tobræc þa bellan. ⁊ þonne hwæþre ne ablan Romanus na forþon, þæt he him ne þeȝnode mid ȝerisenlicum ȝemetum. ac þa se ælmihtiȝa ȝod wolde, þæt Romanus ȝestilde fram þam ȝewinne, ⁊ Benedictes lif wære ȝecyþed mannum to bysene, ⁊ þæt seo candel scine aseted ofer candelstæf, to þan þæt heo lihte eallum þam, þe in ȝodes huse wæron, hit ȝelamp þa, þæt sum mæssepreost wæs feorr wuniende, se ȝeȝearwode him sylfum ȝereord in þa easterlican symbelnysse. þa wæs drihten ȝeeadmodod, þæt he æteowde him þurh ȝesihðe ⁊ þus cwæð: 'þu ȝeȝearwodest þe nu wiste ⁊ bleomettas, ⁊ min þeowa is ȝeond in þære stowe mid hunȝre ȝecwylmed.' þa sona aras he ⁊ in þære eastorlican symbelnesse he hiȝode to þære stowe mid þam mettum ⁊ biȝleofan, þe he him sylfum ær ȝeȝearwode. ⁊ þa sohte þone ȝodes wer ȝeond ealle þa stæþhlypan þara munta ⁊ ȝeond þa holenesse þara dena ⁊ ȝeond þa seaþas ⁊ dicas þara landa. þa ȝemette he hine lutian in anum scræfe. ⁊ hi þa dydon heora ȝebedu heom betweoh ⁊ bletsiȝende þone ælmihtiȝan drihten hi heom tosomne ȝesæton, ⁊ þa æfter þam wynsumum lifes ȝespræcum se mæssepreost þe þyder com cwæð to him: 'aris, min broðer, ⁊ þiȝce wit ⁊ niman mete, forþon nu todæȝ wæron eastran.' þam se ȝodes wer ⁊wyrde ⁊ þus cwæð: 'ic wat, þæt hit eastron wæron, forþon ic ȝeearnode, þæt ic þe ȝeseon moste.' witodlice he wæs swa feorr ȝeseted fram mannum, þæt he nyste hwylcum dæȝe seo eastor(36b)lice symbelnys wæs. ⁊ þa eft

---

1 ilc- *O* || næniȝ w. from *O* || -nus *O* 2 -nade *O* 3 ilc- *O* 4 lonȝe *O* || -ene *C* || on] in *O* || -nad *O* || sumu *O* 5 litelu *O* || onȝeate *O* 6 *zweites mal* (⁊) *O* 7 -fencȝ *O* || onȝon *O* || -iȝean, *vor* i *ein teil eines* ð *oder* d *O* 8 -nesse *O* 10 ⁊ þeah hwæð- *O* || blon *O* || na ðy ær þæt *O* || he him ne *f. O* 11 þenade *O* || -rys- *O* 12 ȝescilde from ðam ȝeswince *O* || -tus *O* || cyðed *O* 13 mon- *O* || þætte *O* 14 ðon *O* || hio *O* 15 -lomp *O* 16 self- *O* || -ordnesse *O* || eart*er*lic- *C*, eaðerlic- *O* || -nesse *O* 17 dr. (33a)ȝeaðmodad *O* || -ywde hine *O* 17—18 ȝesi[]ȝearwast *O* || ⁊ met- *O* || þeow *O* 19 ðæ[]we *O* 20 eartorlic- (*zweites* r *aus e. a.* ?) *C*, east[]lic- *O* || he hoȝo- *O* 21 ondlyfenum *O* || self- *O* 22 holnessa ðæra *O* 23 dica *O* 24 didon hyra *O* || him *O* || -twih *O* || -siende *O* 25 dr. ⁊ hi *C* || him *O* 26 -suman *O* || -sprec- *O* 26—27 m. cwæð þe ðider to him com *O* || -ðor *O* || þiczen *O* || -men *O* 28 todæȝe *O* || -stron *O* || -werde *O* 29 ȝeȝearn- *O* 30 from mon- *O* 31 hwylce *O* || se *C* || eartorlica *C*, easterlice *O* || -nes *O*

Digitized by Google

se arwyrða mæssepreost him to cwæð: 'soðlice ic þe cyðe, þæt þis is se eastorlica dæg þære drihtenlican æriste, ⁊ þe na ȝeriseþ, þæt þu fæste ⁊ þe fram mettum wiðhæbbe, forþon þe ic wæs to þisum hider onsænded, þæt wit nyman ⁊ ȝeþiȝcan samod þa ȝife þæs ælmihtiȝan drihtnes.' ⁊ hi þa bletsiȝende heora ȝod onfenȝcon þam mete ⁊ þiȝdon. ⁊ þa ȝefylledre þære ȝereordnesse ⁊ þam ȝesprecum se mæssepreost him ȝewat eft to his aȝenre cyrican. ac hit ȝelamp on oðre tid, þæt þisne lutiȝendne in þam scræfe þa hyrdas ȝemetton, ⁊ þa ȝesawon hi hine þurh þa scealdþyfelas mid fellum ȝeȝyredne. hi wendon ⁊ ȝelyfdon, þæt hit sum wilde deor wære. ac hwæðre onȝytende þone ȝodes wer manige heora wæron ȝewende fram þam dreorlican mode to arfæstnysse ȝife, ⁊ æt nexstan his nama wæs cuð ȝeond ealle þa neahstowa. ⁊ þa wæs ȝeworden of þære tide, þæt he wæs ȝeneosod fram manegum mannum, þa brohton him lichamlice mettas ⁊ symble of his muðe namon ⁊ heom ham bæron in heora breoste þa biȝleofan þæs ecan lifes.

II.

Eac him ȝelamp sume dæȝe, þa þa he wæs ana, þæt him wæs æt se costere. soðlice him com to sum swyþe sweart ⁊ lytel fuȝel, se is on folcisc þrostle ȝehaten. se onȝann floȝettan ⁊ fiþercian ymb his ansyne ⁊ swiþe ȝemaȝlice ȝefeol on þæs halȝan mannes ⁊wlitan, swa þæt heo mihte beon mid þære hande befanȝen, ȝif se halȝa werr hi niman wolde. ac þa awrat he Cristes rode(37a)tacn, ⁊ se fuȝel sona onweȝ ȝewat. ⁊ þa onweȝ ȝewitendum

þam ylcan fuȝele him wæs fylȝende ⁊ on becom swa mycclu costunȝ his lichaman, swa mycclu se halȝa wer næfre ær næs onfindende. þa æt nexstan he ȝeseah sum wif, þæt ȝelædde se awyrȝda ȝast beforan þam eaȝum

(32a) þam ylcan fuȝele him becom on swa mycel costnunȝ his lichaman, swa mycel swa se halȝa wer næfre ær ne onfunde. þa æt nextan he ȝeseah sum wif, þæt ȝelædde se awyrȝeda ȝast beforan his modes eaȝan

---

1 arwurða *O* || him sæȝde ⁊ cwæð *O* 2 easter- *O*, s *aus* r *C* || no *O* 4 -send- *O* || wyt nimen *O* || -þiczen *O* 5 bletsien- *O* || hyra *O* || -fencȝ- *O* 6 ȝesprece *O* 7 -preo[]him *O* || ciricean *O* || -lomp *O* 8 in *O* || tide *O* || lutiende *O* || -meton *O* 9 ȝeseȝ- *O* || hyne *O* || -ȝir- *O* 10 wildeor *O* 10—11 hwæ[(33b)]er mon- *O* || hire *O* 11—12 fro[]orlican *O* || d(r)eor- *C* || -nesse ȝife ac þa æt nehstan[]s noma *O* 13 ȝiond *O* || -owe *O* 14 niosad *O* || monigum mon- *O* || licum- *O* 15 -mle *O* || him *O* || bæran *O* || hiora *O* 16 biȝleofe *C*, ondliefene *O* || ecean *O* 17 ⁊ eac *O* || su[]dæȝe *O* || wæs *zweites mal*: w *aus e. a. C* 18 swi- *O* 19 strosle haten *O* || onȝon fleoȝende *O* || fiðerȝende ymbe *O* 20 ons- *O* || swiðe *O* || ȝefeol an *O* || mon- *O* 21 hio meahte *O* || honda ȝefonczen *O* || wer *O* 22 (wolde) *O* || -tacen *O* || on(d) *O* 23 aweȝ *O* || aweȝ *O* 24 ilcan fuȝle *O* 25 miclu *O* 26 -hom- *O* || miclu *O* 27—28 wæs on him fin- *O* || nehst- *O* 29 þæ ȝe ȝel- *O* 30 ða eaȝan *O*

Digitized by Google

his modes ȝ mid swa mycclum fyre onælde þam ȝodes þeowan þæt mod in þæs wifes ansyne, þæt he uneaðe hine sylfne ȝeheold in his aȝenum breoste for ðam leȝe þæs wifes lufan. ȝ eac swilce forneah he ȝeþreodode, þæt he forlet þæt westen oferswiðed mid þam unrihtan luste. þa semninȝa wæs he ȝesewen ȝ ȝemiltsod fram þære upplican ȝife, ȝ þa ȝeseah he neah him þa þiccan scealdþyfelas weaxan netlenu ȝ bremla. he unȝyrede hine his hræȝle ȝ hine sylfne nacodne awearp ȝ wylewede on þam ordum þara þorna ȝ on þam tændlenȝum þara netlena, ȝ þær þa wæs lanȝe welwed, oþ þæt he ȝewundod wæs ȝeond ealne his lichaman. eode þa of þam þornum, ȝ þa þurh þære hyde wunde he ut ȝelædde of his lichaman þa wunde his modes, forþon he ȝeteah þone synlust in his lichaman sar. ȝ þa þa he barn witodlice utan, he adwæscte, þæt he unalyfedlice barn innan. witodlice he oferswiðde þa synne, forþon he swa onwænde þa hæte ȝ þone synlust, þe him se ealda feond onȝebrohte. þa of þære tide, swa swa he sylfa sæde æfter þon his ȝinȝrum, seo costunȝ synlustes wæs atemed on him, swa ȝ mid swa mycelum fyre on hire hiwe onælde þæs ȝodes þeowes mod, þæt he earfoðlice hine sylfne ȝeheold on his breoste for þam liȝe hyre lufe, swa þæt he forneah oferswyðed mid þam unrihtan luste þohte eallunȝa to forlætenne þæt westen. hwæt! þa fæринȝa him to beseah seo upplice ȝifu, þæt he wearð to him sylfum ȝehwyrfed. ȝ þa ȝeseah he þær neah him weaxan þicce scaldþyfelas netelena ȝ bremela. he þa unscrydde his reafe ȝ hine sylfne nacodne awearp ȝ wylede on þæra þorna ordum ȝ on þæra netela tendinȝum ȝ wæs þær þa ȝewylwed swa lanȝe, oð þæt he þanon eode of him ȝewundod eallum lichaman, ȝ þurh þære hyde wunda he ateah of his lichaman his modes wunde, forþam þe he þone unlust ȝeteah on his lichaman sar. ȝ þa þa he wel witelice barn utan, þa adwæscte he þæt, þæt he unalyfedlice barn innan. he oferswyðde þa synne, forþam þe he swa onwende þa ontendnysse. witodlice of þære tide seo costnunȝ þæs unlustes wæs ȝewyld on him, swa

---

1 mid *f. O* || miccle *O* 2 inæl- *O* || þeowe *O* 3 -sine *O* 4 self- *O* 5 aȝn- *O* 6 liȝe *O* || swylce *O* 7 ȝeþrowode *O* 8 þa westene *O* 9 þam] þi *O* || sæm- *O* 10 sewen *O* || -mil(t)sad from *O* 11 upl- *O* 12 he þær neah *O* 13 nytelena *O* || bremela *O* 14 onȝ- *O* || h. sylfne h. *O* 15 self- *O* || þære *H* || wylede *O* 16 in *O* || þæra *O* 17 in *O* || tendincȝum *O* || nytelena *O* 18 lonȝe wyl- *O* 19 -od, d *aus e. a. C* || wæs *f. O* || ȝiond *O* 20 ealne þone lichom- *O* || iode *O* || þa *f. O* 23 -hom- *O* 24 þone(34a)syn- *O* 25 -homan *O* 25—26 he[]he adw- *O* 27 þæt *f. O* || born *O* 28 he[]swiðde *O* || þ[]ne *O* 29 -wen- *O* 30 ðone syn[]þe *O* || s[]eal *O* 32 sæȝde *O* 33 -uncȝ *O* 34 in *O*

Digitized by Google

þæt he þyslices naht on him sylfum næfre ofer þæt ne onȝæt. (37b) þa æfter þan onȝunnon manize men forlætan þisne middaneard ȝ efston to his lareowdome. ȝ he wæs freo þa fram þære uncyste deofles costunȝe ȝ eallunȝa mid rihte wæs ȝeworden mæȝna lareow. be þon wæs þurh Moyses beboden, þæt þa diaconas sceoldon þeȝnian fram fif ȝ twentiȝum wintra ȝ ofer þæt, ȝ þonne of þam fiftiȝoðan ȝære hi mihton beon hyrdas þara fata ȝ madma þæs temples.' Petrus cwæð: 'nu me betwyh læteð hwæthuȝu ȝȝytes þyssere forðlæddan cyðnysse. ac þonne hwæþre ic bidde, þæt me þis ȝeredelicor sy ȝerihted.' Ȝregorius him ȝswarode: 'cuþ þæt is, Petrus, þæt in ȝeoȝoðhade þæs lichaman costunȝ wealleþ, ȝ þonne fram þam fiftiȝoðan ȝeare colað seo hæte þæs lichaman. witodlice þa halȝan fatu syndon ȝeleaffulra manna mod. forþon þa ȝecorenan, þonne hi beoþ þa ȝyt in costunȝe heora lichaman, heom is neodþearf, þæt hi syn underþeodde ȝ þeowian oðrum mannum ȝ syn mid þeȝnunȝum ȝ ȝewinnum ȝeswencte. ȝ þonne æfter þæt on swa he syððon his ȝinȝrum sæde, swa þæt he swilces (32b) nan þinȝ næfre ofer þæt on him sylfum ne ȝefredde. æfter þam onȝunnon fela manna eallunȝa forlætan þysne middaneard ȝ efstan to his lareowdome. cuðlice he wæs þa freoh fram leahtre þære costnunȝe ȝ wæs eallunȝa rihtlice ȝeworden mæȝena lareow. be þam eac wæs þurh Moysen beboden, þæt þa diaconas sceoldon þenian fram fif ȝ twentiȝum wintra ȝ ofer þæt, ȝ þonne of þam fiftiȝoðan ȝeare hi mihton beon hyrdas þara fata ȝ madma þæs temples'. Petrus cwæð: 'witodlice eallunȝa me nu betweoh læteð be sumum dæle andȝites þysre forð ȝelæddan cyðnysse. ac swa þeah ic bidde, þæt me þis sy fullicor ȝetrahtnod.' Ȝregorius him andswarode: 'cuð þæt is, Petrus, þæt on ȝeoȝoðhade þæs lichaman costnunȝ wealleð, ȝ fram þam fiftiȝoðan ȝeare colað þæs lichaman hæte. soðlice þa halȝan fatu syndon ȝeleaffullra manna mod. eornostlice þam ȝecorenum, þe beoð þonne ȝita on costnunȝe hyra lichaman, him is nedþearf, þæt hi beon underþeodde ȝ þeowian oðrum mannum, ȝ þæt hi beon ȝeswencede mid þenunȝum ȝ mid ȝeswinceum. ȝ þonne on

---

1 noht in *O* || self- *O* 2 ne *f. O* || -ȝeat *O* 3 þan *f. O* || mon- *O* 4 -danȝeard *O* 5 -stan *O* 6 þæra uncysta *C* 7 -ncze *O* 8 -ȝena *O* 10 þætte *O* || dea- *O* 11 ðenian *O* || from *O* 12 -nos *H* 13 -teoȝ- *O* || ȝeare *O* || mea[]ton *O* 16 (be)twyh *C*, betwih *O* || -hweȝa *O* 17 þisse *O* || -lætenan *O* || -nesse *O* 18 hwæðere *O* 19 ȝerædelicor *O* || si *O* || ȝerihted] ȝerecced *O* 21 ioȝoð- *O* 22 -hom- *O* || -ncȝ *O* 23 from *O* || þam *f. O* || -tioȝ- *O* 24 sio *O* || -hom- *O* 25 fatu *f. O* || sind- *O* 26 manna *f. C*, monna *O* 27 þa] þonne *O* 28 hira *O* || -hom- *O* || him *O* 29 ned- *O* || sin *O* 30 þeowȝen *O* || mon- *O* 31 sin *O* || þeninȝ- *O* 32 æfter] ofer *O*

Digitized by Google

þære smyltan ylde þæs modes, þon*ne* seo hæte þære costunge onweg gewiteð, hi beoð þara fata hyrdas, forþon hi beoþ sawla lareowas.' Petrus cwæð: 'ic þe gedette, *þæt* me licað *þæt* þu sægst. ac forþon þe þu nu unluce þa locu þissere forðbrohtan cyðnysse, ic þe bidde, *þæt* þu scule geondyrnan gyt þa þe syndon ungunnene be þ*am* life þæs rihtwisan mannes.'

smyltre ylde hyra modes eallunga aweg gewiteð seo hæte þære costnunge, þonne beoð hi hyrdas þara fata, forþ*am* þe hi beoð þonne sawla lareowas'. Petrus cwæð: 'ic andette, *þæt* me licað *þæt þæt* þu sægst. ac forþ*am* þe þu geopenodest (33a) *þæt* loc þysre forðbrohtan cyðnysse, ic bidde, *þæt* þu sceole geondyrnan þa þinge, þe syndon ongunnene be þæs rihtwisan mannes life.

III. Hu he tobræc þæt glæsene fæt mid rodetacne.

Gregor*ius* him geswarode: 'witodlice onweg gewitendre þære costunge, se Godes wer swa swa wel beganum lande ⁊ upp alocenum þornum he sealde swiðe soðlice þone wæstm of þ*am* æcere godra weorca, ⁊ þa for þære weorðmynde þæs healican lifes his nama (38a) wæs swiðe gemærsod. þa naht feorr þ*am* wæs sum mynster; þæs mynstres gesom*n*unge fæder wæs forðfered, ⁊ þa eall seo gesomnung of þ*am* mynstre cwom to þam arwurðan Benedicte ⁊ gewilnodon to h*im* mid mycclum benum, *þæt* he þ*am* mynstre beon scolde fore. ⁊ he þa se Godes wer wæs lange wiðsacende ⁊ hit eldode ⁊ heom beforan sæde, *þæt* his þeawum ne mihton geþwærigean þa þeawas þara gebroðra. ac oferswiðed æt

Gregorius him andswarode: 'witodlice aweg gewitendre þære costnunge se Godes wer swa swa up alokenum þornum ⁊ wel beganum lande he sealde swiðe genihtsumne wæstm of þ*am* ækere haligra mægna, swa *þæt* his nama wearð gehæfd mære for þ*am* wurðmynde his healican drohtnunge. ða wæs þær unfeorr sum mynster; þæs mynstres gesomnunge ealdor wæs forðfered, ⁊ eall seo gesomnung of þ*am* mynstre þa becom to þ*am* ylcan arwurðan Benedicte ⁊ mid mycelum benum to h*im* gewilnodon, *þæt* he hyra mynstres ealdor beon sceolde. he þa lange wiðsakende yllde ⁊ him foresæde, *þæt* his þeawas ne mihton geþwærian to þara broðra þeawum. ac æt

---

1 yldo *O* 2 sio *O* || hæto *O* || -ncge *O* 5 þon(n)e *H* 6 sagast *O* 7 onluce *O* 8 þisse *O* || -nesse *O* 9 sceole *O* 9—11 -nan|[(34b)] þæs *O* 11—14 monne[]us h. *O* 15 cos|[]ncge *O* 17 londe []p al- *O* 19 þa[]ære *O* 20 wyrð- *O* 21 noma *O* 23 noht feor *O* || þam] þær *O* 24 m. ⁊ of þæs *C* 24—27 -nge comon to *C* || -uncge *O* 25 sio *O* 28 miclum *O* 29 mynstre *f. O* 30 fore beon sceolde *O* 31 longe *O* 32 ⁊ he mælde ⁊ him *O* 33 sægde *O* || ne] hi ne *O* 34 meah- *O* || -rian *O* 35 broð- *O*

Digitized by Google

nexstan he sealde ȝeþafunȝe heora benum. ⁊ þa þa he nam þa hyrdnysse þæs reȝollican lifes in þam ylcan mynstre, sona næs þæra broðra nænigum alyfed, þæt he buȝe þurh þa unalyfedan dæde fram þam weȝe þæs munuclifes on þa swiðran healfe oþþe on þa wynstran. þa onȝunnon þa ȝebroðru swiðe unȝewittelice reþȝiende ærest hi sylfe oncunnan, þæt hi æfre sceoldon biddan, þæt heom swylc wer fore wære, þara wohnes bealh for þam þeawum his rihtwisnysse. ⁊ þa þa hi ȝesawon, þæt heom næs alyfed, þæt hi ænigu unalyfedlicu weorc worhton under þam halȝan were Benedicte, hi þa sorȝodon, þæt hi sceoldon heora ȝewunan forlætan, ⁊ heom þuhte heardlic, þæt hi wæron ȝenydede on eallum mode, þæt hi scoldon niwe wisan hycȝan ⁊ smeaȝean, swa swa þam þweorum modum ⁊ þeawum symble þinceð ȝodra manna lif þurhhefiȝ. þa onȝunnon hi trahtian ⁊ hwæthuȝu smeaȝean, be his deaðe, ⁊ hi þa onȝunnon þeahtian, þæt hi ȝemenȝdon attor wið wine. ⁊ þa þa þæt ȝlæsfæt, on þam wæs se wolberenda drync ȝehæfd, to þam arwurþan fæder wæs ȝebroht, swa swa hit þæs mynstres þeaw wæs, to bletsiȝenne, nehstan oferswyðed he ȝetiðode hyra benum. ða þa he on þam ylcan mynstre heold þa ȝehealdsumnysse reȝollices lifes ⁊ hyra nanum ne alyfde, þæt he buȝe on þa swyðran healfe oððe on þa wynstran fram þam weȝe munuclicre drohtnunȝe þurh unalyfedlice dæda, swa swa hi ær dydon, þa onȝunnon þa broðro unȝewittilice reðȝiende ærest hi sylfe oncunnan ⁊ him betwynan cidan, forþam þe hi æfre (33b) hine bædon, þæt he hyra ealdor wære, þara wohnys ætspearn æt þam reȝole his rihtinȝe. ða þa hi ȝesawon, þæt him næs alyfed unalyfedlic þinȝ under him to donne, ⁊ hi besarȝodon, þæt hi sceoldon hyra ȝewunan forlætan, ⁊ him heard wæs, þæt hi on ealdum mode wæron ȝeneadode niwe þinȝ to smeaȝenne, swa swa þam þwyrum þeawum symle þinceð þurhhefi ȝodra manna lif, þa þohton hi to smeaȝenne sum þinȝ be his deaðe. hi þa onȝunnenum ȝeþeahte ȝemenȝdon attor wið wine. ⁊ þa þa þæt ȝlæsene fæt, on þam wæs ȝehæfd se deadberenda drinc, wæs broht to bledsianne

---

1 nehst- *O* ‖ hiora *O* 2 nom *O* ‖ hiordnisse *O* 4 ilc- *O* 5 nænez- *O* 7 from *O* ‖ wezze *O* ‖ -noclif- *O* 9 win- *O* ‖ -broðro *O* 11 selfe hi oncuðon *O*, sylfe onȝunnon *C* 13 him *O* ‖ swilc *O* 14 wones hy bealȝ *O* 15 -nesse *O* ‖ ȝesezon *O* 16 him *O* ‖ hiz æniz *O* 17 unalyfedlic worc *O* 19 hiora *O* 20 him *O* 21 heald- *C* ‖ -ded *O* 22 in *O* ‖ sceoldon *O* 23 hicz- *O* 24 þwe(o)rum *C* 25 -cað *C* 26 mon- *O* 27 -tiȝean *O* ‖ -hweȝa *O* 29 ðeahtiȝean *O* ‖ ȝemeȝn(35a)don *O* 30—31 þæt[]da *O* ‖ drinc *O* 33 w. broht[]hit *O* 34 þe:aw (a *rad.*) *C*

Digitized by Google

he þa Benedictus apenede his handa ⁊ awrat Cristes rodetacn, ⁊ *þæt* fæt, þe ȝyt wæs feorr ȝehæfd, mid þære ylcan senunȝe he (38b) tobræc, *þæt* hit wæs swa tobrocen, efne swilce he mid stane wurpe. on þæs fætes forwyrde, þa þa he Cristes rodetacen þær toweard wrat, þa onȝæt se ȝodes wer, *þæt þæt* fæt hæfde deaþes drync on *him*, forþon þe hit aberan ne mihte *þæt* lifes tacen. ⁊ þa hraðe aras he mid swiðe liðre ansyne ⁊ smyltum mode, ȝeciȝde þa ȝebroðru to *him* ⁊ heom wæs þus to sprecende ⁊ cwæð: 'ȝemiltsiȝe eow ȝebroþrum ælmihtiȝ ȝod! for hwon, la, wolde ȝe wiþ me þus don? ne sæde ic eow ær, *þæt* eowrum þeawum ⁊ minum ne mihte an wise ȝewurðan? ȝað nu ⁊ æfter eowrum aȝenum þeawum secað eow fæder ⁊ hlaford, forþon þe ȝe me nan þinȝ ofer þis habban ne maȝon.' þa se halȝa wer eft ȝehwearf to þære stowe þære leofan anetnysse ⁊ þær beforan þam eaȝum þæs uplican sceaweres eardode ana mid *him* sylfum.' Petrus cwæð: 'ne onȝyte ic naht openlice, hwæt *þæt* sy, *þæt* he eardode mid *him* sylfum.' ȝrezorius *him* ȝswarode: ȝif se halȝa wer þa ȝebroðra, þa onȝæn hine æfter mynsterlicum þeawe sittendum *þam* halȝan fæder, þa apenede Benedictus his hand ⁊ awrat Cristes rodetaken þær toweard, ⁊ *þæt* fæt, þe wæs feorr ȝehæfd, he mid *þam* ylcan tacne tobræc. ⁊ hit wearð swa tobroken, swylce he on *þam* deaðes fæte asende sumne stan for rodetaken. hwæt! þa se ȝodes wer underȝeat hrædlice, *þæt þæt* fæt hæfde on him deaðes drinc, forþam þe hit ne mihte aberan lifes taken. ⁊ he þær rihte aras ⁊ mid bliðre ansyne ⁊ smyltum mode ȝelanȝode *him* to þa broðru ⁊ him þus to spræc: 'ȝemildsie eow, broðro, ȝod ælmihti! la, for hwi woldon ȝe þus don wið me? hu, ne sæde ic eow ær, *þæt* eowrum þeawum ⁊ minum ne mihte ætȝædere ȝewurðan? farað nu ⁊ æfter (34a) eowrum aȝenum þeawum seceað eow ealdor, forþam þe ȝe me na æfter þysum habban ne maȝon.' he þa se halȝa wer eft ȝehwearf to þære stowe his leofan ænettes ⁊ þær ana mid *him* sylfum eardode beforan þæs upplican sceaweres eaȝum.' Petrus cwæð: ne onȝite ic na openlice, hwæt *þæt* sy, *þæt* he eardode mid *him* sylfum.' ȝrezorius him andswarode: 'ȝif se halȝa wer ȝeneadod lanȝe wolde under *him* ȝehabban þa broðro, þe onȝean hine

---

1 -dictu[]aðened[]honda *O* 2 -tacen *O* 3 fæt þæt þa ȝit *O* 4 ilc- *O* || þeȝnunȝe *C* 6 he stan sende *O* 7 in *O* 9 onȝet *O* 10 þætte *O* || drinc *O* 11 in *O* 12 meah- *O* || raðe *O* 13 swið:e (r *rad.*) *C* || liðre] bliðre *O* || ons- *O* 14 -lte *O* || m. ⁊ ȝec. *O* || *hinter* mode *rasur v. 1 od. 2 buchst. C* || brod- *O* 15 him *O* 16 sp(r)ec- *C* 16—17 -tsie iow broðru *O* 18 woldon *O* 19 ȝedon and ne sæȝde *O* || iow *O* 20 iowr- *O* || meah- *O* 21 ȝew.] ȝeðwærizan *O* 22 iow- *O* 23 seceað *O* || iow *O* 24 nænize þincza *O* || habba *O* 27 ænetnesse, t *auf ras. O* 28 þam *f. C* || -eras *C* 29 scea(we)res *H* 30 onzite *O* || noht *O* 31 si *O* 32 self- *O* 34 -ðru *O* || þe onȝean *O*

Digitized by Google

sylfne anmodlice wæron spelliende ȝ his aȝenre liflade swiðe unȝelice, wolde swa lanȝe ȝenyded under heom habban, þonne wære him wen, þæt he forlete þone ȝewunan his aȝenre stiþnysse ȝ þæt ȝemet his stilnysse, ȝ eac þæt he ȝebiȝde þæt eaȝe his modes fram þam leohte þære ȝodcundan sceawunȝe, ȝ þonne he daȝa ȝehwilce on heora rihtinȝe wære ȝeswenced, he ȝymde þy læs his aȝenra þearfa ȝ wenunȝa hine sylfne forlete ȝ na þy hraþor hi ȝelærde fram heora wohnesse. witodlice swa oft swa we beoþ ȝelædde fram us sylfum þurh þa styrunȝe þæs swyþlican ȝeþohtes, we beoþ swa þeh mid us ȝ ne beoð, forþon þe we us sylfe (39a) na ne ȝeþenceað, þonne ure ȝehyȝd wide fareð ymb oþra manna wisan. oþþe we maȝon cweþan, þæt se wære mid him sylfum, þe ȝesæd is on ðam ȝodspelle, þæt he fæder forlete ȝ feorr land sohte ȝ forname þone dæl his fæder yrfes, þe he underfenȝ, ȝ folȝode in þære cæstre anum þara ceasterwarena. he fedde his swin ȝ ȝeseah, þæt þa æton beanbelȝas. þa hinȝrede hine; mid ty he onȝan þa ȝeþencan æfter þan þa ȝod, þe he ær forleas, ȝ hit is swa wæron anmodlice wordliende ȝ wæron his drohtnunȝe feorran unȝelice, þonne wære him wen, þæt he forlete þone ȝewunan his stiðlican drohtnunȝe ȝ þæt ȝemet his stilnysse, ȝ eac þæt he ȝebiȝde his modes eaȝe fram besceawunȝe þæs ȝodcundan leohtes, ȝ þæt he þe læs beȝymde his aȝen lif, þonne he dæȝhwamlice wære ȝeswenced on hyra rihtinȝe, ȝ þæt he wenunȝa forlete hine sylfne ȝ na þe hraðor hi ne ȝerihtlæhte fram hyra wohnysse. witodlice swa oft swa we beoð ȝelædde wiðutan us sylfe þurh styrunȝe swyðlices ȝeþohtes, we beoð swa þeah, ȝ we mid us ne beoð, forþam þe we us sylfe na ne ȝeþenceað, þonne ure ȝeþanc wide færð ymbe oðre þinȝ. oððe maȝon we cweðan, þæt se wære mid him sylfum, se þe on þam ȝodspelle is ȝesæd, þæt he fæder forlete ȝ feorr land sohte ȝ forspillde his fæder æhta þone dæl, þe he under(34b)fenȝ, ȝ folȝode on þære ceastre anum þara ceasterwarena? he læsode his swyn ȝ ȝeseah, þæt hy æton beanbylȝas, ȝ hine hinȝrode. he onȝann þa syððon ȝeþencean þa ȝod he ær forleas, ȝ is

---

1 selfne *O* 3 lanȝe ȝened- *O* 4 him ȝehabban *O* 5 oferliorde ȝ forlete *O* 6 -nesse *O* 7 -nesse *O* 8 abiȝde þone eȝe *O* 9 from *O* || codc- *O* 10 -hwylce *O* 11 in hiora O || -nȝe *O* 12—13 -ced(35b)|[]ȝenre ðearfe *nur in spuren O* || wenin- *O* 14 self- *O* || forle|[]y raðor *O* 15 hiora wonisse *O* 16 swa[]swa *O* 17 ȝelæded *O* || fram] buton *O* || sylfe *O* 18 -rincȝe *O* || swið- *O* 19—20 ðeah ȝ mi:d us ne be[]ðon *O* 21 no *O* || inȝehyd *O* 22 ymbe *O* || mon- *O* 25 -sæȝd *O* || in *O* 26 he his *O* || feor lond *O* 27 -nome ðæne *O* 28 -nȝ *O* 29 ceastre *O* 31 þa beancoddas *O* 32 ȝehinȝrode *O* || -ȝon *O* 33 -cean *O* || ðon *O*

Digitized by Google

awriten be him in ðam ȝodspelle, þæt he wære on hine sylfne ȝecyrred ȝ cwæde: 'eala, hu manize esnewyrhtan wæron in mines fæder huse ȝ þam hlaf ȝenihtsumað.' ac nu ȝif he wæs mid hine sylfne, þanon ȝecyrde he eft to him sylfum. forþon ic sæȝde, þæt þes arwurða wer Benedictus eardode mid him sylfum, forðon þe he symble wæs ymbsewen on his sylfes heordnysse, ȝ symle he sceawode beforan þam eaȝum his scyppendes. symble he wæs smeaȝende ymbe hine sylfne ȝ na ne aflymde ne ne abyȝde fram him sylfum þone eȝe his modes.' Petrus cwæð: 'hwæt cwyst þu la, hwæt þæt sy, þæt awriten is be Petre þam apostole, þa þa he wæs fram þam enȝle ut ȝelæded of þam carcerne, þæt he wære to him sylfum ȝecyrred: 'nu ic wat soplice, þæt drihten sænde his enȝcel ȝ me ȝenerede of Herodes ȝewealde ȝ of eallre þære bade Iudea folces?" Ȝreȝorius him ȝswarode: 'twam ȝemetum, Petrus, we beoð butan us sylfum ȝelædde, forþon oþþe we ȝewitað under us sylfe þurh þone slide ures ȝeþohtes, oððe we beoð upp ahafene ofer us sylfe þurh þa ȝife þære ȝastlican sceawunȝe. witodlice se þa swin fedde, he ȝefeoll under hine sylfne (39b) for his modes awriten be him, þæt he wearð on hine sylfne ȝecyrred ȝ cwæð: 'eala, hu fela esnewyrhtena on mines fæder huse habbað hlaf ȝenohne.' ȝif he ȝewisslice wæs mid him sylfum, hwanon ȝecyrde he eft to him sylfum? eornostlice ic sæde, þæt þes arwurða wer Benedictus eardode mid him sylfum, forþam þe he symle wæs ymbsewen on his sylfes ȝehealdsumnysse, ȝ he simle hine sylfne besceawode beforan his scyppendes eaȝum hine sylfne symle ameriende, ȝ he wiðutan hine sylfne ne ȝewidmærsode his modes eaȝe.' Petrus cwæð: 'ac hwæt is þæt, þæt is awriten be Petre þam apostole, þa þa he fram þam enȝle wæs ut ȝelæded of þam cwearterne, þæt he þa to him sylfum ȝecyrred cwæð: 'nu ic wat soplice, þæt drihten asende his enȝel ȝ me ȝenerede of Herodes ȝewealde ȝ of eallre ȝeanbidunȝe Iudeisces folkes?" Ȝreȝorius him andswarode: 'twam ȝemetum, Petrus, we beoð wiðutan us ȝelædde, forþam oððe we beoð ȝelædde under us sylfe þurh ures ȝeþohtes slide, oððe we beoð up ahafene ofer us sylfe þurh þa ȝife þære ȝastlican sceawunȝe. witodlice se þe þa swyn fedde, he ȝefeoll under hine sylfne for his modes

---

2 in *O* || self- *O* 3 maniȝ *C*, monize *O* 4 (fæder) *C* 6 him sylfum *O* 6 hwonon *O* || he *f. O* 8–10 ic *bis* forðon *f. C* 11 in *O* 12 self- *O* || -nesse *O* || sym|[]le *O* 14 sym|[]le *O* 15 ymbe *f. O* || self- *O* || sylfe *H* || no *O* 16 ȝebiȝde buton hine *O* 17 selfne *O* 18 cwist *O* 19 si þætte *O* 21 from *O* 22 self- *O* 23 -cyred *O* 24 sen- *O* || enȝel *O* 25 -rode *O* 26 ealre *O* 29 us *f. O* || self- *O* || ȝe(36a)lædde *O* 30–31 sylfe þ[]ses ȝeðoh- *O* 33 þur[]ðære *O* 33–34 ȝas[]ceawunȝe *O* 35 he *f.* O 35–36 und[]|hine[]r his *O*

Digitized by Google

wiðȝalnesse ȝ for his unclænnysse ȝebærum ma ponne þes apostol, þe se enȝcel alysde ȝ his mod ȝeȝrap ȝ ȝelædde in ellhyȝd buton him sylfum, ac swa þeh he wæs ofer hine sylfne ȝelæded, forþon æȝþer heora ȝecyrde to him sylfum, þa þa se ær ȝecwedena ȝeȝaderode hine sylfne to his heortan for þam ȝedwolan his weorces, swa eac se æfter ȝesæȝda apostol ȝecyrde to his heortan fram heanesse þære ȝastlican sceawunȝe, þæt he wæs in þam ȝemænan ȝȝyte, þe he ær wæs. forþon ic secȝe, þæt se arwyrða wer Benedictus eardode in þam westene mid him sylfum, swa swiðe swa he hine sylfne ȝeheold binnan þam locum his ȝeþohtes. ac soðlice swa oft swa hine ȝeȝrap ȝ ahof in heannysse seo hæte ȝ se wylla þære upplican sceawunȝe, butan tweon he forlet hine sylfne under him sylfum.' Petrus cwæð: 'nu me is cuþ þæt þu sæȝst. ac ic þe bidde, þæt þu me ȝswariȝe, hweþer he scolde oððe moste forlætan þa ȝebroðru, þe he ær cynlice underfenȝ.' Ȝreȝorius him ȝswarode: 'þæs þe ic wene, Petrus, þær þe beoþ to aberene ȝ ȝeþyldelice to adreoȝanne þa yflan men, þær hi wid(35a)ȝalnysse ȝ for his unclænnysse. ac se apostol, þe se enȝel onlysde ȝ his mod ȝeȝrap on wafunȝe, he wæs wiðutan hine sylfne, ac he wæs þeah ofer hine sylfne. eornostlice hyra æȝðer ȝecyrde to him sylfum, þa þa se an ȝeteah hine sylfne to his heortan fram ȝedwylde his weorkes, ȝ se apostol ȝecyrde to his heortan fram heahnysse þære ȝastlican sceawunȝe, to þam þæt he wæs eft on þam ȝemænan andȝite, þe he ær wæs. se arwurða Benedictus on þam westene eardode mid him sylfum, swa swiðe swa he hine sylfne ȝeheold binnon his ȝeþohtes locum. soðlice swa oft swa hine ȝeȝrap on heahnysse seo hæte ȝ se willa þære upplican sceawunȝe, buton tweon he forlet hine sylfne under him sylfum.' Petrus cwæð: 'me licað þæt þæt þu sæȝst. ac ic þe bidde, þæt þu me secȝe, hwæðer he sceolde oððe moste forlætan þa broðro, þe he æne underfenȝ.' Ȝreȝorius him andswarode: 'þæs þe ic wene, Petrus, þær þær beoð ȝemette sume, þa þe ȝefultumiað þa ȝodan, þær beoð ȝeþyldelice to forberenne þa toȝeþeoddan yfelan men. ac þær

---

1 widȝal- *O* || -nesse *O* 2 ma *f. O* || þe] þone *O* 3 enȝel onlysde *O* 4 ellhyȝd] hellehyȝd *O* || butan *O* 5 ðeah *O* 6 ofer] of *O C* || him selfum *O* 7 hiora *O* || ȝecyrde] ȝeciȝde *C* || self- *O* 8 cwedena *O* || ȝeȝaderode] ȝeȝearwode *O* 9 self- *O* 10 worces *O* 11 ȝecir- *O* 12 from *O* 13—14 ðætte h. w. eft *O* 14 onȝite *O* 15 forþon *f. O* 16 þæt se] þe se *O* || -wurða *O* 18 self- *O* || (he) *C* 19 heold *O* 20 ȝeþonces *O* 21 ȝeȝrap (r *aus e. a.*) *C* || -nesse *O* 22 seo] sio *O*, se *C* || hæto *O* || willa *O* 23 scea- (c *aus* s) *O* || buton *O* 24 selfne *O* 25 selfum *O* 26 (is) *O* || saȝast *O* 27 -arie hwæðer *O* 28 sceol- *O* || oððe] of ðe *O* 29 broðor *O* || cynlice] ana *O* 31 *zweites* þe *f. O* 32 -enne *O* || -diȝlice *O* 33 -ȝenne *O*

Digitized by Google

sume beoð ȝode onfundene ȝ ȝemette. ac þær þe eallum ȝemete se wæstm wana byð on þam ȝodum mannum, þær æt nehstan byð unnyt ȝewinn ȝ idel on þam yflan mannum, ȝ eac ealle þe swyþor, ȝif on neawiste ȝenihtsumiað þa wisan ȝ ȝefultumiaþ, þæt þa ȝodan maȝon brinȝan betran wæstm. witodlice se halȝa wer forlet þa eowde þara ȝebroðra, forþam he ær ȝestod hi to healdanne, ȝ þa æt nehstan he ȝeseah, þæt hi ealle (40a) anmodlice wæron his ehtende. witodlice swa hit byð full oft ȝedon in fulfremedra ȝ æfæstra wera mode, þæt nis na mid swiȝunȝe to forlætanne, ȝ þonne hi ȝeseoð, þæt heora ȝewin byþ butan wæstme, hi farað on oðre stowe mid wæstme to ȝewinne. be þan cwæð se æþela lareow sanctus Paulus: 'ic wilniȝe, þæt ic sy tolysed ȝ ic sy mid Criste'. þam þuhte, þæt him þæt Crist wære þæt he lifde, ȝ ȝestreon þæt he swulte. se þa ȝewin þære prowunȝe nalæs þæt an þæt he sylfa ȝewilnode, ac eac swylce he tihte ȝ onælde oþre men þus to aræfnienne. he þrowode Damasco ehtnesse; þæt he mihte þa ȝedyȝlian ȝ him bebeorȝan, he sohte rap ȝ

. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .

þær æt neahstan idel ȝeswinc be þam yfelum mannum ȝ swyðost, ȝif on neawiste ȝestranȝiað þa þinȝ, þe ȝode maȝon brinȝan selran wæstm. witodlice se halȝa wer ȝeseah, þæt hi ealle anmodlice wæron his ehtende, þa þe he for hyra þearfe stod hi to healdenne. ȝ foroft on fulfremedra wera mode (35b) byð ȝedon þæt, þæt nis mid swiȝean to forlætanne: forþam þonne hi ȝeseoð hyra ȝeswinc beon butan wæstme, þonne farað hy on oðre stowe to ȝeswince mid wæstme. ðanon eac se æðela lareow Paulus ȝewilnode, þæt he wære tolysed ȝ wære mid Criste. him wæs Crist þæt he lifde ȝ ȝestreon þæt he swulte. se na þæt an þæt he sylf ȝewilnode þrowunȝa ȝewinn, ac eac swilce he ȝetihte ȝ onælde oðre men þa þinȝ to forberene. he þrowode Damasci ehtnysse, ȝ to þam þæt he hi forbuȝan mihte, he sohte rap ȝ

---

1 ȝemete *O* 2 þe *f. O* || ealle *O* 3 westm *O* || wana] hwon *O* || on] be *O* 4 mon- *O* 5 bið *O* || on] be *O* 6 yflum *O*, yflan (f *aus e. a.*) *C* || mon- *O* || ealles þe swiðor *O* 7 -weste *O* || -sumað *O* 8 -tumað *O* || þæt *f. O* || þa] þa ðe *O* 9 ȝodan *f. O* || beteran westm *O* 11 e(o)wde *C*, ewde *O* || broðra *O* 12 healdende *O* 13 æt(36b)[]hi *O* 14—15 -ende|[]ice swa *O* || bið *O* || ful *O* 16—17 æfæs|[]wera *O* || no *O* 18 for[]ðæt þonne *O* 19 hiora *O* || ȝewinn *O* || byþ *f. O* 20 westme[]on *O* 20—21 hi *bis* wæstme *f. C* || to] ::to: (bu *u. n rad.*) *C* || þon *O* 22 æðla *O* 23 -nie *O* || si *O* 24 si *O* 26 lyfde *O* 27 -winn þære þære (*erstes* þære *durch darunter stehende punkte getilgt*) *O* 28 nallæs *O* || (he) *C* || selfa *O* 29 ȝetihte *O* 30 inælde *O* || þus] þas *O* || ræfnienne *O* 31 -ade *O* 32 þæt] ȝ þæt *O* || meah- *O* || ȝedizean *O* 33 bebyrȝean *O* || ȝesohte *O*

Digitized by Google

spertan ȝ wolde, *þæt* he wære deoȝollice ofdune aseted ofer þone weall. ac hwæt cweþaþ we nu, *þæt* Paulus him ondrede þone deaþ, þone þe he sylfa wæs cyþende *þæt* he ȝewilnode for þæs hælendes lufan? ac þa þa he ȝeseah, *þæt* in þære stowe wæs him sylfum lytel wæstm for ȝode ȝ hefiȝ ȝewin for worulde, þa ȝeheold he hine sylfne in þære stowe to ȝewinne mid wæstme þæs ȝodan weorces. ȝ swa se ȝodes stranȝa wiȝa *sanctus* Paulus nolde beon ȝehæfd binnan þære byriȝ Damasco, ac sohte þone feld þæs *cam*pes. be þon eac swylce ȝif þu hit lustlice ȝehyrest, þu hit bealdlice onȝytest, *þæt* se ylca arwurða wer *Bene*dict*us* forþon forlet selfa cwic þa unȝelæredlican ȝebroðru, forþon þe he swiþe maniȝe oþre awehte fram hira sawle deaðe on oþru*m* stowum'. Petrus cwæð: 'soþ hit is *þæt* þu seȝst, ȝ wylian ȝ wolde, *þæt* he wære diȝollice ofer þone weall nyðer alæten. ac hwæt cweðað we, hwæðer Paulus him ondrede þone deaþ, þone he sylf sæde *þæt* he ȝewilnode for þæs hælendes lufe? ac þa þa he ȝeseah, *þæt* on þære ylcan stowe wæs hi*m* sylfu*m* lytel wæstm for ȝode ȝ hefi ȝeswinc for worulde, þa ȝeheold he hine sylfne elles hwyder to ȝeswince mid wæstme. soþlice se stranȝa ȝodes fyhtliȝ nolde beon ȝehæfd binnon clysinȝu*m* þære burȝe Damasci, ac sohte þone feld þæs ȝecampes. be þa*m* eac ȝif þu hit lustlice ȝehyrst, þu hit hrædlice onȝitst, *þæt* se ylca arwurða Benedictus sylf libbende forlet þa earfoðlæran broðro, forþa*m* þe he on oðru*m* stowu*m* swiðe fela oðre awehte fra*m* hyra sawla deaðe.' Petrus cwæð: 'seo cuðe ȝesceadwisnys ȝ seo cuþe ȝesceadwisnes us tæceð swyþe ȝerysenlice cyþnesse. ac ic þe bidde nu ȝyt, *þæt* þu ȝecyrre (40b) to endebyrdnysse þære seȝene be þa*m* life swa haliȝes fæder.' ȝreȝ*orius* hi*m* ȝswarode: 'se halȝa wer weox ȝ wearð mære lanȝe in þa*m* westene for þa*m* mæȝnu*m* ȝ þam wundru*m*, þe he worhte. ȝ þa fra*m* hi*m* wæron maniȝe mæn ȝesomnode in þa ylcan stowe to ðæs ælmihtiȝan ȝodes þeowdome, swa *þæt* he ȝetimbrode þær ·XII· mynstru mid fultume ures drihtnes hælendes Cristes. on ælcu*m* þara he ȝesette ·XII· munecas on þa*m* he ȝetealde ·XII· wise fæderas, ȝ he hæfde mid hi*m* sylfum swyþe

---

2 diȝol- *O* 5 selfa *O* 6 -ade *O* 8 selfum *O* 10 -winn *O* || worolde *O* 13 swa[]e *O* || stron- *O* 17–18 lustlice ȝehyrest þu hit *f. C* || bealdlice] heardlice *O* || onȝit- *O* 19 ilca *O* 20 he selfa *O* 21 unȝ. ȝeb.] unȝerædlican broðor *O* 22 mon- *O* 23 from hiora sawla *O* || on] in *O* 25 soþ] swa *O* || *þæt*] swa *O* || saȝast *O* 26 sio *O* || tæcet *C* || swiðe *O* 27 ȝit *O* || ȝecyrre *O* || -nesse *O* || sæȝene *O* 28 fæderes *O* || him (37a) ȝswarode ȝ he ða se halȝa *O* 29 wearð[]westene *O* || mæȝenum *O* 30 wor[]ȝ *O* || fro[]moniȝe *O* || menn *O* 31 ilcan stow[]ihtiȝan *O* 32 þær XII] ða[]welf *O* || fultome usses *O* 33 on] in *O* || þæra *O* || twelf *O* 34 he *f. O* || twelf ȝewisse *O* || he hæfde] ȝehæfde *O* || selfum swiðe *O*

Digitized by Google

feawa, þa þa him þuhte, *þæt* þa ȝyt mihton on his andweardnesse bet beon ȝelærede. eac onȝunnon þa to hi*m* faran þa æþelan ȝ þa æfæstan weras, þe wæron in Romebyriȝ, ȝ hi*m* befæstan heora suna to fedanne ȝ to læranne to ȝodes hyrsumnesse. þa hi*m* befæstan eac þæs ȝodan hihtes heora bearn: Equitius him befæste Maur*um* his suna, ȝ Tertulus se ealdorman hi*m* befæste Placid*um* his sunu. of þ*am* twa*m* Maurus se ȝinȝra þeah sona in ȝodum þeawu*m*, *þæt* he onȝan beon fultumiend þæs lareowes in þara oðra broþra lare. ȝ Placidus þa ȝyt heold his cnihtþeawas ȝ ȝebæru.

IV.

Þa ȝelam*p* hit in anu*m* þara mynstra, þe Benedictus trymede ymbe hine, *þæt* su*m* munuc wæs, þe næfre ne mihte æt his ȝebede fæste ȝestandan, ac sona swa ða broðru hi onhyldon to ȝeornesse hira ȝebedes, he eode ut ȝ mid wiðȝalu*m* mode worhte a hwæthuȝu eorðlices ȝ ȝewitendlices. þa wæs he swiþe oft ȝelæred fra*m* (41a) his abbude, *þæt* he swa don ne sceolde, ȝ þa æt nehstan he wæs ȝelæded to þ*am* ȝodes were Benedicte, ȝ þa he sylf cidde ȝ þreade þæs ȝymeleasan muneces dysiȝnysse. ȝ þa swa ȝecided he wæs eft ȝecyrred to his mynstre. ȝ uneaðe tweȝen daȝas he ȝeheold on hi*m* þa lare þæs eadiȝan weres, ȝ þa on þ*am* þriddan dæȝe he wæs eft ȝecyrred to his aȝnu*m* ȝewunan ȝ onȝan weallian symble fra*m* þ*am* broðru*m* in þa tide heora ȝebedes. þa wæs *þæt* ȝebodod þ*am* ȝodes þeowe Benedicte fra*m* þ*am* ylcan fæder þæs mynstres, þe he sylf þær to ȝesette. þa cwæð se halȝa wer: 'ic cume þyder ȝ hine þurh me sylfne ȝebete.' ȝ þa þa se ȝodes wer co*m* in *þæt* mynster, ȝ on ȝesetedre tide, þa se sealmsanȝ wæs ȝefylled, ȝ þa broðra hi sylfe sealdon ȝ astrehton on heora ȝebed, þa ȝeseah he, *þæt* þone ylcan munuc, þe in þ*am* ȝebede wunian ne mihte, *þæt* su*m* sweart cniht teah ut be þ*am* fnæde his hræȝles. þa cwæð Bene*dictus* deoȝollice

---

1 ȝit meahton in *O* 2 ȝelæred *O* || eac] ȝ eac *O* || ȝefaran *O* || æfestan *O* 3 -ston hiora *O* 4 -renne *O* || -ston *O* 5 hiora *O* || Euitius *O* || sunu *O* 6 -monn *O* 7 iunȝra *O* || -ȝon *O* 8 fultomiend *O* || ðæra *O* || lare *f. O* 9 ȝit *O* || -bæro *O* 10 -lomp *O* 11 munoc *O* || meah- *O* 12 ȝeston- *O* || ða] swa *C* || broðro *O* 13 hiora *O* || widȝala *O* || -hweȝa *O* 14 from *O* 15 -bode *O* 16 -dicto *O* || he þa selfa ofercidde ȝ ȝeðreade *O* 17 -noces dysyȝnesse *O* || ȝecided] ofercided *O* 18 -cerred *O* || on] in *O* 19 lare(37b)[]ond *O* || he *f. O* 20 -rred[]aȝnum *O* 20–21 wilnian simle from ð[]broðru*m*[]n ða tid hiora *O* 21–22 ȝebodod[]e Ben- *O* || il- *O* || mynstre[]r to *O* 23 þid[]r ȝ hin[]rh me *O* 24 selfne *O* || ȝodes (s *aus* r) *C* || cwom *O* || mynstre *C* 25 ȝesetre *O* || se] se: (o *rad.*) *C* || -sonȝ *O* || broðor *O* || selfa *O* 26 hiora *O* || ilcan *O* 27 munoc *O* || ȝewunian *O* || meah- *O* || swart *O* 28 teah hine *O* || fnæde] fæsce *C* || diȝol- *O*

Digitized by Google

to þæs mynstres fæder, þam wæs nama Pompianus, ȝ to Maure þam ȝodes were: 'ac la ne ȝeseoð ȝit, hwæt se sy, þe þysne munuc ut atyhð?' hi ȝswarodon him ȝ cwædon: 'nese.' Benedictus cwæð to heom: 'ȝebidde we us, þæt ȝit eac maȝon ȝeseon, hwam þes munuc fylȝeð.' ȝ þa ymb twa niht wæs abeden, þæt Maurus hine ȝeseah, ȝ Pompianus þæs mynstres fæder hine ȝeseon ne mihte. þa þe oþrum dæȝe ȝefyldum heora ȝebede se ȝodes wer eode ut of þam ȝebedhuse ȝ ȝemette standende þone munuc pær ute. þa sloh he hine mid anre ȝyrde for his heortan blindnesse. ȝ þa sona æfter þam dæȝe (41b) ne þrowade he nane costunȝe fram þam sweartan cnihte, ac ealle niht þurhwunode staþolfæst ȝ unonwendedlic to þam wyllan his ȝebedes. ȝ þa swa se ealda feond ne dorste ofer þæt ȝehrinan þæs muneces ȝeþohte, efne swylce he selfa wære ȝeslæȝen ȝ beswunȝcen mid Benedictus swinȝlan.

V.

Witodlice þæra ·XII· mynstra, þe sanctus Benedictus ȝetimbrode, wæron þreo aseted in þæs muntes stanclifum, ȝ þam broþrum wæs symble swyðe ȝewinnful ȝ uneaðe niþer to astiȝenne to þam wæterseaðe, þonne hi sceoldon heom wæter hladan ȝ ham beran. ȝ eac ealre swiðost, forþon þe of pære widȝyllan sidan þæs muntes wæs swiðe hefȝu frecednys for eȝe þam niþer stiȝendum. þa wæron þa ȝebroðru ȝesomnode of þam þrym mynstrum ȝ comon to þam ȝodes þeowe Benedicte ȝ him þus to cwædon: 'la, fæder, us is þæt swiþe mycel ȝewinn, þæt we for þam wætere daȝa ȝehwilce ofdune stiȝað to þam seaðe. forþon us is nydþearf, þæt þa mynstru of þære stowe moten beon ȝecyrrede to oþre stowe.' he þa se halȝa wer swiðe bliðelice afrefriende hi forlet, ȝ þa þy ilcan nihte astah on þæs muntes stanclif mid Placido þam lytlan cnihte, þæs ȝemynd ic ær bufan dyde. ȝ pær se halȝa wer Benedictus hine ȝebæd lanȝe hwile, ȝ þa ȝefyldum þam ȝebede he asette for tacne ȝ to mearce on þære stowe þry

---

1 noma *O* || Pomp(e)ianus (e *spät. hd.*) *C* 2 ne] :ne (*ein strich rad.*, n *aus* m) *C* || hwæt (h *st. e. a.*) *C* || si *O* || ðisne munoc *O* 3 tihð *O* || him *f. O* 4 him *O* || ȝebidden *O* || þæt] þætte *O* || hwon *O* || munoc *O* 6 meahte *O* || þe] ðy *O* 7 oðre *O* || hiora *O* || iode *O* 8 ȝemete *O* || ston- *O* || -noc *O* 9 ȝirde *O* || æfter] of *O* 10 ne *bis* fram] he ne ðrowode noht ðære scyndnesse ofer þæt æfre from *O* 11 willan *O* 13 munoces ȝeðohte *O*, muneces he ȝeþohte *C* || swilc *O* || wæræ slezen ȝ ȝeswunzen *O* 15 twelf *O* || sce *O* || ȝetim(38a)brode *O* 16 þæs] ðes *O* || ȝ[]|wæs *O* 17 swiðe ȝewinful *O* || to ast.] te stiȝenne *O* 17–18 ðam w[]|s[]n him *O* || wæter *f. C* 19 ealr[]|swið[]n þe *O* || widȝillan *O* 20 hefȝu frecenes *O* || þa] þas *O* 21 broðor *O* || cwomon *O* 22 to cw.] cw. to *O* 23 micel *O* 24 forðam *O* || nedþearf *O* 25 moton *O* || ȝecerred *O* 26 afrefriende] æfre frefriȝende *O* || nihte he ȝestah *O* 28 lonȝe *O* 29 for] fore *O* || mearce on] mearcæ[]|ne in *O*

Digitized by Google

stanas ⁊ eft ȝecyrde to his aȝnum mynstre, swa þæt næniȝ þæra broðra nyste, þe in þam mynstre wæron. þa eft oþrum dæȝe comon þa forecwedenan broðra to þam halȝan (42a) were for þæs wætres nedþearfnysse. þa cwæð Benedictus to heom: 'ȝaþ ȝe ⁊ þæt stanclif hwæthuȝu holiað, on þam ȝe ȝemetað þry stanas heom betweonum tosomne asette. ponne mæȝ eaðe se ælmihtiȝa Ȝod eac in þam cnolle þæs muntes wæter forð ȝelædan ⁊ hine ȝemedemian, þæt he for his mildheortnesse eow afyrreð þæt ȝewinn swa myccles ⁊ swa earfoþlices weȝes.' ⁊ hi þa ȝanȝende ȝemetton sona þæt stanclif swætende ⁊ wætende, swa swa Benedictus be þam heom ær sæde. þa onȝunnon hi on þam stanclife hwylcehuȝu holinȝa don, ⁊ þa sona þæt wæter fleow swyþe ȝenihtsumlice, swa þæt hit nu ȝyt todæȝe floweð ȝenoh swiðe ⁊ is ȝeȝyred to þam neoðerum stowum fram þam cnolle þæs muntes.

VI.

Eac hit ȝelamp on oþre tid, þæt sum Ȝota, se wæs þearfa on ȝaste, com to þan halȝan men to drohtnienne mid him. þone se drihtnes wer sona onfenȝ swiðe lustlice. þa sume dæȝe sealde he him irenȝeloman, þæt is haten wudubill, ⁊ het, þæt he sceolde on sumre stowe bremlas awek aceorfan, þæt þær mihte beon wyrtun. seo ilce stow læȝ ofer þam stæþe sumes wæterseaðes. þas stowe se Ȝota underfenȝ to clænsienne. ⁊ þa þa se ylca Ȝota heow awek þa þicnysse þara brymela mid eallre ȝeornnesse his mæȝnys, færinȝa þæt iren forð ahleop of þam hylfe ⁊ ȝefeoll on ðone seað. þær witodlice wæs mycclu deopnes þara wættra, þæt þær næs næniȝ (36a) aræred. seo stow, þe se Ȝota underfenȝ to clænsienne, læȝ ofer sumes wæteres seaðes ofre. ða þa se ylca Ȝota mid eallum his mæȝene heow þara bremela piccnysse, þa færinȝa ræsde forð þæt isen of þam hylfe ⁊ befeoll on þone seað. wæs þara wætera deopnys þær on þam seaðe swa micel, þæt næs eallunȝa nan

---

1 ȝecir- *O* || þæt *f. O* || nænig] æniȝ *O* || þara *O* 2 nyste] (ne) wiste *O* || wæron] wæs *O* || oðre *O* || cwomon *O* 3 broþru *O* || wæteres *O* 4 neaddearfnesse *O* || him *O* 5 -hweȝa aholiað *O* || on] in *O* || ȝe *f. C* || him *O* 5—6 tosomne (ne *aus* m) standað asette *C* || eþe *O* 7 muntes] mynstres (*gloss.* montis) *O*, mynstres *C* 8 mildhiortnesse (o *aus* r) *O* || afyrreð] ȝeeðrað *O* || micles *O* 9 weȝȝes *O* || ȝande ȝemeton *O* 10 wætȝende *O* || him *O* || sæȝde *O* 11 hi|[(38b)]hwylchweȝo eallinȝa doon *O* || sona] sana *O* 11—12 wæt|[]swiðe ȝenyht- *O* 12—13 -dæ[]floweð ȝenoȝ|[]iðe ⁊ is ȝyred *O* || niðerran stowum[]þæs *O* 15 Ȝota[]on *O* 16 þan] ðam *O* || menn *O* || drohtiende *O* || him] hine *O* || þone] ðonne *O* 17 dryh- *O* || wer Benedictus sona *O* || dæȝ *O* 18 *erstes* þæt] se *O* 19 onwez *O* || meahte *O* || wyrttun *O* || seo] se *C* 20 stou *O* || staðe *O* 21 þas (s *nachtr.*) *C* 22 under-]noder- *O* || clænsiende *O* 23 ilca *O* || heow] he *O* || onwez *O* 24 þincnesse *O* || bremla *O* 25 ealle ȝeornisse *O* || -ȝnes *O* 26 færenza *O* || forð:ahleop (þ *rad.*) *C* 27 on] in *O* 28 mycelu diopnis *O* 29 ðæra wætra *O* || þær] ðar *O*

Digitized by Google

wen þæs ȝeloman ofer *þæt* to secanne. swa þa forlorenu*m* þa*m* irene he arn forhtiȝende to Maure þa*m* munuce ȝ hi*m* bodode þa hynðe, þe he ȝe*w*orhte, ȝ eac ȝehet his aȝenre scylde dædbote. *þæt* eac swylce Maur*us* se munuc sona (42b) onȝan secȝan Bene-dicte þa*m* ȝodes þeowe. ȝ þa se ȝodes wer Benedict*us*, þa he þis ȝehyrde, he eode to þa*m* seaðe ȝ ȝena*m* on þæs ȝotan handa *þæt* hylfe ȝ sceat in ðone seað. ȝ þa hraþe ȝecyrde *þæt* iren eft of þa*m* ȝrunde in *þæt* hylfe. þa sona eft se halȝa man aȝeaf þa*m* ȝotan þone ȝeloman ȝ þus cwæð to hi*m*: 'loca nu! her is þin ȝeloma. ȝ wyrc þin weorc, ȝ ne beo þu ofer þis ȝeunrotsod.'

hiht to secenne *þæt* isene tol. witodlice þa forspilledu*m* þa*m* isene se ȝota ȝearn forhtiende to Maure þa*m* munuke ȝ him cyðde þa hynðe, þe he ȝeworhte, ȝ dyde behreowsunȝe his ȝyltes. Maurus se munuc eac sona hit cyðde Benedicte, þa*m* ȝodes þeowe. hwæt! þa se drihtnes wer Benedictus þis ȝehyrende stop to þa*m* seaðe ȝ ȝenam *þæt* hylfe of þæs ȝotan handa ȝ scet hit on þone seað. ȝ þær rihte ȝehwearf *þæt* isen of þa*m* ȝrunde ȝ wearð on þa*m* hylfe. he þa hrædlice aȝeaf þa*m* ȝotan *þæt* tol þus cweðende: 'her is þin tol. wyrc þin worc, ȝ ne beo þu nan þinȝ sari.'

VII. Hu his leorninȝcniht eode upon þa*m* wætere.

Hit ȝelamp eac sume dæȝe, þa þa se ylca arwyrða wer Benedict*us* wæs in his mynstre, þa wæs utȝanȝende se foresprecena cniht Placidus se munuc þæs halȝan weres to hladane wæt*er* of þære ea. þa forlet he unwærlice in *þæt* wæt*er* *þæt* fæt, þe he on handa hæfde, ȝ eac swylce he sylf æft*er* in þæt wæter ȝefeoll. þa underfenȝ hine sona seo yþ ȝ teah ofduneweardes, oþ *þæt* he wæs full neah in anes flanes scyte ut

On sumon dæȝe, þa þa se arwurða Benedictus wunode on his cyricean, þa wæs ut aȝan þæs halȝan weres se foresprecena cnapa Placidus munuc to hladene wæter of þære ea. he þa unwærlice nyðer alet on *þæt* wæter *þæt* fæt, þe he on handa hæfde, ȝ eac he sylf feallende wæs hi*m* æfter fyliende. hine þa sona seo yð ȝe-ȝrap ȝ hine fra*m* lande innor (36b) ateah nealice anre flane scyte. se

---

2 secenne *O* 3 irenne *O* || arn] ȝeorn *O* || -iende *O* 4 munoce *O* 5 hwylce hynðe *O* || þe *f. O* 7 munoc *O* 8 onȝon *O* 9 ȝodes] drihtnes *O* 11 iode *O* 12 ȝenom *O* || honda *O* 13 scet *O* 14 rače *O* 16 monn *O* || aȝeaf eft ðam *O* 17 þone ȝeloman] *þæt* bill *O* 18 þin (n *aus* s) *C* || ȝeloma] bill *O* 19 worc *O* || ne beo þu] nelle þu beon *O* 20 -sad *O* 22 -lomp *O* 23 þa *nur einmal O* || ilca arwur- *O* 26 munoc *O* 27 weres(39a)to hladanne *O* 28—29 -let[]wæter *O* 29—30 þe *bis* he] ȝ *C* 30 wæs *f. H* 30—31 he s[][]wæter *O* || in þæt wæter *f. C* 32 hine *f. O* 32—33 sona[][]of- *O* 34 ful *O* || anr[]nes scyte *O*

Digitized by Google

fram þam lande. þa se drihtnes wer binnan þam mynstre ȝeseted onȝæt þæt sona] þa ofstlice ciȝde Maurum þone munuc] þus cwæð: 'broþor Maurus! yrn hraðe, forþon þe se cniht, þe eode wæter hladan, feoll in þa ea,] hine nu tyhð seo yð mid hire feorr ofdune.' eala, Petrus, þæt þæt wæs wundorlicu wise] æfter Petre þam apostole swiðe unȝewunelicu! hwæt! he þa Maurus abæd Benedictes bletsunȝe,] þa onfanȝenre þære he wæs swiþe hræd] ferde æfter his fæder bebode, oþ þæt he com to þære stowe, þær se cniht wæs fram þære yþe boren] ȝelæded. he arn ofer þæt wæter] wende, þæt he fore ofer driȝe land. he ȝenam þone cniht be þam loccum] eft mid færlicum ryne ȝecyrde.] þa sona swa he þæt land ȝehran, he wæs cyrrende to him sylfum] on bæc beseah.] þa forþon þe he onȝæt, þæt he ne mihte ne ne dorste (43a) to þon ȝedyrstlæcan, þæt he swa ferde, ȝif he hit wiste, he wæs wundriende þa wisan] aforhtode] þa cyrde to þam fædær] ȝesæde þa wisan him swa ȝedone. witodlice se halȝa wer Benedictus onȝan þis wundor tellan nalles na his aȝnum ȝeearnunȝum, ac Maures hyrsumnysse þæs munuces. ȝodes wer þa binnan cyrcean ȝeseted hrædlice þæt onȝeat] ofstlice clypode Maurum] þus cwæð: 'broðor Maurus! yrn hraðe, forþam þe se cnapa, þe ferde to hladene wæter, ȝefeoll on þa ea] hine eallunȝa seo yð tyhð feorr awez.' eala, hu wundorlic þinȝ þær ȝewearð] æfter Petre þam apostole unȝewunelic! soðlice Maurus abæd Benedictes bletsunȝe,] hyre onfanȝenre he ferde be his ealdres bebode swiðe hrædlice to þære stowe, þær se stream bær awez þone cnapan. he arn uppon þam wætere] wennde, þæt he fore on driȝeum lande. he ȝelæhte þone cnapan be þam feaxe] mid swiftum ryne eft ȝecyrde. sona swa he þæt land ȝehran, þa wearð he to him sylfum ȝecyrred] on bæc beseah.] þa forþam þe he onȝeat, þæt he arn uppon þam wætere,] þæt he ne mihte ȝedyrstlæcean, þæt hit swa ȝewurde, ȝif he hit wyste, þa wearð he mid wundrunȝe afyrht for þære dæde] ȝecyrde to his ealdre] him rehte þa þinȝ swa ȝedon. se arwurða wer Benedictus þa onȝann tellan þis wundor to Maures hyrsumnysse, na to his aȝenum ȝeearnunȝum.

---

1 from *O* 2 þam *f. O* 3 onȝeat *O* || ofeslice *O* 4 -noc *O* 5 Ma[]rus *O* || raðe *O* 7 ȝefeoll *O* 8 tiht *O* 10 wunder- *O* 12 hwæt] *þæt O* 13 -sunȝa *O* 14 þære] þære bletsunȝe *O* 17 from *O* 18 læded *O* || orn *O* 20 lond *O* || -nom *O* 21 -lice *O* 22 -cirde *O* 23 lond ȝewann *O* || he[]cirrende *O* 24 selfum *O* 25 forðan *O* || onȝeat *O* 26 meah- *O* 27 ȝedyrstlæcan] ȝeneðan *O* 29 forhtode *O* 30 ȝecirde *O* ||] *f. O* || ȝesæde] he asæȝde *O* 33 onȝon *O* || wundo[]tellan *O* || nallæs *O* 33—34 na his] no on his *O* || Maurus *O* 35 ȝehyrsumnesse *O*

Digitized by Google

ȝ þa Maurus onȝæn hine cwæð, *þæt* hit wære ȝeworden for his sylfes bebode, ȝ sæde, *þæt* he sylfa nære nænig ȝewita þæs mæȝnes, ȝ *þæt* dyde *þæt* he dyde swa he hit nyste. ac in *þam* freondlican ȝeflite þære wrixiendlican eadmodnesse þær eode to ȝenoh rihtwis dema, *þæt* wæs se cniht, þe wæs atoȝen of *þam* wætre. se sæde þus ȝ þus cwæð: 'þa þa ic wæs atoȝen of *þam* wætere, ic ȝeseah þæs abbudes þylican ofer minum heafde, ȝ þa ylcan ic ȝeseah me upp ȝelædan of *þam* wætere.' Petrus cwæð: swyþe wundorlice ȝ myccle syndon þa wisan, þe þu sæȝest, ȝ nytwurþe to manigra manna trymnesse ȝ lare. soþlice swa me þæs ȝodan weres wundor habbað ȝeblissod, *þæt* swa ic swyþor drince, swa me swyþor þyrsteð.'

ac þær onȝean Maurus sæde, *þæt* hit wære ȝeworden for his bebode sylfum, ȝ cwæð, *þæt* he nære na ȝewita þæs mæȝenes, þe he nytende worhte. ac on *þam* freondlican ȝeflite þære wrixiendlican eaðmodnysse þær (38a) to ȝenealæhte rihtwis dema, *þæt* wæs se cnapa, þe þær wæs up atoȝen of *þam* wætere. he þus cwæð: 'þa þa ic wæs ȝetoȝen of *þam* wætere, þa ȝeseah ic þæs abbodes kæppan ofer minum heafde, ȝ ic ȝeseah hine sylfne teon me up of *þam* wætere.' Petrus cwæð: 'swiðe mære syndon þa þinȝ, þe þu sæȝst, ȝ wel nyttwyrðe to manegra manna trymminȝe. soðlice swa ic þæs ȝodan weres wundra ma drinke, swa me hyra swyðor þyrsteð.'

VIII. Hu se hrefn feorr abær þone ȝeættrodan hlaf.

Ȝregorius him ȝswarode: 'mid ty þe hi weollon ȝ burnon in *þam* ylcan stowum, þa þe mære wurdon on ures drihtnes naman hælendes Cristes feorr ȝ wide ymb þone halȝan, þa forþon manige men forleton þis woruldlice lif ȝ ȝebyȝdon heora heortan ȝ heora

Ȝregorius cwæð: 'ða þa eallunga þa ylcan stowa feorr ȝ wide weollon on lufe ures drihtnes hælendes Cristes, þa forleton fela manna þis woruldlice lif ȝ ȝebiȝdon hyra heortan

---

1 onȝen *O* 2 sylfes] aȝenre *O* 3 sæȝde *O* || nære] wære *O* 4 mæȝenes *O* 5 þæt he dyde *f. O* || swa] swa swa *O* 6 neste *O* 7 þære(39b)|[] nesse *O* 8 ȝeeode *O* 8—9 rihtwis|[]wæs *O* || þe] þæ *O* 10 -tere *O* || se] he *O* 10—12 he[]|[]c ȝeseah (*es fehlen etwa 8 buchstaben*; sæȝde i *oder* sæȝde þus i?) *O* 13 abbodes *O* || þylican] cæppan *O* 13—14 ofer[]|[]ne ilcan *O* 15—16 w[]| Petrus *O* || swiðe wunder- *O* 17 micle sin- *O* 18 saȝast *O* || ȝ *f. O* || monegra *O* 19 monna trymminȝe *O* 20 þæs] þas *O* || weras *O* 21 swiððor *O* 22 drince swa me swyþor *f. O* || þyrsteð] þyrstiȝe *O* 25 wiolon *O* 26 il- *O* || mære] ȝemærsode *O* 27 in usses *O* || noman *O* 28 embe *O* 29 -ðam moniȝe *O* 30 menn *O* || woruldlice] wordlice *O* 31 ȝebiȝdon ȝ atemedon|[]iora hiortan *O* || ȝ heora *f. O*

Digitized by Google

sweoran under *þam* liðan ȝeoce ures alysendes. þa ȝela*m*p hit, swa swa hit þweora manna þeaw is, *þæt* hi symble æfæstiað oþra manna ȝoddæde ȝ hefelice niþað (43b) þa hi selfe no ðy ær habban willað: þær wæs su*m*re neah cyrican mæssepreost, þ*am* wæs nama Florenti*us*, se wæs Florenties yldrafæder ures subdiacones. þa wearð se mid hete ȝ mid niðe þæs ealdan feondes ȝehrinen ȝ onȝan fandian þæs halȝan weres willan ȝ ȝeornnysse ȝ eac tælan his liflade, ȝ swa hwylcu*m* mæn swa he mihte he wolde ȝestyran ȝ þa læran fra*m* his neosunȝe ȝ lufan. ȝ þa se æfæstiȝa mæssepreost ȝeseah, *þæt* he ne mihte wiðwiperian þæs halȝan mannes fremminȝu*m* ȝ ȝodu*m* weorcu*m*, ȝ eac ȝehyrde þone hlisan weaxan his ȝodan lifes, ȝ *þæt* manigȝe men wæron ȝelaðode unablinnendlice mid þære mærðe þæs ylcan hlisan to staþole hira beteran lifes, þa wæs he a ma ȝ ma inæled mid þ*am* þyccylu*m* þære æfæste ȝ ȝetihted mid þæs feondes lare, *þæt* he wæs wyrsa, forþon þe he ȝewilnode, *þæt* he hæfde lof ȝ herenesse þæs clænan lifes, ac hwæþre he nolde in hi*m* habban ȝ ȝehealdan *þæt* herȝendlice lif.

swuran under *þam* liðan iuke ures alysendes. ða wæs þær sumre neah cyricean mæssepreost, þ*am* wæs nama Florentius, se wæs Florenties ures subdiacones yldrafæder. þa wearð se mid þæs ealdan feondes yfelnysse þurhslaȝen ȝ onȝann andian on þæs halȝan weres ȝecneordnyssu*m* ȝ tælan eac his drohtnunȝe, ȝ ȝehwylce men þe he mihte he onȝan ȝeweman eac fra*m* his neosunȝe, swa swa þweorra manna þeaw is, *þæt* hi æfstiað on oðru*m* mannu*m* hyra mæȝenes ȝod, *þæt* hy sylfe ne ȝewilniað to hæbbenne. ða þa se niðfulla mæssepreost ȝeseah eallunȝa, *þæt* he ne mihte wiðstandan þæs halȝan weres forð-(38b) weardnysse ȝ ȝodu*m* weorcu*m*, ȝ ȝehyrde wexan þone hlisan his mæran drohtnunȝe, ȝ eac *þæt* manie men untolætendlice wæron ȝelaðode to staðole beteran lifes mid þære ylcan mærðe his hlisan, þa wearð he swyðor ȝ swyðor onæled mid þæs niðes blæsum ȝ þone halȝan tælde, forþ*am* þe he ȝewilnode to hæbbenne *þæt* lof ȝ herunȝe his mæran drohtnunȝe, ac he nolde habban heriendlic lif.

---

1 swiran *O* || ȝioce *O* 2 onlysendes ond þa *O* 3 mon- *O* 4 æfestiȝeað oþera 5 mon- *O* || -dæda *O* || hefiȝlice *O* || niþað] niþas *C* 6 selfe no ðy *f. C* 7 wyllað *O* || ðar *O* || sum[]e neah ciricean *O* 8 noma *O* 9 se wæs Fl. *f. O* 10 usses *O* || þa] ond þa *O* 11 hete (*erstes* e *aus* æ) *O* 12 onȝon *O* 13 fandian] ondian *O* 14 ȝyrnesse *O* 15 liflade (if *aus e. a.*) *C* || menn *O* 16 meah- *O* 17 þa *f. O* || from *O* 18 þa] þa þa *O* || æfæsta *O* 19 meah *O*- || -wiðeran *O* 20 monnes *O* || fremminȝum] fra*m* æniȝu*m* *C* 21 ȝ *f. C* || worcum *O* 23 þætte monige menn *O* 25 mærðo *O* || il- *O* 26 staloðe *O* || hiora 27 inæled (40a) mid *O* 28 þæcelum *O* || æfestunȝe *O* 28—29 ȝetih[]des lare *O* || f:eondes (r *rad.*) *C* 30 þe *f. O* 31—32 þæt[]|[]þæs *O* || hwæðere *O* 33 he n[]in[]abban *O* 34 heriend- *O*

Digitized by Google

ȝ þa wæs he ablænded mid *þam* þystrum þære ylcan æfæste, oþ *þæt* he wæs to þon ȝetihted ȝ on þon ȝebroht, *þæt* he þæs ælmihtiȝan Ȝodes þeowe onsende lac, swylce hit his bletsunȝ wære, beweledne hlaf ȝ mid attre ȝemenȝedne. þa onfenȝ se drihtnes wer *þam* mid dæde þancunȝe. ȝ in þam hlafe næs na bemiþen *þæt* wol, *þæt* he tihhode, *þæt þam* halȝan were bedeoȝlod beon sceolde. ac symble on þa tide his ȝereordnysse wæs ȝewunod an hræfn, *þæt* he com of *þam* neah wuda ȝ onfenȝ hlaf of Benedictes handa. þa *com* se fuȝel mid his ȝewunelican þeawe, ȝ sona se Ȝodes wer awearp forð beforan *þam* hræfne (44a) þone hlaf, þe se æfestiȝa mæssepreost him sænde. ȝ he bead *him* þus ȝ cwæð in his drihtnes naman hælendes Cristes: 'nim þisne hlaf ȝ aweorp hine on swylce stowe, þær he næfre ne maȝe beon ȝefunden fra*m* nanu*m* men.' þa se hræfn untyndu*m* his mupe ȝ apenedu*m* his fiþeru*m* onȝan yrnan ymb þone ylcan hlaf ȝ cræccettan, emne swa he openlice cwæde, *þæt* he *him* hyran wolde ȝ swa þeh his hæse ȝefyllan ne mihte. þa eft se Ȝodes wer bebead *þam* hræfne þus cweþende: 'hefe hine upp ȝ aweorp hine þær he wearð þa ablended mid þystrum þæs ylcan andan, oð *þæt* he wæs to *þam* ȝebroht, *þæt* þæs ælmihtiȝan drihtnes þeowe asende to lake ȝeættrodne hlaf, swylce for bletsunȝe, þone se Ȝodes wer underfenȝ mid þancunȝe. ac *him* næs on *þam* hlafe forholen seo cwalu, þe *him* diȝollice wæs ȝemynt. soþlice an hrefn wæs ȝewunod, *þæt* he com of *þam* neah wuda symle to his ȝereordunȝtide ȝ onfenȝ hlaf æt his handa. þa com se hrefn swa his ȝewuna wæs, ȝ se Ȝodes wer beforan þone hrefn forð awearp þone ȝeættrodan hlaf, þe se niðfulla mæssepreost *him* sende, ȝ *him* bebead þus cweðende: 'on þæs hælendes naman ȝenim þysne hlaf ȝ hine awyrp on swylce stowe, þær hine næfre nan man findan ne mæȝe.' se hrefn þa mid openu*m* muðe ȝ mid apenedu*m* fiðeru*m* onȝann yrnan hoppetende ȝ crakettan ymbutan þone ylcan hlaf, swilce he openlice cwæde, *þæt* he *him* hyran wolde

---

1 wæs h[]ablended *O* 2 ilcan æfstunȝe *O* || oþ] ond *O* 3 ðan *O* 4 he þæs] he ðam *O*, he wæs þæs *C* || -tiȝean *O* 5 onsende] onsænded *C* || lac] to lace *C* || swilce *O* 6 -welledne *O* 8 mid] nyd, *darüber* mid (*12. jhd.*) *O* 9 dæda þoncunȝe *O* 10 na] no *O* 11 tihcode *O* || bediȝlod *O* 12 symle *O* 13 -nesse *O* 14 hrefen *O* || cwom *O* 15 wude *O* || hlafe *O* 16 hon- *O* 17 fuȝol *O* || his þam ȝew- *O* 18 awea[]forð *O* 19 þone hrefen *O* 20 æfstiȝea *O* 21 sende *O* || he bead] bebead *O* || him *f. O* 22 -tenes noman *O* 24 awyrp *O* 25 ne *f. O* || mæȝe *O* || ȝef.] funden *O* 26 from ænezum *O* || menn *O* 27 hrefen ontyn- *O* 28 onzon *O* 29 ymbe *O* || ilcan *O* || -etta *C*, -etan *O* 32 ðeah *O* || meah- *O* 33 hrefene *O* || upp sorhleas ȝ awurp *O*

Digitized by Google

þær he næfre eft ne wurðe ȝefunden.' þa wæs he lanȝe eldende þone to nimane, ȝ hwæþre æt nexstan se hræfn hine upp ahof ȝ *him* onwegȝ ȝewat, ȝ eft ymb þreora tida fæc onwegȝ aworpenum ðam hlafe onȝæn com ȝ þær onfenȝ his biȝleofan, eall swa his ȝewuna wæs ær; of þæs Ȝodes mannes handa. þa ȝeseah se arwurða fæder þæs sacerdes mod byrnan ȝ æfæstiȝian wiþ his life. he sorȝode ma for *þam* æfstiȝan mæssepreoste *þonne* for *him* sylfum. eac swylce se ylca forecwedena Florentius se mæssepreost, forþon þe he his lareowes lichaman acwellan ne mihte, he onælde hine sylfne ȝ þohte to acwellane þa sawla þæs halȝan weres leornunȝmanna, swa *þæt* he sænde · VII · nacode mædenu beforan heora eaȝenum in þone wyrtun þæs ylcan mynstres, þe Benedictus on wæs. þa mædenu beforan *þam* leornunȝmannum hæfdon hi sylfe be handa heom betweonan ȝ þa lanȝe hwile pleȝdon. hi onældon ȝ onhætton þæra ȝeonȝrena mod to forcyrrednesse heora synlustes. þa se halȝa wer ȝeseah *þæt* of *þam* mynstre ȝ þa sona him wæs ondrædende þone slide þære (44b) synne in *þam* merwum leorninȝmannum, ȝ eac *þæt* þohte ȝ smeade, *þæt* hit wære ȝedon for his anes ehtnesse. ȝ he þa forlet þa stowe, þe he on wæs, for þære æfæste, ȝ ealle þa mynstru, þe he ær ȝestaþelode ȝ ȝeændebyrde ȝ ȝesette mid *þam* ȝeȝadredum broðrum, ȝ heom ȝesette ȝewisse prafostas ȝ reccendas. he bewrixlede him sylf þære stowe eardunȝe ȝ ȝenam mid him feawe munecas. ȝ þa sona se Ȝodes wer beseah eadmodlice þa læþþe ȝ feondscipe þæs æfstiȝan mæssepreostes. ac se ælmihtiȝa Ȝod sloh þysne preost ondrysnlice. soðlice þa þes forecwedena mæssepreost ȝestod in *þam* solore þæs mynstres ȝ onȝæt ȝ ȝefeah Benedictes onwegfæreld, þa þurhwuniendum unonwendedlice eallum *þam* ȝetimbre þæs hames *þæt* wundorhus sylf ȝefeoll, in *þam* stod se

---

1 þær he n. e. n. w. ȝ.] he ne mæȝe nanon þinȝe beon funden *O* || lonȝe *O* 2 þone hlaf *O* || nymenne *O* || nehst- *O* || hrefen *O* || hine ymbȝan ȝ upp *O* || awegȝ *O* 3 ym[](40b)[]onwegȝ *O* || onwegȝ aworpenum ðam hlafe *f. C* 4 onȝæn com ȝ þær] þyder ȝe[][]ðær *O* || his biȝleofa eall swa his ȝewuna wæs ær *C*, þa ondlyfene þe he ær ȝewunode *O* 5 ðæs[][]s monnes *O* || honda *O* || ar[]|[]cerdes *O* 6 æfstiȝan *O* || hi[]e he[]a for ðam *O* 7 sy[]um ȝ eac *O* || swil- *O* || il- *O* 8 he *f. C* 9 -homan *O* || meah- *O* || inælde *O* || acwellanne *O*, acwel(l)ane *C* 10 sawle *O* || -ninȝmonna þis ȝemete swa *O* 11 sende seofon *O* || hiora *O* || eaȝenum] ȝeaȝum *O* 12 il- *O* || mæȝd- *O* 13 -ninȝmonnum *O* || honda him *O* || -onum *O* 14 lon- *O* || pleȝdon] pleȝende *O* || inæl- *O* || -hæton *O* || ionȝrena *O* 15 forcer- *O* || hyra *O* || -stas *C* 16 sona] iuða *O* 17 mearw- *O* || -mon- *O* 18 -nesse þa sealde he ȝ *O* || he þa *f. O* for] to *O* 19 æfste *O* || -ade *O* || ȝ] hi *O* || ȝeen- *O* 20 ȝeȝader- *O* || him *O* || praf-] preostas *C* 21 recc.] rihtend *O* || -lode *O* 22 feawa *O* || beseah] forbeah *O* || eaðm- *O* 23 læððo *O* || -scype *O* || æfstian *O* 24 þisne mæssepreost swiðe ondryslice *O* 25 solere *O* || onȝeat (41a) ȝ *O* || ȝeseah *C* || -reldes *O* 26 þa[]unon- *O* || unon-, u *aus* o *C* 27 hames[]hus self *O*

Digitized by Google

æfstiȝa mæssepreost, se wæs feond þæs halȝan Benedictes. *þæt* þa sona þæs ȝodes weres þeȝn, *þam* wæs nama Maur*us*, wende, *þæt* hit wære to bodianne *þam* arwyrðan fæder Benedicte, se þa ȝyt of þære ylcan stowe wæs uneaðe ȝefaren tyn milu*m* feor. ⁊ þa cwæð Maur*us* to *þam* fæder: 'min fæder, ȝecyrr eft, forþon se mæssepreost is acweald, þe þin ær ehte!' þa *þæt* se ȝodes wer Benedictus ȝehyrde, he sealde sona hine sylfne in hefiȝe cyþnysse, æȝþer ȝe forþon þe se his feond deað ȝeþrowode, ȝe eac forþon þe se his ȝinȝra ȝefæȝnode for þæs feondes deaþe. for þære wisan wæs ȝeworden, *þæt* he bebead *þam* ylcan his þeȝne dædbote, forþon þe he ȝeþristlæhte, þa þa he þyllicu word bodode, *þæt* he ȝefæȝnode for þæs feondes (45a) forwyrde.' Petrus cwæð: 'wundorlice syndon ⁊ swiðe to wafienne þa þe þu seȝst. soðlice ic seo ⁊ onȝyte in *þam* forð ȝelæddan wætere of *þam* stane, *þæt* he onhyrede Moysen þone latteow þære ealdan æ. ⁊ in *þam* irene, þe ȝecyrde of þæs wæteres ȝrunde, ic onȝyte Heliseu*m*, ⁊ in þæs wæteres weȝe Petru*m* þone apostol. in þæs hræfnes hersu*m*nesse ic onȝyte Helia*m* þone witiȝan. in *þam* heofe þæs feondes deaðes ic onȝyte Dauid þone cyniȝ. ⁊ þæs þe me þincþ ic onȝytan mæȝ, *þæt* þes wer wæs full ⁊ ȝehladen mid þy ȝaste ealra rihtwisra ⁊ ȝodes ȝecorenra.' ȝreȝ*orius* hi*m* ȝswarode: 'se drihtenes wer *sanctus* Benedict*us* hæfde in hi*m* þæs anes ȝast, þe ȝefylde ealra his ȝecorenra heorȝan þurh þa ȝife þære ealdan alysednesse. be *þam* ylcan Iohannes se ȝodspellere cwæð: 'he wæs *þæt* soðe leoht, *þæt* onlyhteþ æȝhwilcne man cumende in þisne middaneard.' ⁊ be *þam* is eft awriten, *þæt* we ealle of his ȝefyllednesse ȝife onfenȝon. soþlice þa halȝan ȝodes men mihton ȝeearnian æt drihtene, *þæt* hi hæfdon sylfe þæs ȝodan weorces mæȝnu, ac hi ne mihton na þa oþru*m* mannu*m* syllan. ac se sealde his underþeoddum þæs ȝodan mæȝnes tacnu, se þe ȝehet his feondu*m*, *þæt* he wolde heom syllan Ionan tacen þæs witiȝan, ⁊ eac ȝehet, *þæt* he wære sylfa ȝeeadmodod, *þæt* he

---

1 æfstiȝa *f. O* ‖ feond *f. O* ‖ h[]|B[]ictes *O* ‖ *þæt*] ond *O* 2 þeȝen *O* ‖ no[]|M[]rus *O* 3 -dienne *O* ‖ arwur- *O* ‖ B[]ned- *O* 4 il- *O* ‖ feorr *O* 5 þam] him *O* ‖ *zweites* fæder *f. O* 7 cwiðnesse *O* ‖ se *f. C* 8 -ade *O* ‖ -þon] -ðam *O* ‖ ȝiunȝra *O* ‖ ȝefæȝnode] ȝefeah *O* 9 bebead] ȝebæad *O* 10 il- *O* ‖ þeȝene *O* 11 þyslicu *O* ‖ ȝefæȝnode] ȝefeah *O* 12 sin- *O* 13 saȝast *O* ‖ seo] ȝeseo *O* ‖ onȝite *O* 14 onh.] ofhyrede *C* ‖ ladteow *O* 15 irenne þæt ȝecyrde *O* ‖ onȝete Eliseum *O* 16 ⁊ *f. C* ‖ hrefnes *O* 17 hyrs- *O* ‖ witeȝan ond in *O* ‖ heafe *O* 18 onȝite *O* ‖ þinceð *O* ‖ ic] ⁊ *O* 19 onȝitan *O* 19—20 ealra þissa rihtwisra *O* 20—21 -tnes wer Petr[]*sanctus O* 22 alysnesse *O* 23 ilcan *þæt* is Crist Iohannes *O* 23—24 wæs(41b)[] æȝhwilcne *O*, æȝhwil(c)ne *C* ‖ mon *O* ‖ mid|[]d ond *O* 25 -lled|[]ife *O* 26 ȝo[]|[]rnian æt drihtne *O* 27 sylfe[]ȝodan[] mæȝenu *O* ‖ meahton no *O* ‖ þa] þam *O* 28 monnum sel[]n ac *O* 29 tacenu *O* ‖ þe *f. O* ‖ him *O* 30 witeȝan *O* ‖ ȝeeaðmodad *O*

Digitized by Google

wolde swyltan for oferhidʒum ⁊ eft arisan for eadmodum, þæt þa oferhidʒan mihton ʒeseon, hwæt hi ær forhoʒodon, ⁊ þa eadmodan, hwæt hi sceoldon lufian ⁊ weorþian. of þam ʒeryne is ʒecweden ⁊ ʒedon ⁊ us ʒecyþed, þæt þonne þa oferhyʒdiʒan sceawiað þa forsewennesse þæs deapes, (45 b) ⁊ þa eadmodan wiþ þam deaðe onfoð þam wuldre þæs ecan anwealdes.' Petrus cwæð: 'ic þe bidde, þæt þu me ʒecyþe, to hwylcum stowum se halʒa wer fore æfter þysum, oþþe hwæþer he æniʒu mæʒnu æteowde.' ʒreʒorius him ⁊swarode: 'witodlice se halʒa wer, þa þa he wæs farende to oðrum stowum, ne onwænde he noht þone ealdan feond, þeh þe he sylfa ʒecyrde to oþre eardunʒstowe. ac swa myccle ma he araefnede æfter þon hefiʒran ʒewin, swa myccle swa he ma ʒemette ⁊ onfand þone lareow selfne þæs bealwes openlice feohtendne onʒæn hine. an cæster wæs ʒeseted in þæs hean muntes sidan, ⁊ seo cæster wæs haten Casinum. witodlice se munt tobræddum his sceate onfenʒ ⁊ hæfde þis ilce cæster. ⁊ þonne ofer þreo mila upp in ða heanesse se munt wæs aræred ⁊ aþened swylce swyþlice heah cnoll. ⁊ þær on þam cnolle wæs se yldosta hearʒ ⁊ tempel aseted, in þam of ealdra hæþenra manna þeawe ⁊ fram þam dysiʒum ceorla folce wæs beʒan ⁊ weorðod se hæþena ʒod, þe Apollo is ʒenemned. ⁊ eac þær ymb on healfa ʒehwylce weoxon bearwas in þara deofla biʒanʒe, ⁊ in þam bearwum þa ʒyt in þa tid won ⁊ hyrde þam manfullum onsæʒdnessum seo unʒewittiʒe mænʒeo unʒeleaffullra manna. ⁊ þa ferde þider se ʒodes wer Benedictus, ⁊ sona swa he þider com, he toscynde þæt deofolʒyld ⁊ towearp þæt weofod. he forbærnde þa bearwas, ⁊ in þam ylcan temple Apollones þæs hæþenan ʒodes he worhte ʒebedhus þæs halʒan ⁊ þæs eadiʒan Martines þæs biscopes. ⁊ eac þær þæs ylcan Apollones weofod wæs, he ʒetimbrede ʒebedhus þæs halʒan Iohannes. ⁊ þa þær þa wuniendan

---

1 sweltan beforan oferhydeʒum *O* || oferhiʒdum *C* || beforan eaðmo|[]m þætte *O* || -hydiʒan *O* 2 meahton *O* || eaðmo- *O* 3 wurð- *O* || cweden *O* 3—4 ʒedon ⁊ *f. O* || -hydi|[]an *O* || forseʒene *O* 5 ⁊ *f. O* || eaðm- *O* || þam] ðon *O* 6 ecean *O* || cyðe *O* 7 hwil- *O* || halʒa|[]er fore *O* || þisum *O* 8 mæʒen ætywde *O* 9 he|[]æs far- *O* || onwen- *O* 10 ðone|[]aldan *O* || ðeah *O* || selfa ʒecerde *O* || oþere eardunʒ|[]towe *O* 11 micle *O* || -ode *O* || -winne *O* || micle *O* 12 -mete *O* || -eow|[]ylfne *O* 13 -tende onʒen *O* || an|[]easter *O* || þæs] ðam *O* 14 ceaster|[]æs haten Cassium *O* 15 his|[]ceate *O* || ceaster *O* 15—16 ofor|[]reo *O* || (ða) *C* || swil- *O* 17 swið- *O* || wæs (42 a) se *O* || yldosta *f. C* || hearh *O* 18 ðam []|monna *O* || from *O* 19 dysiʒra *O* || folce[]|ʒan *O* || ʒewurðod *O* 20 is nemned *O*, i: ʒenemned *(1 buchst. rad., ~~ʒ~~) C* || þær ymb *f. O* || on h[]hwylce weolon *O* 21 ðæra *O* || biʒon- *O* || ⁊ []m bearwum *O* || ʒit *O* || wonn *O* 22 þam] þa *O* || manfullan ondseʒed- *O* || mænigo *O* 23 -fulra *O* || mon- *O* 24 cwom *O* || deofolʒyld] feondʒyld *O* || weofod] wiʒbed *O* 25 bea(r)was *O* || il- *O* 26 ʒeworhte *O* || h. ⁊ þ. e.] eadiʒan ⁊ þ. h. *O* 27 -ceopes *O* || ilc- *O* || weofod] wiʒbed *O* 28 -rode *O*

Digitized by Google

mænigu his ymbsittendra he gecigde (46a) daga gehwylce to þam rihtan geleafan mid his pære singalan lare. ac þa se ealda feond ne mihte adreogan þas wisan swigiende ne deogollice þurh swefn miðgian, swa swa is æfre his gewuna, ac mid openlicre gesihþe he gebrohte hine sylfne ⁊ gelædde beforan eagum þæs arwyrðan fæder Benedictes, ⁊ þa mid swa mycclum cleopungum he seofode, þæt he þrowode his ned, emne þæt þa opre gebroþru eac gehyrdon his stefne, þe þær mid þam halgan were wunodon, þeh þe hi na ne gesawon his anlicnesse. ac swa swa se arwyrða fæder æfter þon his geongrum sæde, þæt se ealda ⁊ se swearta feond inæled hine æteowde his lichamlicum eagum, ⁊ þæt he gesawe þone feond reðian on hine mid his muþe ⁊ his byrnendum eagum. witodlice þa word, þe se feond gecwæð, ealle þa gebroðru gehyrdon. ærest he gecigde þone halgan man be his naman, ⁊ se halga wer nolde geȝswarian. þa sona eft him to teonan he upp ahof his stefne ⁊ þa cleopode ⁊ þus cwæð: 'Benedicte! Benedicte!' þa puhte him þa gyt, þæt he nane þinga him ȝwyrdan nolde. þa swiðe hraðe geycte he his spræce ⁊ þus cwæð: 'Maledicte, non Benedicte!' þæt is on Englisc, 'þu arwyrgda, nalæs þu gebletsoda!' ⁊ þæt swa gecwæð se deofol for hole ⁊ for æfste ⁊ eac þas word spræc: 'hwæt hafast þu wiþ me gemæne, oþþe for hwon ehtest þu min?' ac nu, Petrus, us syndon to sceawienne niwe campas ⁊ gewin þæs ealdan feondes onȝæn þone ȝodes þeow, on þam he gebrohte his willum manige gefeoht, ac swa þeh genyded he gedyde bigias ⁊ fleam fore þæs halgan mannes sigore.

IX.

(46b) Eac hit gelamp sume dæge, þæt þa gebroðra timbredon þæs mynstres hus, ⁊ þa læg þær an stan tomiddes, þone hi mynton

---

1 mænigio *O* || ymysitt- *O* || gehwylcra *C*, gehwilce *O* 3 meahte *O* || swigende *O* || digol- *O* || swefen *O* || miðgian] andian *O* 4 is æf. h. g.] his gewuna is *O* || gesihþe (i *auf ras. von* þ?) *C* 5 hyne sel(f)ne *O* || beforan þa eagan *O* || arwur- *O* 6 -tus *O* || miclum *O* || clypingum *O* 7 þrowade *O* || ned] dimnesse *O* || emne *f. O* || broðru *O* 8 -nedon þeah *O* || hig no *O* || gesegon *O* 9 andlic- *O* || ac swa se arwur- *O* || giungrum *O* 10 sægde *O* || sweartosta *O* || ætyw- *O* 11 gesege *O* || reðigian *O* 12—13 feond|(42b)[]ru gehyrdon *O* || -cigde (*ausser* ge- *auf ras.*) *C* 13—14 hal|[]nn be *O* || nom- *O* ⁊] ðam *O* || nolde geȝsw-] no ne geandswa|[]e *O* 15 stef(n)e *C* || clypode þus ⁊ cwæð *O* 16 B. þ. þ. him] Benedicte[]e him *O* || git *O* 17 ȝwerdan *O*, ȝwyrdan (r *st. e. a.*) *C* || nolde] wolde *O* || swi[]ðe geihte *O* || he *f. O* || spæce *O*, spræce (r *st. angef.* æ?) *C* 19 -rgda[]lles þu *O* 20 s(p)ræc *C* || -mænes *O* 21 sin- *O* 22 com- *O* || -winn *O* || ongen *O* 23 willan monegu *O* || ðeah *O* 24 bigeas *O* || fore *f. O* || mon- *O* 25 -lomp *O* || þætte þa broðor *O*

Digitized by Google

hebban upp on þæs huses timbrunge, ac hine ne mihton twegen mæn ne þry onstyrian. þa eodon þær ma manna to, ac he swa þeah wunode fæst ⁊ unwendedlic, emne swylce he wære hæfd be wyrtwalan in þære eorðan. ⁊ eac hit openlice mihte beon ongyten, *þæt* se ealda feond sæt ofer *þam* stane, þone ne mihton swa manigra wera handa onstyrian. þa for þære earfoþnysse wæs sended to *þam* Ɜodes were, ⁊ þa broðra bædan, *þæt* he come ⁊ mid his gebedu*m* þone feond onweg adrife, *þæt* hi mihton þone stan upp ahebban. þa sona swa se Ɜodes wer þider co*m*, he dyde þær his gebed ⁊ sealde his bletsunge, ⁊ þa wearð se stan mid swa mycelre hrædnesse upp ahafen, swylce he ær nænige hefiġnysse on him næfde.

(37a) upp ahebban. he þa sona com ⁊ dyde þær his gebed ⁊ his bletsunge þær to sealde, ⁊ se stan wearð upp ahafen mid swa mycelre hrædnysse, swylce he ær nane hefinysse næfde.

X. Hu he adwæscte *þæt* gedwimorlice fyr.

Ða gelamp hit, *þæt* in gesyhþe þæs godcundan weres gelicode, *þæt* he het adelfan in þære ylcan stowe eorðan for su*m*re neodþearfe, ⁊ þa hie þa eorðan delfende deoppor ofdune becomon, þa gebroðru fundon þær su*m* æren feondġyld, ⁊ þa awurpon hie *þæt* to su*m*re hwile in þa cycenan. þa semninga wæs him geþuht, *þæt* þær eode fyr ut, ⁊ *þæt* æteowde in eallra para muneca eagu*m*, *þæt* eall *þæt* getimbre þære cycenan sceolde beon fornumen. þa ongunnon hio weorpan wæt*er* ⁊ hlydan, swa þa doð, þe fyr ⁊ bryne

Ða gelicode *þam* Ɜodes were, *þæt* hi on þære ylcan stowe dulfon þa eorðan. ⁊ þa þa hi deoppor delfende neoðor becomon, þa fundon þa broðru þær sum æren deofolġyld. þa to sumre hwile awurpon hi hit in to hyra kicenan. þa færinga wæs gesewen fyr þær of gan ⁊ on eallra para munuca eagu*m* hit ætywde, *þæt* eall þære ylcan kicenan getimbrung sceolde beon forburnen. ða broðru þa mid gehlyde wurpon wæter on *þæt* fyr,

---

1 hine] he *O* || meah- *O* || menn *O* 2 eode *O* || mon- *O* 3 unawen- *O* || swil- *O* 4 meah- *O* 5 meah- *O* 6 monegra *O* || honda *O* || -nesse wæs word onsended *O* 7 broðor bædon *O* || cwome *O* 8 meah- *O* 9 up *O* 10 com *O* 11 sealde *f. C* 12 wearð se stan] wæs siððan *O* 13 mic- *O* || -nesse (43a) up ahafen *O* 14 nænigne *C* 14—17 -nesse[]ða *O* || gel[]hit *O* || -sihðe *O* 18—19 geli[]hi du[]n þæ[]ilcan *O* 20 stowe þa eorðan *O* 20—21 sumere []fe o[]hie *O* || hie] he *C* || -dune (ne *st.* m) *C* 23 broðor *O* 24 -gild *O* || hi *O* 25 sumere *O* || cic- *O* 26 sæm- *O* || him] hie *C* 27 ætywde *O* || ylca *H* 28 ealra *O* || þætte *O* 29 cycenan] ciricean *O* 31 hio] hi *O* || wurpan wæter on ⁊ *O* || hlydan (d *aus e. a.*) *C*

Digitized by Google

dwæscað. þa wæs Benedict*us* se ȝodes wer ȝecnysed ȝ onstyred fra*m* þa*m* ȝeruxle ȝ co*m* þider (47a) to ȝ þa sona ȝeseah, þæt þæt ylce fyr wæs in þara broðra eaȝu*m* ȝeþuht ȝ næs na in his aȝnu*m* swa ȝesewen. þa hraðe he ȝebiȝde his heafod to ȝebede ȝ þa broðru ȝeciȝde to hi*m*, þe he ȝemette þær mid þa*m* scinlacan fyre bysmrian, ȝ ȝelærde heo, þæt hie ȝebletsodon heora eaȝan ȝ ȝesawon, þæt þær stod ȝesund hus þære cycenan, ȝ þæt hio na lenȝ ne beheoldon þa liȝeas, þæ se ealda feond leaslice ȝehiwode þurh his scincræft.

swylce hit to adwæscenne. þa wearð se drihtnes wer mid þa*m* ylcan ȝehruxle astyrod ȝ þyder becom. þa ȝeseah he sona, þæt þæt ylce fyr wæs ȝeþuht on þara broðra eaȝu*m*, ac hit næs na on his aȝenu*m* swa oncnawen. he þa hrædlice ȝebiȝde his heafod on ȝebed ȝ þa broðru, þe he ȝemette mid þa*m* ȝedwimorlicu*m* fyre bepæhte, he onȝean ȝeciȝde, þæt hi ȝesenodon hyra eaȝan, ȝ ȝesawan, þæt þære kicenan ȝetimbruȝ stod ȝehal ȝ ȝesund, ȝ hi na ne ȝesawon þa liȝeas, þe se ealda feond leaslice ȝehiwode.

XI. Hu he ȝehælde þone cnapan, þe wæs mid hryre tocwysed.

Eft hit ȝelamp, þa þa þa ȝebroðra woidon þæs huses wah hwene herran ȝetimbrian, forþon þæs swa sum neodþearflicu wise bædde, ȝ Benedict*us* se ȝodes wer wunode binnan þa*m* locu*m* his mynstres in þa*m* willan ȝ ȝeornnysse his ȝebedes, þa se ealda feond bysmriende æteowde ȝ sæde, þæt he wolde feran to þa*m* ȝebroðru*m*, þe þæt hus worhton. þa þæt sona bebead Bene*dictus* swiþe hrædlice þa*m* broðru*m* þurh ærendracan ȝ þus cwæð: 'broðra, doþ ȝe wærlice, forþon þe eow cymþ in þyssere ylcan tide se awyrȝda

(37b) Eft hit ȝelamp, þæt þa ȝebroðru sumes huses wah hwene heahran ȝetimbrodon for sumre neode, ȝ se ȝodes wer Benedictus wunode binnon his mynstres clysinȝu*m* on his ȝebedes ȝeornfulnysse. him þa se ealda feond bysmriende ætywde ȝ sæde, þæt he wolde ȝecuman mid þa*m* swincendu*m* broðru*m*. se ȝodes wer þa þurh ærendracan swiðe swiftlice þæt þa*m* ȝebroðru*m* cyðde þus cweðende: 'broðru, doð eow wærlice, forþam þe on þysre ylcan tide eow to becymð se arwyrȝeda

---

1 -sceað[]|Bene- *O* 3 fram] fore *O* || fore[]|ruxle *O* || cwom *O* 5 ilce[]|in *O* 6 na] no *O* 7 aȝ[]|ȝesewen ȝ onȝiten þa *O* || raðe *O* 8 ȝebiȝde he his *O* 10 þam] ðy *O* 11 ȝ] he *O* 11—12 lærde hiȝ þæt hi ȝesenodon hyra *O* || ȝesezon *O* 14 cicena[]|ȝ *O* 14—15 hiȝ no ne behioldon lenȝ þa leasunȝa þe se *O* 16 feo[]|leasl- *O* 19 -lomp ða þe ða broðor *O* 20 waȝ *O* 21 hearan *O* 22 sumu nedþ- *O* 23 bædde] wæs *O* 24 -ade *O* 25 ȝeornesse *O* 26 þa] þam *O* 27 ætyw- *O* || sæȝde *O* 28 broðrum *O* 30 sona se ȝodes wer onbead swiðe *O* || (be)bead *C* 31 ærenddr- *O* 32 broðru *O* 33—34 -ðon (43b) []tide *O*

Digitized by Google

ȝast to.' þa se þe on *þæt* ærende for, uneaðe he mihte þa word abeodan, ær þon se awyrȝda ȝast towearp þone wah, þe þær ȝetimbrod wæs, ȝ mid þy fylle ðæs waȝes forþryccende he ȝeþræste ænne þara muneca, se wæs anes ȝerefan sunu. þa sona wæron ealle þa broþra swiþe ȝeswencte ȝ ȝeunrotsode, nalæs na for þy dæmme þæs waȝes fylles, ac for ȝeþræstednysse þæs broðres. hi þa tilodon hrædlice mid hefiȝum heofe, *þæt* man *þæt* sceolde bodian *þam* arwyrðan fæder Benedicte. þa se ylca fæder het, *þæt* man sceolde brinȝcan þone ȝewundodan cniht to him. þa ne mihton hi hine ne aberan buton on (47b) hwitle, forþon þe þa stanas þæs toȝlidenan waȝes nalæs *þæt* an, *þæt* hi his limu tobræcan, ac eac swylce mid ealle his ban ȝebrysedon. þa sona bebead se ȝodes wer, *þæt* hine man aleȝde in his cytan on þa meattan, þe he him on ȝebed, ȝ þa sænde he þa broðra ut ȝ beleac þa cytan. ȝ he þa se halȝa wer ȝefealh his ȝebede mycle ȝeornlicor, þon*ne* he ær ȝewunode. wundorlicu wise *þæt* wæs, Petrus, *þæt* on þa ylcan tid he onsænde þone cniht eft to þ*am* weorce swa ȝesundne ȝ swa ȝast.' se þa þe *þæt* ærende þyder brohte, uneaðe mihte þa word abeodan, ær þ*am* þe se awyrȝeda ȝast towearp þone wah, þe þær ȝetimbrod wæs, ȝ mid þæs waȝes hryre ofþryccende tocwysde ænne munuccnapan sumes ȝerefan sunu. hi wurdon þa ealle ȝeunrette ȝ swiðe ȝeswencede, na for þæs waȝes fylle, ac for þæs ofhrorenan broðres tocwysednysse. ȝ hi þa hrædlice tilodon mid hefiȝ*um* wope *þæt* to kyðanne þam arwurðan fæder Benedicte. se ylca fæder þa het h*im* to brinȝan þone forwundedan cnapan. ac hi ne mihton hine beran buton on anu*m* hwitle, forþ*am* þe þa toȝlidenan stanas þæs waȝes na *þæt* an, *þæt* hi his limu tocwysdon, ac hi eac swylce mid ealle his ban tobrysdon. ða bebead se ȝodes wer þær rihte, *þæt* hi hine aledon in on his cytan uppon his meattan, þe he ȝewu(39a)node on uppan to ȝebiddenne, ȝ ut asendu*m* þ*am* broðru*m* he beleac þa cytan ȝ befealh þa his ȝebede micele ȝeornlicor, þonne he ær ȝewunode. ða ȝewearð þær wundorlic þinȝ, *þæt* on þære ylcan tide he asende þone cnapan eft to þ*am* weorke swa ȝesundne ȝ eall swa

---

1 on *f. O* 1—2 ære[]|[]r lædde uneaðe *O* || he *f. O* || meahte *O* 3 abeod[]on se|[]yrȝda *O* 4 waȝ *O* 4—5 þær [] ȝ *O* || mid|[]y fylle *O* 6 forðric- *O* 6—7 he ȝedr[]ste æ[]æ[]muneca *O* 7—8 anes ȝerefan] cniht sumes refan *O* || wæ[]n ealle *O* 9 broðor *O* 10 ȝe[]rotsode *O* || nalles no *O* 11 demme *O* 12 -æstnesse *O* || broðor *O* 13 -ledon *O* || hefiȝe *O* 14 heafe *O* || mon *O* || ȝebodian *O* 15 arwur- *O* 16 il|[]het *O* || mon *O* 17 -nȝan *O* 18—19 cniht|[]ne hi ne meahton no beran *O* || on] in *O* 20 -ðon|[]nas ðæs *O* || (þa) *C* 21 nalles *O* 22 limu|[]ac *O* 23 m. e. h. b.] his ban m. e. *O* || -sdon *O* 25 mon *O* 27 ȝebæd *O* || sende *O* || broþro *O* 30 mic- *O* 31 wunder- *O* 32 ilc- *O* 33 onsen- *O* 34 worce *O*

Digitized by Google

stranȝne, swa he ær wæs, to þon þæt he sceolde ȝeȝearwian ȝ fulfremman þone wah mid þam oþrum broþrum. mid þæs cnihtes forewyrde se ealda feond ȝelyfde, þæt he mihte ȝebysmrian Benedictum. þa onȝan se ȝodes wer betweoh þysum wisum eac swylce þeon ȝ weaxan mid witedomes ȝaste, þæt he bodode þa toweardan þinȝ ȝ sæȝde þa æfweardan ȝweardum mannum.

stranȝne, swa he ær wæs, þæt he eac sceolde fullȝearwian þone wah mid þam ȝebroðrum, be þæs forwyrde se ealda feond ȝelyfde, þæt he mihte ȝebysmrian Benedictum. se ȝodes wer þa betwux þysum þinȝum onȝan eac þeon on witeȝunȝe ȝaste ȝ foresæde towearde þinȝ ȝ andweardum mannum cyðde æfweardе þinȝ.

XII. Hu þa broðru æton ȝ druncon buton leafe.

Soþlice þæs mynstres þeaw wæs, þæt swa oft swa þa broðra ut eodon to ænigre ȝsware, þæt hi nænigra þinȝa ne namon ne ne þigdon mete ne drync wiðutan mynstre. mid ty þe þis wæs ȝehealden for þam ȝewunan þæs ymbhydiglican reȝoles, þa sume dæȝe hit ȝelamp, þæt þa ȝebroðra eodon ut to sumre spræce, ȝ in þære spræce hi wæron ȝenydde, þæt hi for þære lættran tide wunedon lænȝ ponne hi sceoldon. þa wiston hi, þæt hi wicodon neah sumum æwfæstum wife. þa eodon hi in to hire huse ȝ namon þær mete ȝ þigdon. þa hi eft cyrdon lator

Soðlice þæs mynstres þeaw wæs, þæt swa oft swa þa ȝebroðru ut ferdon to ænigre spræce, þæt hi ne æton ne druncon ut of mynstre. ða þa þis wæs carfullice ȝehealden be þæs reȝoles ȝewunan, þa sume dæȝe ȝelamp hit, þæt þa broðru ferdon ut to sumre spræce. on þære spræce hi wurdon ȝeneadode to wunianne oð ða lætran tide. þa wiston hi, þæt þær neah wunode sum eawfæst wif. þa eodon hi in to hire huse ȝ þær ætan. ða þa hi eft late

---

1 stron- *O* || wæs (s *aus* r) *C* 2 sceolde eac ȝeȝ- *O* 3 waȝ *O* 4 forwyrde *O* 6 meah- *O* || -icte *O* 7 -ȝon *O* || -twih *O* 8 þisum *O* || swilce *O* 10 ȝ] on *O* 11 onwear- *O* || mon- *O* 15 broðor *O* 16 ondsware *O* 17 hiȝ nænigе *O* || ne *f. O* || -mon(44a)ne *O* 18 ne drync] oðde drinc *O* || wiðutan] butan *O* 18—19 -tan ðam my[]|ðis *O* || ȝehealden] he[]den *O* 20—21 ymbehydiȝli[]|[]ume dæȝe *O* 22 hit ȝel-] ȝelomp hit *O* || broðor *O* 23 su[]|[]in *O* 23—24 ȝ in þære spræce *f. C* || ȝeneðde *O* 25 for þære lættran tide] for þæteran|ran tide (æteran *unterstrichen wohl von sp. hd.*) *O* 26 lenȝ *O* || hiȝ *O* 27 hiȝ (*statt des ersten* hi) *O* 28 æfæstum wiȝfe *O* || hiȝ *O* 29 to *f. O* || hire] þære *O* || hus *O* 30 hiȝ *O* || cirdon *O*, cyrdon (n *aus* r) *C*

Digitized by Google

ponne hi sceoldon to þam mynstre, hi bædon þæs halȝan fæder bletsunȝe, swa swa hit þeaw wæs. sona wæs se ȝodes wer acsiende þa broðra ȝ þus cwæð: 'hwær æton ȝe?' hi him ȝswaredon (48a) ȝ cwædon: 'nohwær.' Benedictus cwæð to þam broðrum: 'for hwon leoȝað ȝe swa? cweþað ȝe, þæt ȝe ne eodon in þæs wifes hus? ac la ne onfenȝcon ȝe pær ne ne þiȝdon þas mettas? cweðað ȝe, þæt ȝe ne druncon pær þus manize calicas fulle?' ȝ þa þa se arwurða fæder rehte þam broðrum ȝe þæs wifes hus ȝe þara metta cyn ȝe eac þone rim þara drincena, hi ȝecneowon sona ealla þa þinȝ, þe hi sylfe ær dydon, ȝ feollon forhtiȝende to his fotum ȝ wæron andettende, þæt hi ȝeȝylt hæfdon. he þa sona se ȝodes wer ȝearode heom on þære scylde, ȝ hi þa ȝehoȝodon, þæt hi ofer þæt swa don noldon in þæs fæder æfweardnysse. be þam hi onȝæton, þæt he him symble wæs ondweard on his ȝaste.

ȝecyrdon to mynstre, þa bædon hi þæs halȝan fæder bletsunȝe, swa swa hit þeaw wæs. ac he hrædlice axode ȝ þus cwæð: 'hwær æton ȝe?' hi cwædon: 'nahwær.' se halȝa wer him to cwæð: 'for hwi leoȝað ȝe swa? cweðað ȝe, þæt ȝe ne eodon in to þæs (39b) wifes huse? cweðað ȝe, þæt ȝe þas mettas ȝ þas ne onfenȝon? cweðað ȝe, þæt ȝe þus fela scencea pær ne ȝedruncon?' ða þa se arwurða fæder þam broðrum sæde ȝe þæs wifes hus ȝe hu fela cynna mettas pær wæron ȝe þara drincea ȝetel, þa oncneowon hi ealle þa þinȝ, þe hy ær dydon, ȝ forhtiende feollon to his fotum ȝ andetton, þæt hi aȝylt hæfdon. he þa sona þam ȝylte ȝearode þencende, þæt hi ofer þæt ne dydon on his æfweardnysse, þone hi wiston, þæt he wæs symle andweard on his ȝaste.

XIII. Be Ualentinianes breðer.

Eac Ualentinianus Benedictes munuces broður, þæs ȝemynd ic ær bufan dyde, se wæs læwde wer, ac swa þeh he wæs swiðe æwfæst, se ȝewunode, þæt he for

Eac Ualentinianes broðor Benedictes munukes, þæs ȝemynd ic ær bufan dyde, se wæs læwede wer, ac he wæs swyðe eawfæst, se ȝewunode, þæt he ælce ȝeare

---

1 hiz *O* 3 wæs] is *O* 4 wæs s. ȝ. wer] s. ȝ. wer wæs *O* 5 -ðru *O* 7 nower *O* 9 cweð(að) *O* 11 onfenȝcon ȝe] onfenȝe *O* || (þæt ȝe) *H* 13 monize *O* 14 caliceas *O* || ȝ ða se *O* 16 þæra *O* || cynn *O* 17 drincea *O* || -cnewon *O* 18 eall *O* 19 hiz *O* || ȝefeollon *O* 21 hiz ȝylt *O* 22 -ede *O* 23 him *O* || hiz *O* || ȝehoȝodon] ȝeheton *O* 24 hiz *O* 25 þæs fæs fæder *C* || -nesse *O* 26 hiz *O* || -ȝeaton *O* 27 symle *O* || ondwear[]on *O* 30 -anes *O* 31 -noces broðor *O* 32 læwede *O* 33 þeah *O* 34 æfæst *O*

Digitized by Google

ælce ȝære of his aȝenre stowe, *þæt* he bec*om* to *sancte* Bene*dictes* mynstre, to þon *þæt* he onfenȝce þær þæs Ȝodes weres bletsunȝe ȝ ȝesawe Ualentinianu*m* his ȝeborenan broþur. witodlice hit ȝelamp sume dæȝe, þa þa se broðor on þone weȝ ferde to Bene*dictes* mynstre, *þæt* oþer weȝferend hine sylfne to him ȝeþeodde, se bær mid him mettas to piczenne in þa*m* weȝe. ȝ þa þa seo lættre tid co*m*, ȝ seo ufere þæs dæȝes weox ȝ aȝan wæs, þa cwæð se weȝferenda to þam æwfæstan mæn: 'broþur, cu*m* hider, *þæt* wit maȝon piczan mete ætsomne, þy læs wit werȝien on þisu*m* weȝe.' he þa ȝswarode þa*m* ȝ þus cwæð: 'feorr *þæt* sy, *þæt* hit ȝewurðe, broþor. nelle ic *þæt* don, forþon (48b) þe ic ȝewunode, *þæt* ic co*m* fæstende to þa*m* arwyrðan fæder Benedicte.' þa onfanȝenre þære ȝsware, se weȝferenda ȝeswiȝode sume hwile. ac þa æfter þysu*m* hi ȝefremedon medmycelne dæl þæs weȝes, þa eft se weȝferenda hine lærde, *þæt* hi æton, ac him nolde heran se þe ȝetihhode, *þæt* he fæstende sceolde becuman to *þam* halȝan were. ȝ þa ȝeswiȝode se þe hine laðode to ete ȝ mid hi*m* fæstende þa ȝyt ferde ȝ *þæt* ȝepafode sume hwile. ac þa þa hi þa ȝyt fyrr ferde of his aȝenu*m* ȝ becom fæstende to Benedictes mynstre, to *þam þæt* he onfenȝe þæs Ȝodes weres bletsunȝa ȝ ȝesawe Ualentinianu*m* his ȝeborenan broðor. witodlice sume dæȝe, þa þa he ferde on þone weȝ to *þam* mynstre weard, þa ȝeþeodde hi*m* to sum oðer weȝferend hine sylfne, se bær formete mid him. ða þa seo lætre tid eallunȝa weox, þa cwæð se weȝferenda to *þam* eawfæstu*m* men: 'broðor, cum hider, *þæt* wyt maȝon etan, þe læs þe wit weriȝian on þysu*m* weȝe.' he þa hi*m* andswarode ȝ cwæð: 'ne ȝewurðe *þæt*, broðor. ne do ic na *þæt*, forþa*m* þe ic ȝewunode, (40a) *þæt* ic symle becom fæstende to *þam* arwurðan fæder Benedicte.' ða onfanȝenre þære andsware se weȝferenda sume hwile ȝeswiȝode. ac þa þa hi æfter þysu*m* sumne dæl þæs weȝes ȝeferdon, þa mynegode hine eft se weȝferenda, *þæt* hi æton. ac he nolde ȝeþwærian, forþa*m* þe he teohhode fæstende becuman to mynstre. ða ȝeswiȝode se þe hine ȝelaðode to æte ȝ sume hwile ȝeþwærode þa ȝyta fæstende mid him to farenne. ða þa hy þa ȝyta foron fyrr

---

1 ȝeare *O* 2 -cwom *O* 3 -enȝe *O* 4 weres *f. O* 4—5 ȝ ȝebedrædene ond eac *þæt* he seȝe Ualenti:nianum *O* 6 bro(44b)[]hit *O* || -lomp *O* 8 ðone|[]de to *O* 9—10 weȝfer[]self|[]to *O* || weȝfereld *C* 11—12 ðicze[]|[]eȝe *O* || sio lætere *O* 13 cwom *O* 13—14 sio ufere[]|ȝ *O* || weriȝ(i)an *H* 15 -rend *O* || æfæs- *O*. || menn *O* 16 broðor *O* || cym *O* || wyt maȝon *O* 17 wyt *O* 18 weriȝean *O* || he] ha *O* 19 feor *O* 20 si *O* 23 -wurðan were B. *O* 24 onfonȝ- *O* 25 -rend *O* 26 ða ða æfter *O* || ðis- *O* 27 medmic- *O* 28 -rend *O* 29 hyran O 33 ȝelaðode *O* || æte *O* 34 ȝit *O* 35 ȝit *O*

Digitized by Google

foron on heora weȝ, ȝ hi þa seo ufere tid mid fæstene ȝeswencte swa ȝanȝende in þam weȝe, þa ȝemetton hi fæȝre mædwe ȝ easprynȝ, ȝ eall swa hwæt swa mihton beon ȝesewene lustfullice þone lichaman mid to ȝereordianne. þa cwæð se weȝferenda to him: 'loca nu! her is wæter ȝ mædwe ȝ ȝeseoh, þæt þis is fæȝru stow on þære wit maȝon unc ȝereordian ȝ hwæthuȝu ȝerestan, þæt wit maȝon æfter þon þe eað uncerne weȝ onsunde ȝefaran.' mid þy þa word ȝecwemdon his earum, ȝ þa stowe ȝelicodon his eaȝum, ȝ he þa mid þære þriddan manunȝe ȝelæred ȝehyrde his wordum ȝ æt mid him. þa on þa æfentide he becom to þam mynstre, ȝ þa þa he wæs ȝecyðed þam arwyrðan fæder Benedicte, he ȝewilnode him sylfum his bletsunȝe ȝ ȝebedrædenne. ac sona se ȝodes werr him þæt oþwat, þæt he on þam weȝe dyde, þus cweþende: 'hwæt is þæt, broður, þæt þu dydest? se awyrȝda feond, se to þe wæs sprecende þurh þinne ȝeferan on weȝe, se þe æne ȝelæran ne mihte, ne eac æt þam æftran siþe ne mihte, ac æt ðam þriddan cyrre (49a) he þe ȝelærde ȝ oferswiðde to þon þe he wolde.' ða se æwfæsta man onȝæt hraðe on hyra weȝ, ȝ seo lætre tid hi ȝanȝende ȝewæhte, þa ȝemetton hi be þam weȝe fæȝre mæde ȝ wynsumne wylle, ȝ eall swa hwæt swa mihton beon ȝesewene lustfullice to þæs lichaman ȝereordunȝe. ða cwæð se weȝferenda to him: 'loca nu! her is fæȝer wæter, her is fæȝer mæd, her is smeðe stow, on þære wit maȝon unc ȝereordian ȝ hwæthweȝa ȝerestan, þæt wit maȝon syððan þe eað unkerne weȝ ȝesunde faran.' witodlice þa ȝecwemdon þa word his earum, ȝ þa stowa ȝelicodon his eaȝum, ȝ he þa mid þære þriddan mynegunȝe ȝelæred him ȝetiðode ȝ æt mid him. ða on þa æfentide becom he to þam mynstre, ȝ þa þa he becom beforan þone arwurðan fæder Benedictum, þa bæd he his bletsunȝe. ac se halga wer sona him ætwat þæt, þæt he on þam weȝe dyde, þus cweðende: 'hwæt is nu, broðor? se awyrȝeda feond, (40b) þe þurh þinne ȝeferan spræc to þe on þam weȝe, ne mihte þe æne ȝelæran, ne he ne mihte oðre siðe, ac æt þam þriddan cyrre he þe ȝelærde ȝ þe oferswyðde to þam þe he wolde.' he þa oncneow

---

1 hyra *O* || sio *O* 3 ȝonȝ- *O* || ȝemeton *O* 4 fæȝere mæde *O* || æsprincȝ *O* 5 mihton] mealte *O* 6 -sewen *O* || -homan *O* 7 -ienne *O* || cwæd *O* 8 -rend *O* 10 fæȝeru *O*, fæȝru (*f aus* w?) *C* || in *O* 11 hwæthuȝu] æt hweȝa *O* 13 þe] þi *O* || -sundne *O* 14 mit ty *O* || ȝecwemodon *O* 15 -cedon *O* 17 monuncȝe *O* || ȝelæred *f. C* || ȝehyrde] he ȝehyrde *C*, hirde *O* 19 becom he *O* 20 wæs ȝeondweardod ond ȝecy(45a)ðed *O* 21 -wurðan *O* 22 ȝe □□m h□tsunȝe *O* 23 -dene *O* 24—25 ȝode□□t he in *O* 26—27 hw□□dydest *O* || awyrȝde *C* 28 sp□□de þurh (de *undeutl.*) *O* 29—30 ȝelæran ne mihte *f. O* || æt þam *f. O* 31 æfteran s□e ne meahte *O* 32 þryd- *O* 34 æfæsta mon onȝeat *O* || raðe *O*

Digitized by Google

þa scylde his tydran modes, he wæs forð onloten to þæs halgan mannes fotum, ȝ swa myccle ma onȝan his scylde weopan ȝ scamian, swa mycclum swa he hine sylfne ma onȝæt æfweardne aȝyltan beforan his fæder eaȝum Benedictes.' Petrus cwæð: 'me þinceþ, þæt in þam ȝehiȝdum þyses halgan weres wære Heliseus ȝast þæs witiȝan, forþon þe he wæs ȝweard his æfweardum þeȝne.'

þone ȝylt his tyddran modes ȝ ȝebiȝde hine sylfne to þæs halgan weres fotum, ȝ swa micele swyðor sceamiende onȝan his ȝylt bewepan, swa micele swa he onȝeat hine sylfne æfweardne aȝyltan on ȝesihðe þæs fæder Benedictes.' Petrus cwæð: 'me þinȝð, þæt on þæs halgan weres innȝehiȝdum wære Heliseus ȝast þæs witeȝan, se wæs andweard his æfweardum leorninȝcnihte.'

XIV. Hu he arasode þa hiwunȝe Totillan þæs cyninȝes.

Ȝreȝorius him ȝswarode: 'þe ȝedafenað, Petrus, þæt þu sume þraȝe ȝeswiȝige, þæt þu ofer þis maȝæ maran wisan onȝytan. soþlice hit ȝelamp in Ȝotena tidum, þa þa Totilla cyninȝ ȝehyrde, þæt se halga wer hæfde witedomes ȝast, he ferde to his mynstre ȝ þa ȝewicode þær naht feor ȝ þam halgan mæn hine toweardne bodode. þa sona wæs onboden of ðam mynstre, þæt he selfa come. þa onȝan he sona, swa swa he wæs þa ȝit ȝetreowleases modes wer, ȝirnan, þæt he sceolde ȝecunnian ȝ arasian, hwæþer se drihtnes wer hæfde witedomes ȝast. þa þæs cyninȝces sweordbora wæs Riccȝo ȝehaten, þam se cyninȝ sealde his ȝescy ȝ ȝedyde, þæt he wæs ȝyred mid cynelicum

Ȝreȝorius cwæð: 'ðe ȝedafenað, Petrus, þæt þu sume hwile ȝeswiȝie, þæt þu nu ȝyta mæȝe maran þinȝ oncnawan. soðlice on Ȝotena tidum, þa þa hyra cyninȝ Totilla ȝehyrde, þæt se halga wer hæfde witeȝunȝe ȝast, þa ferde he to his mynstre ȝ þær unfeorr ȝewicode ȝ het cyðan þam halgan were hine toweardne. him þa sona wæs beboden of þam mynstre, þæt he come. ða þohte he, swa swa he wæs ȝetrywleases modes, þæt he wolde ȝecunnian ȝ arasian, hwæðer se Ȝodes wer hæfde witeȝunȝe ȝast. ða wæs sum his swurdbora ȝenemned Riccȝo, þam he sealde his ȝescy ȝ dyde, þæt he wæs ȝescrydd mid cynelicum

---

1 tyddran *O* 3 monnes *O* || micle *O* 4 -ȝon *O* || wepan *O* || scom- *O* 5 micle *O* 6 onȝeat æfwearne *O* 9 inȝehydum *O* || þises *O* 10 Eliseus *O* 11 witȝan *O* 14 þe (e *aus* o?) *C* 15 sume] me *O* 16 þætte *O* 17 mæȝe *O* || onȝit- *O* 18 -lomp *O* 19 T. hyra cyninȝ *O* 22 noht feorr *O* 23 men *O* 24 wæs] þæs *C* 24—27 onboden *bis* ȝit *f. C* || treowleases *O* 28 ȝirnan] hæfde *C* 31 þa *f. O* || -inȝes *O* || swurdbora se wæs *O* || wæs *f. C* 32 haten *O* || cin- *O* 33 his aȝen ȝescy *O* 34 ȝeȝyred *O*

Digitized by Google

hræȝle, ⁊ he bebead hi*m*, *þæt* he ferde to þa*m* Ȝodes men, swylce hit se cyninȝ sylfa wære. ⁊ eac on his þeȝnunȝa he sende · III · ealdormen, þa ȝewunodon, *þæt* hi hi*m* fylȝdon beforan oþru*m* mannum, þa wæron þus ȝehatene: Uult, Ruderic ⁊ Blidin, *þæt* hi sceoldon beforan þæs Ȝodes þeowes eaȝu*m* þone ylcan Ricȝan ȝeonlician Totillan þa*m* cyninȝce, ⁊ *þæt* hi sceoldon ȝan on ælce healfe ymb hine. eac swylce hi*m* man ȝeȝearwode oðre (49b) þeȝnunȝe ⁊ ȝesette swurdboran, to þon *þæt* hit wære ȝeþuht, *þæt* he se sylfa cynȝc wære, ȝe for þa*m* þeȝnunȝu*m* ȝe for þa*m* ȝodwebbenu*m* hræȝlu*m*, þe he mid ȝeȝered wæs. ⁊ þa þa se ylca Ricȝa mid þa*m* hræȝlum þus ȝewliteȝod wæs ȝanȝende in *þæt* mynster, ⁊ hine mid siðode seo mæniȝeo þara þeȝniendra manna, þa sæt se Ȝodes wer feorran lociende on þon*e*, þe þiderweardes wæs ȝanȝende. ⁊ þa sona swa hit mihte beon ȝehyred fra*m* þa*m*, þe þider comon, Benedict*us* cleopode ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð: 'aleȝe, sunu, aleȝe *þæt* þu byrst! nis hit na þin.' þa sona feoll se Ricȝa on eorþan ⁊ aforhtode, forþon þe he ȝeþristlæhte, *þæt* he bysmrode swa reafu*m*, ⁊ him bebead, (41a) *þæt* he ferde to þam Ȝodes men, swylce hit se cyninȝ sylf wære. ⁊ eac to his þenunȝe he asende his þry þeȝenas, þa ȝewunedon, *þæt* hi wæron him to ȝeþeodde toforan oðru*m* mannu*m*, þa wæron þus ȝehatene: Uuru, Deric ⁊ Blidin, *þæt* hi beforan þæs Ȝodes þeowes eaȝu*m* þone ylcan Ricȝean ȝeanlicodon þa*m* cyninȝe Totillan ⁊ eodon him on ælce healfe. eac he ȝesette hi*m* men to oðru*m* þenunȝu*m* ⁊ funde hi*m* swurdboran, to þa*m* *þæt* sceolde beon wened, *þæt* he wære se cyninȝ, æȝðer ȝe for þa*m* healicu*m* þenunȝu*m*, ȝe for þa*m* pællenu*m* reafu*m*, þe he wæs mid ȝescrydd. ða þa se ylca Riȝȝo þus ȝewliteȝod mid þa*m* reafu*m* stop on *þæt* mynster þrutiende swyðe, ⁊ hi*m* mid siðode micel meniu þeniendra manna, þa sæt se Ȝodes wer feorron behealdende þone cumendan Riȝȝo, ⁊ sona swa hit mihte beon eallunȝa fra*m* hi*m* ȝehyred to þa*m* Riȝȝo, þa clypede he þus cweðende: 'aleȝe, sunu, aleȝe *þæt* *þæt* þu byrst! nis hit na þin.' se Riȝȝo þa þær rihte on eorðan ȝefeoll ⁊ þearle aforhtode, forþa*m* þe he ȝeþristlæhte don to bysmore swa

---

1 hræȝlum *O* 2 menn swil- *O* 3—4 ond(45b)[]ȝe he *O* || þry *O* 5—6 -men þæ ȝe(ȝ?)ȝeful[]|edon *þæt* hi beforan *O* 6—7 monnum[]|ȝehatene *O* 8 Wulth Ruderic et Blindin *O* 8—9 *þæt*[]|ran þæs *O* 10—11 ilcan[]| Totillan *O* || -inȝe *O* 12 ȝa[]on *O* 12—13 he[]|hine *O* || swil- *O* || mon *O* 14 þenunȝe *O* 15 -set[]|sweordboran *O* 16 ȝeþuht] wened *O* || se sylfa *f. O* 17 cyninȝ *O* || -uncȝum *O* 18 ȝodwebum *O* 19 ȝeȝyred *O* 20 Ricȝo *O* 21 ȝoncȝende *O* 22 munster *O* 23 siðode] soðe *O*, siðian *C* || sio *O* || -ȝio *O* || þenindra *O* 24 monna *O* || feorron *O* 26 ȝioncȝende *O* 27 meah- *O* || ȝehiered from *O* 28 com *O* 29 clyp- *O* 30 berest *O* || na] no *O* 31 ȝefeoll *O*

Digitized by Google

mycclum ⁊ swa arwyrþum were. ⁊ ealle þa men, þe mid him comon to þam ȝodes men, wæron astrehte on þære eorðan ⁊ eft arisende ne dorston ne to him ȝenealæcan, ac eft ȝecyrdon to heora cyninȝce ⁊ bodedon ⁊ sædon swiðe forhte, on hu mycelre hrædnysse hi wæron arasode. ða se ilca Totilla eode him self to þam ȝodes men, ⁊ þa þa he ȝeseah feorran hine sittende, he næs naht beald him to to ȝanne, ac hine sylfne astrehte on þa eorðan. ⁊ þa se ȝodes wer cwæð twuwa ⁊ þrywa: 'aris, broðor, aris!' ac swa þeah he ne dorste beon beforan him upp aræred of þære eorðan. Benedictus þa se Cristes þeowa wæs ȝemedemod þurh hine sylfne, þæt he ȝenealæhte to þam astræhtan cyninȝe ⁊ hine þa upp ahof ⁊ him for his aȝnum dædum cidde ⁊ mid feawum wordum him foresæde ealle þa þinȝ, þe him towearde wæron, ⁊ þus cwæð: 'maneȝa (50a) yfel þu wyrcest, ⁊ maniȝu þu worhtest ȝeara ær. ac læt þe ȝestyran fram þinum unrihtum. þu oferfærest þone sæ ⁊ bist ȝanȝende to Romesbyriȝ. þu rixast nyȝon ȝær ⁊ on ðam mycelum were. ⁊ ealle þa þe him mid wæron comon to þam ȝodes men ⁊ hi on eorðan astrehton ⁊ eft arisende ne dorston na to him ȝenealæcean, ac ȝecyrdon onȝean to hyra cyninȝe ⁊ swyðe forhte cyddan him, on hu mycelre hrædnysse (41b) hi wurdon arasode. he þa se ylca Totilla him sylf eode to þam ȝodes men, ⁊ þa þa he feorron ȝeseah hine sittendne, þa ne dorste he him to ȝenealæcean, ac he hine sylfne on eorðan astrehte. se ȝodes wer þa tuwa ⁊ þriwa him to cwæð: 'aris!' ac he ne dorste beforan him upp arisan of þære eorðan. Benedictus þa þæs hælendan Cristes þeowa wearð ȝemedemod þurh hine sylfne, þæt he ȝenealæhte to þam astrehtan cyninȝe ⁊ hine of þære eorðan up arærde ⁊ hine for his aȝenum dædum ofercidde ⁊ mid feawum wordum him foresæde ealle þa þinȝ, þe him towearde wæron, ⁊ þus cwæð: 'fela yfela þu ȝewyrycst, ⁊ fela þu ȝeworhtest. ac on sumne sæl ȝewyld þe sylfne eallunȝa fram unrihtwisnysse. witodlice in to Rome þu becymst. ofer sæ þu færst. niȝon ȝear þu rixast. on þam

---

1 miclum *O* || -yrðan *O* 2 ⁊ *f. O* || menn *O* 3 menn *O* 5 *zweites* ne] no *O* 6 ȝeneol- *O* || -cirde *O* 7 hiora *O* || -incze *O* || ⁊] hi *O* || sæzdum *O* 8 on] in *O* || mycele *C*, micelre *O* 9 -nesse *O* || arasode] ansæde *O* 10 -ille *O* 11 silf *O* || menn *O* || -end(n)e *H* 12 feorran hine] feor ðone *O* || -endne *O* 13 noht *O* || ȝande *O* 15—16 cwæð to ðam twiȝea ⁊ ðriȝea *O* 17 swa] se *O* || he (ne) (ne *urspr.*, he (ne) *sp. hd.*) *O* 18 bef. hine *O* 19 se] ðæs hælendan *O* 20 þeow he wæs *O* 21 neolæhte *O* 22 astreah- *O* || -incze(46a) þone he þa of ð[]e eorðan up *O* 23 him] hine *O* 23—24 aȝ[]|[]um wordum *O* 25 -sæzde eall *O* 26—27 tow[]|[]onize yfel *O*, maneza *fol.* 50a *wiederholt C* || wyrceð *O* 28—29 monize þu wor[]|[]þe *O* || from *O* || þinon unrihte *O* 30—31 ofer[]|[]anzende to *O* || Romebyriz *O* 32 ricsast *O* || nizon zear| []nd on *O*

Digitized by Google

teoðan þu sweltest.' þa se cyng þas word hæfde gehered, he wæs swiðlice abreged ⁊ gewilnode þæs halgan mannes gebedrædene, ⁊ he him syððan onweg gewat, ⁊ syþþan of þære tide he wæs swiðe unwælgrim. þa æfter lytlum fæce he gesohte Romesbyrig ⁊ ferde to Siciliam þam ealande, ⁊ þa þe teoðan gære he wæs his rices bereafod mid þæs ælmihtigan 3odes dome.

teoðan þu swyltst.' ðysum wordum þa gehyredum se cyning wearð swiðe þearle ablycged, ⁊ abedenre þæs halgan gebedrædenne he him þanon gewat, ⁊ syððan of þære tide he wæs eallunga læs wælhreow. þa æfter unmycelum fæce he becom to Rome ⁊ ferde to Siciliam þam iglande, ⁊ on þam teoðan geare his rices mid þæs ælmihtigan 3odes dome he forlet þæt rice samad mid his life.

XV. Be þære witegunge, þe wæs geworden be þam ylcan cyninge Totillan.

⁊ on ufon þæt eac se biscop Canusine þære cyrican gewunode, þæt he com hwilum to þam ilcan drihtnes þeowan. se drihtnes wer lufode hine swyðe for his lifes geearnungum. witodlice þa þa he hæfde spræce wiþ Benedictum be Totillan þæs cynges ingange ⁊ be Romeburge forspillednesse, he cwæð be þam cyninge þus: 'þurh þisne cyning Totillan þeos ceaster byþ toworpen, þæt heo ofer þæt ne byþ ma geeardod.' þam se drihtnes wer ⁊swarode ⁊ þus cwæð: 'ne byð næfre Romeburuh toworpen fram hæþenum þeodum, ac for hreonessum ⁊ higetslehtum, for þodenum

(42a) Syððon eac gewunode becuman to þam ylcan 3odes þeowe þære cyricean bisceop Canusine, þone se drihtnes wer swiðe lufode for his lifes geearnunge. witodlice þa þa se hæfde spræce wið þone 3odes wer be innganze Totillan þæs cyninges ⁊ be Romanaburge forspillednysse, þa cwæð he: 'þurh þysne cyning Totillan þeos ceaster byð toworpen, þæt heo leng ofer þæt ne bið on geeardod.' him þa se drihtnes wer andswarode: 'ne wyrð næfre Romeburh toworpen fram hæðenum þeodum, ac mid stormum ⁊ higetslihtum, mid þodenum

---

1 þa] gehyrdum þ[]m wordum *O* || cining *O* 2 þas word hæfde gehered he *f. O* 3 swyð- *O* || -ade *O* 4 mon- *O* 5 syððan *f. O* || -wæg *O* || siððan *O* 7 lytlum] noht miclum *O* 8 Romebyrig *O* 9 þa þe] þi *O* 10 geare *O* || he wæs *f. O* 11 bereafod *f. O* 12 dome he forlet þæt rice samod mid ðy life *O* 15 on *f. O* || ufan *O* || -ceop *O* 16 -sin[]|þære ciricean *O* 17 whilon *O* || to (þæs) *O* 18 þeowan se] were þone se *O* || drihtnes] 3odes *O* 19 hine *f. O* || swi- *O* || gegearnunge *O* 20 -lic[]|þa *O* || he] se *O* 21 gespræc *O* 22 cininges ingonge *O* 24 cininge *O* || cining *O* 25 þeos] þys (y *aus* u) *O* 26 ne byþ ma] ma ne byð *O* || gear- *O* 28 þ[]cwæð *O* 29 -burg *O* || from *O* 30 æðenum *O* || -nessū (ū *aus* e) *C* 31 -slihtum *O*

Digitized by Google

ȝ eorðstyrenum heo byð ȝeswenced, þæt heo weornað ȝ brosnaþ in hire sylfre.' þæs witedomes ȝerynu us wæron nu ȝeo swiþe cuþe, forþon þe we sceawiað nu, þæt in þissere byriȝ syndon fram þodene þa weallas tolysede ȝ hus toslæȝene ȝ cyrcan toworpene, ȝ ealle þa ȝetimbru þissere burȝe we ȝeseoð mid lanȝre ealdunȝe ȝewacode, ȝ swiðe forð hi wæron ȝehrorene ȝelomlice mid fyllum. (50b) þeah þe þis Honoratus his ȝeonȝra na ne sæȝde, þæt he hit sylf ȝehyrde of Benedictes muðe, ȝ of Honoratus spelle hit wæs me cuð, ȝ eac forðon he þis sæde, þæt he cyðde, þæt hit wæs him ȝesæd fram þam ȝebroðrum, þe neah þam halȝan were wæron.

ȝ eorðstyrunȝum heo byð ȝeswenced ȝ on hire sylfre forweornað.' ðysre witeȝunȝe ȝerynu us eallunȝa syndon swutollice cuðe ȝewordene, forþam þe we ȝeseoð nu, þæt on þysre byri syndon fram þodene weallas tohrorene ȝ hus toslaȝene ȝ cyricean toworpene, ȝ þysre burȝe ȝetimbrunȝa we ȝeseoð mid lanȝre ealdunȝe awacode, forþam þe hi syndon mid ȝelomlicum hryrum tofeallenne. ðis spel me wearð cuð of ȝereccednysse Honorates his leorninȝcnihtes. he sæde swa þeah, þæt he hit na ne ȝehyrde of Benedictes muðe, ac forþam he hit sæde me, þe he cwæð, þæt hit wære him ȝesæd fram þam broðrum, þe wæron neah þam halȝan were.

XVI. Hu he alysde þone preost fram deofle.

Eac hit ȝelamp in þa tid, þæt sum preost Aquinensis þære cyrican wæs mid deofle ȝeswenced. þa wæs se onsended ȝeond manige martyra stowe fram þam arwyrðan were Constantio his cyrcan biscope, to þon þæt he mihte beon ȝehæled. ac þa halȝan martyras noldon him his hælo ȝife syllan, to þon þæt hi cyðdon, hu mycclu ȝyfe wære in Benedicte þam ȝodes men. witodlice þa wæs ȝelæded

Eac on þam ylcan timan sum preost Aquinensis (42b) þære cyricean wearð ȝedreht mid deofolseocnysse. þa wearð he asended ȝeond maneȝa martira stowa fram þam arwurðan were Constantio his cyrcean bisceope, to þam þæt he mihte beon ȝehæled. ac þa halȝan ȝodes martiras noldon him syllan his hæle, þæt hi mid þam ȝeswutelodon, hu micel wære on þam halȝan Benedicte. witodlice he wearð þa ȝelæded

---

1 -styrinȝum *O* || bið ȝeswencedu *O* 2 weosnað *O* 4 ȝeo] iu *O* 6 þisse *O* || sin- *O* || from *O* 7 -lysde *O* 8 toslez- *O* || ciricean *O* || -enne *O* 8—9 ond eac eal þe ȝet- *O* 9 þisse *O* || -unȝa (a *aus* e) *H* 10 lonȝre eld- *O* 12 ȝ. m. f.] mid ȝelomlicum feallum *O* 14 ȝeonra no *O* 15 self *O* 16 w[]me *O* 17—18 he me þis sæȝde (46b) []wæs *O* 19 -sæȝd *O* 20 hal| []wæron *O* 22 -lomp on *O* 23 s[][]þære *O* || ciricean *O* 24—25 -ced[]|[]ȝeond *O* || monize *O* 26 from *O* || þam *f. C* 26—27 þa[]|Constantio *O* || ciricean bisceope *O* 28—29 he[]|þa *O* 29—30 -tyras []oldon *O* || sel- *O* 31 ȝecyðdon *O* || micelu *O* 32 ȝifu *O* || B[]dicte *O* 33 menn *O* || witodlice þa] witodlice hit ȝelomp eac þæt sum oðer mæssepreost wæs mid deofle ȝeswenced ða *O* || wæs he ȝel- *O*

Digitized by Google

se wodseoca man to þæs ælmihtiȝan Ȝodes þeowe *Bene*dicte. he þa hraðe onsænde his bene to ur*um* drihtne hælend*um* Criste ȝ sona ut adraf ðone ealdan feond of *þam* ofsetenan men. ȝ þa ȝehæld*um* *þam* preoste he bebead ȝ þus cwæð: 'ȝa nu ȝ æft*er* þisum ne et þu næfre flæsc, ȝ ne ȝeneð þu næfre, *þæt* þu ȝa to *þam* halȝan hade, oððe maran underfo, þonne þu nu hæfst. soðlice on swa hwilc*um* dæȝe swa þu ȝeþristlæcst, *þæt* þu underfehst þone halȝan sacerdhad, sona þu bist eft mid deofles anwealde ȝehæftned.' ða ȝ*e*wat se p*reost* *him* hal þonon, ȝ swa swa hit ȝ*e*wunelic is, *þæt* *þæt* niwe wite abreȝeð symble þæs mannes mod, he heold þa bebodu þa sume hwile, þe *him* bebead se Ȝodes wer Benedictus. ac ða æft*er* maneȝ*um* ȝær*um* hit ȝ*e*lam*p*, *þæt* his yldran ȝeforon of þysu*m* leohte, ȝ he ȝ*e*seah, *þæt* ȝeonȝran men sacerdhad underfenȝon. he þa swa swa of lanȝre tide wæs forȝytende ȝ *him* on bæc sette þa lare þæs halȝan Benedictes ȝ ȝ*e*eode baldlice to *þam* halȝan (51a) sacerdhade. þa sona hine eft ȝ*e*nam se deofol, þe hine ær forlet, ȝ se ne ablann, *þæt* he to þæs ælmihtiȝan Ȝodes þeowe Benedicte, ȝ he þa his bena asende to ur*um* drihtne hælende Criste ȝ sona ut adraf þone ealdan feond of *þam* ofsetenan menn. him þa ȝehæled*um* he bebead þus cweðende: 'ȝa nu ȝ æfter þysu*m* ne et þu nan flæsc, ne þu næfre ne ȝedyrstlæc, *þæt* þu to halȝ*um* hade ȝenealæce, oððe maran underfo, þonne þu nu hafast. soðlice on swa hwilc*um* dæȝe swa þu dyrstilice ȝeþristlæcst, *þæt* þu þone halȝan sacerdhad underfehst, þær rihte þu bist eft mid deofles anwealde ȝehæftnieded.' ða ȝewat se preost him hal þanon, ȝ swa swa hit ȝewunelic is, *þæt* *þæt* niwe wite ȝebreȝeð þæs mannes mod, he sume hwile ȝeheold þa þinȝ, þe se Ȝodes wer *him* bebead. soðlice æfter maneȝ*um* ȝear*um*, þa þa ealle his ylldran witan foron of þysu*m* leohte, ȝ he ȝeseah, *þæt* his ȝinȝran wæron toforan *him* ȝesette on halȝ*um* sacerdhad*um*, he þa *him* on bæc sette swylce of lanȝre tide forȝitende þa word ȝ lare þæs hal(43a)ȝan weres Benedictes ȝ ȝenealæhte to *þam* halȝan sacerdhade. hine þa sona ȝelæhte se deofol, þe hine ær forlet, ȝ na ne ȝeswac

---

1 wodseoca] wedendseoca *O* || man] preost *O* 3 rað*e* onsen- *O* || bena *O* || ussum *O* 6 ofsettenan *O* || menn *O* 9 næfre] næniȝ *O* || ȝeneð þu] ȝenəðu *O* 11 onderfo *O* 12 hafast *O* 13 -læcest *O* 15 byst *O* 16 onw- *O* || -hæfdneded *O* 18 þæt] þætte *O* 20 þæs *urspr.* þ, *aber* ˇ *rad. u.* æs *üb. d. zeile C* || mon- *O* || heold ðy ða *O* 21 þa *f. O* || sume (*auf ras.*) *C* 22 (wer) *C* 23 monezum ȝear- *O* 24 -lomp *O* || yldran witan foron *O* 25 þis- *O* 26 ȝinȝran *O* || men] þonne he wære wæron him seolfum oferȝesette in þam halȝum *O* || -hadum *O* || underfenȝon *f. O* 27 of *f. O* || lenȝ- *O* 28 forȝit- *O* 29 þa word ȝ lare *O* || halȝan weres B. *O* 30 ȝeȝeode *O* 32 hine] þone *O* || -nom *O* || þe] se ðe *O* 33 ne] no ne *O* || blan *O*

Digitized by Google

hine ne swencte, oþ *þæt* he his feorh aþranz of þam lichaman.' Petrus cwæð: 'me þynceð eac swylce, *þæt* þes 3odes wer þurheode þa deozlan þinz þære zodcundnysse, se þe þurhseah swa þone preost forðon zesealdne deofle, zif he zedyrstlæhte, *þæt* he underfenzce ðone halzan sacerdhad.' 3rezorius *him* 3swarode: 'se halza wer for hwan ne cuþe he þa deozolnysse þære zodcundan sceawunze, se ðe heold þa bebodu þære zesetnysse, mid þy hit awriten is: 'se þe fylzeð drihtene, *þæt* byð an zast his 3 drihtnes?' Petrus cwæð: 'nu hit byð an zast mid drihtne, se þe him folzað, hwæt is *þæt* þonne, *þæt* se æþela lareow cwæð *sanctus* Paulus: 'hwa can drihtnes 3zyt, oððe hwilc wæs his zeþeahtere?' swyþe unzerisenlic me þynceþ, *þæt þæt* wære, *þæt* se nyste drihtnes 3zyt, mid *þam* þe he wæs zeworden an zast.' 3rez*orius* *him* 3swarode: 'þa halzan weras swa swiþe swa hi beoð an 3 samod mid drihtne, hi witon drihtnes 3zyt. soðlice se ylca apostol Paulus cwæð: 'hwæt is *þæt* þe wite, hine to swencenne, oð *þæt* he his sawle him fr*om* asceoc.' Petrus cwæð: 'ðæs þe me þinceð, *þæt* þes 3odes wer þurhferde eac þa dizlan þinz þære zodcundnesse, se þe swa þurhseah þone preost for þi deofle zesealdne, *þæt* he ne zedyrstlæhte to underfonne þone halzan sacerdhad.' 3rezorius cwæð: 'hwi ne cuðe þa dizlan þinz þære zodcundnysse, se þe heold þa bebodu þære zodcundnysse, þonne hit is awriten, *þæt* se þe zeþeodeð to drihtne, þonne byð an zast his 3 drihtnes?' Petrus cwæð: 'zif hit an zast bið mid drihtne þæs þe drihten to zeþeodeð, hwæt is þonne, *þæt* se ylca æðela lareow Paulus eft cwæð: 'hwa cann drihtnes andzit? oððe hwylc wæs his zeþeahtere?' swyðe unþæslic mæz beon zeþuht, *þæt* se nyte drihtnes andzit, se þe mid *him* byð zeworden an zast.' 3rezorius *him* andswarode: 'þa halzan weras swa swyðe swa hi beoð an samod mid drihtne, swa swyðe hi witon drihtnes andzit. soðlice eac se ylca apostol Paulus cwæð: hwylc man wat

---

1 ne *f. O* 2 oðþranz *O* || -homan *O* 3 þinc- *O* 3—4 eac(47 a)swylce *O* 5 þætte *O* 4—6 þurhleornode þa[][]se se ðe *O* 5 -sse : se (s *rad.*) *C* 7—8 forþo[][]eðde *þæt* he to eode oððe underfenze *O* 9—10 þone[][]3rezorius *O* 10—11 se halza wer *f. O* || þa dizlan (*doppelt aber das 1. mal durchstr.*) *H* 11—12 hwon ne[][]ære zodcundan *O* || zodcundan] zodcundnysse *C* 12—14 sceawunze se ðe h. þ. b. þ. zesetnysse *f. C* 13 be[]odu *O* 14 ze[]nesse *O* || mi(d) þy *C*, mit ty *O* 15 zefiliezð *O* || dr[]e *O* 16 bið *O* 17 hit *f. O* || byð] bit *O* || *hinter* bit *raum für etwa 3 buchst. leer gelassen O* 18 se þe him] ðam þe drihten *O* || zefolzað *O* 19 þonne] elles *O* || *þæt* eft cwæð se æð- *O* 20 cwæð *f. O* 21 con *O* || ondzit *O* || hwilc] wilc *O* 22 swiðe *O* || -rysenlic *O* 23 þinceð *O* 25 3 (*vom rubr. vergessen*) *O* 27 samo[]mid *O* 28 ondzit *O* 29 il- *O* || ap. *sanctus* P. *O* 30 þæt] *þætte O* || þe wite *f. O*

Digitized by Google

hwylc þæs mannes modgeþancas syn, buton se gast ðæs mannes, þe on him sylfum byþ? swa eac þa þe beoð Godes geþeahtunge, nan man hit ne can buton se Godes gast.' eac se ylca Paulus, to þan þæt he gecyðde hine sylfne cunnan, hwylce wæren Godes gestihtunge, he þas word geecte ⁊ þus cwæð: 'ne onfengon we na þone gast þyses middaneardes, ac þone gast, þe fram Gode is.' ⁊ eft he cwæð be þan, þæt eage ne geseah, ne eare ne gehyrde, ne in mannes heortan ne astah þa god, þe God gegearwode þam, þe hine (51 b) lufiað. soðlice þa he onwreah us þurh þone halgan gast.' Petrus cwæð: 'ac la gif þam ylcan apostole Paule þa Godes geþeahtas wæron onwrigene þurh þone Godes gast, hu spræc he ofer þæt, þe ic bufan gemyngode, þa þa he cwæð: 'eala, hu mycclu heanes is þara welena Godes snyttro ⁊ wisdomes, ⁊ hu unymbfangenlice syndon his domas, ⁊ unaspyrgendlice syndon his wegas?' ac þa word me secgendum eft oðru socn ⁊ frignung me is on mod becumen. soðlice Dauid se witega spræc to drihtne ⁊ þus cwæð: 'in minum welerum ic bodode ealle þa domas þines

þæs mannes modgeþancas, butan þæs mannes gast, þe on him sylfum byð? swa eac þa þing, þe beoð on Godes geþeahtunge, nan mann ne (43 b) cann butan se Godes gast.' eac se ylca Paulus þær to geihte, þæt he ætywde hine sylfne cunnan þa þing, þe syndon Godes gestihtunge. he cwæð: 'ne onfengon we na þone gast þyses middaneardes, ac þone gast, þe is of Gode.' eft he cwæð be þam, þæt eage ne geseah, ne eare ne gehyrde, ne on mannes heortan ne astah, hwylce þing God gegearwode þam, þe hine lufiað. soðlice þa he onwreah us þurh his gast.' Petrus cwæð: 'gif þonne þam ylcan apostole Paule þurh Godes gast wæron onwrigene þa Godes geþeahtas, hu gespræc he ofer þæt, þe ic bufan gemyngode, þa þa he cwæð: 'eala, hu mycel heahnys is þara welana Godes wisdomes ⁊ his inngehigdes, ⁊ hu unbefangelice his domas syndon ⁊ his wegas unaspyriendlice?' ac me þas word sprekendum is eft oðer axung on mod becumen. soðlice Dauid se witega spræc to drihtne ⁊ þus cwæð: 'on minum welerum ic bodode ealle þa domas þines

---

1 hwilce *O* || mon- *O* || modgeðon- *O* 2 sin *O* || buton] nimþe *O* || mon- *O* 3 on] in *O* 5 næniġ mon *O* || hit ne *f. O* || con *O*, can (c *aus* ġ) *C* || buton] nymðe *O* 6 il- *O* 7 to to þon *O* || selfne *O* 8 wæron *O* 9 to geihte *O* 10 ne] no *O* || na] no *O* 11 þises middanze- *O* 12 from *O* 13 ðon *O* 14 *zweites* ne *f. O* 15 mon- *O* || ne *f. O* 15—16 astah þa ðe God gegear- *O* || þa god: (e *rad.*) *C* || þe *f. C* 18 þurh *f. C* 19 P (*vom rubr. vergessen*) *C* || il- *O* 20 -eahtes *C* 22 gespræc *O* 24 micelu heannys *O* 25 welena] wolcna *O* || snytro *O* 26 sin- *O* 27 sin- *O* 28 þa] ðas *O* 29 æfter oðrum *O* || socn] acsuncge *O* || frininge *O* 30—31 is o□mod(47 b)□witega *O* 32—33 wele□|□dede ealle *O*

Digitized by Google

muðes.' hwæt! we witon, þæt þæt is læsse, þæt man wite ȝehwæt hwylces, þonne þæt sy, þæt his man wite ⁊ eac bodie: hwæt is þæt, þæt Paulus sæde, þæt ȝodes domas wæron unbefanȝenlice, ⁊ Dauid se witiȝa cyðde nalæs þæt an, þæt þæt he wiste þas ealle, ac eac swylce þæt he bodode hi ⁊ mærsode on his welerum?' ȝreȝorius him ⁊swarode: 'æt æȝþrum þisra ic þe ⁊swarode ær mid hrædnysse her bufan, þa þa ic cwæð, þæt haliȝe weras swa swiðe swa hi an beoð mid drihtene, hi witon ⁊ onȝytað drihtnes ⁊ȝyt. soðlice ealle þa þe fylȝað drihtne ⁊ him hyrað estfullice, hi eac mid estfulnysse beoð mid drihtne, ⁊ ponne ȝyt þe hi beoð ahefeȝode mid byrðenne þæs brosniendlican lichaman, hi ne beoð na mid drihtne. ac witodlice þa dyȝlan ȝodes domas swa swiðe swa hi beoð to ȝode ȝeðeodde, hi witon ða, ⁊ swa swiðe swa hi beoð fram him aþeodde, hi ne cunnon his domas; ⁊ for þy þe hi ponne ȝyt fullfremedlice ne þurhleoriað ne ne onȝytað his deoȝolnysse, forþon hi secȝað ⁊ cyðað, þæt his domas syn unymbfanȝenlice; ⁊ ponne forþon þe hi him mid heora mode oncleofiað ⁊ onclifiȝende ȝe on þæs halȝan ȝewrites ȝesprecum (52a) muðes.' ⁊ þonne hit læsse is to witenne, þonne hit sy eac to bodianne, hwæt is þæt, þæt Paulus sæde, þæt ȝodes domas syndon unbefanȝenlice, ⁊ Dauid cyðde na þæt an, þæt he ealle þas þinȝ wiste, ac he hi eac swilce bodode?' ȝreȝorius him andswarode: 'æt æȝðrum þysum ic þe ȝeandswarode ær mid sceortnysse her bufan, þa þa ic cwæð, þæt haliȝe weras swa swyðe swa hi beoð an samod mid drihtne, swa swyðe hi witon drihtnes (44a) andȝit. soðlice ealle þa þe estfullice drihtne fyliað, hi eac mid estfullnysse syndon mid ȝode, ⁊ þa ne syndon na mid ȝode, þa þe nu ȝyta syndon ȝehefȝode mid byrðene þæs brosniendlican lichaman. witodlice swa swyðe swa hi beoð to ȝode ȝeþeodde, swa swiðe hi witon his diȝlan domas, ⁊ swa swyðe swa hi beoð him fram aþeodde, swa swyðe hi hi nyton. eornostlice for þy hi secȝeað, þæt his domas syndon unbefanȝelice, forþam þe hi nu ȝyta fullfremedlice ne þurhfaraþ his diȝolnyssa; ⁊ forþam þe hi mid hyra mode him onclifiað ⁊ onclifiende oncnawað swa swiðe swa hi onfoð oððe on sprecum

---

1—2 muðes[]|[]se *þæt O* || mon *O* 2—3 hwæt swylces *O* || si *O* 3—4 þæt[]| h(w)æt *O* || is *f. C* 5 sæȝde *O* 6—7 domas[]|Dauid *O* 7 -teȝa *O* || nallæs *O* 8—9 h[]swilce *O* || -dade *O* || þysrum *H* 10 -ade *O* 10—11 h[]|⁊swarode *O* 12 ðe ȝ[]swarode *O* || ær æt æȝðrum[]|hrædnesse *O* 15 -tne *O* || -tan *O* 16 onȝit- *O* || ondȝiet *O* 18 -nesse *O* 20 ȝiet *O* 21 byrd- *O* || -homan *O* 22 na] no *O* 23 diȝlan *O* 24—26 to *bis* beoð *f. C* || from *O* 28 þy] -ðon *O* || ȝit fulfr- *O* 29 -leornað (*sehr undeutl.*) *O* 30 onȝit- *O* || diȝolnesse *O* 32 sin unymbefon- *O* 34 onclif- *O* || -fiende *O* 35 ȝespræce (*undeutlich*) *O*

Digitized by Google

ȝe eac on oðrum deoȝlum onȝewriȝenyssum, swa swyðe swa hi æt ȝode onfoð, hi hit onȝytað, ȝ ponne witon hi þas ȝ bodiað. ac þa domas, þe ȝod heleð, hi nyton þa, ȝ þa þe ȝod sprecep, þa hi witon. be þan Dauid se witȝa spræc, þa þa he cwæð: 'in minum welerum ic bodode ealle þa domas,' þa ȝeecte he þær to þæt word 'þines muðes', emne swa he openlice cwæde: ic mihte þa domas witan ȝ bodian, þa þe ic þe onȝæt secȝan, ȝ þa þe þu sylfa ne spræce, butan tweon urum onȝytenessum þu behydest þa. her nu ȝeþwærað, Petrus, se wlitelica ȝ se apostolica cwyde þus, ȝ ȝodes domas wæron unymbfanȝenlice, ȝ ponne hwæþre þa þe beoð of ȝodes muðe forðbrohte, þa beoð bodode mid mænniscum welerum, forþon þe hi maȝon beon onȝytene fram mannum, ponne hi beoð forð ȝelædde þurh ȝod, ȝ na ne maȝon beon witene, ponne hi beoð þurh ȝod bediȝlode.' Petrus cwæð: 'in þære ȝsware minre acsunȝe me wearð cuþ nu seo wise þæs rihtan ȝesceades. ac ic þe bidde, ȝif hwylce syn nu ȝyt to secȝanne be þam mæȝne þyses halȝan weres Benedictes, þæt þu þa ȝecyðe.'

haliȝes ȝewrites oððe on diȝelum onwriȝennyssum, þa þinȝ hi witan ȝ bodiað. witodlice þa domas, þe ȝod forsuwað, þa hi nyton, ȝ þa þe he sprycð, þa hi witon. ȝ Dauid se witȝa þa þa he cwæð: 'on minum welerum ic bodode ealle þa domas,' þa sona ȝeeacnode he þær to 'þines muðes', swilce he openlice cwæde: ic mihte witan ȝ bodian þa domas, þe ic oncneow þe sylfne secȝean, ac þa þe þu sylf ne sprycst, untwywlice þa þu behydst urum oncnawennyssum. eornostlice her to ȝeþwærað se witiendlica ȝ se apostolica cwyde þus, þæt ȝodes domas syndon unymbfanȝenlice, ȝ swa þeah þa þe of ȝodes muðe beoð forðbrohte, þa beoð bodode mid mennisceum welerum, forþam þe hi maȝon beon onȝitene fram mannum, þonne hi beoð forðbrohte (44b) þurh ȝod, ȝ hi na ne maȝon beon oncnawene, þonne hi beoð þurh ȝod bediȝlode.' Petrus cwæð: 'on þære andsware minre axunȝe me is ȝeopenod nu se intinȝa rihtes ȝesceades. ac ic bidde þe, þæt þu ȝita ȝerecce, ȝif þu hwilce ma wite be þyses weres Benedictes mæȝene.'

---

1 ȝe□o□oðrum *O* || diȝlum onwriȝenessum *O* 2 swiðe *O* 2—3 swa|□æt *O* || hi:æt (e *rad.*) *C* || -ȝitað *O* 7 þon *O* 8 witeȝa *O* 10 ȝeihte *O* || cwæde *f. H* 12 meah- *O* 14 -ȝeat *O* || saȝan *O* 15—16 tweon on urum *C* || ussum *O* || (on)ȝyt- *C*, onȝit- *O* || -hyddest *O* 17 apo(sto)lica *H* 19 ȝ| □ætte *O* || u□ymbefonȝ- *O* 20 þonne(48a)hwæðere *O* 21—22 -ohte□|mid *O* 22—23 mennis□m wel- *O* || þe (þ *aus* h) *C* 24—25 onȝit□|□beoð *O* 26 na] no *O* 26—27 -ȝon|□eoð þurh *O* 28 þær□|ȝsware *O* 29 -uncȝe *O* 30 sceades *O* 31 sin *O* 32 ȝit *O* || mæȝene *O* 33 þises *O* 34 þa *f. C*

Digitized by Google

XVII. Hu he witeȝode be his mynstres toworpennysse.

Ȝreȝ*orius* hi*m* Jswarode: 'su*m* æþel wer wæs, þa*m* wæs nama Theop*ro*bus. se wæs ȝ*e*cyrred to ȝ*e*leafan for þæs ylcan fæder lare B*ene*dictes, J se hæfde eac mid hi*m* myccle bælde hiwcuþnesse for ȝ*e*earnunȝ*e* his sylfes lifes. þa sume dæȝe wæs þes ȝanȝende in þa cytan þæs halȝan weres Benedictes, J þa ȝ*e*mette he hine swiþe bitterlice weopende. J þa ȝestod he well lanȝe, oþ *þæt* he ȝ*e*seah, *þæt* þa tearas ne ablunnon, J no þon*ne* hwæþre se Ȝodes wer ne weop, swa swa he ȝ*e*wunode ær hi*m* ȝebiddende, ac elles ȝnorniȝende. þa acsode hine Theop*ro*bus, hwæt la seo (52b) wise wære swa myccles heofes. þa*m* se Ȝodes wer hraðe Jswarode J þus cw*æð*: 'eall þis mynster, *þæt* ic ȝetimbrode, J ealle þa wisan, þe ic ȝeȝearwode þysu*m* broðru*m* mid þæs ælmihtiȝan Ȝodes dome, hæþenu*m* þeodu*m* beoþ ȝesealde. uneaðe ic mihte beȝytan æt Ȝode, *þæt* me wæron befæste of þære stowe J alysde þa feorh þara ȝebroðra.' þæs halȝan weres stefne ȝehyrde Theop*ro*bus þa, J we nu witon J ȝeseoþ, *þæt* *þæt* mynster is toworpen fra*m* Lanȝbeardna þeode. hit ȝela*m*p niwan, *þæt* on niht, þa þa ȝebroðra wæron on

Ȝreȝorius cw*æð*: 'sum æðele wer wæs Theoprobus ȝenemned, se wæs ȝecyrred to haliȝre drohtnunȝe þurh mynegunȝe þæs ylcan fæder Benedictes. se eac for his lifes ȝeearnunȝe hæfde to him mycelne truwan synderlicre hiwcuðnysse. sume dæȝe þa þa þes eode to þa*m* halȝan were in to his cytan, þa ȝemette he hine þær swyðe bitterlice wependne. ða þa he þær wel lanȝe ȝestod J ȝeseah, *þæt* his tearas na ne ȝeendodon, na swa þeah se Ȝodes wer ne weop na mid ȝebiddende, swa swa his ȝewuna wæs, ac ȝnorniende, þa axode hine Theoprobus, hwæt wære se intinȝa swa miceles wopes. hi*m* þær rihte se Ȝodes wer andswarode J cwæð: 'eall þis mynster, þe ic ȝetimbrode, J ealle þa þinȝ, þe ic ȝeȝearwode þysu*m* broðru*m*, mid þæs ælmihtiȝan Ȝodes dome syndon ȝesealde hæðenu*m* mannum. earfoðlice ic mihte beȝitan æt Ȝode, *þæt* me wurdon forȝifene of þysre stowe þara broðra feorh.' ðæs halȝan weres stefne (45a) ȝehyrde Theoprob*us* þa, J we, þe hit witon, ȝeseoð nu, *þæt* his mynster is toworpen fra*m* Lanȝbeardena þeode. soðlice nu niwan ȝelamp on niht, þa þa broðro wæron on

---

1 (he) *H* 3 æþele *O* || noma *O* 4 Þeoprobus *O* || -cerred *O* 5 il- *O* 7 micle *O* 8 ȝeȝear- *O* || hiw cuð|cuðnysse *H* 9 ȝonȝ- *O* 10—12 hine þær swiðe biterlice wep- *O* 13 wel loncȝe *O* || ȝe(s)tod *H* 14 ne ne blunnon *O* 15 J *f.* *O* 16 ne *f.* *O* || ær ȝew. *O* 17 elles] swiðor *O* || ȝnorȝende *O* 18 Þeo- *O* 20 micles heafes *O* 24 ðissum *O* 25 domes *C* 27 meahte beȝit- *O* 29 (ȝe)broðra *C*, broðra *O* 31 Ð[]probus *O* || we] ȝe *C* 32 witan *O* 33 from *O* || Lonȝ- *O* 34 -lomp *O* 35 -broðro *O* || broðron *H*

Digitized by Google

ræste, þa comon þær þa Langbearde, ⁊ hi gereafodon ⁊ genamon ealle þa þing, þe in þam mynstre wæron, buton þæt hi ne mihton nænigne man þær gefon. ac ða gefylde se ælmihtiga God, þæt he ær gehet his getreowum freonde Benedicte, þæt he geheolde þa feorh þara broðra, þeah þe he gesealde þa æhte hæþenum mannum. in þære wisan ic geseo, þæt Benedictus hæfde Paules gewrixle, þa þa he þæs scipes geþrowode æfwyrdlan ⁊ lore ealra þara þinga, þe in him wæron, ⁊ he sylfa in frofre onfeng ealra þara lif, þe him mid ferdon.

reste, þæt comon þyder þa Langbearde ⁊ þær genamon ealle þa þing, þe on þam mynstre wæron, buton þæt hi ne mihton þær nænne mann gelæccean. ac se ælmihtiga God þa gefyllde þæt, þæt he ær behet his getrywum þeowe Benedicte, þæt he geheolde þara manna lif, þeah þe he þa æhta sealde hæðenum mannum. on þam þinge ic oncnawe, þæt Benedictus hæfde Paulus gewrixle, se þa þa he þolode scipes forwyrd ⁊ lyre eallra þara þinga, þe þær on wæron, þa onfeng he sylf him to frofre eallra þara lif, þe him mid ferdon.

XVIII. Hu he þurh gast wiste þa behyddan flaxan.

Eac hit gelamp on sume tid, þæt Exilatus þes ure gefera, se wæs nu niwan to rihtum geleafan gecyrred, he wæs fram his hlaforde onsænded in þæt mynster to þam Godes were Benedicte, to þon þæt he him beran sceolde twa treowene fatu fulle wines, þa syndon on folcisc flascan gehatene. he þa soþlice oðre þara flascena þam halgan were brohte, oðre he in þam wege farende ahydde. þa witod(53a)lice se drihtnes wer, þone þa æfweardan þing bediglian ne mihton, þa oþre flascan he mid dæde þancunge onfeng, ⁊ þone

Eac hit gelamp on sume tid, þæt Exhilaratus ure gefera, þone þu canst gecyrredne to rihtre drohtnunge, he wæs fram his hlaforde asended to þam mynstre, þæt he sceolde þam Godes were Benedicte beran twa treowene fatu wines fulle, þa syndon on folkisc flaxan gehatene. þa brohte he him þa oðre, ⁊ þa oðre gehydde be wege þyderweard farende. witodlice se drihtnes wer, þam þa æfweardan þing ne mihton beon bedigelode, þa underfeng (45b) mid þancunge þa ane flaxan, ⁊ þone

---

1 cwomon *O* || Long- *O* 3 eall *O* 4 meah- *O* 5 nænige monn *O* 8—9 -icte (48b) []feorh *O* 10 þa (a *aus* æ) *C* || þa|[]enum mon- *O* 12 hæf|[]aules wrixle *O* 13 ða þæs scyp geðrowode *O* || scipes] sumes *H* 13 *bis* 14 -ode[]|[]ra þara *O* || þe[]him *O* 15—16 selfa[]|ealra *O* 18 flxan *H* 19 -lomp *O* || su[]e tid *O* 20 Exiloratus *O* || gefera] gerefa *O* 22 gecir- *O* || from *O* 23 -sended *O* 26 trinenu *O* 27 flaxan *O* 28 -lice þe hi beran sceolde oðre *O* || flaxena *O* 30 ferende *O* 33 meah- *O* || flaxan *O*, f(l)axan *H* 34 dæda þoncgunge *O*

Digitized by Google

eft cyrrendan cniht he manode ⁊ lærde þus cweþende: 'ȝeseoh þu, sunu, be þære flascan, þe þu in ðam weȝe hyddest. ne drinc ðu of þære, ac hyld þu hi wærlice, ⁊ þu þonne onfindest, hwæt heo in hire hæfð.' he þa swiþe scamiende eode eft fram þam Ȝodes men, ⁊ cyrrende he þa wolde ȝyt cunnian, hwæt þæt wære, þæt he ær ȝehyrde. mid þy þe he þa flascan ȝehylde, þa wæs þær hraðe sumu nædre ut ȝanȝende. þa se forecwedena cniht Exhilaratus for þære nædran, þe he on ðam wine ȝemette, aforhtode ⁊ him swiþe ondred þæt yfel, þe he him sylf ȝedyde.

eft cyrrendan cniht he warnode þus cweðende: 'sunu, foresceawa be þære flaxan, þe þu be weȝe ȝehyddest, þæt þu þær of ne drince, ac ahyld hi wærlice, ⁊ þu þonne onfindst, hwæt on hire is.' he þa swyðe ȝescynd ⁊ ofsceamod eode fram þam Ȝodes men ⁊ cyrrende wolde þa ȝyt ȝecunnian þæs þe he ær ȝehyrde. þa mid þam þe he þa flaxan onhyllde, þa eode þær ut hræddlice an næddre. se forecwedena cniht Exilaratus þa aforhtode þurh þæt þe he on þam wine ȝemette, ⁊ him ondred þæt yfel, þe he worhte.

XIX. Hu se Ȝodes þeow onfenȝ þa sceatas.

Eac þær wæs fram þam mynstre unfeor sum tun, in þam wæs manna mycclu mæniȝeo ȝecyrred fram deofolȝylda biȝonȝe to Ȝodes ȝeleafan for lare ⁊ trymnysse þæs eadiȝan weres Benedictes. þær wæron eac in þam ylcan tune sume nunnan, ⁊ ȝelomlice se Ȝodes þeowa Benedictus ȝewunode, þæt he ða broðor þider sænde, to þon þæt hi þæt folc trymman ⁊ læran scoldon to heora sawla þearfe. þa sume dæȝe sænde se halȝa wer þæra muneca sumne, swa him ȝeþeawe wæs. ⁊ se munuc, þe

Soðlice unfeorr fram þam mynstre wæs sum tun, on þam wæs mycel meniu manna ȝecyrred fram deofolȝylda biȝenȝe to Ȝodes ȝeleafan þurh Benedictus lare. ðær on tune wæron eac sume nunnan, ⁊ se Ȝodes þeow Benedictus bȝymde, þæt he ȝelomlice þyder asende his broðru, to þam þæt hi sceoldon þæt folc trymman ⁊ læran to hyra sawla þearfe. ða sume dæȝe sende he þyder sumne munuc swa him ȝeþywe wæs. ac se munuc, þe

---

1 cirr- *O* 2 ȝeseoh] beseah *O* 3 flaxan *O* 4 weȝȝe *O* || ahyddest *O*, hyddost *C* 5 hyl *O* 7 hafað *O* || scom- *O* 8 eft] ut *O* || from *O* 9 cirr- *O* 9–10 þ. w. ȝ. c.] wolde þa ȝit ȝecunnian *O* || h(w)æt (w *sp. hd.*) *O* 11 mit ty[]he *O* 12 flaxan onhylde *O* || ȝehylde (l *auf rad.* r) *C* 13 ȝonȝ- *O* 14 Exiloratus *O* 15 næd|[]þe ne *O* || on] of *C* 17 yf[]e he *O* || self *O* 19 from *O* 20 -feorr *O* 21 monna micelu *O* 21–22 ȝecirred ⁊ ȝehwyrfed from deofolȝyldea *O* || biȝonȝe *f. C* 23 -nesse *O* 25 il- *O* 26 sume] hwæthweȝa *O* || nunnenna *O* 27 ðeow *O* || ȝewunode] ȝemende *O* 28 ða broðor *f. C* || sen- *O* 29 hie *O* || trym(49a)man *O* 30 sceol- *O* || -don (o *auf ras.*) *C* || hyra *O* 30–32 ðearfe ð[]|[]muneca *O* || þæra (þ *aus* w) *C* 33–143, 1 w[]|[]d wæs *O*

Digitized by Google

þær onsænded wæs, æfter þære ȝedonan lare ȝ bodunȝe þæs folces þa wæs he ȝebeden fram þam nunnum, þæt he sumne dæl sceattes onfenȝce to leane ȝ to mede his ȝanȝes ȝ his lare, ȝ he þa on his bosme behydde. ȝ sona swa he eft cyrrende wæs, þa onȝan se ȝodes wer hine mid swyþlicre biternesse þreaȝean ȝ þus cwæð: 'hu wæs þis unriht in þinne bosm ȝanȝende?' ȝ he þa aforhtode, forþon þe he forȝæt, hwæt he dyde, ȝ he nyste, for hwon he swa (53b) ȝecided wes. þa cwæð se halȝa wer him to: 'cwyst þu, þæt ic nære þær ondweard, þa þa þu þa sceattas from þam nunnum onfenȝe ȝ þa on þinne bosm dydest?' ȝ he þa sona se munuc feoll to þæs halȝan weres fotum ȝ him swiðe hreow, þæt he swa dysiȝlice dyde, ȝ þa sceattas, þe he ær in his bosme ahydde, he him fram awearp.

þyder onsended wæs, æfter þæs folces lare ȝ ȝeendodre þære bodunȝe wearð ȝebeden fram þam nunnum, þæt he sume sceatas onfenȝ, ȝ he him þa behydde on his bosme. sona þa he ham com, þa onȝann se (46a) ȝodes wer þearle biterlice hine þreaȝean ȝ cidan þus cweðende: 'hu becom þeos unrihtwisnys on þinne bosm?' he þa aforhtode ȝ hæfde forȝiten, hwæt he ȝedon hæfde, ȝ nyste, for hwan he swa wæs ofercidd. ða cwæð se halȝa wer him to: 'cwyst þu, þæt ic nære þær andweard, þa þa þu æt þam nunnum onfenȝe þa sceatas ȝ hi dydest on þinne bosm?' se munuc þa sona feoll to Benedictes fotum ȝ behreowsode, þæt he swa dyslice dæde ȝedyde, ȝ him fram awearp þa sceatas, þe he ær on his bosme behydde.

XX. Hu he oncneow þurh ȝast þæs cnapan modinysse.

Eac hit ȝelamp sume dæȝe, þa þa se arwyrða fæder Benedictus on æfentid onfenȝ his lichaman lifne, þa wæs þær sum munuc mid him, se wæs sumes rices mannes sunu, ȝ se heold candele beforan þæs halȝan mannes beode.

Eac hit ȝelamp sume dæȝe, þa þa se arwurða fæder Benedictus on æfentide onfenȝ his lichaman andlyfene, þa wæs his an munuc sumes ȝerefan sunu, se heold leoht ætforan Benedictes mysan.

2—3 b[][]ȝebeden *O* || from *O* 4 he sumne dæl sceattes] hwæthweȝa[][]e sceatas *O* || seatas *gloss.* mappulas *H* 5 -enȝe *O* || lene *O* || (he) *H* 6 in *O* 7 ahydde þa ȝ sona *O* 8 -ȝon *O* 9 swiðlire *O* 10 ȝ] on *O* 12 ȝonȝ- *O* -tod[]forðon *O* 13 -ȝeat *O* 14 him *f. H* 15 ȝecided] ofercid *O* || wæs *O* 16 cwysðu *þæt O* 17 þa þa] þa *O* || sceat:as (t *rad.*) *H* 18 from] for *C* 19 on] in *O* 20 -noc *O* 23 dyslice dæde ȝedyde *O* 25 from *O* 27 -lomp *O* 28 arwur- *O* 29 -homan *O* 30 -noc *O* 32 mones *O* 33 beforan (*zweimal, das zweite mal getilgt*) *O* || þæs ælmihtiȝan ȝodes þeowe æt his mysan foran *O*

Digitized by Google

ȝ þa þa se ȝodes wer ætt, se munuc þær æt stod mid þeȝnunȝe þære candele. ȝ þa onȝan he þurh oferhiȝdes ȝast in his mode swiȝende þæncan ȝ þurh his ȝeþoht cweþan: 'hwæt is þes man, beforan þam etendum þe ic stande ȝ candele healde ȝ do him þeowdom? hwylc eom ic la, þæt ic æfre sceolde þyslicum men þeowian?' to þam se ȝodes wer wæs sona ȝecyrred ȝ swiðlice onȝan him cidan ȝ þus cweþan: 'seȝna þine heortan, broðor! hwæt is þæt þu cwyst oððe þæncest?' ȝ þa sona ciȝde Benedictus þa broðru him to ȝ heom bebead, þæt hi namon þa candele of þæs muneces handum, ȝ hine sylfne het ȝan fram þære þeȝnunȝe ȝ het, þæt he of þære tide him stille ȝesæte. he þa sona wæs ȝeacsod fram his ȝebroðrum, hwæt he unrihtes ȝedon hæfde oððe ȝeþoht in his heortan. ȝ he þa heom þæt eall þurh endebyrdnesse asæȝde, hu swiðe he wæs mid oferhyȝdes ȝaste aþunden, ȝ hwylc word he cwæð swiȝende þurh his ȝeþoht onȝæn þone ȝodes wer. þa swutollice wæs eallum þam broðrum cuð, þæt þam arwurðan were Benedicte ne mihte beon nan þinȝ bemiþenes, in þæs earum hleoþredon eac swylce þa word þæs muneces ȝeþohtes.

ða þa se ȝodes wer æt, se munuc stod him ætforan mid þenunȝe þæs leohtes. þa onȝann he þurh oferhoȝodnysse ȝast swiȝende on his mode wealcan ȝ on his ȝeþohte cweðan: 'hwæt manna is þes, þam etendum ic æt stande ȝ him candelle healde ȝ him þus swiðe þeowie? hwylc eom ic la, þæt ic æfre þus his ȝelican þeowie?' ðær rihte se ȝodes wer wearð to him ȝehwyrfed ȝ onȝann him swiðe cidan þus cweðende: 'sena þine heortan, broðor! hwæt is þæt, þæt þu sprycst on þinum ȝeþance? sena þine (46b) heortan!' he þær rihte clypode þa broðru ȝ het ȝeniman þæt leoht of his handum ȝ het hine ȝewitan fram þære þenunȝe, ȝ þæt he of þære tide him stille sæte. he wearð þa ȝeaxod fram þam broðrum, hwæt he on his heortan smeade, ȝ he þa him be endebyrdnesse eall asæde, hu swyðe he wæs toþunden mid oferhiȝde ȝaste, ȝ hwylce word he on his ȝeþohte swiȝende cwæð onȝean þone ȝodes wer. ða wæs eallum þam broðrum hluttorlice ȝeopenod, þæt þam arwurðan Benedicte ne mihte beon nan þinȝ bediȝlod, þa þa on his eare sweȝdon eac þa word þæs munukes ȝeþohtes.

---

1 æt *O* 2 -noc *O* || þen- *O* 3 ȝ] on *O* || -ȝon *O* 4 -hyȝde *O* 5 þencean *O* || þur *O* 6 mon *O* 7 þe *f. O* 9 hwil(c) *O* 10 sceolde *f. O* || þillicum me[]|þeowiȝe *O* || (men) *C* 12 -cirred *O* || -ȝonn *O* 13 hine ofercidan *O* || sena *O* 14 -ðor seȝna hwæ[]is *O* 15 þen- *O* 16 ȝeciȝde *O* 16—17 ȝebro[]|him to ȝ him *O* 18 ȝenamon *O* 19 hon- *O* 20 aȝan *O* || from *O* || þenunȝe *O* 21—22 ðære(49b)[]ac ða sona *O* 22—23 ȝeascod[]broðrum|[]rihtes *O* 24—26 -þoht[]|[]þur endeb- *O* 27 he *f. O* 27—28 wæs[]|[]hwylc *O* 29 swiȝiende *O* || ȝeðonc *O* 29—31 on[]|[]tullice w[]s eallum *O* || ȝebroðrum *O* 33 meahte noht beon bemiðenes 34 earum hl.] we ær ȝehyrdon *O* || swylce *f. O* 35 ȝeþonces *O*

Digitized by Google

XXI. Hu þa twa hund mittana melewes wæron fundene æt þam mynsterȝeate.

(54a) Eac hit ȝelamp on oðre tid in þam ylcan Campanialande, þæt þær onsæt mycel hunȝer, ȝ seo wædl þæra ȝlyfna ȝenyrwde ealle, þa þe þær on lande wæron. ȝ eac þa in Benedictes mynstre wæs hwætes wana, ȝ eac þa hlafas forneah wæron ealle fornumene ȝ ȝebrocene, þæt þær ne mihte beon na ma ȝemette ponne · V · þam broðrum to nytte on þa tid heora ȝereordnysse. þa se arwyrða wer Benedictus ȝeseah, þæt þa broðra wæron ȝeunrotsode, he onȝan heora earfoþnyssa ȝebetan mid ȝemetfæstlicre þreaunȝe ȝ eft mid his ȝehate hi hyrtan ȝ þus cwæþ: 'for hwan is eower mod ȝeunrotsod for hlafes wædle? todæȝ he byð eow læssa ponne eow lyste. tomorȝene ȝe habbað ȝenohne.' þa þy æfterfylȝendan dæȝe hi ȝemetton beforan þæs mynstres ȝeate in sæccum twa hund mittena melwes, þa se ælmihtiȝa ȝod þider onsænde; ȝ nu ȝyt todæȝe is uncuð, hwa hi þider brohte. þa þæt þa broþru ȝesawon, hi ȝeleornodon, þæt hi sædon drihtne þancas for þære ȝenihtsumnysse ȝ na ofer þæt næron ormode ne ne ȝetweodon in þære wædle.' Petrus

Witodlice on oðre tide ȝelamp on þam ylcan Campanialande, þæt þær onsæt mycel hunȝor, ȝ seo mycele wædl þære meteleaste ȝenyrwde ealle þa landleode. ȝ eac on Benedictes mynstre wæs þa eallunȝa hwætes wana, ȝ hyra hlafas wæron forneah ealle bebrokene, swa þæt þær ne mihton beon fundene na ma ponne fif hlafas þam broðrum to hyra ȝereordunȝtide. ða þa se arwurða fæder ȝeseah, þæt þa broðru wæron unrote, þa hoȝode he hyra wacmodnysse to þreaȝenne mid unȝemettlicre ceaste ȝ eft mid his behate wolde hi ȝehyrtan, ȝ he þus cwæð: 'hwi is eower mod un(47a)rot for hlafes wædle? witodlice nu todæȝ he byð eow læssa ponne eow lyste, ac tomorȝen ȝe habbað ȝenohne.' soðlice on þam æfterfyliendan dæȝe ætforan þæs mynstres ȝeate wæron fundene on saccum twa hund mittana melewes, þa se ælmihtiȝa ȝod þyder asende; ȝ nu ȝyta is uncuð, hwa hi þyder brohte. ða þa broðru þæt ȝesawon, hi þa drihtne þanciende eallunȝa onȝeaton, þæt nis na to twynienne be ȝodes mildheortnesse naðor ne for ȝenihtsumnysse ne on wædlunȝe.' Petrus

---

3 -lomp in *O* 4 il- *O* || -londe *O* 5 micel hunȝor *O* 6 ðara ondlyfena *O* || -nyrwede *O* 7 lon- *O* 8 mynster *C* 9 wona *O* 11 bebrocene *O* || meahton *O* 12 na *f. O* || (ponne) *C* || fife *O* 13 hyra *O* 14 -nesse *O* || þa] mit ty *O* || arwurð(a) (a *unter der zeile nachgetragen*) *O* || wer] fæder *O* 15 -ðor *O* 16 -ȝonn *O* || hyra *O* 17 earfoþnyssa (þ *aus* w) *C*, eaðmodnesse *O* 19 ȝ þus] ðus ȝ *O* 20 hwon *O* || -sad *O* 23 -ȝen *O* 24 -meton *O* 25 -ron *O* || -st(r)es *O* 26 saccum tu *O* 28 -sende *O* || ȝit *O* 29 þæder (*über das* æ *ein* i *korrigiert*) *O* 30 broðor *O*, broþru (o *aus* u) *C* || -nedon *O* 31 sæȝdon *O* || þon- *O* 32 nihtsumnesse *O* 33 ȝetweodon] ȝeunrotseden *O* || -n(i)enne *H* 34 P *vom rubr. verg. O*

Digitized by Google

cwæð: 'ac la, ic þe bidde, cwyst þu, hwæþer hit to ȝelyfenne sy, þæt þysum Ȝodes ðeowan mihte symble æt beon se witedomes ȝast, hwæþer þe hwiltidum his mod ȝefylde þæs witedomes ȝast?' Ȝreȝorius him Ȝswarode: 'ne inlihteð na, Petrus, eallinȝ se witedomes ȝast þa mod þara witeȝæna, forþon hit is swa ȝecweden be ðam halȝan ȝaste: 'se ȝast eþað þær he wile.' forþon we maȝon witan, þæt þonne se ȝast wile, he ȝeeðað to þæs mannes mode ȝ hit inlihteþ þurh þa ȝastlican ȝife.

þæt swa se ælmihtiȝa Ȝod ȝeændebyrdeð of ȝestihtunȝe his mycclan arfæstnysse, þæt hwilum he (54b) seleð halȝan witedomes ȝast, hwilon he eft wiðtyhð þam modum þara witeȝana, hwilum he ahefð hi on heannesse, ȝ hwilum he eft ȝehealdeð hi in eadmodnysse, to þon þæt þonne hi onfoð þone ȝast, hi onȝytan, hwæt sy be Ȝode, cwæð: 'la, leof, seȝe, ic þe bidde, cwyst þu, hwæðer hit sy to ȝelyfenne, þæt þysum Ȝodes þeowe mihte symle æt beon þære witeȝunȝe ȝast, hwæðer þe þære witeȝunȝe ȝast hwiltidum his mod ȝefyllde?' Ȝreȝorius cwæð: 'þære witeȝunȝe ȝast, Petrus, ne onlihteð na simle þara witeȝana mod. forþam swa swa hit awriten is be þam halȝan ȝaste, þæt he orðað þær he wyle, swa is eac to witenne, þæt he orðað þonne he wyle. be þam is, þæt Nathan se witeȝa from þam cyninȝe wæs ȝeaxod, hwæðer he mihte þæt templ ȝetimbrian, ærest he ȝeþwærode, ȝ syððan he hit forbead. be þam is eac, þæt Heliseus, þa þa he ȝeseah þæt wepende wif, ȝ he nyste þone intinȝan, þa cwæð he to þam cnihte, þe hyre wæs forbeodende þone wop: 'forlæt hi, forþam þe hyre mod is on biter-(47b)nysse, ȝ drihten hit bediȝlode fram me ȝ hit me na ne ȝeswutelode.' ðæt se ælmihtiȝa Ȝod swa ȝedihtnað of þære micelan ȝedihtnunȝe his arfæstnysse, þæt þonne he hwilum sylð þære witeȝunȝe ȝast ȝ hwilum his oftyhð, þonne onfehð he on heahnysse þara witeȝiendra mod ȝ hi eac ȝehealdeð on eaðmodnysse, to þam þæt þonne hi onfoð þone ȝast, þonne onȝiton hi, hwæt hi for Ȝode

---

1 cwysðu *O* 2 lyfenne si *O* 3 þis- *O* || þeowe *O* || meah- *O* 5 *bis* 6 hwæðer *bis* witedomes ȝast *f. O* 7 |[]ezorius (*neue zeile*) *O* 8 na] no *O* || alninȝ *O* 9 witeȝa *O* 12 wyle *O* 14 wile(51a)he *O*, wile: he (þ *rad.*) *C* || mon- *O* 15—27 þurh[]s[]ȝeendebyrdeð *O* 23 forb(e)od- *H* 27—29 -tinȝe his[]|[]yleð his halȝan *O* 30—31 hw[]|[]odumðara *O* || witeȝa *O* 32—33 ahefeð hie on[]esse ȝ *O* || forb(e)od- *H* 34 hie *O* || eaðmodnesse *O* 35 þæt hie þonne *O* || hie *O* 36 hie onȝiten *O* || si *O*

Digitized by Google

ȝ eft þonne hi nabbað þone witedomes ȝast, hi oncnawan, hwæt sy be heom sylfum.' Petrus cwæð: 'seo myccle rihtwisnys cleopað ȝ cyþeð, *þæt* is swa swa þu sæȝst. ac ic þe bidde nu ȝyt, *þæt* þu sprece swa hwæt swa þe on mod ȝeurne be *þam* arwyrðan fæder Benedicte.

syndon, ȝ eft þonne hi nabbon þære witeȝunȝe ȝast, þonne oncnawen hi, hwæt hi syndon be hi*m* sylfu*m*.' Petrus cwæð: 'seo micele ȝesceadwisnys clypað ȝ cwyð, *þæt* hit is swa swa þu sæȝst. ac ic bidde, *þæt* þu nu ȝyta ȝerecce swa hwæt swa þe on mod ȝeurne be *þam* arwurðan fæder Benedicte.'

XXII. Hu he þurh ȝesihðe ȝedihte þa mynstertimbrunȝe neah Terracinense.

ȝreȝ*orius* him ȝswarode: 'hit ȝelam*p* on sume tid, *þæt* Bene*dictus* wæs ȝebeden fra*m* sumu*m* ȝetreowu*m* were, *þæt* he onsænde his þeȝnas to his tune, to þon *þæt* hi sceoldon þær an mynster ȝetrymman neah Terracinense þære byriȝ. þa biddendu*m* *þam* ȝetreowu*m* freonde Bene*dictus* *þæt* sona ȝeþafode ȝ hi*m* þæs ȝetyþode ȝ þa ȝetealde þa ȝebroðru to þa*m* mynstre ȝ heo*m* ȝesette ȝewisne fæder ȝ eac ȝeændebyrde, hwylc æfte*r* þa*m* beon sceolde. þa ȝanȝendu*m* *þam* broðru*m* þyder Bene*dictus* heom ȝehet, *þæt* he æfte*r* heo*m* cuman wolde, ȝ heo*m* þone dæȝ ȝenæmde þus cweþende: 'ȝað nu, ȝ þy dæȝe ic cume æfte*r* eow ȝ þonne tæce ic eow, hwær ȝe sceolon cyrican tymbrian, ȝ hwær þara broðra metern wære, ȝ in

ȝreȝorius hi*m* to cwæð: 'hit ȝelamp eac on sume tide, *þæt* Benedictus wæs ȝebeden fra*m* sumu*m* ȝetrywu*m* were, *þæt* he sceolde asendan his leorninȝcnihtas mynster to timbrienne on his tune neah Terracinense þære byri. hi*m* þa biddendu*m* Benedictus ȝetiðode ȝ ȝetealde þa broðru to þa*m* mynstre ȝ hi*m* ealdor ȝesette ȝ ȝeendebyrdde, hwylc wære æfter oðru*m*. ðam broðru*m* þa utȝanȝendu*m* Benedictus behet þus cweðende: 'farað nu, ȝ on þa*m* dæȝe ic cume ȝ eow ȝetæce, on hwylcre stowe ȝe sceolon cyrcean aræ(48a)ran ȝ hwær broðra beoddern, hwær cumena inn, ȝ ȝehwilce

---

1 hie *O* 2 hie oncnawen *O* || si *O* 3 him sel- *O* || (P)etrus; (P *vom rubr. vergessen und von späterer hd. hinzugefügt*) *O* 4 milcle rihtwisnes clypað *O* 5 saȝað *O* 6 nu *f. O* || ȝit *O* 7 hwæt (h *auf ras*) *C* 8 arwur- *O* 13 hit] eac hit *O* 14 -lomp *O* 15 from (*über* o *ein* a *sp. hd.*) *O* 16 -sende *O* 18 hie *O* 19 ȝetr.] ȝetimbrian *O* 22 ȝetið- *O* 23 broðor *O* 24 him *O* 25 ȝeende- *O* 26 ȝonȝ- *O* 27 ðider *O* 28 him *O* 29 him *O* || him *O* 30 ȝenem- *O* 32 ȝetæce *O* || ic *f. O* 33 ciricean timbrian *O* || hwær] hwæt *C* 34 metern wære] mete earuȝian *O*

Digitized by Google

hwylcre stowe ȝe sceolon cumena hus tymbrian, ȝ eac eall swa hwæt swa neodðearflic byþ ic eow secȝe.' hi þa þa broðra onfenȝcon his bletsunȝe ȝ hraþe ferdon þyder ȝ þær ȝeȝearwodon ealle þa þinȝ, þe hi ȝesawon *þæt* wæron neodþearflicu ȝ lycwyrðe *þam*, þe mid swa mycclum ȝ swa arwyrðum fæder þider coman, ȝ hi ȝeornlice wæron anbidiende þone ȝesettan ȝ ȝenæmdan (55a) dæȝ his tocymes. þa in ðære nihte, þa se ȝehatena dæȝ æfter lihte, þam ilcan Ȝodes þeowe, þe he ȝesette þær to fæder, ȝ his prafuste se drihtnes wer Benedictus in swefne æteowde ȝ heom ȝetæhte swyðe smealice on ȝehwilcum stowum, hwæt hi þær timbrian sceoldon. ȝ þa þa hi beȝen fram slæpe arison, hi sædon heom betweonum *þæt* heom on swefne ȝeþuht wæs, ȝ na swa þeh eallunȝa þære ȝesihþe ȝelyfdon, ac forð abidon þone Ȝodes wer, swa swa he ær ȝehet, *þæt* he cuman wolde. ȝ þa þa se Ȝodes wer on þam ȝesettan dæȝe ȝ ær ȝenamedan ne com, hi wæron eft ȝecyrde to Benedicte mid ȝnornunȝe ȝ þus cwædon: 'fæder, we abidon, *þæt* þu come, swa swa þu us ȝehete, *þæt* þu cuman woldest, þinȝ, þe syndon neadbehefe, ic eow eall ȝewisie.' hi þa onfanȝenre bletsunȝe þær rihte ferdon ȝ swyðe wæron ȝeanbidiende þone ȝesettan dæȝ his tocymes ȝ þær ȝeȝearwodon ealle þa þinȝ, þe mihton beon ȝesewene *þæt* wæron nydbehefe ȝ licwyrðe *þam*, þe mid swa mycelum fæder þyder cuman mihton. soðlice on þære ylcan nihte, þe se behatena dæȝ æfter lihte, se drihtnes wer Benedictus on swefnum ætywde *þam* Ȝodes were, þe he þær to ealdre ȝesette, ȝ his prafoste ȝ him swyðe smeaþancollice ȝetæhte þa syndriȝan stowa, hwæt hi þær ȝ þær timbrian sceoldon. ða þa hi beȝen of slæpe arison, þa rehton hi hym betwynon hwæt him on swefne wæs ȝeþuht, ac hi swa þeah eallunȝa ne ȝelyfdon þære ȝesihðe, ac forð abidon, *þæt* se Ȝodes wer come, swa he ær behet. ða þa se Ȝodes wer ne com on *þam* ȝesettan dæȝe, þa ȝecyrdon hi eft to him mid sarinysse ȝ þus cwædon: 'leof fæder, we ȝeanbidodon, *þæt* þu come, swa swa þu behete,

---

1 hwilcr[]towe *O* 2 tymbrian] wyrcean *O* || eal *O* 3 nedþ- *O* || ȝesecȝe *O* 4 -ðor *O* || -ncȝon *O* 5 þid- *O* 7 hie ȝesecȝon *O* || neadþ- *O* 8 licwurðe *O* || mid *f. O* 9 micle *O* || arwurðe *O* 10 þider *f. O* || cwomon *O*, coman (a *aus* o) *C* || hie *O* 11 anbidiende] a biddende *O* 12 ȝenomedan *O* 13 on *O* || niahte *O* || þa se] þe *O* 14—15 -ter(51b)[]þeowe *O* || þe] þone *O* 16 -foste[]|[]wer *O* 17—18 æowde *C*, ætywd[]on *O* 19 ȝehwyl- *O* || (hi) (*sp. hd.*) *O* 20 timbr[]hiȝ *O* 21 from *O* || sæȝdon *O* 22—23 him[]ne ȝeðuht *O* || na] no *O* 23—24 ðeah eallinȝa þære si[]ðe ȝel- *O* 24—25 -don[]|abidon *O* || -abidon (b *auf ras.*) *C* || þone] þæs *O* || weres *O* 29 ȝenom- *O* || eft] æfter *O* 30 ȝecyrrende *O* || ȝrornunȝe *O*

Digitized by Google

ȝ þæt þu us þonne ȝetæhtest, hwær we timbrian sceoldon, ȝ ðu þa ne come.' Benedictus cwæð to þam: 'for hwan, broðra, for hwan cweðað ȝe þas word? ac ne com ic swa swa ic ȝehet?' sona se fæder ȝ se prafost þæs mynstres him ȝswarodon ȝ cwædon: 'for hwanne come þu?' Benedictus heom ȝswarode: 'cweþað ȝit, þæt ic ne ætywde inc slæpendum ȝ tæhte synderlice ȝehwylce stowe? ȝað nu forð ȝ ȝetimbriað ealle þa eardunȝstowa þæs mynstres, swa swa ȝit ȝehyrdon slæpende þurh ȝesihðe.' sona swa hi ȝehyrdon þa word, hi wundrodon swiðlice ȝ wæron eft ȝecyrde to þam forecwedenan tune, ȝ þa ȝetrymedon ealle þa eardunȝstowa ðæs mynstres, swa swa hi ær of þære onwriȝennysse on swefne ȝeleornodon.' Petrus cwæð: 'ic wolde, þæt me wære ȝecyþed, on hwilc ȝerad þæt mihte beon, þæt he swa feor eode ȝ slæpendum þam broðrum ȝsware sæȝde, ȝ þæt þa broðru wel ȝehyrdon (55b) ȝ onȝeaton þurh ȝesihðe on swefne.' ȝrezorius him ȝswarode: 'hwæt is þæt, Petrus, þæt þu swa smeaȝende tweost ymb þa ændebyrdnysse ȝedonre ȝ ȝewordenre wisan? witudlice hit is cuþ, þæt se ȝast is styriȝendlicran ȝ ferendran ȝ us ponne ȝetæhtest, hwær we þæt ȝ þæt timbrian sceoldon, ȝ þu na ne come.' Benedictus him to cwæð: 'for hwi, broðru, for hwi secȝe ȝe swa? hu ne com ic, swa swa ic behet?' hi him to cwædon: 'hwænne come þu?' he him andswarode ȝ cwæð: 'cweðað ȝit la, þæt ic ne ætywde (48b) inc bam slapendum ȝ synderlice ȝehwylce stowe eow ȝetæhte? farað nu ȝ ealle þæs mynstres eardunȝstowe ȝetimbriað, swa swa ȝit þurh ȝesihðe slapende ȝehyrdon.' hi þa þas word ȝehyrende þearle wundrodon ȝ ȝehwurfon eft to þam foresædan tune ȝ ealle þa eardunȝstowa ȝetimbrodon, swa swa hi of þære onwriȝennysse ȝeleornodon on swefne.' Petrus cwæð: 'ic wolde, þæt me wære ȝecyðed, on hwilc ȝerad þæt mihte beon, þæt he swa feorr ferde to secȝenne andsware þam slapendum broðrum, þa andsware hi þurh ȝesihðe ȝehyrdon ȝ onȝeaton.' ȝrezorius him andswarode: 'hwæt is þæt, Petrus, þæt þu swa smeaȝende twynast embe þa endebyrdnysse þæs ȝewordenan þinȝes? ȝewisslice hit is cuð, þæt se ȝast is styriendlicran

---

1 ðæt[]us *O* 2 hwær hwæt we ȝetimbrian *O* || ðu] nu *C* 4 hwon *O* || -ðor *O* 5 hwon *O* 8 -roden *O* 9 for hwanne] to ðon *O* 10 him *O* || -rode ȝ cwæð cweðað *O* 11 ne ywde *O* 12 ȝetæhte *O* 13 forð] forðon *O* 14 -uncȝstowe *O* 17 ȝ. þ. w.] ðas word ȝehyrdon *O* || awundredon *O* 20 eardunȝstowa] in *O C* 20–21 ðæs mynstres] þæt mynster *C* 22 wriȝnesse *O* || -nedon *O* 24 hwylc *O* 25 meahte *O* 26 feorr *O* 27 þa] ða þa *O* 28 -ðor *O* -ȝeton *O* 31 (þu) (*sp. hd.*) *O* 32 tweoð embe ða endebyrdnesse *O* 34 witod- *O* || þætte *O* 35 styriend- *O*

Digitized by Google

ȝecyndes þon*ne* se lichama. ȝewislice we, *þæt* witon ȝ habbaþ us to ȝewitan *þæt* halize ȝewrit, *þæt* Abbacuc se witza wæs ahafen færinza of Iudealande mid his undernȝereorde ȝ aseted in Chaldealande, ȝ þa witodlice mid þy metes ȝereorde Danihel*em* þone witzan in þam leoneseaðe ȝereordode, ȝ eft semninza he co*m* on Iudealand. ac hwilc wundor is *þæt* nu, þa Abbacuc mihte on anre breohthwile licumlice swa feorr faran ȝ mid hi*m* beran his undernmete, hwæt wundrize we þæs, þeh þe Benedict*us* se fæder bezeate, *þæt* he ferde þurh þone ȝast ȝ þ*am* ȝastu*m* þara reſtendra broðra heora nydþearfe sæde? ac swa swa Abbacuc lichamlice ymb þæs lichaman mete ferde, swa eac þes halza wer ȝastlice ferde to lare þæs ȝastlican lifes.' Petrus cwæð: 'ic andette, *þæt* seo hand þinre spræce adrizde fra*m* me þone tweon mines modes. ac ic wolde witan, hulic þes wer wære in ȝemænre spræce.'

ȝecyndes þonne se lichama. ȝ ȝewisslice we cunnon on ȝewitnesse þæs halzan ȝewrites, *þæt* Abbacuc se witeza wæs færinza up ahafen mid his undernȝereorde of Iudealande ȝ wearð aseted on Chaldealande. mid *þam* ylcan ȝemete he ȝereordode Danihel*em* þone witeȝan on þara leona seaðe, ȝ eft færinza he wearð ȝemeted on Iudealande. ȝif þon*ne* Abbacuc mihte on anre bearhtmhwile lichamlice swa feorr ȝefaran ȝ mid hi*m* beran undernȝereord, hwylc wundor is *þæt*, þeah þe Benedictus (49a) se fæder beȝeate, *þæt* he ferde þurh his ȝast ȝ þara restendra broðra ȝastu*m* ȝecyðde hyra nydþearfe, *þæt* swa swa Abbacuc licha*m*lice ferde ymbe þæs lichaman mete, swa eac Benedictus ȝastlice ferde to ȝesetednysse ȝ lare þæs ȝastlican lifes?' Petrus cwæð: 'ic andette, *þæt* seo hand þinre spræce adrizde fram me þa twynunȝe mines modes. ac ic wolde witan, hwilc þes wer wære on ȝemænre spræce.'

XXIII. Hu þa ȝodes þeowena æfter deaðe wurdon amansumode.

ȝrez*orius* hi*m* ȝswarode: 'uneaðe, Petrus, his seo ȝemæne

ȝrezorius hi*m* andswarode: 'uneaðe, Petrus, seo his ȝemæne

---

1 -ynde *O* || seo *C* || -homa(50a)ȝ ȝewislice *O* || ȝew. (ȝ *auf ras.*) *C* 3—4 -tan þ□□hafen *O* 5—6 mid□□haldea- *O* || undernȝeworce *C* || -lond *O* 7 -lic *O* 7—8 ðy m□□n þone *O* 9 -teȝan *O* || l(e)onseaðe *O* || ȝereordode *f. O* 10 sæm- *O* 11 -lond *O* 11—12 ac hwylc wundor is þæt] onzit *O* || meah- *O* 13 berhtmhwile *O* || licumlice *f. C* || feor *O* 14 faran:: (n *aus* r, *dahinter* an *rad. C* 15 hwæt wundrize we þæs] hwilc wundor is *þæt O* 16 þeah *O* || se fæder (*zweimal*) *O* || -ȝete *O* 19 neadðearfe *O* || ȝesæȝde *O* 21 lichoman *O* || ferde *f. O* 22 þes] ðæs *O* 24 ondytte *O* || sio hond *O* 25 adrizde] ferde *O* 26 modes] domes *O* 29—30 -don un amansumode *H* 31 ȝ (*vom rubr. vergessen*) *C O* 32 sio *O*

Digitized by Google

spræc wæs æmetezod þære mycelnysse his zodan mæznes. ac forþon þe his heorte hi selfe ahenz in heanesse, ne feollon nanra þinza þas word on idelnysse of his muðe. ac swa hwæt swa he æfre zecwæð bodiende, þeah þe he hit na eorneste zecwæde, swa mycele mæznu ȝ strenzðe his word hæfde, efne swylce he þæt untweozendlice ȝ buton yldinze ȝ eac eall for rihtum dome forðbrohte, þæt he þonne spræc. soðlice naht feor fram his mynstre wæron sume (56a) twa nunnan of æþelum cynne zeborene ȝ drohtnodon on heora azenre stowe. þam sum æwfæst wer zezearwode þeznunze ȝ hyrsumnesse to bryce þæs uttran ȝ þæs lichamlican lifes. ac þa swa swa manizra manna þeaw is, þæt seo æþelnes heora zebyrda zezearwað þæs modes unæþelnesse, ȝ þæt hi forseoð hi selfe læs on þysum middanearde þa þe þæncað, þæt hi syn sylfe ma zode þonne oðre men: swa na þa zyt þa forecwedenan nunnan fulfremedlice heora tunzan zeheoldon mid þære steore heora hades, ac þone ylcan æwfæstan wer hi full oft zezremedon mid unwærlicum wordum to hatheortnesse, se zezearwode heom spræc wæs æmti fram mæzenes byrðene, forþam þe his heorte hi sylfe ahenz on heahnysse, þæt na to þæs hwon þa word of his muðe ne befeollon on idelnysse. soðlice swa hwæt swa he æfre zecwæð ne cwæð he hit na eallunza zestihtiende ac þywende. swa mycele strenzðu hæfde his spræc, swilce he hit na twyniende oðde yldende, ac eallunza þurh rihtne dom forðbrohte þæt þæt he þonne spræc. witodlice unfeorr fram his mynstre wæron sume twa nunnan of æðelum cynne zeborene ȝ drohtnodon on hyra azenre stowe. þam þenode sum eawfæst wer to bryce þæs uttran ȝ þæs lichaman lifes. (49b) ac swa swa manezra manna þeaw is, þæt seo æðelnys hyra zebyrda zezearwað unæðelnysse þæs modes, þæt hi læs forseoð hy sylfe on þysum middanearde þa þe penceað, þæt hi beon be dæle beteran toforan oðrum mannum: swa þa foresædan nunnan fulfremedlice þa zyta ne heoldon hyra tunzan mid hyra hades steore, ac mid unwærlicum wordum foroft to hatheortnysse zezremedon þone ylcan eawfæstan wer, þe him þenunze zezearwode

---

1 -tezu *O* || -nesse *O* 2 -zenes *O* 3 -ðan *O* || sylfe *O* 4 ahencz *O* || hea:-nesse *O* 5 nane *O* || þa word in idelnesse *O* || word: (þ *rad.*) *C* 6 of] on *O* 7 beotiende *O* || (na) *H* 8 na eorneste] on eornost *O* 10 strencze *O* 11 -zenlice *O* 12 -tan yldincze *O* || ealle *O* || rihtne *O* 13 dom *O* || þon(n)e *C* 14 from *O* 15 sume *f. O* 16 æðlum *O* 17 drohtedon *O* || hio- *O* 18 arfæst *O* 19 -nuncze *O* || -nysse *O* 20 uterran *O* 21 monizra *O* 24 -nysse *O* 25 sylfe *O* || þissum *O* || middanze- *O* 26 penceað *O* 27—28 zode(50b)|[]swa *O* || na] no *O* 29 fullfr- *O* 29—30 -lice|[]zan zeheoldon *O* 31—32 steore hio-[]an|[]tan wer *O* || ȝezr.] zefremedon *O* 33—34 unwærl[]|[]esse se *O* || him *O*

Digitized by Google

his hyrsum*lice* þeȝnunȝe to heora þam uttran nydþearfnessum. ⁊ þa þa he lanȝe þæt aræfnode, he ferde to þam ȝodes men Bene-
5 dicte ⁊ him sæde, hu maniȝne teonan ⁊ orwyrdu þara nunnena fracoðwyrda he ȝeþrowode. ⁊ þa þa se ȝodes wer ȝehyrde þa word be þam nunnum, he onbead sona
10 to heom þus cweþende: 'ȝerihtað incre tunȝan, forþon ȝif ȝit hit ȝebetan nellað, ic amansumiȝe inc.' witodlice þone cwyde þære amæn-sumunȝe ne ȝespræc he na þy
15 þe he hit wolde forðbrynȝan, ac elles beotiȝende. witudlice þa nunnan nahte þy ær næron on-wænde fram heora þam ærran unþeawum. þa binnan feawum
20 daȝum hi wurdon forðferde butu ⁊ bebyrȝde in þære cyrcan. þa in þære ylcan cyrican wæron ȝe-lomlice weorðode mæssena sym-belnessa, ⁊ þa wæs þeaw ær
25 þam huslȝanȝe, þæt se diacon cleopode ⁊ þus cwæð: 'swa hwilc man swa to husle ne ȝa, þonne buȝe se of þissere stowe ⁊ ȝa ut of þissere cyrcan.' þa wæs þær þara nunnena fostormodur, seo ȝewunode, þæt heo brohte (56b) off-runȝe drihtne for ða forðferdan nunnan. ⁊ seo þa ȝeseah, þæt þa
30 nunnan æt þam huslȝanȝe forð eodon of heora byrȝenum ⁊ eodon ut of þære cyrcan. ⁊ heo þa þæt ȝeseah swiþe ȝelome, þæt symble to þam yttrum neadþearfum. ða þa he lanȝe þas þinȝ forbær, þa ferde he to þam ȝodes men Benedicte ⁊ him asæde, hu fela teonana he ȝeþolode hyra yfelra worda. se ȝodes wer þa þas word ȝehyrende him sona bebead þus cweðende: 'ȝerihtað incre tunȝan, forþam ȝif ȝit hit nellað ȝebetan, ic inc amansumie.' witodlice þone cwyde þære amansumunȝe ne ȝecwæð he na forþam þe he hit him ȝelæstan wolde, ac elles þywende. soðlice þa nunnan þa ne wurdon nan þinȝ awennde of hyra ærrum unþeawum, ac binnon feawum daȝum wurdon butu forðferde ⁊ in on þære cyricean bebyrȝede. ðonne on þære ylcan cyricean wæron ȝewurðode mæssena symbelnyssa ⁊, swa swa hit þeaw wæs, ær þam huselȝanȝe

---

1—2 hearsumlice ðeȝ[][]dðearfnesse *O* 3 loncȝe *O* || þæt] ðas *O* 3 *bis* 4 aræfnde[]r[]Benedicte *O* 5 sæde] andswarode *O* || monize *O* 6 tionan *O* || -wyrðu *O* || þære *O* 7 -worda *O* 8 ȝodes (s *aus* r) *C* || þa] þas *O* 10 him *O* || ȝeryh- *O* 11 tuncȝan *O* || ȝyf *O* 12 nyllað *O* || -summiȝe incȝ *O* 13 cwide *O* || amansumencȝe *O* 14 na] no *O* 15 -brincȝan *O* 16 elles] æ[]r *O* || -tiende *O* || witod- *O* 17 noht *O* || -wende *O* 18 from *O* || :ærran (*1 buchst. rad.*) *C* 20 hi w.] wurdon hi *O* || wurdon (n *aus* r) *C* 21 -rȝede *O* || cy-ricean *O* 22 cyricean *O* 23 we[]ðode *O* || mæsse[]a symbelnesse *O* 24 þa] ðonne *O* 25 -ȝancȝe *O* 26 clyp- *O* || hwylc mon *O* 27 ðisse *O* || ðisse cyricean *O* 28 þara (-ara *auf ras.*?) *C* || -der *O* || hio *O* || -uncȝe drihtne[]forðferdan nunnun *O* || -ferendan *C* 29 sio *O* 30 nunnun *O* || huselȝancȝe *O* || hera byrȝennum *O* 31 cyricean *O* || hio *O* || simle *O*

Digitized by Google

æt þæs clypiȝendan diacones stefne þa nunnan eodon ut ȝ in þære cyrican ȝewunian ne mihton. þa ȝehwearf hire to ȝemynde, *þæt* se ȝodes wer *þam* nunnu*m* þa ȝyt lifiȝendu*m* bebead ȝ cwæð, *þæt* he hi asceadan wolde fra*m* *þam* ȝodcundan ȝemanan, buton hi ȝerihton þa word ȝ þeawas. ða *þam* ȝodes þeowe wæs þis ȝesæȝd fra*m* þære fostormeder mid mycclu*m* sare ȝ ȝnornunȝe. ȝ he þa sona sealde mid his aȝenre hand ofletan ȝ bebead þus ȝ cwæð: 'ȝaþ nu ȝ doð, *þæt* þis lac sy drihtne ȝeoffrod for *þam* nunnu*m*. þon*ne* ofer *þæt* ne beoþ hi na amansumode.' ȝ þa þa seo offrunȝ wæs onsæȝd for hi unlifiȝende, ȝ hit ȝeclypod wæs fra*m* *þam* deacone æfte*r* *þam* þeawe, *þæt* þa þa to husle ne eodon, eodon ut of þære cyrican, hi næron þa ofer *þæt* ȝesewene utȝanȝende of þære cyrican. of þære wisan untweoȝendlice wæs cuþ, *þæt* na syþþan aweȝ ne ȝewiton þa nunnan of þære cyrican betwyh *þam*, þe bescyrede wæron þæs ȝodcundan ȝemanan, forþon þe hi onfenȝon þone ȝemanan fra*m* drihtne þurh þone drihtnes þeowan Benedictum.' Petrus cwæð: 'swiðe wundorlic *þæt* is, þeah þe he arwyrðe ȝ se halȝosta wer wære, he þon*ne* hwæþre þa ȝyt wæs lifiȝende on þisu*m* brosniendlican lichaman, *þæt* he æfre mihte alysan ȝ ȝefreoȝian þa sawla, þe eallunȝa ȝesette wæron in *þam* unȝesewenlican ȝodes dome.' Ȝreȝ*orius* hi*m* ȝswarode: 'cwyst þu la, Petrus, *þæt* in þisu*m* lichaman þa ȝyt nære, se þe ȝehyrde drihte*n* sylfne (57a) to hi*m* cweðan, *þæt* wæs se apostol: 'swa hwæt swa þu ȝebindest ofer eorþan, hit bið ȝebunden on heofonu*m*, ȝ swa hwæt swa þu alysest ofer eorðan, hit byð alysed on heofonu*m*?' þæs ȝewrixle beȝytað nu ȝ habbað ȝebindende ȝ eft onlysende, þa þe nymað mid ȝeleafan ȝ þeawu*m* þa stowe þæs halȝan recenddomes. ac *þæt* se man maȝe swa fela of eorðan ȝefre*m*man, þy co*m* to eorðan of heofonu*m* se scyppend heofones ȝ eorðan, ȝ *þæt* eac maȝe se lichama

---

1 clipien- *O* 2 -cean *O* || meahton þe ȝewearf *O* || *þætte O* 3 nunnan *O* || ȝiet lifȝendum onbead *O* 4 from *O* 5 þa word] hiora word *O* || ða *f. C* || þiowe *O* || wæs *f. C* || from *O* 6 -modor *O* || micelre *O* || -nuncze *O* 6—7 mid (52a) his *O* || handa ofenlætan *O* || þus ȝ] ȝ ðus *O* 7—8 ȝað[]|[]d fore þam *O* 8—9 beoð[]|[]þa þa *O* || sio ofruncz *O* 9—10 -lifȝende[]|[]acone æfter *O* 11 hu(s)le|[]eoden ut *O* || -cean *O* || næron *f. O* || ða no ofer *O* 12 þæt wæron ȝesezene utȝan of *O* || -cean *O* || -ȝenlice *O* 13 *þætte* no siððan onweȝ ȝewiton *O* || -nun *O* 14 -cean betwih *O* || þe hi besc. *C* || bescer- *O* 15 from *O* 16 þeow *O* 17 -ȝesta *O* 18 ȝiet *O* || lifȝende *O* || þissum *O* || ȝebrosnendlican lichom- *O* 19 meahte onl- *O* || ȝefreȝean *O* || saula *O* || -lenza *O* 20 unȝeseȝen- *O* || ondswa- *O* 21 ðissum lichom- *O* 22 wæs Petrus se *O* 23 -fenum *O* 24 þu (u *auf ras.*) *C* || ðu onlyse(s)t *O* || bið onlysed (ið *aus* eo) *O* || -fenum *O* || þæs] *þam C* 25 wriexle bezytan *O* || ȝebindende] ȝebundene *C* || onlysede *C* 26 -ȝan r[]domes *O* || *þætte O* 27 mon mæze *O* || þy] þa *O* 28 heofonan *O* || -fonas *C* || ðætte *O* || mæze *O* || -homa *O*

Digitized by Google

deman be þam ȝastlican þeawum, þæt wæs ȝeeadmodod, þa he þam men forȝeaf, þa þa he wæs lichama ȝeworden fram mannum; forþon þe panon aras ure mænnisce tyddernes ofer hi sylfe þurh þa ȝastlican sceawunge, ponne eac seo ȝodes trymnes wæs ȝeeadmodad under hi selfe for þam underfenȝce þære menniscan tydernesse.' Petrus cwæð: 'nu sprecð ȝeþwærlice mid þy mæȝne þara wundra seo rihtwisnes þara worda.'

XXIV.

ȝreȝorius him ȝswarode: 'eac hit ȝelamp sume dæȝe, þa þa sum Benedictes cniht, se wæs munuc, lufode his maȝas ofer þæt þe he mid rihte sceolde, ȝ ȝeneahhe higode ȝ ferde to heora huse, ȝ þa sume dæȝe eode he ut of þam mynstre butan Benedictes bletsunge, þa þy ylcan dæȝe, sona swa he to þam maȝum becom, he wæs forðfered ȝ eac bebyrȝed. þa þam oðran dæȝe wæs his lichama funden ut aworpen of þære byrȝene. þane his maȝas eft tolæddon, þæt hi woldon þære byrȝene hine eft befæstan. ac on þam æfteran dæȝe hi ȝemetton hine eft ut aworpen ȝ unbebyrȝed, swa swa he ær wæs. þa hraðe urnon hi to Benedictus fotum ȝ hine bædon mid mycelum wope, þæt he wære ȝeeadmodod, þæt he his forȝifnysse sealde (57b) þam

(50a) ȝreȝorius cwæð: 'witodlice þa þa sum Benedictes munucenapana lufode his maȝas ofer þæt þe he sceolde, ȝ to hyra huse for yrnende, þa sume dæȝe eode he ut of mynstre buton bledsunge, ȝ on þam ylcan dæȝe wearð forðfered, sona swa he to his maȝum becom. he wearð þa bebyrȝed, ac on þam oðrum dæȝe his lichama wæs funden ut aworpen. his maȝas þa beȝymdon, þæt hi hine eft bebyrȝdon. ac on þam æfterfyliendan dæȝe hi fundon hine eft uttor forð aworpenne ȝ unbebyriedne, swa he ær wæs. hi þa hrædlice urnon to Benedictes fotum þæs fæder ȝ mid mycelum wope bædon, þæt he ȝemedemode, þæt he his mildse forȝeafe þam

---

1 -eaðmodad *O* || þa] *þæt O* 2 -homa *O* || from *O* 3 þe] þa *O* || þonon *O* || men- *O* || sylue *O* 4 -uncȝe *O* || seo] se *C*, sio *O* || eaðmodod *O* 5 sylue fore(52b)|[]re *O* || -cean tiddernisse *O* 6 spre[]|[]lice mid *O* || mæȝne[]ra wundra sio *O* 6—8 rihtwis[]|[]rius him *O* 9—10 dæȝe[]|cniht *O* 11 lufude *O* 11—12 of[]|ȝ ȝen. *O* 13 hiora huse[]a sume *O* 14 eo[]|þam *O* 15 -ctus *O* 16 il- *O* 17 he com to þ. maȝon *O* || maȝum (becom) he *C* 18 ȝ mit ty he wæs *O* 19 þa *f. O* || oðre *O* || -homa *O* 21 -ȝenn[]|þonne eft his maȝas toledon *O* 22 -ȝenne *O* 23 hyne *O* || eft *f. O* || -iendne *H* 24 æfterfylȝendan d[]hi ȝemeton *O* 25 eft ðar ute forð aworpenne *O* || -ȝedne *O* 26 swa swa] swa *O* || hraðe] hwæðre *O* 27 ȝeurnon *O* || -tum ðæs fæder *O* 28 mycelre *O* 29 -odad *O* 30 forȝyfennesse *O*

Digitized by Google

unlifiȝendan cnihte. þam se ȝodes wer sona sealde mid aȝenre hand þone ȝemanan ures drihtnes lichaman, þæt is þæt husl, ⁊ heom þa þus to cwæð: 'ȝað nu ⁊ þisne drihtenlican lichaman alecȝað ofer his lichaman breoste mid mycelre arwurðnesse ⁊ hine aȝyfað his byrȝene.' þæt wæs þa swa ȝeworden, þæt seo eorðe ȝehæfde his þone onfanȝenan lichaman ⁊ na ofer þæt hire fram ne awearp. onȝytst þu, Petrus, hwylcre ȝeearnunȝe wer þes wære mid þam hælendan Criste urum drihtne, nu þæs lichaman eac swylce seo eorðe hire fram awearp, þe Benedictes forȝyfnesse næfde?' Petrus cwæð: 'ic hit onȝyte ⁊ eac swyþlice wundriȝe.'

unlibbendum munuccnapan. him þa sona se ȝodes wer mid his aȝenre handa sealde husl ⁊ him to cwæð: 'farað nu ⁊ þysne drihtenlican lichaman mid mycelre arwurðnysse alecȝeað uppon his breost ⁊ hine swa bebyriað.' ða þa þæt wæs sona swa ȝedon, þa ȝeheold seo eorðe his underfanȝenan lichaman ⁊ hine ofer þæt hire fram ne awearp. onȝitst þu, Petrus, hwylcere ȝeearnunȝe þes wer wære mid þam hælendum Criste, þæt seo eorðe eac hyre fram awearp þæs lichaman, þe næfde Benedictes mildsunȝe?' Petrus cwæð: (50b) 'ic hit swutollice onȝite, ⁊ eac ic his swiðe wundriȝe.'

XXV. Hu se munuc ȝemette þone drakan, þa he of mynstre ȝewat.

ȝreȝorius him ⁊swarode: 'eac wæs Benedictes muneca sum, se wæs unstaþelfæst on his mode ⁊ nolde ȝewunian on þam mynstre. mid þy se ȝodes wer hine ȝenehhe þreade ⁊ cidde ⁊ eac ȝelomlice lærde, þæt he hit ȝebetan sceolde, he swa þeah nanum ȝemete him to þon hyran nolde, þæt he on þære ȝesomnunȝe

ȝreȝorius cwæð: 'soðlice sum wæs eac Benedictes munuc, se wæs unstaðolfæst on his mode ⁊ nolde ȝewunian on his mynstre. hine þa se ȝodes wer ȝeneahhe preade ⁊ ȝelomlice mynȝode ⁊ lærde to his þearfe, ac he swa þeah na to þæs hwon ne ȝeþwærode to þurhwunianne on þære ȝesamnunȝe,

---

1 unlyfȝendan *O* || -te[]am se *O* 2 we[]ona sealde *O* || mid his aȝenre *O* || handa *O* 3 usses *O* || -homan *O* 4 husel *O* || him *O* 5 to *f. O* || acwæð *O* 6 -cȝeað *O* 8 arwyrð- *O* || forȝyfað *O* 9 -ȝenne *O* 10 sio *O* 11 onfoncȝnan *O* || -homan *O* 12 na] no *O* || hyre *O* 13 ondȝytest *O* || þu|[]rus hw. *O* || -ncȝe *O* 14 þes] ðæs *O* 15 ussum *O* 16 lichoma *O* || eac] ea *C* 17 from *O* || -tus *O* 18 forȝyfennesse *O* || P *vom rubr. vergessen C* 19 swið- *O* 20 -drie *O* 21 nynstre *H* 23 andsw- *O* 24 -dictus sum munuc *O* 25 -staðol- *O* 27 se (s *aus* þ) *C* 27–28 ȝeneahlice ðreatod[]⁊ *O* || cidde] ofercidde *O* 30 þea[]|nane *O* 31 hyra wolde *O* 32 in *O* || somnuncȝe *O*

Digitized by Google

þurhwunian wolde, ac fylȝede þam halȝan were mid ȝemaȝlicum bedum, þæt him wære alyfed ut to farenne. þa sume dæȝe se ylca arwyrða fæder wæs ȝeswænced mid unluste his swiðlican ȝeornesse ȝ þa yrre het, þæt he onweȝ ȝewite. sona swa he þa eode ut of þam mynstre, he ȝemette on þam weȝe standan sumne dracan onȝæn hine mid ȝeniendum muþe. ȝ se draca þa dyde, swylce he hine forswelȝan wolde. þa onȝan se munuc forhtiende ȝ bredetende mid mycclum stefnum clypian ȝ cweþan: 'yrnað hider! yrnað hider! forþon þe þes draca wile me forswelȝan.' þa urnon þa ȝebroþru þider ȝ nænigne dracan þær ne ȝesawon, ac ðone munuc byfiende ȝ brodettendne hi eft ȝe(58a)læddon to þam mynstre. ȝ he þa sona ȝehet, þæt he næfre of þam mynstre ȝewitan nolde, ȝ he þa of þære ylcan tide þurhwunode on his ȝehatum. ȝ þa swa se munuc ȝeseah for þæs halȝan weres benum him onȝæn standan þone dracan, þæt wæs deofol sylf, þam he ær fylȝde ȝ hyrde, þeah þe he hine na ne ȝesawe.

ac mid ȝemalicum benum befealh þam halȝan were, þæt him wære alyfed ut to farenne. ða sume dæȝe se ylca arwurða fæder wearð ȝeswenced mid ȝedrefednysse his swiðlican onhropes ȝ þa yrre het, þæt he awեȝ ȝewite. sona swa he of þam mynstre ut eode, þa ȝemette he on þam weȝe anne dracan him onȝean standan mid ȝiniendum muðe. ða þa se ylca draca, þe him ætywde, wolde hine forswelȝan, þa onȝann he ofdrædd bifian ȝ broddettan ȝ mid mycelum hreame clypian þus cweðende: 'yrnað hider! yrnað! forþam þe þes draca wyle me forswelȝan.' ða urnon þa broðru þyder ȝ þær nænne dracan ne ȝesawon, ac hi þone munuc cwakiendne ȝ broddettendne ȝelæddon onȝean eft to mynstre. he þa þær rihte behet, þæt he næfre þanon forð of þam mynstre ȝewitan nolde. ȝ he (53a) eac of þære ylcan tide on his behate þurhwunode. witodlice for þæs halȝan weres benum se munuc ȝeseah him onȝean standan þone dracan, þæt wæs sylf deofol, þam he fyliȝde ær, þeah þe he hine na ne ȝesawe.

---

1 -wu(53a)nian *O* || fylȝde *O*, f *aus* w *C* 2–3 mid ȝ[][]lyfed ut *O* 4 ilca *O* 5 ar[][]nced mid *O* 6–8 ȝeornesse[][]eȝ ȝewite *O* 9–10 my[][]ȝemete on þa[]standan *O* || mynstre *f. C* 11 onȝen *O* || ȝyn- *O* 12 ond ða se *O* || draca se him ætywde *O* 12–13 swylc he wolde hine forswelȝan *O* || hine] him *C* || -ȝon *O* 14 -det(t)an *H* || munoc *O* || bredetende] brocciende *O* 15 mid] ȝ mid *O* || miclum *O* 16 yrn[]ð *O* 17 þe *f. O* || wyle *O* 18 broðor *O* 19 n. d. þ.] þ. n. d. *O* 20 ȝeseȝon *O* || -noc bif- *O* || brodet(t)end(n)e *H* 21 brodettendne] brocciende *O* 22–24 and *bis* mynstre *f. O* || ȝewitan wolde (*unter der zeile durch punkte getilgt.*) *O* 25 il- *O* 27 ȝeseah:: for(þ *und angefang.* a *oder* æ *rad.*) *C* 28 onȝen ȝesto(n)don *O* 29 diofoll *O* 30 fyliȝde *O* 31 no *O* || ne *f. O*

Digitized by Google

XXVI. Hu he ȝehælde þone cnapan fram þære mycelan adle.

Eac ic wene, *þæt* þis ne sy to forswyȝienne, *þæt* ic onȝæt fram þam æþelan were Aptonio, ðe hit me sæde. se cwæð, *þæt* his fæder cniht wære ȝeþread mid þære hreofan adle, swa *þæt* him eallunga þa hær afeollon, ⁊ seo hyd asweoll, swa *þæt* heo ne mihte bedyȝlian *þæt* weaxende wyrms ⁊ wiðl. þa wæs se cniht onsænded to þam ȝodes were Benedicte fram þam ylcan his fæder, ⁊ he þa sona æt þam halȝan were onfenȝ mid eallre hrædnesse þære ærran hæle.

Ac ic wene, *þæt* ne sy na to forsuwienne *þæt*, *þæt* ic oncneow fram þam mæran were Aptonio, se me þis rehte. he cwæð, *þæt* his fæder cniht wære ȝeþread mid þære hreoflican adle, swa *þæt* eallunga his hær afeollon, ⁊ his hyd tosweoll to þam, *þæt* heo *þæt* weaxende wyrmsi bediȝlian ne mihte. he wearð þa asended fram þam ylcan Aptonies fæder to þam ȝodes were Benedicte, ⁊ he mid ealre hrædnysse æt him onfenȝ his ærran hæle.

XXVII. Hu þa scillinȝas wurdon þurh wundor aȝifene þam biddendum.

Ne mæȝ ic eac *þæt* swiȝian, *þæt* his ȝeonȝra me sæde, þam wæs nama Pereȝrinus. se cwæð, *þæt* sume dæȝe wære mid ȝafoles neode ȝeneded sum ȝetreowe wer ⁊ him nyste nænne ræd. þa ȝelyfde he, *þæt* him sylfum *þæt* an mihte beon læcedom, ȝif he ferde to þam ȝodes were ⁊ him sæde, hwylc neod þæs ȝafoles hine þreade. witodlice þa com se man to þam mynstre ⁊ þær ȝemette þæs ælmihtiȝan ȝodes þeowan ⁊ him þa sæde, *þæt* he wære hefiȝlice ȝeswænced fram his moniendan fore · XII · scyllinȝum. þam

Ne ic eac ne forsuwie *þæt*, *þæt* his ȝinȝra ȝewunode to reccenne, þam wæs nama Pereȝrinus. se cwæð, *þæt* sume dæȝe wære mid ȝafoles neade ȝeþrafod sum ȝeleaffull wer ⁊ him nyste nanne ræd. þa ȝelyfde he, *þæt* him mihte *þæt* an to helpe beon, ȝif he ferde to þam ȝodes þeowe Benedicte ⁊ him asæde, hwylc neadunȝ þæs ȝafoles hine þreatode. witodlice he becom þa to mynstre ⁊ ȝemette þæs ælmihtiȝan ȝodes þeow ⁊ him sæde, *þæt* he wære hefilice ȝeswenced fram his maniende for twelf scillinȝum. him þa

---

2 si *O* 3 -swiȝenne *O* || onȝeat *O* || from *O* 4 Appotonio *O* || ðe] he *C* 5 sæȝde *O* 6 wær[]ȝeðread *O* 7 -lenȝa *O* 8 hær of afeo[]lon *O* 9 hio *O* || meah- *O* || bediȝ- *O* 10 wurms ⁊ widl *O* 11 -sended *O* 12 from *O* 13 il- *O* 14 -fencȝ *O* || ealre *O* 15 hælo *O* 18 mæȝ *f. O* || swiȝe *O* 19 ȝeoncȝ- *O* || sæȝde *O* 20 noma *O* 21 *þætte O* 22 niede ȝenieded *O* || -treow *O* 23 nanne *O* || ȝeliofde *O* 24 *zweites þæt*] *þæt þæt C* 25 meah- *O* 26 asæȝde *O* 27 nyd *O* || þæs] *þæt O* 28 mann *O* 29 ȝemitte *O* 30 *bis* 31 -tiȝan(53b)[]ȝde þæt *O* 32 -swenced from *O* 33 m[][]twelf scillincȝon *O*

Digitized by Google

se arwyrða fæder ȝswarode ȝ sæde, þæt he nanra þinga him sylf næfde · XII · scillinga. ac þonne hwæþre his wædle he mid liðre spræce afrefrode ȝ þus cwæð: 'ga nu ymb twa niht ȝ cum eft, forþon nu todæge me is wana, þæt ic þe syllan sceall.' soðlice in þam twam nihtum he wæs abysgod in his gebede. þa þe þryddan dæge (58b) com eft þider se þe geswænced wæs mid þæs gafoles manunge. þa seminga ofer þæs mynstres earce, seo wæs hwætes full, wæron fundene . XIII . scillinga, ȝ þa het se ȝodes wer bringan þa to him ȝ hi þa sealde þam geswæncgtum biddere ȝ þus cwæð, þæt he agеafe his maniendum þa · XII · ȝ þone ænne hæfde him to his agenre nytte. ac nu ic cyrre eft to þam, þe ic ongeat in fruman þissere bec, swa swa me sædon his forecwedenan geongran, þæt sum wer wunne on þære hefigestan hatunge his gesacan. þæs læþþu ȝ feondscipe forðweox to þon swiðe, þæt he sealde þam oðrum swa he nyste attordrincan, ȝ þeh þe he ne mihte his lif him on gereafian, swa þeah he awænde eallre þære hyde hiw, swa þæt seo fagung wæs tobræded geond

se arwurða (53b) fæder andswarode ȝ cwæð, þæt he na to þæs hwon him sylf næfde twelf scillinga. ac swa þeah he mid liðre spræce his wædle gefrefrode ȝ þus cwæð: 'ga nu ȝ æfter twam dagum cum eft hider, forþam þe nu todæg me is wana þæs þe ic þe syllan sceal.' ȝ on þam twam dagum mid his agenum þeawe he wearð swiðe abysgod on his gebede. ða on þam þriddan dæge com eft þyder se þe geswenced wæs mid þæs gafoles manunge. þa færinga wæron fundene þreottyne scyllinga ofer þæs mynstres earke, seo wæs hwætes full. ȝ þa het se ȝodes wer hi bringan to him ȝ syllan hi þam geswencedan biddere ȝ het, þæt he ageafe his maniende þa twelf scyllinga ȝ þone ænne hæfde to his agenum behofe. ac nu ic gecyrre eft to þam þingum, þe ic oncneow on foreweardre þysre bec, swa swa me rehton his forecwedenan gingran, þæt sum wer swunce on þære hefigestan hatunge his gesacan. þæs læddе ȝ feondscipe forðweox to þam swiðe, þæt he gesealde attordrincan þam oðrum swa he nyste, ȝ þeah þe he ne mihte his lif him on gereafian, swa þeah he awende eallre his hyde hiw, swa þæt seo fagung wæs togoten geond

1 -der[][]de þæt *O* 2 nane þincga *O* || næfde] hafde *O* 3 twelf s[]| hwæþre *O* 5 afr[]|ymbe *O* || afref(r)ode *C* 6 neiht *O* || ȝ *f. O* 7 -dæ[]e is *O* 7—8 þe sy[]|scyll soð- *O* 9 abis- *O* 10 þe] ðy *O* 12 geswen- *O* 13 -uncge *O* 14 sio *O* 15 ðreottyne scyllincgas *O* || sciłł *C* 16 ȝ] on *O* || heht *O* || brincgan *O* 17 hi] he *O* 18 geswenctan *O* 19 agiefe *O* || moniende *O* 20 twelf scyllinga ȝ *O* 22 cerre *O* 23 þisse *O* 24 sægdon *O* || gyngran *O* 25 ðæt ðe sum *O* 26 hætuncge *O* 26—27 ðæs|[]ðdo ȝ *O* || -scype *O* 28 þon] ðam *O* || gesealde *O* 29 -gedrincan *O* 30 ðeah *O* || meah- *O* 31 onwende *O* 32 ealre *O* || hiow *O* 33 sio *O* || fagung wæs ðære hyde tobrocen geond *O*

Digitized by Google

eallne his lichaman, þæt he wæs ȝeþuht swylce he hreof wære. ac ȝelæded to þam Ȝodes men Benedicte, he onfenȝ hrædlice þære ærran hæle. soðlice sona swa hine ȝehran se halȝa wer, he ȝeflymde ealle þa faȝunȝe þære hyde.

eallne his lichaman, þæt he wæs ȝeþuht swylce he hreofli wære. ac he wearð ȝelæded to þam Ȝodes men Benedicte ȝ hrædlice

XXVIII.

Eac hit ȝelamp on þa tid, þe seo wædl wæs þara ȝleofna his aȝnes mynstres missenlicum þearfendum mannum, þæt þær forneah naht to lafe ne wunode, buton hwylchuȝu lytel ele in anum ȝlæsenum fæte. ða sum subdiacon, ðæs noma wæs Aȝapitus, com ðider ȝeornlice biddende, þæt him sceolde beon seald tohweȝa eles. þa se drihtnes wer Benedictus ȝeteohhode, þæt he eall þæt he hæfde on eorðan sealde ȝ dælde, toþon þæt him wære eft on heofonum eall ȝehealden. he þa forþon þæt lytle, þe þær to lafe þæs eles wunode, het syllan þam biddendum deacone. þa se munuc, þe þæt hordern heold, ȝehyrde þa word þæs hatendan, ac hwæþre he yldode, þæt he þa hæsa ȝefyllan nolde. mid þy ymb lytel fæc Benedictus acsode, hweþer þæt þe he het ȝeseald wære, se munuc him ȝswarode, þe þæt (59a) hordern heold, ȝ cwæð, ȝif he þæt sealde, þæt þær eallunȝa naht nære to lafe þam broþrum. þa eorre bebead Benedictus oþrum munecum, þæt hi ut awurpon þurh þæt eahþyrl þæt ilce ȝlæsfæt, in þam wæs ȝesewen sum dæl eles to lafe, forþon þe se Ȝodes wer nolde, þæt þær wære aht to lafe in þam mynstre, þæt æniȝ man cweþan mihte, þæt hit wære þurh unhyrsumnysse asparod. þa wæs þæt þus ȝeworden, þæt under þam ylcan eahþyrle ȝeonode mycclu neolnes, ȝ seo wæs eall toweaxen mid mycelnessum þara clifstana. þa witodlice þæt ut aworpene ȝlæsfæt com in þa stanas, ac swa ansund hit wunode,

---

1 eallne (n *aus* r) *C*, ealle *O* 2 ȝeþuhð *O* 3 ac he wæs þo : non ȝelæded *O* || menn *O* 4 -fenȝ *O* 5 hælo *O* 6 ȝeflyde *O* || faȝunȝe (*erst.* ȝ *auf ras.*) *C*, faȝ : nunczе *O* 7 wæs *f. O* || ondliofne *O* || aȝenes *O* 8 mon- *O* || þætte *O* 8—9 noht|[]fe wunode *O* || ne *f. O* || hw . lytel] sum dæl *O* || ele] eles (*auf ras.*) *O* 9—11 in *bis* eles *f. C* 12 -ctus se ȝetihchode *O* || *erstes* he *f. C* || on] in *O* 12—13 ȝesealde(54a)ȝ *O* || ȝedælde *O* || hit him *O* || in heof[]|[]he *O* || -don *C* 14 þe] þæt *O* 14—15 w[]|[]þam *O* || -ndan *O* || -nuc : : þe (2 *buchst. rad.*,) *C* || -noc þe[]|[]d ȝehyrde *O* 16—17 he[]|[]ȝefyllan wolde *O* || mid þy] ond ty *O* || embe *O* || hwæð- *O* 18 he *f. O* || -noc *O* 19 -linȝa noht *O* 20 nære *f. O* || lafe wunode ðam ȝebroðrum ond ða yrre *O* || B. *f. O* 21 þur[]|þæt *O* || eȝðyrl *O* 22 sum dæl] hwæthweȝa lytel dæl *O* || eles *f. O* || lafe wunian for- *O* 23 oht *O* || þæt æniȝ] þe æniȝ *O* 23—24 monn cweð[]|meah- *O* || -nesse *O* || þ[]|wæs *O* 25 il- *O* || ehþyrle] mynstre *C* || ȝynode micele niwelnes *O* 26 seo wæs eall] w. e. s. *O* || -xenu *O* || micelnes[]| þara *O* 27 ȝewunode *O*

Digitized by Google

swylce hit ut aworpen nære, ⁊ swa þæt hit tobrocen beon ne mihte, ne þæs eles naht ut ȝoten. þa bebead se halȝa wer, þæt man þæt upp name swa ȝesund, swa hit ær wæs, ⁊ þæt man þone ele sealde þam biddendan diacone. ⁊ þa Benedictus ȝesomnode þa ȝebroðru ⁊ beforan heom eallum cidde þam unȝehyrsuman munuce for his unȝetreownesse ⁊ oferhiȝdo.

XXIX.

Þa ȝefylledre þære cæste he astrehte hine sylfne mid þam ylcan ȝebroðrum to his ȝebede. witodlice in þære stowe, þær Benedictus hine ȝebæd mid þam broðrum, wæs sum oferwriȝen byden ⁊ ælces eles æmtiȝ. ⁊ mid þy þe se halȝa man þurhwunode on his ȝebede, þa færinȝa onȝan þæt wriȝels þære ylcan bydene for þam weaxendan ele beon upp ahafen, ⁊ þa onstyredum þam wriȝelse ⁊ up ahafenum se ele, þe þær weox, feoll ofer þa brerdas þære bydene ⁊ ȝewætte þone flor þære stowe, þe hi onhlinedon ⁊ hi ȝebædon. ⁊ þa Benedictus se Ȝodes þeowa þæt ȝeseah, he ȝefylde sona his ȝebed, ⁊ þa hraþe ablan se ele, þæt he na tofleow ȝeond þone flor, swa he ær dyde. þa eft Benedictus rumlicor lærde ⁊ manode (59b) þone ortreowan ⁊ þone unhyrsuman broðor, þæt he leornode, þæt he hæfde ȝeleafan ⁊ eadmodnesse. þa se ylca broðor halwendlice ȝeþread him ȝesceamode ⁊ areodode, forþon þe se arwyrða fæder þæt mæȝn þæs ælmihtiȝan drihtnes mid wundrum ȝecyþde, þæt he ær mid his manunȝa tæhte ⁊ sæde. þa næs ofer þæt, þæt æfre æniȝ mihte oððe dorste ȝetweoȝean be his ȝehatum, se in anre breohthwile for anum ȝlæsenum fate forneah æmtiȝum aȝeaf ⁊ aȝeald mycele bydene eles fulle.

XXX.

Eac hit ȝelamp sume dæȝe, þa þa Benedictus ferde to þæs eadiȝan Iohannes cyrican, seo wæs ȝeseted in þæs muntes heanyssum,

---

1 hit ne ut *O* || wære *O* || meah- *O* 2 noht aȝoten beon meahte þa bebead *O* || mon *O* 3 mo[]|þone *O* 4 deac- *O* || ⁊ *f. O* || -ðro *O* 5 him *O* || ofercidde þon[]|unhyrsuman munoc *O* || untreownesse *O* 6 -hyȝdo *O* 7 ceaste *O* || ilcum *O* 8 stowe þ[]|Bene- *O* 9 ȝebroðrum *O* || sumu oferwriȝenu *O* 10 -tiȝu *O* || mit ty se halȝa (54b) |[]on his *O* 11 onȝon *O* || -ȝels[]| []bydene *O* 12 bion *O* || -fen|[]styredum *O* || wrielse *O* || -hæfe- *O* 13 ele se[]|[]fer ða *O* || ȝewæt(t)e (*sp. hd.?*) *O* 14 flor ðære[]| ðe hi |[]hleonodon ⁊ him ȝebædon *O* 15 þeow *O* 16 hræðe blan *O* || na *f. O* || -fleowe ȝeond to ðæne *O* 17 rumedlicor dælde ⁊ *O* || ortriowon *O* 18 leornode] leorande *O* 19 il- *O* || him] his *O* 20 ȝescomade *O* || mæȝen *O* 21 -rum| []ecyðde *O* || monincze *O* 22 sæȝde *O* || ðæt|[]ætte æfre *O* || meah- *O* || 23 ȝetwiȝan *O* || in[]re bearhthwile *O* 24 ȝlæsnum fæte *O* || æmitiȝum *O* || aȝeaf|[]ȝald micle *O* || eles *f. C* 25 ða|[]enedictus *O* 26 -deȝan *O* || ciricean sio *O* || -ted|[]n ðæs *O* || heanyss̄ *C*, heannesse *O*

Digitized by Google

him com onȝæn se ealda feond sittende on anum mule on læces ansyne ȝ bær horn ȝ his blodsex. ȝ se halȝa wer acsode þone feond þus cweþende: 'hwider wilt þu faran?' he him ȝswarode ȝ cwæð: 'ȝehyr þu, þæt ic wylle faran to þam broþrum ȝ him syllan drenc drincan.' witoðlice þa ferde se arwyrþa wer Benedictus to his ȝebede, ȝ þa ȝefyldum þam ȝebede swiþe recene ȝ hraðe he eft ȝecyrde to þam broþrum. ȝ se awyrȝda ȝast ȝemette ænne ealdne munuc wæter hladende. þa ȝeeode he sona in þæne ȝ hine to eorðan awearp ȝ hine swiðlice ȝeswæncte. ȝ þa þa se ȝodes wer wæs ham ȝanȝende fram his ȝebede, he ȝeseah þone ealdan munuc swiðe unheorlice ȝ wælȝrimlice fram deofle ȝeswænced. þa sloh he hine æne mid his bradre hand, ȝ sona he adraf þone awyrȝdan feond of þam munece, swa þæt he ne dorste ofer þæt to þam eft ȝecyrran.' Petrus cwæð: 'ic wolde witan, hweþer þes halȝa wer þas þus mycclan wundru symble beȝeate mid þy mæȝne his ȝebeda, hweþer þe he hwilum eac hi ȝeȝearwode mid þære mihte anre his ȝodan wyllan.' Ȝreȝorius him ȝswarode: 'soðlice (60a) þa þe ȝode ȝefeolað mid estfullum mode, ponne hwylc neod beþearf, hi maȝon ȝeȝearwian þa foretacnu; hwylum hi æȝþer ȝewuniað to donne, þæt þa wundru, þe hi wyrcað, hwilum hi þa beȝytað mid heora bene, hwilum eac hi ȝedoð of heora mihte. hwilc wundor is þæt? we witon, þæt Iohannes se apostol cwæð: 'swa manize swa hine onfenȝcon, he sealde þam mihte, þæt hi wæron ȝodes bearn.' forðon nu ȝif hi beoð ȝodes bearn of heora mihte, hwilc wundor is þæt, þeah þe hi maȝon þa foretacenu wyrcan eac of heora mihte? forþon Petrus se apostol cyðde, þæt æȝðrum ȝemete þa rihtwisan men ȝeȝearwiað þa wundru, se awehte mid his ȝebedum þæt deade wif Thabitam, ȝ leorende Annaniam ȝ Saffiram he sealde ȝ ȝepreade to deaðe. nis hit na ræded, þæt he ȝebæde in heora cwale, ac

---

1 onȝen *O* || onsione *O* 2 bær hine mid horn *O* || his *f. O* || blodaexe mid ty se halȝa *O* || (1 *in* halȝa *auf ras.*?) *C* || ascode *O* 3 wylt *O* 4 ȝehier *O* || wille *O* 6 ȝebe|□e swiðe ricene *O* 7 -rȝeda *O* || anne *O* 8 -ende|□a ȝeeode *O* || þone *O* 9 -lice|□eswencte *O* 10 ȝonczende from *O* || unhior(t)lice *O* 11 -ȝrim (55a) lice *O* || from diofle ȝeswencedne *O* || he *f. O* 11—12 hine□|□ona he *O* || -rȝedan *O* 13 munu□|□orste ofer *O* 14 ic□|□ðer þes *O* || þus *f. C* || micelu *O* 15 simle beȝyt□|mid ty mæȝene *O* || ȝebeoda hwæðer *O* || hwilcum *O* 16 meahte *O* || wil- *O* 17 ȝefyllað *O* || -fulle *O* 18 ned *O* || beþearf] bædeð *O* || hwylcum *O* 19 h□|æȝðer *O* || -wunað *O* || ðætte *O* || -ceað *O* 20 *zweites* hi *f. O* || hyra meahte *O* 21 hwilc wundor is þæt *f. O* 22 monize *O* || -enȝon *O* || meahte *O* 23 forðon *bis* bearn *f. C* || hiora meahte *O* 24 hwylc wundur *O* || mæȝen *O* || -cean *O* 25 hiora meahte *O* || forð□| Petrus *O* || þætte æȝðre *O* 26 ryht- *O* || me□|ȝezearwiað *O* 27 Tabitam *O* || leorende] lifȝende *O* 28 na] no *O* || hiora *O*

Digitized by Google

þæt an, þæt he þreade þa scylde, þe hi þurhtuzon. forþon is cuð, þæt hwilum þas wundru þa halzan mæn doð of heora mihte, hwilum eac zezearwiað of heora bene. mid þy Petrus þysum bufan cwedenum mannum þræzende heora lif afyrde, ȝ eac þam deadan wife mid his zebedum hire lif azeaf. witodlice nu ic eac unfealde ȝ zerecce her æfter twa dæda þæs zeleaffullan ȝodes þeowes Benedictes, in þam openlice scineþ, þæt he mihte oþer þara zedon of þære onfanzenan mihte, þe he fram ȝode onfenz, oþer of his aznum zebedum.

(54a) þæt an, þæt he þreade þone zylt, þe hi þurhtuzon. openlice is cuð, þæt þa halzan zezearwiað þa wundra hwilum of hyra mihte, hwilum eac of hyra bene. forðam Petrus þam twam leozendum mannum þreazende hyra lif afyrsode, ȝ þam deadan wife zebiddende hyre lif azeaf. soðlice ic eac nu zerecce þæs zeleaffullan ȝodes þeowes Benedictes twa dæda, on þam openlice swutelað, þæt he mihte oðer þara zedon of þære zodcundlice onfanzenan mihte, oðer of his zebedum.

XXXI. Hu he mid his eazum unband þone ceorl.

Sum ȝota wæs, þam wæs nama Zalla, se wæs fylzende ðæs arrianiscan zedwolan treowleasnesse, se on Totillan dazum þæs cyninzes ȝ on þæra ȝotena tidum abarn ȝ aweoll mid þy bryne þære unmætestan wælhreownesse onzæn þa æfæstan weras þære æallæcan cyrican, swa þæt zif hwylc preost oþþe munuc com to him beforan his onsyne, ne eode he nanra þinza cwic fram his handum. (60b) þa sume dæze wæs he onbærned mid þære hæte his zitsunze ȝ hiziende to zestrude

Sum ȝota, Zalla zenemned, wæs fylizende þæs arrianiscean zedwolan trywleasnysse, se on Totillan hyra cyninzes tidum wearð ontend mid bryne þære ormætestan wælhreownesse onzean þa eawfæstan weras zeleaffullre zelaðunze, swa þæt zif hwilc preost oððe munuc becom toforan his ansyne, ne eode he nateshwon libbende fram his handum. ða sume dæze wæs he onæled mid þære hætan his zitsunze ȝ wæs zrædiz to reaflace

---

1 þre(a)de *O* || scy(l)de *O* 3 þætte *O* || wu[]dru *O* 4 menn *O* || hiora *O* || meahte *O* 5 zezearwi[]of *O* || hiora *O* || myt ty *O* 6 ðissum *O* || -denan *O* 7 monnu[]ðreazende hiora *O* || þre(a)z- *H* || afir- *O* 9 zebed[]hyre *O* 10 onfea(l)de *O* 11 tw[]dæle þæs *O* || zeleafful- *O* 12 þiowes *O* 13 scin[]ðæt *O* || meah- *O* 14 -fonznan *O* 15 meahte *O* || from *O* || -fencz *O* 16- beodum *O* 17 his:::: eazum *H* 19 ðæs] þa *C* 19–20 -scan (55b) |[]snesse se *O* 21–22 cynin[]|[]þara *O* 23–24 ðy[]|[]unmættesta[]ælhreownesse *O* || onzen *O* 25 æfæ[]|[]as þære *O* || æallæcan] halezan *O* 26 ciricean *O* || hwilc *O* 27 oð[]|com *O* 28—29 nane ðincza *O* || from him ȝ from his hondum *O* 32 hiziende] hoziende *O* || zestreone *O*

Digitized by Google

manna æhta. þa ȝeswencte he sumne ceorl for his aȝnum æhtum mid wælȝrimmum tintreȝum ȝ hine slat ȝ wundode þurh missenlicu witu. þa æt nehstan mid þam witum oferswiðed se ceorl ȝeandette, þæt he befæste his æhte Benedicte þam ȝodes þeowe, ȝ þæt dyde to þon þæt he ȝelyfde, þæt fram þam tintreȝiendan sume þraȝe wolde seo wællȝrimnes ȝebidan ȝ ȝeyldan, þæt he on þære hwile eft mihte beon ȝehyrted. þa sona swa se Zalla ȝehyrde þone ȝodes wer næmnian, he ablan, þæt he na ma ne swencte þone ceorl mid þam tintreȝum, ac ȝeband his earmas mid stranȝum rapum ȝ hine onȝan drifan beforan his horse ȝ het, þæt he him cyþde, hwylc Benedictus wære, þe his æhta underfenȝ. þa eode se ceorl beforan þam mid ȝebundenum earmum ȝ hine ȝelædde to þæs halȝan weres mynstre ȝ þa hine ænne ȝemette sittende ȝ rædende beforan þære dura his cytan. þa to ðam æfterfylȝendan ȝ reþȝiendan ylcan Zallan se ceorl cwæð: 'loca nu, þis is Benedictus se fæder, be þam ic þe ær sæde.' þa locade se leodhata on þone halȝan wer mid weallendum ȝeþohte ȝ mid unwittiȝnysse þæs þweoran modes; he wende, þæt he mihte þa ylcan broȝan him ȝedon, þe he ær ȝewunode oðrum mannum to donne.

manna æhta. þa ȝeswencte he sumne ceorl for his aȝenum æhtum mid wælȝrimmum tintreȝum ȝ hine þurh menifealde witu slat ȝ cwylmde. þa æt niextan se ceorl mid þam witum oferswyðed ȝeandette, þæt he befæste his þinȝ Benedicte þam ȝodes þeowe, ȝ þæt he sæde to þam þæt se his cwylmend his ȝelyfde, ȝ he wurde sume hwile fram (54b) þære wælȝrimnysse to life ȝenered. se ylca Zalla þa ȝeswac to swencenne þone ceorl mid þam tintreȝum, ac ȝeband his earmas mid stranȝum rapum ȝ onȝann hine drifan beforan his horse ȝ het, þæt he him ȝeswutelode, hwylc wære Benedictus, þe his æhta underfenȝ. ða stop se ceorl beforan him mid ȝebundenum earmum ȝ hine ȝelædde to þæs halȝan weres mynstre ȝ hine ænne ȝemette sittende ȝ rædendne ætforan þam mynsterȝeate. ða cwæð se ceorl to þam æfterfyliendan ȝ reðȝiendan Zallan: 'loca nu, þis is Benedictus se fæder, be þam ic þe ær sæde.' ða locode se leodhata on þone halȝan wer mid weallendum ȝeþohte ȝ mid unȝewittinysse his þwyran modes; wende, þæt he mihte ȝedon þone ylcan eȝe, þe he ȝewunode to donne oðrum mannum.

---

1 mon- *O* || æhte *O* 2 aȝenum *O* 6 -ðed|[]ceorl *O* 8 -des|[]owe ȝ *O* 10 þæt he from *O* || tintreȝien|[]m sume *O* 11 wælȝr- *O* 12 þæt|[]on *O* 13 meahte *O* 15 nemnian *O* || he ablan] ne blon *O* 16 na *f. O* || ma|[]ȝeswencte *O* 18 his|[]rmas mid *O* || stronczum *O* 19 onȝonn *O* || befo|[]an *O* 22 -fencz *O* 23 þam] þone *O* 25 myn|[]re ȝ *O* || anne *O* 27 þære|[]ura *O* 28 reðeȝendan þam ilcan *O* 30 ys *O* 31 -code *O* 33 -lende *O* 34 unȝewittinesse *O* 35 meahte *O* || il- *O* 37 mon- *O*

Digitized by Google

ȝ þa onȝan he mid mycclum stefnum clypian ȝ cweðan oferhyȝdilice: 'aris, leofa, aris ȝ aȝif þises ceorles æhta, þe þu underfenȝce!' to þæs stefne se drihtnes wer hraðe his eaȝan upp ahof fram þære bocrædinȝce ȝ locode on þone. ȝ eac sona swa he beseah on þone ceorl, þe þær wæs ȝebunden, ȝ his eaȝan (61a) ȝebiȝde to þæs earmum, wundorlicum ȝemete mid swa mycelre hrædnesse onȝunnon þa ȝewriðenan rapas of þam earmum toslupan, swa þæt nanra þinȝa mid æniȝre efestinȝe mannes hi mihton beon undon ȝ unwriðene. ȝ þa se ceorl, þe þyder com ȝebunden, onȝan semninȝa þær standan unlysed ȝ unbunden. ȝ þa se Zalla feoll to eorðan afyrhted for þam weorce swa mycelre are ȝ ȝebiȝde to þæs halȝan mannes fotum þone sweoran his þære strecan wælhreownesse ȝ hine sylfne þa befæste þam ȝebedum þæs arwyrþan Ȝodes þeowes. soðlice se halȝa wer Benedictus ne aras na fram his rædinȝce, ac ȝeciȝde his broðra him to ȝ bebead, þæt hi hine sceoldon þær adune niman ȝ to him ȝelædan, þæt he onfenȝe his bletsunȝe. ȝ þa þone Ȝotan to him ȝelædedne Benedictus lærde ȝ manode, þæt he scolde ȝestillan fram þære wedunȝe ȝ unȝewittiȝnesse swa mycelre wælhreownysse. ȝ þa ȝebrocen ȝ oferswiðed se Ȝota him onwez ȝewat ȝ ne dorste ofer þæt nan þinȝ biddan æt þam ceorle, þone þe se Ȝodes wer na ȝehrinende ac onlociende ær alysde ȝ unband. ȝeseoh nu, Petrus, þæt þis is þæt ic þe ær sæde, þæt þa þe þam ælmihtiȝan Ȝode hiwcuþlicor ȝ onȝann þa mid mycelum hreame clypian ȝ cweðan: 'aris, aris ȝ aȝif þyses ceorles yddisce, þe þu underfenȝe!' hwæt! þa se Ȝodes wer þys ȝehyrende hrædlice his eaȝan upp ahof fram þære bocrædinȝe ȝ on hine locode ȝ sona eac beseah on þone ceorl, þe þær ȝebunden wæs ȝehæft. ȝ mid þam þe he his eaȝan ȝebiȝde to his earmum, þa mid wundorlicum ȝemete onȝunnon þa on ȝewriðenan rapas of þam earmum toslupan mid swa mycelre hrædnysse, swa hi mid nanes mannes ofste swa hrædlice ne mihton beon tolysede. ða þa se

---

1 ond(56a) þa *O* || -ȝonn *O* || he *f. O* || miclum *O* 2—3 ȝ cw(*undeutl.*)[]aris *O* 4 æhte *O* 4—5 þu[][]e drihtnes *O* 6 raðe *O* || eaȝan (an *undeutl.*) *O* 6—7 fr[]þæ[]nȝe ȝ *O* 9 ceorl[]þær *O* 11 -derlice *O* 12 mic- *O* 12—13 onȝunn[]ða on ȝewriðenan *O* 14—15 þætte na[]þinȝa *O* || efæstþinȝe *O* || mon- *O* 16 meah- *O* || ondo[]ȝ onwriðenne *O* 17 þider *O* 18 onȝon se[]ninȝa ðar standan *O* 19 onlys- *O* || unȝebunden *O* || ȝefeol *O* 20 ȝ *f. O* || ȝebiȝde] ȝebeac *O* || mon- *O* 21 swyran *O* || strecean *O* 22 ȝebedu[]ðæs *O* 23 na] no *O* || from *O* || rædinȝce] reðan *O* || -ceȝde *O* || -ðor *O* 24 bebea[]þæt *O* || ofdune *O* 25 -fenȝe *O* || -sunȝe *O* 25—26 -ed[]Benedict *O* || monade *O* || sceol- *O* || from *O* 27 w[]ȝe ȝ unȝ- *O* || -nesse *O* || ȝ *f. O* 27—28 -cen[]ferswiðed *O* || onwez] onȝen *O* || ne] no ne *O* 29 nan þinȝ] ohtes *O* || þe *f. O* || na] no *O* 30 -cien[]ær onlysde ȝ onbeod ȝeseoh ðe nu *O* 31 þe *f. O* || sæȝde þætte[]ðe *O* || hiowcuðlucor *O*

Digitized by Google

freondlicor þeowiað, hwilum eac mazon wyrcan wundru of heora azenre mihte. nu se halza wer Benedictus wæs sittende æt his rædinzce ȝ forsette þa reðnesse þæs ondryslican ȝotan; he tolysde ȝ unband mid his eazum þa rapas ȝ þa cnottan þara bænda, þa zetuzon tosomne þa earmas þæs unscyldizan ceorles, ȝ he zecyþde mid þære ylcan hræd- nesse his wundres, þæt he of þære mihte, þe he æt ȝode onfenz, on him hæfde, þæt he swylc mihte (61b) wyrcan. ȝ eac eft ic her beneoðan to zeþeodde ȝ zecyþde, hulic wundor ȝ hu mycel he mihte mid his zebedum bezytan.

XXXII.

Sume dæze he wæs ut farende mid þam broþrum to þæs landes weorce. þa bær sum ceorl in his earmum his forðferdan suna lichaman. he wæs byrnende ȝ hatiende for þam heafe þære asteopnessse. ȝ þa he com to þam mynstre ȝ acsode Benedictum þone fæder, ȝ mid þy þe þam wæs zesæd, þæt se ylca fæder wunode uppon lande mid þam broðrum, þa sona awearp he þæs deadan sunu lichaman beforan þære duru þæs mynstres, ȝ mid sare zedrefed he swiþe hraðe onzan yrnan, to þon þæt he wolde findan þone arwyrðan fæder Benedictum. soþlice on þa ylcan tid se ȝodes wer ham cyrde mid þam broðrum fram þam weorce þæs landes. sona se astypta ceorl locode on þone, he onzan clypian ȝ cweþan: 'azif me minne sunu, fæder! azif me minne sunu!' þa sona se ȝodes wer Benedictus for þissere stefne zestod ȝ þus cwæð: 'cwyst þu, þæt ic þe þinne sunu on zename?' he him ȝswarode ȝ cwæð: 'he is dead; ac cum ȝ hine eft awece.' sona swa se ȝodes wer þæt zehyrde, he wæs swiðe zeunrotsod þus cweþende: 'zewitaþ fram me, broðru, zewitaþ. næron þis na ure weorc, ac hit wæron þara haliȝra apostola. to hwan wyllað we on us aleczan ȝ zefætan þa byrþene, þe we aræfnan ne mazon?'

---

1 þeowiað] ðiowiað *O*, þrowiað *C* || -að h[]eac *O* || -cean *O* || hiora *O* 2 meah- *O* || rædincze] reðan *O* 3 ondryslycan *O* || onbond *O* 4 þara] ðære *O* || ben- *O* 5 -mas(56b)|[]ond he *O* || il- *O* 5—6 -nesse|[]þæt *O* || meah- *O* || -fencz *O* || on] in *O* 7 hæfde|[]ylc weorcean mihte ond *O* || eft *f. O* 7—8 benyðan[]|[]wylc wundor *O* || meahte *O* 9 zebe[]zytan *O* 11 -homan *O* 12 beornende ȝ haziende *O* || astepednesse *O* 13 he *f. O* || axode *O* || ȝ *f. O* 14 þy] ty *O* || þe *f. O* || zesæd] sæzd *O* || il- *O* || -nude upon landa *O* 15 broðru *C* || suna licho- *O* 16 þære] ða *O* 17 hraðe] ricone ȝ hræd *O* || onzon *O* || þon] ðan *O* || wold(e) *O* 18 ilcan *O* || se] ðe se *O* || cyrde] ferde *O* 19 from *O* || lon- *O* || sona swa se astepta *O* 20 -zon cliopian *O* || cweðan|[]zyf *O* 21 azyf *O* 22 ðisse *O* || cwystu *O* 23 he is] he (*auf ras.*) his *O* || ac] ah *O* 24 se ȝodes wer þæt] þ. s. ȝ. w. *O* || -rodsod *O* 25 from *O* || -þro *O* || næ:ron (æ *zum teil auf ras.*) *O* 26 na] no *O* || wil- *O* 27 alezzean *O* || -ðenne *O* || mæzon *O*

Digitized by Google

ȝ he swa þeah se ceorl þurhwunode in his bene, þane ȝenydde swyþlic sar, to þon *þæt* he þa swor, *þæt* he nolde þanon ȝewitan, buton he h*im* his sunu of deaþe awehte. sona se ȝodes wer acsode hine, hwær he wære. he h*im* ȝswarode ȝ cwæð: 'loca nu, his lichama liȝeð æt þæs mynstres duru.' þa co*m* se ȝodes wer þyder mid þ*am* broðr*um* ȝ þær his cneowu ȝebiȝde ȝ ȝehleonode ofer þæs cildes lichaman, ȝ eft (62a) arisende he aþenede his folmas upp to heofon*um* þus cweþende: 'drihten, ne loca þu na to minu*m* synnu*m*, ac sceawa þone ȝeleafan þisses mannes, þe biddeþ, *þæt* his sunu sy aweht of deaþe, ȝ aȝif þa sawle in þysne lichaman, þe þu h*im* on ȝename.' uneaþe B*ene*dict*us* in his ȝebede þa word ȝefylde, ær þon þe eft cumendre þære sawle eall se lichama þæs cnihtes acwacode, swa *þæt* wæs æteowed þ*am* eaȝ*um* eallra þara manna, þe þær æt wæron, *þæt* he brodette byfiende mid wundorlicre styrunȝe. sona þæs hand ȝenam B*ene*dict*us* ȝ hine sealde his fæder swa lifiȝendne ȝ swa ȝesundne, swa he ær wæs. cuð *þæt* is, Petrus, *þæt* þes halȝa man næfde þis wundor in his aȝnu*m* anwealde, ac he forþ astreht abæd æt ȝode, *þæt* he hit mihte ȝedon ȝ ȝeȝearwian.' Petr*us* cwæð: 'openlice hit is cuþ, *þæt* hit is eall swa swa þu hit seȝst, forþon þa word, þe þu ær beforan sædest, þu nu mid þ*am* wisum ȝecyþest. ac ic þe bidde, *þæt* þu me sæȝce, hweþer þa halȝan weras maȝen abiddan eall swa hwæt swa heo biddað ȝ beȝytan eall *þæt* hi ȝewilniað.'

XXXIII.

ȝreȝ*orius* h*im* ȝswarode: 'hwylc man la, Petrus, byþ æfre on þysu*m* life betera ȝ healicra þon*ne* Paul*us* se apostol, se for his lichaman stihtunȝa þriwa bæd drihten ȝ þehhwæþre ne mihte beȝytan *þæt* he wolde? ȝ of þære wisan eac is nydþearf, *þæt* ic þe secȝe be

---

1 -nade *O* || þane] ðone *O* || swiðlic *O* 2 þonon *O* 3 aweahte *O* || axode *O* 4 -homa *O* 5 liȝð *O* || munstres dura þa co[]se *O* || ðider *O* 6 -ðrum (57a) ȝ *O* || cneow *O* || -nade *O* 6—7 of[]ȝ *O* || aðenode *O* || folme up *O* 7—8 -fenum ð[]drihten *O* || ȝeloca *O* || na] no *O* 9 ðone|[]leafan *O* || þe] se *O* || bi(d)deð *O* || si *O* 10 aȝyf *O* || saule *O* || ðisne lichom- *O* || þe] þa *O* 11 in *f. O* || ȝefylde ȝ ȝespræc ær *O* 12 saule *O* || -homa *O* 12—13 *þæt* to wæs æteawede *O* || þær] ðar *O* || æt (t *auf ras.*) *O* 14 he brodette *f. C,* he brodettynne *O* || bifende *O* || wundur- *O* || -rincze *O* || hond ȝenom *O* 15 lyfȝen- *O* || ȝesu : ndne *O* 16 *zweites þæt*] ðætte *O* || þes] se *O* || monn *O* || næfde no þis *O* 17 wundur *O* || onwealde *O* || -ehte *O* 18 meahte *O* || hit *f. O* 19 seȝest *O* 20 sæȝdes *O* || wisum] wise *C* || ȝecyðdes *O* 21 me ȝese[]hwæðer *O* || þa halȝan] halȝe *O* || maȝon *O* 22 hi bidd[]ȝ *O* || þæt] swa hwæt swa *O* || wilniað *O* 23 -swar[]hwylc monn *O* || bið *O* 23—24 in ðissum *O* || -licr[] Paule ðam apostole *O* || -homan *O* 25 -uncze þrizea *O* || þeh-] ðonne hw. *O* || meah- *O* 26 ȝ *f. O,* (*auf ras.*) *C* || þær[]wisan *O* || nied- *O* || asecze *O*

Digitized by Google

ðam arwyrðan were *Benedicte*, þæt sumu wise wæs, þe he wolde ȝefyllan, ac he ne mihte. soðlice his swuster, þære nama wæs Scolastica, seo wæs ȝehalȝod þam ælmihtiȝan drihtne of þære tide hire cildhades, ⁊ heo ȝewunode, þæt heo ælce ȝeare æne com to þam breðer Benedicte, ⁊ þa to ðære se Ȝodes wer ferde naht feorr butan þam ȝæte þæs mynstres, ac binnan þam londe ðæs mynstres. þa sume dæȝe ferde se arwyrða broðor mid his ȝeonȝrum (62b) ⁊ com hire to, swa swa his þeaw wæs. ⁊ hi eallne þone dæȝ ȝelæddon in Ȝodes herenesse in þam ȝespræce þære haliȝnysse. ⁊ þa þa eallunȝa þære nihte þeostru heom onsæton ⁊ feollon, hi fencȝon samod to mete. ⁊ þa ȝyt þa hi sæton æt þære mysan ⁊ betwyh heom þa halȝan ȝespræcu spræcon, seo lætere ⁊ seo ufore tid þa ȝyt forþ teah, þa seo ylce nunne seo Ȝodes fæmne Benedictes swuster bæd hine ⁊ þus cwæð: 'broðor, ic þe bidde, þæt þu me þissere nihte ne forlæte, ac þæt wit sprecan unc oþ morȝen hwæthuȝu be þam ȝefean þæs heofonlican lifes.' Benedictus hire Ⱨswarode ⁊ cwæð: 'hwæt is þæt, swuster, þæt þu spycst? ne mæȝ ic ne nylle nanra þinȝa þas niht wunian butan mynstre.' soðlice in þa tid swa mycclu smyltnes wæs þæs heofones, þæt in þære lyfte næs nan ȝenip ne wolcen æteowed. þa seo haliȝe nunne sona swa heo ȝehyrde þa word þæs wyrnendan broðor, heo aleȝde hire handa ⁊ sette þa finȝras tosomne ofer þa mysan ⁊ ȝebiȝde hire heafod in þa handa ⁊ ȝeornlice wæs biddende þone ælmihtiȝan drihten. mid þy swa heo ahof þæt heafod upp of þære mysan, swa mycel mæȝn liȝetslehta ⁊ þunurrade ⁊ swa mycel yðȝiunȝ ⁊ reȝnes ȝyte þær forþ com, þæt hi ne mihton þone fot onstyrian ne Benedictus se arwyrþa wer ne eac þa broðra, þe mid him wæron, ofer þa þyrxwolde þære stowe, þe hi on sæton. witodlice seo haliȝe nunne ȝebiȝde þæt heafod in þa handa ⁊ aȝeat on þa mysan þone

---

2 meahte□lice *O* || swystor *O* || wæs noma Scolastico *O* 3 sio *O* || -ȝedu *O* || hyre *O* 4 hio *O* || hio *O*, heo (o *nachträgl. eingefügt*) *C* 5 ðæ□se *O* || feor *O* 6 þa ȝeatu *O* || ac binnan þam londe ðæs mynstres *f. C* || ac (57b) □m londe *O* 7 ferde hire se *C* || se|□broðor *O* || ȝoncȝrum *O* 8 hire to] t. h. *O* || swa (*1 mal*) *O* || wæs|□a eallne *O* 9 hiernesse *O* || on ðam halȝum|□spreocum ⁊ ða ðe ealluncȝa *O* 10 þistru *O* || him ons□ton ⁊ fiol|□on *O* || hi fenȝon *f. C* || somud *O* 11 my|□betwih him *O* || ȝesprecu *O* 12 spræcon *f. O* || sio *O* || sio ufere *O* || tieh *O* || sio *O* 13 il- *O* || seo *f. O* || swystor *O* 14 broðor *bis* ac þæt *f. O* 15 wyt *O* || sprecað *O* || oþ] to *O* || æthweȝa *O* 16 hyre *O* || swystor *O* 17 sprecest *O* || nelle nane ðincȝa *O* || ȝewunian *O* 18 mycelu *O* || 19 ætywed *O* || sio halȝe *O* 20 hio *O* || hio *O* 21 hyre *O* || asette hyre□cȝras tos- *O* 22 hiere heafud *O* 23 mit ty *O* || hio *O* 24 mæȝen liezietslyhta ⁊ þunerada *O* || -celu yðȝuncȝ *O* || renes *O* 25 ȝyte] on□e *O* || meah- *O* || ne B.] he B. *O* 26 arwurða *O* || -ður *O* || him] hine *O* 24 þyrxwolde] þencȝelde *O* || sio halȝe *O* 28 on] in *O*

Digitized by Google

flod hire teara. þurh þa tearas heo ȝeteah to reȝne þa smyltnesse þære lyfte, ⁊ naht late þæs seo yþȝunȝ þæs reȝnes wæs cumen æfter hire ȝebede. ac swa mycclu wæs seo ȝeþwærnes hire ȝebedes ⁊ þæs reȝnes, *þæt* eallunȝa heo ahof *þæt* heafod of ðære mysan samod mid þære þunorade. *þæt* we maȝon (63a) swutollice onȝytan, *þæt þæt* wæs an brehtmhwil, þa heo *þæt* heafod upp ahof, ⁊ se reȝn ofdune feoll. þa se ȝodes wer *Benedictus* ȝeseah betwyh *þam* liȝetslehtum ⁊ þunorradum ⁊ yðȝiunȝe þæs unmætan reȝnes, *þæt* he ne mihte ham faran to mynstre. þa onȝan he seofian ⁊ ȝeunrotsod cweþan: 'arie þe, min swuster, se ælmihtiȝa ȝod! hwæt is þis, *þæt* þu dydest?' heo him ⁊swarode: 'ȝehyr nu, ic bæd þe, ⁊ þu noldest me ȝehyran. þa bæd ic minne drihten, ⁊ he me ȝehyrde. ȝa nu forþon ut, ȝif þu maȝe, ⁊ ȝewit þe to mynstre fram me forlætenre.' soþlice he ne mihte na ȝan ut of *þam* huse for *þam* unȝewydere, ac þa ȝewunode ȝenyded in þære stowe, se þe his sylfes wyllan þær ær wunian nolde. ⁊ swa hit wæs ȝeworden, *þæt* hi þa tuȝon ⁊ læddon ealle niht þurh wæccende ⁊ ȝereordon hi sylfe mid neahfealdlicre ȝesæȝne þurh þa halȝan spræcu þæs ȝastlican lifes. for þære wisan ic sæde ær, *þæt* he wolde hwæthuȝu þæs ȝedon, þæs þe he ȝedon ne mihte. forþon ȝif we sceawiað *þæt* mod þæs arwyrðan weres *Benedictes*, þonne ne byþ us nænig tweo, *þæt* he wolde, *þæt* seo ylce smyltnes þæs wederes þurhwunode, in þære þe he onȝan ærest feran. ac þa wið þon þe he wolde he ȝemette *þæt* wundor of þæs wifes breoste in þæs ælmihtiȝan ȝodes mæȝne. nis hit nænig wundor, *þæt* in þa tid *þæt* wif ȝestranȝode ma þonne he, seo þe lanȝe ær ȝewilnode to ȝode, *þæt* heo hire broður ȝesawe. forþon æfter Iohannes stefne ȝod is seo soðe lufu, þy for his *þam* swiþe rihtwisan dome heo mihte ma beȝytan ⁊ abiddan, forþon heo ma hine lufode.' Petrus cwæð: 'ic þe andette, *þæt* me licað swyþe wel *þæt* þu sæȝst.'

---

1 hyre *O* || heo] hi *O* || -teah|[]reȝne *O* 2 noht læte *O* || sio *O* || -uncȝ þæs|[]nes wæs *O* 3 hyre *O* || micelu *O* || sio *O* 3—4 þæs r. þ. e. h. ahof (*auf ras.*) *C* || allincȝa hio *O* || -fod|[]f ðære *O* || som- *O* 5 -lice|[]ȝytan *þæt O* 6 wæs abreahtmhwil *O* || hio *O* || -fud *O* || reȝn(58a) of- *O* 7 seah[]|slyhtum ⁊ þuneradum *O* 8 yðuncȝ *O* || renes[]|meahte *O* 9 to ðam mynstre *O* || onȝon *O* || seof[]|unrotsad *O* 10 swystur *O* || dydes *O* || he(o) *C*, hio, *O* 11 noldes *O* 12 mæȝe *O* 13 from *O* || me (*zweimal*) *C* || meah- *O* 14 þam *f. O* || ȝeneded *O* 15 wil- *O* || ȝewunian *O* 16 ealle ða neaht þurh sprecende *O* 17 sylue *O* || neahfald- *O* || ȝesezene *O* || ȝesprecu *O* 18 sæȝde *O* || hw.] tohweȝa *O* 19 meah- *O* 20 *þæt þæt* mod *C* 21 twy *O* || sio il- *O* 22 þe *f. O* || -ȝon *O* 23 wun:dur *O* || breost *O* || ælmih[]|ȝan *O* 24 mæȝene næs hit *O* || -dur *O* || ȝestr[]|ȝode *O* || he seo þe lanȝe] hy swilonȝa *O* || hio *O* 26 hyre broðor ær ȝeseȝe *O* || sio *O* 27 ryht- *O* || hio meahte me *O* 28 hio *O* || ma] me *O* || -ade *O* || ondytte *O* 29 swiðe *O* || saȝast *O*

Digitized by Google

XXXIV.

Ʒreʒorius hi*m* ⅃swarode: (63 b) 'mid þy hit ʒela*m*p oþre dæʒe, *þæt* seo arwyrðe fæ*m*ne ʒewat hire to hire mynstres cytan, ⅃ se Ʒodes wer hi*m* eft ʒecyrde to his mynstre. þa ʒela*m*p hit ymb þreo niht þæs, *þæt* Be*ne*dict*us* stod in his cytan, ⅃ upp ahafenu*m* his eaʒu*m* in þa lyft he ʒeseah þære ylcan his swuster sawle utʒanʒende of hire lichaman in culfran ansyne, ⅃ *þæt* heo ʒesohte heofones deoʒolnesse. ⅃ he þa wæs efenʒefeande hire mycclan wundres ⅃ dyde þancas þam ælmihtiʒan Ʒode on ymnu*m* ⅃ lofsanʒu*m*, ⅃ he sæde þa*m* broðru*m* ⅃ bodode hire forðfore. eac he sænde sona þa, to þon *þæt* hi brohton hire lichaman to þa*m* mynstre ⅃ hine aleʒden in þa byrʒene, þe he hi*m* sylfu*m* ær ʒeteohhode ⅃ ʒeworhte. ðy ʒedonu*m* hit ʒela*m*p, *þæt* þara mod, þe symble wæron in Ʒodes lufan, eac swylce heora lichaman næron todælde in byrʒenne.

(51 a) ⅃ upp afenu*m* eaʒu*m* on þa lyfte he ʒeseah þære ylcan his swustor sawle ut aʒane of hyre lichaman ⅃ on culfran hiwe ʒesecean þæs heofones diʒolnysse. hwæt! þa se halʒa wer wæs efenblissiende hyre wuldres ⅃ þa*m* ælmihtiʒan Ʒode þancode on ymensanʒu*m* ⅃ on lofsanʒu*m* ⅃ þa*m* broðru*m* cyðde hyre forðsið. he eac hrædlice hi asennde, *þæt* hi hyre lichaman brohton to þa*m* mynstre ⅃ aledon on þa byrʒenne, þe he him sylfum ær ʒeʒearwode. ðysu*m* ʒedonu*m* hit ʒelamp, *þæt* þara þe symle wæs an mod on Ʒode, þara lichaman eac næron todælede on þære byrʒenne.

XXXV. Hu he ʒeseah eallne middaneard under anum leoman ⅃ Ʒermanes bisceopes sawle.

Eac hit ʒela*m*p in sume tide, *þæt* Seruandus se diacon ⅃ abb*ud* þæs mynstres, *þæt* wæs ʒetimbred iu fra*m* Liberio þa*m* ealdormen in þa*m* dælu*m* Suþlanʒbeardena, se deacon hæfde hi*m* to þeawe,

Eac on oðru*m* timan hit ʒelamp, *þæt* hi*m* to becom for ʒeneosunʒe þinʒon, swa swa his þeaw wæs, Seruandus se diacon ⅃ abbod þæs mynstres, þe Liberius se ealdormann iu ʒetimbrode on Suðlanʒbeardena landes dælu*m*. witodlice

---

1 andswarode þa ʒyt sæʒde mit ty *O* || -lomp *O* 2 sio arwyrð[]|fæmne ʒewat to hyre mynstres cetan *O* 3 ymbe *O* 4—5 *þæt*te (58 b) []s[]ytan ⅃ *O* || ahæfenum *O* 6 in ða[]|[]seah *O* 7 his *f. C* || swystor *O* || saule utʒande *O* 8 hyre|[]oman in *O* || onsyne *O* 9 hio *O* || deaʒolnesse *O* 10 þa wæs] wæs ða *O* || -feonde *O* 11 hyre miclan wundre *O* 12 þoncas *O* || þam] þæs *C* 12—13 Ʒode[]hymnum *O* || -sancʒum *O* || sæʒde *O* 14 hyre *O* 15 sen- *O* 16 hyre *O* || -homan *O* 17 mynstr[]|⅃ *O* || -don *O* 19 ær *f. O* || ʒetih- *O* || ðy] þa *C* 21 simle *O* || wæron] wæs *O* 22 swilce hiora lichoman *O* || næron no *O* 27 þæt *f. O* 29 from[]|rio ðam *O* 30 Suðloncʒbeardna *O* 31 d[]acon *O* || ð(e)awe *O*

Digitized by Google

þæt he com ȝeneahhe mid ȝeneosunȝe ȝife to þam halȝan were Benedicte. ȝ he ȝeneahhe ȝeneosode his mynstres, to þon þæt hi sænden heom betweoh þa wynsuman word þæs ecan lifes ȝ þone swetan mete þæs heofonlican eþles. þeah þe hi þa ȝyt þone fulfremedlice ȝefeonde ne mihton þicȝan, hi hine huru sworettende ȝ ȝeomriende hwæthuȝu onbyrȝdon, forþon þe se ylca wer fleow ȝ wæs ȝefylled mid lare þære heofonlican ȝife. mid þy þa wæs seo tid heora ræste ȝ stilnesse beddes, Benedictus se arwyrða wer ȝestaþolode hine sylfne in þam uferan dælum þæs torres, ȝ Seruandus se diacon ȝestaþelode hine (64a) in þam neoðeran dælum þæs ylcan torres. witodlice in þære stowe fram þam nyþeran dæle in to þam uferan wæs samodȝanȝ þurh ȝewisne upstiȝe. soðlice beforan þam ylcan torre wæs swiþe rum hus, in þam hyra æȝþres þenas hi ȝereston. mid þy se drihtnes wer Benedictus fore com ȝ behoȝode þa tide þæs nihtlican ȝebedes, he ȝefealh his wæcce, ȝ þa oðre broðra hi reston. he wæs standende æt þam ehþyrle ȝ ȝebiddende him to þam ælmihtiȝan drihtne, ȝ þa semninȝa on þa tid þære stillan he ȝeneosode Benedictes mynster ȝelomlice, to þam þæt hi him betwynon ȝemænelice him on aȝuton þa swetan lifes word ȝ þone wynsuman mete þæs heofonlican eðeles, þone hi þa ȝyta fullfremedlice ȝeblissiende þicȝean ne mihton, huru þinȝa hi hine ȝeomriende onbyriȝdon, forþam þe se ylca wer Seruandus eac fleow on lare heofonlicre ȝife. soðlice þa þa eallunȝa becom se tima hyra reste ȝ stillnysse, þa ȝeloȝode se arwurða Benedictus hine sylfne on sumes stypeles upflora, ȝ Seruandus (51 b) se diacon ȝereste hine on þære nyðerflore þæs ylcan stypeles. ȝ wæs on þære ylcan stowe trum stæȝer mid ȝewissum stapum fram þære nyðerflora to þære upflora. wæs eac ætforan þam ylcan stypele sum rum hus, on þam hyra beȝra ȝinȝran hi ȝereston. ða þa se drihtnes wer Benedictus beholȝode þone timan his nihtlican ȝebedes þam broðrum restendum, þa ȝestod he þurhwacol æt anum eahþyrle biddende þone ælmihtiȝan drihten, ȝ þa færinȝa on þam timan þære nihte stillnysse

---

1—2 mid neo|[]e to *O* 3 neosode *O* 5 sendon him betwih *O* || wun[]rlican *O* 6 ecean *O* 7 eðeles *O* 8 fullfrem- *O* 9 ȝefeonde] ȝeseonde *C* || meahton þizean *O* 10 hyne *O* || swortende *O* || ȝeomer- *O* 11 hw.] tohweȝa *O* || onb.] ȝebyrȝed *O* 12 il- *O* 14 ȝyue mit ty *O* || sio *O* 15 hiora reste *O* || stilness *C* || bedde *O* 16—17 -staðelod[]ine sylfne *O* 18—19 -dus[]eacon ȝest. *O* 20 nyðoran *O* || il- *O* 22 from *O* || nioþeran *O* || dælum *O* || in *f. O* 23 samodȝanȝ] somedtoncȝ *O* 23—24 -ne|[]stiȝe *O* 25 il- *O* 25—26 swiðe rum (59a) hus *O* || hiora *O* || ðeȝnas *O* 27 -ton []|nes wer *O* 29 þæs[]|ȝebedes *O* 30 wacone *O* || -þru *O* 31 hi rest[]|wæs *O* 32 ehþyrle] mynstre *O* 33 ælmih[]|ȝan driht- *O* 34 -nincza (*kaum zu lesen*) *O* || on[]stillan *O*

Digitized by Google

nihte he wæs forð lociende ȝ ȝeseah ufan onsended leoht aflyman ealle þa þeostru þære nihte ȝ mid swa mycelre beorhtnesse scinan, *þæt þæt* leoht wæs beorhtre þonne dæȝes leoht, *þæt* þær lymde betwyh *þam* þeostrum. eala *þæt* swiðe wundorlicu wise in þissere sceawunge wæs æfter*fyl*ȝende, forþon, swa swa he sylfa æfter *þam* sæde, *þæt* eac eall þes middaneard swa swa under anum leoman þære sunnan wære ȝeȝaderod ȝ ȝelæded beforan his eaȝum, ȝ se arwyrða fæder Bene*dictus*, þa þa he ȝefæstnode þa ȝeornfullan ȝesihþe his eaȝena in *þam* leoman þæs scinendan ȝ þæs wliteȝan leohtes, þa ȝeseah he ȝermanes sawle þæs biscopes Capuane þære cæstre in fyrenum clywene fram ænglum beon borne in þone heofon. þa wolde he beȝytan him sylfum sumne ȝewitan swa myccles wundres. he ciȝde Seruandum þone deacon tuwa ȝ þriwa mid his eft ȝenemdum naman ȝ mid mycelnysse his cleopunȝe . . . . . swa myccles ȝ swa arwyrþes weres. þa stah he upp ȝ forþ locode, ȝ þa ȝeseah he mycelne dæl þæs leohtes. *þam* deacone wafiendum for þus him ut lociendum ȝeseah he ufan onsended leoht aflizean ealle þa nihtlican þystru ȝ mid swa micelre beorhtnesse scinan, *þæt þæt* leoht, þe þær lymde betweoh þam þystrum, wæs beorhtre þonne dæȝes leoht. hwæt! þa on þysre sceawunȝe swyðe wundorlic þinȝ æfterfyliȝde, swa swa he sylf syððan rehte, *þæt* eac eall middaneard swylce under anum sunnanleoman ȝelozod wære beforan his eaȝan ȝelæded. ða þa se arwurða fæder his eaȝena atihtan scearpnysse ȝefæstnode on þære beorhtnesse þæs scinendan leohtes, þa ȝeseah he enȝlas ferian on fyrenum cliwene in to heofonum ȝermanes sawle, se wæs bisceop Capuane þære ceastre. he wolde þa ȝelanȝian him sylfum sumne ȝewitan swa miceles wundres ȝ Seruandum þone diacon clypode tuwa ȝ þriwa ȝ oft hrædlice his naman nemde mid hrea(52 a)mes micelnysse. Seruandus þa wearð ȝedrefed for *þam* unȝewunelican hreame swa mæres weres, ȝ he up astah ȝ þyder locode ȝ ȝeseah eallunȝa lytelne dæl þæs leohtes. ðam diacone þa wafiendum for þus

---

1 neahte *O* 2 leoht ȝ afl- *C* || ȝeflyman *O* 3 þys- *O* || neah- *O* || mid *f. C* 4 mic- *O* 5 þætte *þæt O* 6 lymb(d)e *O* 7 þys- *O* 8 wundur- *O* || þisse *O* 9 -wuncze *O* 10 þam] ðon *O* 11 sæȝde *O* || middan[]d swa *O* 12 leoma[]| þære *O* 13 ȝeȝeaȝrad *O* 14 ȝefæst(n)ode *H* 16 ȝeor[]ȝesyhðe *O* 19 -anus saule *O* 20 -ceopes Capuan[]|þære *O* || ceas- *O* 21 cleowene from *O* || encglum *O* 22 borne] bo[]|ne *O*, berende *C* 24 my(c)eles *O* 25 -andus *O* 26 twiȝea ȝ ðriȝea *O* || eft *f. C* 27 ȝenemde *O* || nom- *O* || micelnesse *O* 28 his *f. C* || -uncze *O* 30 micles *O* 31 staȝ *O* 32 up[]|ȝ *O* 33 medmicelne *O* 34 wæuien dum *O*

Digitized by Google

mycclum wundre se 3odes wer Benedictus him sæde æfter endebyrdnysse ealle þa wisan, þe þær 3edone wæron. J þa sona in Cassinum þære stowe he onbead þam æwfæstan (64b) were Theoprobo þæt, þæt he onsænde þære ylcan niht man to Capuanan þære byriz, J þæt he sylf onzeate J eft þider zebude, hwæt zeworden wære be 3ermane þam biscope. þa wæs þæt swa zedon, þæt þone arwyrþestan wer 3ermanum þone biscop se ærendraca, þe þider onsænded wæs, zemette þa forðferedne. J he þa acsiende smeaðancollice onzeat, þæt on ða ylcan tid wæs þæs biscopes forðfore, þe se drihtnes wer oncneow his upstize to heofonum.' Petrus cwæð: 'swiðe wundorlic wise þæt is J eac swiþe to wafienne þis, þæt her 3ecweden is, þæt beforan his eazum swa swa under anum leoman eall middaneard wære 3ezaderod J to him zelæded, swa swa ic næfre ær næs onzytende. ne furþon zyt ic swa zeradelice ne can, hwilcere ændebyrdnesse J on hwylcre zerad þæt beon mæz, þæt eall middaneard sy 3esewen fram anum mæn.' 3rezorius him Jswarode: 'nim þe nu fæste, Petrus, þæt ic sprece; mycelum wundre se 3odes wer be endebyrdnesse zerehte þa þinz, þe þær zewordene wæron, J on Casino þam stocwic þam eawfæstan were Theoprobo þær rihte bebead, þæt he on þære ylcan nihte asende sumne mann to Capuanan þære byri J zewiste J him eft zecyðde, hwæt wære zeworden be 3ermane þam bisceope. ða wæs zeworden, þæt se þe þyder asended wæs zemette eallunza forðferedne þone arwurðan wer 3ermanum bisceop, J he þa smeaþancollice axiende oncneow, þæt his forðsið wæs on þam ylcan timan, þe se drihtnes wer oncneow his upstize to heofonum.' Petrus cwæð: 'þis is swiðe wundorlic þinz J þearle to wafienne; ac þis þæt her 3ecweden is, þæt beforan his eazan swylce under anum sunnanleoman eall middaneard wære 3ezaderod J to him zelæded, swa ic næfre ær ne zemunde, ne furðon ic beþencean ne cann, hwylcere endebyrdnysse hit beon mæze, þæt fram anum men si zesewen eall middaneard.' 3rezorius him to cwæð: 'Petrus, zenim nu fæste, þæt þæt ic spreke;

---

1 myclan *O* 2 asæzde *O* || -nesse *O* 3 þær] ðar *O* 5 þære stowe] þæt stoc *O* 6 æfæstan *O* || Theoppo *O* 7 þæt (*einmal*) *O* || onsen- *O* 8 neahte *O* 9 onzyte[]|ðider *O* 10 hwæt] het *O* 11—12 -ceope (59b)|[]þæs þone *O* || arwurðan *O* 13—14 -ceop[]|[]þe *O* || onsen- *O* 15—16 ond[]|[]enlice J smeazendlice onzeat *O* 17 il- *O* 18 þes|[]es forðfor on ðære se drihtnes *O* 19 his *auf ras. C* || -stiz *O* 20 -fenum *O* 20—21 swiðe[]erlicu wise *O* 22 þætte *O* 23 þætte *O* 24 -danzeard *O* 26 næs] wæs *O* 27 onzit- *O* || zit *O* || swa] Jswarian *C* 28 zeradelice *f. C* || can] conn *O* || hwilcere] swylcre *C* || ende- *O* 29 hwylc *C* || zeræd *O* 30 middanzeard *O* 31 si ze|[]wen from *O* || menn *O* 33 fæstlice *O*

Digitized by Google

forþon þære sawle, þe ȝesyhð hire scyppend, þynceð swiþe nearu ælc ȝesceaft. þeah þe heo lytles hwæt ȝeseo of *þam* leohte þæs scyppendes, hire þynceð sceort eall *þæt* þær ȝesceapen byþ, forþon þe in *þam* leohte þære incundan ȝesihþe þæs modes sceat byð toleoðod ȝ swa swiðe byð tobræded ȝ aþened in ȝode sylfu*m*, *þæt* hit byþ ufor eallu*m* middanearde, ȝ seo sawl sylf þæs ȝeseondan byð eac ofer hi selfe. ȝ þon*ne* heo byþ ȝenumen in *þæt* ȝodes leoht ofer hi sylfe, heo byþ ȝebræded in ðam inran dælum, ȝ þon*ne* heo besyhð under hi sylfe, heo onȝyteð hi upp ahafene, ȝ hu lytel ȝ sceort wæs, *þæt* þe heo ne mihte ymbfon ȝ oncnawan, hulic *þæt* wæs, þa þa heo on lichaman wæs ȝehæfd ȝ ȝehyned. soðlice se halȝa wer Bene*dictus* locode on *þæt* fyrene clywen, ȝ swylce he ȝeseah ænȝlas (65a) to heofonu*m* hweorfende, buton tweon ne mihte he þas ȝeseon ȝ sceawian buton in ȝodes leohte. hwylc wundor is *þæt* forþon, þeah þe he ȝesawe þisne middaneard beforan him sylfu*m* ȝeȝaderodne, se þe wæs upp ahafen ofer þisne middanȝ*eard* in *þam* leohte his modes? soðlice *þæt* þær ȝecweden wæs, forþ*am* þære sawle, þe ȝesihð hyre scyppend, hyre þinceð nearo ȝ lytel ælc ȝesceaft. þeah þe heo hwæt lyttles ȝeseo of hyre scyppendes leohte, hyre þinceð sceort eall *þæt* ȝesceapen is, for- (52b) þam þe on *þam* leohte þære incundan ȝesihðe þæs modes bosum byð tolæten ȝ on ȝode ȝebræded ȝ aþened to *þam* swiðe, *þæt* hit byð hyhra ofer middaneard, ȝ seo sylfe þæs ȝeseondan sawl byð eac ofer hi sylfe. ȝ þon*ne* heo byð ȝeȝripen on ȝodes leohte, heo byð ofer hi sylfe tobræded on *þam* innrum dælu*m*, *þæt* þonne heo up ahafen besihð under hi sylfe, þonne oncnæwð heo, hu sceort *þæt* is, *þæt* heo on lichaman ȝeeaðmodad onȝitan ne mihte. eornostlice se halȝa wer Benedictus, se þe locode on *þæt* fyrene cliwen ȝ eac ȝeseah enȝlas hweorfende to heofonu*m*, untwylice ne mihte he þas þinȝ ȝeseon buton on ȝodes leohte. hwylc wundor is *þæt*, þeah þe he ȝesawe þysne middaneard beforan hine ȝeȝaderodne, se þe on his modes leohte wæs upp ahafen ofer þysne middaneard? soðlice *þæt* *þæt* ȝecweden is,

---

1 ȝesihð *O* 2 þin- *O* || nearo *O* 3 heo] he *O* 5 hyre *O* || þin- *O* 6 eall[]þær *O* || bið *O* 8 ȝesihþe (h *aus* þ) *C* 9 bið toliðod *O* || bið *O* 10 selfum *O* 11 bið *O* || -danȝearde *O* 12 sawel *O* 13 bið *O* || sylfe *O* 14 hi[]oð ȝe[]en in *O* 15 selfe *O* || hi beoð *O* 16 inneran *O* 17 heo] hi *O* || -seoð *O* || selfe 18 hi onȝitað[]upp *O* 20 meahte *O* || hwilc *O* 21 on] in *O* || -homan *O* 22 hæfd *O* || ȝ[]eledu(?) soðlice *O* 23 -tus se locode *O* 24 fyre(n) *C* || cliwen *O* || swilce *O* 25 he *f. O* || enȝlas *O* || -fenum *O* 26 hwyr- *O* || -tan *O* 27 meah- *O* 28 buton] nimðe *O* 30 ȝeseze *O* || -danȝeard *O* 31 hine sylfne *O* 32 þis(60a)ne *O* 33—34 modes[]den wæs *O*

Digitized by Google

þæt eall þes middanzeard wære zezaderod beforan his eazum, nis hit na þy zecweden, þæt heofon ⁊ eorðe wære tosomne zetozen, ac þæs zeseondan mod wæs tobræded; þa þa þæt mod wæs to 3ode zenumen ⁊ zezripen, buton earfoðnyssum him mihte zesewen ⁊ zesceawod beon eall þæt þe beneoþan 3ode wæs. forþon in þære sceawunze, seo ascan þam utran, wæs þæt inre leoht in þæs halzan weres mode; þæt leoht þæs zeseondan mod Benedictes zenam to þære uferan wisan þære zastlican sceawunze ⁊ him zecyþde, hu nearwe ⁊ hu ænze wæron ealle þa neoþeran zesceafta.' Petrus cwæð: 'me sylfum þynceð, þæt ic na ne onzyte fornytlice ⁊ nydþearflice þa word, þe þu sædest, þa þe þin zerecenes ⁊ zesæzn weox swa swiðe forð fram minre lætnysse ⁊ dysezan swonzernesse. ac forþon þe þu þas sweotollice minum ⁊zytum inzute, ic þe bidde nu zyt, þæt þu eft zehweorfe to ændebyrdnesse þissere zesæzne.'

þæt eall middaneard wære zezaderod beforan his eazum, nis hit na þi zecweden þe heofon ⁊ eorðe wære tozædere zetozen, ac þæs zeseondan mod wæs tobræded, ⁊ þa þa hit wæs on 3ode zezripen, hit mihte buton earfoðnysse zeseon eall þæt þæt beneoðan 3ode ys. eornostlice on þam leohte, þe scean þam uttran eazum, wæs on þæs halzan weres mode þæt innre leoht, þæt zezrap þæs zeseondan mod to þam upplicum þinzum ⁊ for þi him zewutelode, hu nearwe ⁊ zehwæde wæron ealle þa neoðerran zesceafta.' Petrus cwæð: 'me þinceð, þæt ic full nyttlice ne underzite na þa þinz, þe þu sædest, þonne of minre lætnysse

XXXVI.

3rezorius him ⁊sworode: 'me lysteþ, Petrus, þæt ic nu zyt sæcze fela be þam arwyrðan fæder Benedicte, ac sume his wisan fyrwetgeornlice ic forzanze ⁊ forlæte, for ic þæncende efste to þam dædum ⁊ wundrum opra æþelra wera. ⁊ swa þeah ic nelle, þæt þe þis bedeozlie ⁊ sy bemiðen, þæt se 3odes wer Benedictus betwyh swa manezum wundrum,

---

2—3 befor[]næs hit *O* || no *O* || þi *O* || þæt] þ(t)e *offenbar* þætte *aufzulösen* *O* || -fen *O* 4—5 -tozen[]þæs *O* || mod[]tobræded *O* 7 butan earfeðnessum *O* 8 meahte beon zesewen *O* 9 beon *f. O* || þe *f. O*, þe (þ *aus* b?) *C* 11 ascan] acsuncz *O*, acsunz *C* || þam] þæs *C* || uteran *O* 12 innere *O* 14 mod] modes *C* || -ictus zenom to ðam *O* 15 -uncze *O* 17 encze *O* 19 na] no *O* 20 ned- *O* || þa] þæ *O* 21 sæzdest *O* || þa þe] þa þa *O* 22 zesæzen *O* 23 from *O* || -nesse *O* 24 swanczernesse *O* || þas] ðus(?) *O* || -tolice *O* 25 -zitum *O* || inzute] onzete *O* || zit *O* || *þæt bis* -hweorfe *schwer leserlich* *O* || ende- *O* 26 ðisse zesezene *O* 27 Petr[]ðæt *O* || zit *O* || secze *O* 28 arwur- *O* 29 forzonze *O* || for] forðon *O* || þenc- *O* 30 oðera *O* || ⁊] on *O* || bedizlize *O* 30—31 sy bemiðen] swa bemiðed *O* || -twih *O* || mon- *O*

Digitized by Google

for þam he wæs mære in þysum middanearde, eac swylce he scan unzneþelice mid þy worde þære halzan lare. soðlice(65b) he awrat þara muneca rezol mid healicum zewrite ȝ mid torhtum ȝ swutolum wordum. swa hwylc swa wile smeaþanclicor þæs þeawas ȝ his lif onzytan, he mæz in þære ylcan zesetnesse ȝ lare his rezoles findan ȝ ongytan his lareowdomes dæde, forþon þe se halza wer nanum zemete ne mihte ne nolde on oðre wisan læran on oðre he sylf lifde.

XXXVII.

Soþlice þy ylcan zeare, þe he leorende wæs of þisum life, he cypde ȝ sæde þone dæz his þære halzostan forðfore sumum þam zinzrum, þe mid him lifdon ȝ drohtodon, ȝ sumum þam, þe feorr wunedon on oðrum stowum. he sæde þam ȝweardum, þæt hi mid swizunze sceoldon helan þæt þe hi zehyrdon, ȝ he sæde þam æfweardum, hwæt þam to cypnesse wære ȝ hulic tacen, ponne his sawl of þam lichaman ferde. soðlice ær þam syxtan dæze his ændes he het, þæt him wære his byrzen untyned, ȝ he þa sona wæs zeþread mid fefre ȝ onzan mid zrimre hetan beon zeswenced. þa ælce dæze weox se ece, ȝ seo adl hefezode, ȝ þa on þam syxtan dæze he het his zinzran hine beran to his zebedhuse, ȝ þær he cyðde his ænde ȝ zetrymede mid þære onfanzennesse þæs drihtenlican lichaman ȝ blodes, ȝ he þa wreþiende þa tydran limu betwyh his zinzrena handum upp aræhtum his aznum handum in þone heofon zestah ȝ alet þone ytemestan zast ȝ ferde betwyh þam wordum his zebedes. witodlice on þam dæze wæs æteowed anre ȝ naht unzelicre zesyhðe onwrizennes twam broðrum be þam halzan were oðrum wuniendum in þam ylcan mynstre ȝ oðrum feor wuniendum on oþre stowe. hi zesawon bezen,

---

1 ðissum middanzearde *O* || ascan unzrædizlice *O* 2 wordum *C* || halezan *O* || wrat *O* 3 -lice *O* || torhte ȝ swutole worde *O* 4 hwilc *O*, hwylc (c *nachtr. angefügt*) *C* || wile] wylle *O* || smeaþanclice *C*, smeazan ðoncelicor *O* || onzitan *O* 5 il- *O* || -domæs *O* 6 dæda *O* || nane *O* || ne mihte] meahte *O* 7 lyfde *O* 8 soðlice þes halza wer þy ilcan *O* || þe] ðy *O* || *nach* wæs *raum für etwa 10 buchst. C* 8—9 of(60b) |[]ȝ *O* || sæde] lærde *O* || -zestan *O* 9—10 sumum|[]czrum þe *O* || lyf- *O* || -htnodon *O* || ȝ eac sum- *O* || ðe|[]r wunedon *O* 11 sæzde *O* 12 swi|[]unze *O* || forhelan *O* || þe] þæt *O* || hi] he *C* || -rdon[]e sæzde *O* 13 -nessum *O* || hulic] hwylc *O* || sawol *O* 14 -homan *O* || endes *O* 15 ontyned *O* 16 onzonn *O* || hæto *O* || þa ælce] ðy ilcan *O* 17 he het] het he *O* 18 zionzran *O* || beran[]zecyðde *O* || ende *O* 19 -zenesse *O* || lichom- *O* 20 ða wreðþende *O* || -tweoh *O* || zionzrena hondum up *O* 21 astrehtum *O* || hon- *O* || zestah] zestod *O* 22 zast::-ferde forð bitwyh *O* || witodlice] []odlice *O* 23 ætywed[]e ȝ *O* || noht unzeliccre zesih- *O* || -zenes *O* 24 il- *O* 25 feorr *O* || stowe|[]i zesawon *O*

Digitized by Google

þæt an scinende weg ⁊ lyxende wæs astreht mid godwebbenum pællum ⁊ unarimdum leohtfatum ymbseted ⁊ mid rihtre stige eastweardes wæs apæned to heofonum fram Benedictes cytan. ⁊ ofer þam wege wæs stan(66a)dende swiðe beorht wer mid arwyrðlicum gegyrelan, se acsode þa broðra, hwæs weg þæt wære, þe hi sceawedon. hi andetton, þæt hi nyston. se beorhta wer cwæð to þam: 'þis is se weg, on þam drihtnes deorling Benedictus gestah to heofonum.' þa witodlice, swa swa þas forecwedenan þegnas gesawon þæs halgan weres forðfore, swa eac þa æfweardan hi ongæton of þam tacne, þe heom wæs ær foresæd. soðlice Benedictus wæs bebyrged in ðære cyrcan þæs eadigan fulluhteres Iohannes, þa he sylf getimbrode, þær he towearp Apollones wigbed þæs hæþenan godes. se eac nu gyt todæg scineþ mid wundrum in þam ylcan scræfe, þe he ær bliþe eardode alæded fram oþrum mannum, gif þæt findeþ æt him ⁊ abædeþ se geleafa þara, þe hine biddað.

XXXVIII.

Witodlice niwan wæs geworden seo wise, þe ic nu secgan wille, þæt sum wif wæs afangen of hire mode, þæt heo eallunga forleas hire gewit ⁊ andgyt, ⁊ þa weallode wide dæges ⁊ nihtes geond þa muntas ⁊ þa dena, geond þa wudas ⁊ þa feldas, ⁊ þæt an, þæt heo þær gereste, þær hi seo werignes genydde, þæt heo restan sceolde. þa sume dæge, þa þa heo swa widgal swiðe dwolode, heo becom unmyndlinga to þam scræfe þæs eadigan weres ⁊ þæs arwyrðan fæder Benedictus. ⁊ heo þa þær wunode ingangende, swa swa heo nyste. þa wæs þæt þus geworden, þæt on morgene heo uteode mid swa halum ⁊ gesundum ⁊gyte, swylce heo næfre ænig ungewit oððe unhæle hire heafodes næfde. ⁊ heo þa þurhwunode on ealle tid in þære ylcan hæle, þe heo þær onfeng.' Petrus cwæð: 'hwæt cweþað we la, hwæt þæt sy, þæt we full oft ongytaþ, þæt hit þus byð eac

---

1 lixgende *O* || astreht] oferbræd *O* || godewebnum *O* || pellum *O* 3 apened *O* || -fenum from *O* 4 ston- *O* || swyþe *O* || wer (r *auf ras.*) *C* || -licre *O* || -gyrelun *C* 5 ahsode *O* || gebroðru *O* || ondetton *O*, andetten *C* 6 hi hyt nyston *O* || breohta *O* || to him[]is se *O* || þis] þi *C* 7 on] in *O* || dyr- *O* || -fenum *O* 9 ongeton *O* || him *O* 10 -sægd *O* || þære(61a)ciricean *O* 11 sy[]de þær *O* 12 godes[]gyt *O* || -dæge *O* 13 il- *O* || þe] in ðam *O* || h[] bliðe *O* 14 from *O* || monnum *O* 16 wylle *O* 17 þætte *O* || afonczen *O* || -linga *O* 18 andgit *O* 19 dene *O* || heo] hi *O* 20 sio *O* || hio *O* 21 hio *O* || hio *O* || -lincga *O* 22 -degan *O* 23 hio *O* || wuno[]ingeoncge swa *O* || hio *O* 24 morgenn[]hio *O* 25 halum] hale *O* || ⁊ *bis* oððe *f. O* 26 hyre heafdes hæfde *O* || hio *O* || -nade *O* || on] in *O* 27 hælo *O* || hio *O* || onfen[] Petrus *O* 28 si *O* || bið *O*

Digitized by Google

in ðam mundbyrdum haliȝra martyra, þæt hi na ne cyðað swa maniȝe fremsumnesse þurh heora lichaman, swa hi ful oft ȝod eowiað þurh heora (66b) reliquias, ⁊ þær hi wyrcað full oft maran wundru, þær hi na ne liczaþ ne ne restað þurh hi sylfe?' Ȝreȝorius him ⁊swarode: 'þær þa halȝan martyras liczað in heora lichaman, nis nænig tweo, þæt hi maȝon manige foretacnu æteowian, ⁊ hi eac swa doð, ⁊ hi cyðað unarimedlice wundru þam, þe hi secað mid clænum mode. ac forþon hit mæȝ beon tweod fram tyddrum ⁊ unstranȝum modum, hwæþer hi syn þe ne syn þær andwearde, us is to ȝehyrenne þær hit cuþ is, þæt hi ne beoð na selfe on heora lichaman. ac þær is nydþearf, þæt hi æteowian maran wundru, þær þæt tydre mod tweoð be heora ⁊weardnysse; ac þara manna mod, þe in Ȝode fæst byð, swa myccle ma hit hæfð þæs ȝeleafan ȝeearnunȝe, swa myccle hit ma wat, þæt þa martyras þær in heora lichaman ne liczaþ ⁊ ponne hwæþre næron wana fram þære ȝehyrnesse, þæt hi ne ȝehyran þa, þe hi biddað æt þam lichaman mid clænum ȝeþohte. be þon eac seo soðfæstnes sylf cwæð, þæt is Crist, to þon þæt he ȝeecte pone ȝeleafan his ginȝrum: 'ȝif ic onweȝ ne ȝewite, ponne ne cymð na to eow se froferȝast.' soþlice we witon, þæt us is cuð, þæt se froferȝast symble forð ȝæþ of þam fæder ⁊ þam suna; for hwon cwæð se sunu, þæt he wolde onweȝ ȝewitan, to þon þæt se halȝa ȝast come, se næfre ne ȝewat fram þam suna? ac forþon þe þa ginȝran sceawiende drihten in lichaman heom symble lysteþ þisne ȝeseon mid heora lichamlicum eaȝum, forþon to þam wæs rihtlice ȝecweden: 'nymþe ic heonan ganȝe, se froferȝast ne cymþ to eow,' emne swylce hit openlice ȝecweden wære: ȝif ic ne ateo fram eow pone lichaman, ponne ne ȝecyþe ic na, hwylc seo lufu is þæs halȝan ȝastes, ⁊ ȝif ȝe ne forlætaþ, þæt ȝe (67a) me lichamlice sceawian, ne ȝeleorniað ȝe næfre, þæt ȝe me ȝastlice lufian.' Petrus cwæð: 'me licað wel þæt

---

1 hi] hie (e *aus* o) *O* || na] ne *O* || mon- *O* 2 -homan *O* || hi] hio *O* || eaweð *O* 3 hiora *O* || reliquia *O* || hie wyrceað *O* || full oft *f. O* || mar[]wundru *O* 4 na] no *O* 5 halȝan:::martyras (ȝan *rad.*) *C* || -ȝeað *O* || þæt *f. O* 6 moniȝu *O* || æteywan *O* || doð (o *fast wie* a) *O* || ȝecyðað *O* 7 -licu *O* || -ceað *O* || clæne *O* || -ðan *O* 8 f[]|tieddrum *O* || unstron- *O* 9 sien þe ne sien *O* || ondwe- *O* || þær] ðæt *O* 10 na] no *O* || hiora *O* || nead- *O* 11 ætywan mara(61b)|[]tydre 12 ac þa þ[]|[]ȝod þe in *O* || micle *O* 13 hafað *O* || -fan|[]arnunȝe swa *O* || micle *O* 14 -homan *O* || þ[]n hwæðre *O* || nearan *O* 15 wona from *O* || ȝehyren *O* 16 -homan *O* || clæne *O* || sio *O* || self *O* 17 ȝeihte *O* || ginȝrum *O* 18 cymeð *O* || na] no *O* || fro(f)re- *O* 19 *erstes* þæt] þ *O* || is] ic *O* || frofre- *O* || simle *O* || ginczeð *O* 20 hwam[]|wolde *O* 21 cume *O* 21—22 næfre[]|þam *O* || forðan *O* || ȝeonczra *O* 22—23 dryhten on licha|[]symle *O* || hiora licumlicum *O* 24 forðan *O* || heonon *O* 25 ȝancze *O* || ¡frofre- *O* || cymeð *O* || swilce *O* 26 (ic) (*v. ders. hd.*) *C* 27 sio *O* || þæs hal[]|ond ȝif *O* 28 licumlice *O* || sceawiende *O* || ȝelior- *O* 29 ȝastlice] ma etlice *O* || lufien *O*

Digitized by Google

þu sæȝest.' Ȝreȝ*orius* him Jswarode: 'us is nu hwæthuȝu to blinnenne J to ȝerestenne fra*m* þissere spræce, to þon ȝif we hiȝiað to oþra æþelra wera wundru*m* þa to ȝereccanne J to aseccanne, we þonne nu sume hwile þurh swiȝunȝe ȝeedniwian ure mæȝn eft to sprecanne.'

J æfter þissere onȝinneþ seo þridde, seo is eac mid haliȝra wera wundru*m* ȝeȝlænȝced J ȝetrymed mid heora tweȝra ȝespræce.

---

1 saȝast *O* || -huȝa *O* || blinnende *O* 2 from *O* || þisse *O* || þonJ ðan *O* || oðerra *O* 3 weora *O* || -cenne *O* || asecende *O* 4 swiȝenne ȝeedniowian urur mæȝen *O* || sprecenne *O*. *die folgenden worte durch einen zwischenraum von 2 zeilen vom vorhergehenden getrennt.* 5 þisse onȝyn- *O* || sio is *O* || halȝum|□e:ra *O* 6 ȝeȝlenȝed *O* || tweȝea *O* || Explicit liber *secundus* dialogor*um* beati Gregorij. pp^{a}. (14. *jhd.*); *die übrige seite leer, nur unten* (*ebenfalls* 14. *jhd.*): Incipit liber terti*us* dialogor*um* beati Gregorij. pp^{a}. *C.*

Digitized by Google

(67 b) Her onginneð se þridda flod of ðam neorxnawanglican wylle, þe þurh þone gyldenan muþ forð aarn þæs halgan papan ⁊ biscopes *sancte* Gregories, þone Romane for þæra fægran worda gyfe Os Avrevm nemniað. on þam flode he wæs sprecende be haligra manna wundrum ⁊ þeawum, swa he ær dyde on þam ærrum bocum, ⁊ þus wæs cwe- 5
þende:

I.

'Nu ic þus swiðe behealde þa neahfædras, þe mid us wæron, maran ⁊ geþungenran manna dæda ic forlet, swa *þæt* me þynceþ of gemynde beon Paulines wundor Nolane burge biscopes, se manige mæn þara, þe ic gemunde, ægþer ge on tida gegange ge eac on wun- 10
drum oferþeah. þurh witena sægena us gecyðde se mæra nama ⁊ þa wundorlican weorc þæs arwyrðan weres Paulines, þara witena gesægene, þe be him sægdon, ic mæg gelyfan, efne swa ic hit mid minum eagum gesawe. hit gelamp in þam dagum, þa þa Wandale swiþost ricsodon, *þæt* forhergod wæs Langbeardna rice, ⁊ manige men 15
wæron alædde of þam lande in Affricaland, se drihtnes wer Paulinus gesealde wædligendum mannum eall, *þæt* ðe to his biscoprices bryce belamp. ⁊ þa he nawiht næfde, þe he mihte biddendum sellan, þa sume dæge com to him an wydewe, seo sæde him, *þæt* hire sunu wære gelæded in hæftnyde fram Wænla cynges aðume, ⁊ bæd þone 20
Godes wer, *þæt* he hire his wliteweorþ gesealde, *þæt* heo mihte hire

---

1 (62 a) Her *O* || flod[]|neorxnawonglican *O* || wylle] welan *O* 2 þe] se *O* || muð for[]|ðæs haligan *O* || bisceopes *O* 3 -rius *O* || for[]|fægran *O*, fægra *C* 4 nemnað *O* || monna *O* 5 ærran *O* 7 ðas neahfæderas *O* 8 monna *O* || ðinceð *O* 9 Nolane] Mediolane *O* || bisceop *O* || monige 10 men *O* || on: (þ *rad.*) *C* || gegonge *O* 11 oferþah *O* || witen[]|segene *O* || -gena ⁊ us *C* 12 arwurðan *O* 13 segene ge þe *O* || sædon *O* 14 glamp *C* || on *O* || Wendle *O* 15 swyðost rixedon *þæt* Langbeardena m[]|wæs forherzod *O* 16 on[]|frica- *O* 17 ges[]|lde wædliendum mon[]|eal *O* || ðe *f. O* 17—18 bisceoprice brice belomp *O* 18 nowiht hæfde *O* || syl- *O* 19 þa *f. O* 19—20 wuduwe seo s[]|him hyre sunu on hæftnyd gelædedne from Wendla cyninges *O* || Wæn:: la (la *rad.*) *C* 21 hyre *O* || -wyrð *O* || hyre *O*

Digitized by Google

sunu mid alysan, ȝif *þæt* his hlaford onfon wolde ȝ hire ȝeunnan, *þæt* he eft mid hire ham ȝecyrde. ac se ȝodes wer ȝeorne sohte, hwæt he mihte syllan *þam* biddendum wife ȝ nawiht ne funde mid him buton hine sylfne. þa ȝswarode he *þam* biddendum wife ȝ cwæð: 'wif, nat ic hwæt ic þe sylle elles buton me sylfne. (68a) nim me ȝ sæȝe, *þæt* ic þin rihtþeowa sy, ȝ syle me on þeowdome for hine, *þæt* þu þinne sunu eft onfo.' þa heo þis ȝehyrde of *þam* mupe swa myccles weres, heo wende, *þæt* hit ma wære bysmrunȝ *þonne* efensarȝunȝ. ȝ he þa, swa swa he wæs se ȝetinȝesta wer ȝ mid utancumenum brocum oft ȝelæred, *þæt* tweoȝende wif hraðe oncneow, *þæt* heo him ne ȝelyfde, ȝ he þa cwæð: 'ne tweo þu na, *þæt* þu sylle þisne biscop on þeowdome, to þon *þæt* þu þinne sunu eft onfo.' hi þa ferdon butu ætsomne to Affricalande, ȝ þa forð ȝanȝendum þæs cyninȝes aðume, þe hire sunu hæfde, him onȝæn ȝearn seo wydewe ȝ hine ærest bæd, *þæt* he hire sunu hyre alyfde. *þæt* þa se ælþeodiȝa wer, se þe wæs apunden mid oferhiȝde ȝ onblawen mid þy ȝefean þissere ȝewitendan ȝesæliȝnysse, nalæs *þæt* an, *þæt* he forseah to donne, *þæt* heo hine bæd, ac eac forhoȝode hit to ȝehyrenne. heo þa *þæt* wif hraðe cwæð æfter þan to him: 'ȝeseoh, *þæt* ic þe sylle þysne man to ȝehwearfe for hine. ȝedo me *þæt* an to are, aȝif me minne aȝenne sunu.' ȝ þa þa he ȝeseah þone biscop fæȝerne on ansyne, þa acsode man hine, hwylcne cræft he cuðe. him þa se drihtnes wer Paulinus ȝswarode ȝ cwæð: 'ne can ic næniȝne oþerne cræft buton þone, *þæt* ic mæȝ wyrta wel beȝanȝan.' *þæt* þa se hæþena wer swiþe lustlice onfenȝ, þa þa he ȝehyrde, *þæt* he ȝelæred wæs wyrta to beȝanȝenne, ȝ onfenȝ hine him to þeowan ȝ aȝæf þære wydewan hire sunu, ȝ sona swa heo hine hæfde, heo hire ham ȝewat fram Affricalande, ȝ Paulinus onfenȝ þa nytte þæs wyrtȝeardes. ȝ þa þa se ylca cyninȝces aðum ȝelomlice eode in þone wyrtȝeard ȝ sumra worda acsode þone his wyrtweard, þa ȝecneow he, *þæt* he wæs swiþe

---

1 þæt *f. O* || his hl. o] hl. his o. *O* || hire] him *O* || ȝeunnan wolde *O* 2 hyre *O* || cyrde *O* || ȝodes (s *aus* r) *C* 3 biddendan wif[]ȝ nowiht *O* 4 þa] ȝ ða *O* || biddendan *O* 5 wif *f. C* || sylf[]nim *O* 6 seȝe *O* || -þeow *O* || ðeowdom *O* || hine] him *O* 7 þinne sunu] hine *O* 8 mycles *O* || hit *f. O* 9 *erstes* he] hy *O* || ȝ mid *f. O* || -cym- *O* 10—11 oft *bis* ȝelyfde *f. O* 10 hraðe (r *aus* w) *C* 11 no *O* 12 -ceop *O* || ðeowdom *O* 12—13 ðu þin[](62b)ða *O* || -londe O || ða[][]m þæs *O* 14 hyre *O* || on ȝearn[][]wuduwe *O* 15 hyre *O* || *zweites* hyre *f. C* || ða se[]lþeod- *O* 16 oferhyde *O* 17 þisse *O* || -nesse *O* || nales *O* 17—18 to donne *f. O* || to *f. C* || ȝehyran *C* 19 raðe *O* || ðon *O* || ȝes. ðu *þæt O* 20 mon *O* || hine] him *O* || aȝyf *O* 21 aȝene *C*, *f. O* || -ceop *O* || onsyne *O* 23 æniȝne *O* 24 *erstes* þæt] þe *O* || (h)æþ- *C* 25 swyðe *O* || ȝe[]æred *O* 26 *erstes* ȝ *f. O* || þeowe *O* || aȝeaf ðare wudewan *O* 27 hyre *O* || hyre *O* 29 illca cyninȝes *O* || on *O* || -ȝeard] -tun *O* 30 worda] wyrta *C* || þa] ȝ ða *O* || *erstes* he *f. O*

Digitized by Google

wis man. ⁊ þa onȝan he his freond ⁊ his ȝeferan bebuȝan ⁊ ȝelomlice sprecan wiþ þone (68b) his wyrtweard ⁊ hine onȝan wel his worda lystan. *þam* ȝewunode Paulin*us* dæȝhwa*m*lice brinȝan to beode ȝrene wyrta wel stincende ⁊ onfanȝenu*m* hlafe eft hweorfan to þære ȝyminȝce his wyrtȝeardes. ⁊ þa þa he þis wel lanȝe ȝedyde, þa sume dæȝe he spræc to his hlaforde ⁊ þus cwæð on dyȝolnysse: 'ȝeseoh hwæt þu do ⁊ fela sceawa hu sceole ȝeseted beon Wændlarice, forþon þe þes cyninȝ under eallre hrædnesse swylteð.' þa he þis ȝehyrde, he hit *þam* cyninȝce ne forhæl, forþon þe he synderlice wæs ȝelufod fra*m* hi*m*, ac he hi*m* sæde, hwæt he ȝehyrde æt his *þam* wisan wyrtwearde. þa þa se cyninȝ þis ȝehyrde, he sona cwæð: 'ic wolde ȝeseon þisne man, þe þu me biȝ sæȝst.' hi*m* þa his aðum ⁊ Paulinus hwilena hlaford ⁊swarode ⁊ cwæð: 'ȝrene wyrta he is ȝewunod me to brinȝanne; þon*ne* ȝedo ic, *þæt* he þa to ure mysan brinȝeð, *þæt* þu oncnawest, hwylc he is, se þe me þis sæde.' þa wæs ȝeworden, *þæt* se cyninȝ sæt æt his mete. þyder co*m* Paulin*us* ⁊ brohte of his weorce ȝehwylce ȝrene ⁊ wel stincende wyrta. þa se cyninȝ hi*m* færinȝa on beseah, eall he acwacode ⁊ cwæð to his hlaforde, þe hi*m* wæs þurh his dohtor on mæȝrædenne: 'soþ *þæt* is, *þæt* þu æt pysu*m* men ȝehyrdest; ⁊ ic þe nu secȝe deoȝollice, *þæt* ic þe ær ne ȝesæde. witodlice nu toniht on swefne ic ȝeseah rice deman on heahsetle sittan onȝæn me, betwyh *þam* ic ȝeseah þisne ylcan sittan, ⁊ *þæt* anweald mines rices, þe ic ȝefyrn onfenȝ, þurh heora dom hit me is of ȝenumen. ac acsa þu, hwæt he sy; witodlice ne wene ic ne þysne wer swa mycelre ȝeearnunȝe swa swiþe beon þissere worulde man, swa swa we wenað.' he þa þæs cynȝces aþu*m* ciȝde Paulinu*m* on sundor ⁊ acsode, (69a) hwæt he wære. hi*m* þa se drihtnes wer ⁊swarode ⁊ cwæð: 'ic eom þin þeowa, þone þu to ȝehwearfe name for þære wydewan sunu.' ⁊ þa hine ȝeorne bæd, *þæt* he sæde, hwæt he on his cyðþe wære, nalæs hwæt he þær wære, ⁊ þis he sohte æt hi*m* mid ȝelomlicre acsunȝe ⁊ halsunȝe. he þa se ȝodes wer ȝenyded

---

1 mon *O* || -fera *O* || ȝe|[]omlice 2 worda] wyrta *C* 3 ȝewunude *O* 4 hwyrfan to ðare *O* || ȝiminȝe *O* 5 lonȝe *O* || þa *f. O* 6 he *f. O* || sprecendum his h. mid hine on dȝolnesse he cwæð to him ȝeseoh *O* 7 sceal Wendlarice ȝeseted beon *O* 8 ealle *O* || swelteð *O*, swyltað *C* 9 -inȝe *O* || wæs lufad *O* 10 fram him *f. O* || asæde *O* || wyrd- *O* 11 sona *f. O* 12 þysne mon *O* || his] se *O* || -ines se hw. *O* 13 -rude *O*, (d *aus* r) *C* || to *f. O* 14 brinȝan þonne (63a) ȝedo *O* 15 oncnaw[]|se *O* || þe *f. O* 16 mete ⁊[]|com *O* 17 wyrta ⁊ we[]|cende *O* 18 cwacude *O* || to ða[]|his h. *O* || se ðe wæs *O* 20 ðe ne secȝe dyȝ- *O* 20—21 ne s[]|wit- *O* || ic ȝes. on sw. *O* || -setlum *O* 22 onȝean *O* || -tweoh *O* || þysne ilc- *O* 23 þe] *þæt O* || hyra *O* 23—24 me wæ[]|on ȝenumen *O* || ahsa *O* || wæne ic ðysne *O* 25 swyðe *O* || þisse || mon *O* 26 þæs cynȝces aþum] se cyninȝ *O* || aciȝde *O* 28 ⁊swarode (⁊ *und* s *z. t. zusammengefallen*) *C* || þeo[]|ðone *O* 29 ðare wudewan *O* 31- licra *O* || acsunȝa *O* || ⁊ halsunȝe *f. O* || se ȝ[]|wer *O* || ȝodes (s *aus* r) *C*

Digitized by Google

mid mycclum halsungum ne mihte lænz wiþsacan, hwæt he wæs, ac sæde him ⁊ cwæð: 'ic eom biscop.' þa þa his hlaford þæt zehyrde, he him swiðe ondred ⁊ him eadmodlice bead ⁊ cwæð: 'bide swa hwæt swa þu wille, þæt þu maze to þinum lande mid mycelre zife eft hweorfan fram me.' þa cwæð se drihtnes wer to him: 'an lufu is, þe þu miht me zezearwian: þæt þu forlæte to me ealle þa mæn, þe on minum biscoprice zeherzode wæron.' ⁊ hi þa sona ealle wæron zeacsode in Affricanalande ⁊ wæron zelætene for þære eadmodnysse þæs arwyrðan weres Paulines in his anweald. ⁊ he þa het ealla heora scipu, þe hi on sceoldon feran, mid hwæte zehlæstan. ⁊ þa æfter feawum dazum Wændla cyninz forðferde, swa him se 3odes þeowa Paulinus ær beforan sæde. ⁊ þa wæs þæt swa zeworden, þæt se 3odes wer, þe hine ænne in Cristes bysene to sumre hwile in þeowdom sealde, þæt æfter fæce mid manizum zefreod eft ham zehwyrfde.' Petrus him ⁊swarode: 'nu me zelamp, þæt ic þæt zehyrde, þæt ic æfterhyrzan ne mæz, ⁊ ma me lysteþ wepan þonne sæczan.' 3rezorius him ⁊swarode: 'be þæs ylcan Paulines forðfore is awriten, þæt he wæs zehrinen mid sidwærce ⁊ þurh þæt to his ænde zelæded, þæt eall his mynsterstede full fæste zestod, buton þam zebedhuse anum, in þam he læz (69b) seoc; zewordenre eorðstyrene eall hit abifode, ⁊ ealle, þe þær æt wæron, mid swyðlicum brozan astyrede. ⁊ þa wæs alysed seo halize sawl of þam lichaman. ⁊ þa wæs zeworden, þæt mycclu fyrhtu zeeode on ealle, þa þe Paulines ænde zesawon.

. . . . . .

nu þonne zif þu wille cume wit to þam utran wundrum, þara fela us syndon cuðe, ⁊ ic zeleornode fore sæzne æfæstra wera . . . .

. . . . . .

II.

Hit zelamp in þam dazum 3otena rices, þa þa Iohannes se eadezosta wer ⁊ papa þissere Romaniscan byriz ferde to Iustine, þe

---

1 lenz *O* || hwæt h[]|wæs *O* 2 -ceop þa his *O* 3 zebead *O* || hwæt] hwæs *O* 4 mæze *O* || mid *f. O* || zyfe *O* || eft *f. O* 5 hwyrf- *O* || (se) *C* 6 men *O* 7 bisceop- *O* || hy *O* || ealle *f. O* 8 on Affricalande *O* || zelætene] zelædde *O* || ðæ[]|eadmodnesse *O* 9 arwur- *O* || on his anwealde *O* || ealle *O* 10 hyra *O* || hy *O* 11 feawum (f *aus* w) *C* || Wen- *O* 12 þeow *O* || Paulinus *f. O* 13 þe] se ðe *O* || on *O* || on *O* 14 monezum *O* || eft *f. O* || hwyrfde *O* 15 Petrus þa se diacon him *O* 15–16 ic æ[]|(63b)[]mæz *O* || þonne] þone *C* 16–17 seczean[][]cwæð to him be *O* || il- *O* || is] his *O* 18 he[]s zehrinen *O* || sidwræce *O* || ende *O* 19 ful *O* || butan *O* 20 in] on *O* 21 bifode *O* || swiðlice *O* || zestyred *O* 23 micle fyrhto *O* || ende *O* 25 cume] cumen *O* 26 for zesezene æwf- *O* 29 in] on *O* || dazum] tidum *O* || þa ða|:::::::s se *O* 30 eadzesta *O* || þisse *O* || burze *O* || -tino ðam þe *O*

Digitized by Google

þa wæs Rome hlaford, ⁊ he becom to Chorinthia þære cæstre, þa wæs him an hors þearf, þæt man him funde, þæt he mihte on sittan. þa þæt ȝeacsode sum æþele man ⁊ brohte him his hors, on þam ȝewunode his wif for mycelre stilnesse on sittan, on þæt ȝerad, þonne him man oþer his lic hors findan mihte, þæt man þæs wifes hors ham asende. ⁊ þa wæs ȝeworden, þæt se foresprecena wer to þære ȝecwedstowe weȝendum þam ylcan horse wæs ȝelæded; sona swa he oþer ȝemette, ham he asænde þæt, þe him ȝelæned wæs. ⁊ þa þa þæt wif þæs foresædan weres æfter hire þeawe wolde on ridan, ac heo ne mihte, forþon æfter þam onsæte swa haliȝes biscopes hit wiðsoc, þæt hit wif bære. witodlice hit onȝan blawan ⁊ ȝremetian unȝemetlice ⁊ mid unablinnendlicre broȝdettunȝe ealles lichaman meldian ⁊ yppan, þæt hit ne mihte wifman beran æfter þam leomum þæs biscopes. þa þa hire wer wislice þæt oncneow, he hit sona eft sænde to þam arwyrþan were ⁊ mid mycclum benum bæd, þæt he hit him sylfa hæfde, forþon he hit mid his onsetle him sylfum to æhte ær ȝehalȝode. be þam ylcan Iohanne þis wundor ȝewunode beon sæd fram urum witum, þæt he in Constantinopolim þære byriȝ cumende to þam ȝeate, þæt is ȝenæmned Aurea Porta, him onȝæn yrn(70a)nendum folca mænigum in eallra ȝesihðe biddendum anum blindum ȝesyhðe he sealde ⁊ mid ofer asetedre handa he aflymde þara eaȝena þeostru.

III.

Naht mycelre tide æfter þon abædendre nyde ȝotena þeode se æresta wer Aȝapitus þyssere halȝan Rome cyrcan papa, þam ic ȝestihtiendum ȝode nu þeowiȝe, ferde þa to Iustiniane þæs bufan næmdan Iustinianes suna. him þa ȝyta ferendum sume dæȝe on ȝrecalande wæs to broht to lacnianne an man, se wæs dumb ⁊ healt, swa þæt he nauþær ne mihte ne word acweþan ne æfre of eorðan upp

---

1 com *O* || to (o *auf ras.*) *C* || þære cæstre] dælum þare ceastre *O* w. h. þearf þæt him mon hors funde on ðam he mihte sittan *O* 3 mon *O* || ⁊ *f. O* || ðam he ȝewun- *O* 4 mic- *O* 5 mon *O* || mon *O* 6 ham *f. C* || onsende *O* || þare *O* 7 il- *O* 8 ham he] he ham *O* || onsende *O* 9 -sæȝdan *O* || hyre *O* 10 þam onsæte] ðon onsitte *O* || biscopes] monnes *O* 11 ȝrymetiȝean *O* 12 unablinnedlicre *O*, unablinnendlicra *C* || brotetunȝe *O* 13 wifman] wif *O* || limum *O* || -ceopes *O* 14 hyre *O* || he] ⁊ *O* || onsende *O* 14—15 ðam ylcan ⁊ to ðam arwyrðan *O* || mic- *O* || him *f. O* 17 -nude *O* || from *O* 18 in] on *O* || -poli ðare burȝe *O* 19 ȝenem- *O* || onȝean yrnendum *O* 20 ænigum(64a)on ealra ȝesyh- *O* || blindum] blindum men *O* || ȝesyhðe *f. C* 20—21 ȝesyh[]⁊ *O* || ofer setedre his handa *O* 21—22 þystru[]noht *O* || naht] æfter naht *C* || abed- *O* 23 se æ[]wer *O* || þisse haliȝan *O* || circean *O* 23—24 ȝestihtend[]ȝode *O* || -iano *O*, Iusti(ni)ane *C* || nem- *O* 25 ȝyt *O* || far- *O* || -londe *O* 26 to brunȝen *O* || -nienne *O* || mon *O* 27 naðer *O*, nauþær (u *auf ras.*, þ *aus* w) *C* || up *O*

Digitized by Google

arisan. ⁊ þa þa hine his maȝas wepende to *him* brohton, se drihtnes wer ȝeorne acsode, hwæþer hi hæfdon þone ȝeleafan, *þæt* he mihte beon ȝehæled. hi *him* ⁊wyrdon ⁊ cwædon, *þæt* hi fæstne hiht hæfden be his hæle in ȝodes mæȝne ⁊ *sancte* Petres aldorlicnesse. he þa sona se arwyrþa wer onhylde hine to ȝebede ⁊ onȝan mæssan sinȝan ⁊ in þæs ælmihtiȝan ȝodes ȝesihþe ȝeoffrode þa onsæȝdnysse. ⁊ þa þa he þæt ȝedon hæfde, he eode fra*m* þa*m* weofode ⁊ þæs healtan handa ȝena*m* ætstandendu*m* folce ⁊ tolociendu*m* ⁊ hine arærde on his aȝene fet ⁊ hi*m* on muþ sænde drihtnes lichaman. þa wæs seo tunȝe alysed to spræce, seo þe lanȝe ær wæs du*m*b. ⁊ hi ealle wundriende onȝunnon wepan ⁊ heora mod wearð afyrhted, þa þa hi sceawodon ⁊ ȝesawon, hwæt Aȝapitu*s* in drihtnes mæȝne ⁊ *sancte* Petres fultume ȝedon mihte.

IV.

Eac swylce hit ȝela*m*p on þa tide þæs ylcan ealdermannes, þa þa Datius wæs ȝefyrðrod mid trymnesse rihtes ȝeleafan, se wæs biscop þære burȝe Mediolana, þa onȝan he faran to Constantinopolim þære byriȝ, (70b) ⁊ he beco*m* to Cozenthi þære mæȝðe. þa onȝan he secan hi*m* swa ru*m* hus, *þæt* he mihte mid his ȝeferrædene eallu*m* in ȝewician, ⁊ he *þæt* uneaðe findan mihte. þa ȝeseah he feorran su*m* hus, *þæt* wæs ȝerisenlicre mycelnysse, ⁊ þa het he, *þæt* man *þæt* hi*m* ȝeȝearwode, *þæt* he mihte þa niht þær inne ȝewunian. þa sædon hi*m* þa landleode þære ylcan stowe, *þæt* he in þa*m* huse beon ne mihte, forþon þe þæt deofol þær maniȝ ȝear in eardode ⁊ hit forþon weste wunode. þa ⁊swarode hi*m* se halȝa wer Datius se biscop þus cweþende: 'þæs þe lustlicor we sceolon þær inne eardian, nu se awyrȝda ȝast to þon ferde in *þæt* hus, *þæt* he manna eardunȝe of þa*m* huse adrife.' þa bebead he, *þæt* hit hi*m* ȝeȝearwod beon sceolde, ⁊ orsorh he þær in eode, to þon *þæt* he wære ræfnende þa ȝewin þæs ealdan feondes. þa ȝela*m*p hit in þære nihte, þa þa seo mæste

---

2 hwaðer hy *O* 3 *erstes und zweites* hi] hy *O* || hyht hæfdon *O* 4 hælo on || -des:: mæȝne *O* 5 arwur- *O* 6 in] on *O* || mæȝne ⁊ ȝesyhðe *O* || onsæȝednesse *O* 7 þæt *f. C* || wiȝbede *O* 8 tol-] onl- *O* 9 sende to (ures) drihtnes *O* 10 tunȝe sona alysed *O* || seo se ðe wæs ær lanȝe dumb *O* || hy *O* 11 hyra *O* || hy *O* 12 on drihtnes naman ⁊ his mæȝne *O* 14 -dormonnes *O* 15 -ceop *O* 16 þare *O* || feran *O* || -polianu*m* *O* 17 þare *O* || Corinthi þare *O* 18 þæt] *þæt* þa *O* || ȝeferscype ealle *O* 19 on *O* || ȝesea(h) *C* 20 ȝerys- *O* || -nesse *O* 20—21 man þæt him] him mon *þæt* *O* 22 ðare *O* || in] on *O* 23 þæt *f. C* || deofla þær maniȝe in eardodon *C*, deofol þæs moniȝ ȝea(64b)[]⁊ him *O* || hit] him *O* 24 wunude *O* || wer[]s se bisceop *O* 25 inne[]rdian *O* awyrȝeda *O* || þon] ðam *O* || in] on *O* || mon- *O* 27 -wod[]eon scolde *O* 28 in] on *O* || refn- *O* 29 on ðare *O* || mæsta *C*

Digitized by Google

stilnes ȝ swiȝunȝ wæs, ȝ se ȝodes wer reste, þæt se ealda feond onȝan onhyrȝian mid unmætum stefnum ȝ mid mycclum cleopunȝum leona ȝrymetunȝe ȝ hryðra ȝehlowe ȝ eosola ȝehlyd ȝ næddrena hwistlunȝe ȝ swyna ȝrununȝe ȝ musa hwicunȝe. þa færinȝa wearð se halȝa wer Datius mid swa maniȝra wilddeora stefnum aweaht, ȝ he þa swyþlice eorre aras ȝ wið þam ealdan feonde onȝan mid mycclum stefnum clypian ȝ þus cweðan: 'wel is þe ȝelumpen, þu earma, þe iu cwæde: 'ic sette min heahsetl to norðdæle heofona rices, ȝ ic beo þam hehstan ȝode ȝelic.' ȝeseoh nu, þæt þu for þinum oferhiȝde eart ȝeworden swynum ȝ musum ȝelic, ȝ þu, þe wære unwyrðe ȝ hwæþre woldest þinne drihten onhyrȝian, nu, swa swa þu wyrðe eart, þu onhyrest wilddeor.' ȝ þa ȝehyredre pære his stemne, swa swa (71a) ic secȝe, for ðære onweȝadrifennesse se awyrȝda ȝast his sceamode. oþðe na ne scomude, se þe onufan þæt ne eode na in þæt hus, þe he ær his scincræftas in ȝeȝearwode? ȝ swa æfter þon hit wæs ȝeworden ȝeleaffullra manna eardunȝhus, forþon þa þa þær wæs an ȝeleaffull man soðseczendlice in ȝanȝende, hraðe se leasa ȝast ȝ se unȝeleaffulla onweȝ ȝewat. ac nu ȝedafenað, þæt we sume hwile ȝeswiȝian be þam ærran wyrdum ȝ dædum, ȝ us is to cumene to þam wundrum, þe on urum daȝum ȝelumpon ȝ ȝedone wæron.

V.

Soðlice sume æfæste weras us wæron cuðe, þa wæron of dælum þæs boltȝeteles, þe hatte Apaulie; þa us þis cyðdon, þæt mid maniȝra ȝewitnysse feorr ȝ wide ȝemærsod wæs be Sabino, se wæs pære burȝe biscop, þe hatte Canusina. hi ȝewunedon us cyðan, þæt þes ylca wer lanȝe ær his eaȝena ȝesihþe forlete, swa þæt he nanwiht ȝeseon ne mihte. þa ȝeacsode ȝotena cyniȝ, se wæs ȝehaten Totila, þæt se biscop hæfde witedomes ȝast; ȝ he hwæþre þæt ne ȝelyfde, ac he

---

2 onhyrȝan *O* || myclum *O* || clypenȝum *O* 3 ȝrymetunȝe *f. C* || eoslena ȝehlyde *O* || nædrena wistlunȝe *O* 4 swina ȝrunnunȝe *O* || muse hwiscetunȝe *O* 5 haliȝa *O* || mon- *O* || wildeora *O* || aweht *O* 6 swiðlice yrre *O* || feonde he onȝan *O* 7 *zweites* þe] þu ðe *O* 8 to ðon norð- *O* 9 hyh- *O* || þu *f. O* 9—10 ðinre oferhyde þu eart *O* || swinum *O* 11 hwaðre *O* || -ȝean *O* 12 wildeorum *O* || þare *O* || stefne *O* 13 ðare weȝadr- *O* || awyrȝeda *O* || scomude *O* 14 oþðe na ne scomude *f. C* || no on *O* 15 on *O* 17 -ful mon *O* || soðseczende *C* || on ȝonȝende raðe *O* 18 swiȝien *O* 19 wyrdum (*ein kleines* o *über dem* y) *O* || cumenne *O* 21 æwfæste *O* 22 boldȝetales *O* || Apulea þe us *O* || þætte *O* || mon- *O* 23 -nesse feor *O* || ȝemæred *O* || Salino *C* || þare *O* 24 -ceop *O* || hy *O* || þætte þæs *O* 25 lonȝe *O* || ær *f. C* || ȝesihðe eall forlet *O* || he eallinȝa nowiht *O* || na n)wiht (*von ders. hd.?*) *C* 26 mihte(65a)þa *O* || haten Totilla *O* 27 -ceop[]|wite- *O*

Digitized by Google

wolde cunnian, hwæþer hit swa wære, swa swa he ær secȝan ȝehyrde. ⁊ þa þa se cyninȝ becom on þæt land, þa ȝelaðode se drihtnes wer þysne cyninȝ to undernȝeweorce; ⁊ þa þa se cyninȝ to þære mysan becom, þa nolde he sittan on þa wynstran healfe, ac he ȝesæt on þa swiðran þæs arwyrðan biscopes Sauines. þa bær þæs biscopes cniht to his fæder wines drync, swa swa hit þeaw wæs. þa ræhte se cyninȝ his hand forð swiȝende ⁊ ȝenam þone hnæp æt þam cnihte ⁊ mid his handa for ȝewrixle þæs cnihtes he þam biscope þone drync sealde, to þon þæt he ȝesawe ⁊ onȝeate, hwæþer se biscop foreseondum ȝodes ȝaste hit oncnawan mihte, hwa þæt wære, þe him þone drync sealde. þa se ȝodes wer onfenȝ þam (71b) hnæppe ⁊ na ne ȝeseah þone þeȝn, ac he hwæþre cwæð: 'lifiȝe þeos hand in ecnysse, þe me þysne drync syleþ!' for þam worde se cyninȝ wæs bliðe ⁊ þehhwæþre him sceamode, forþon þeah þe he fram þam ȝodes were onȝyten wære, hwæþre he þæt mæȝn onfunde, þæt he þær sohte. soðlice þyses arwyrþan weres lif in lanȝre ylde wæs ȝetoȝen to bysne þara æfterfylȝendra. þa wearð his diacon mid unrihtre ȝewilnunȝe onæled, ⁊ he þohte, þæt he þone biscop wolde mid attre acwellan. þa ȝebiȝde he þæs fætfylleres mod, to þon þæt he ȝemænȝde attor to ðæs wines drynce. ⁊ þa æt þæs ȝereordes tide, þa se biscop to mete sæt, þa funde se his arcedeacon æt þam cnihte, þe wæs þæs biscopes byrele mid medum, þæt he þone ȝeættredan drync him to bær. þa sona cwæð se arwyrða biscop to þam cnihte: 'drinc þu þis, þæt þu me berest to drincane.' þa cwacode se cniht, forþon þe he onȝæt, þæt he arasod wæs. ⁊ ma he wolde þæs deaðes drync drincan, ponne he wolde þæt mennisce wite ⁊ scame ræfnian for þam ȝylte swa myceles morðes. ⁊ þa se cniht dyde þone hnep to his muðe, þa styrde se drihtnes wer him þus cweþende: 'ne drync þu þis, ac syle me; ic hit drince. ⁊ ȝanȝ þu ⁊ sæȝe þam, þe þisne drync þe sealde, þæt ic drince þis attor, ⁊ he ne biþ hwæþre biscop.' ⁊ þa hrædlice

---

1 ȝecunnian hw□hit *O* || secȝean hyrde *O* 2 on□land *O* 3 ðare *O* 5 swyðran hand *O* || arwur- *O* || -ceopes Sabines *O* 5—6 þæs biscopes cniht] his cniht þæs bisceopes *O* || þæs (s *aus* r) *C* || drinc *O* 7 hand:(a *rad.*) *C* || swiziende *O* || hnæp] steap *O* 8 -ceope *O* 9 hwaðer se b□foreseondum *O* || foreseondum] wære ȝeseondum *C* 10 ȝodes ȝaste hit oncnawan mihte] ⁊ oncnawan mihte þurh ȝodes ȝast *C* 11 hnæppe] steape *O* || na] no *O* 12 on ecnesse *O* 14 hwæþre *O* || hine scamude *O* || (þah) (*12. jhd.*) *O* || from *O* 15 hwæðer *C* || mæȝen *O* 16 on lonȝ□lydo *O* || bysene *O* 17 ȝewearð *O* 18 þohte (þ *aus* w) *C*] syrede *O* || -ceop *O* 19 ȝebiȝde (i *zu* e, *sp. hand*) *O* || fætfylleres] fylleres *C* || ȝemenȝ- *O* 20 ðæs] þam *O* || drence *O* || þæs] þære *O* || -ceop to his mete *O* 21 his *f. O* || -diacon *O* || -ceopes *O* 22 byrle *O* || ȝeættredan drenc *O* 23 -ceop *O* 24 -cenne *O* || onȝeat *O* 25 drenc *O* 26 myccles *O* 27 hnep] steap *O* 28 ne::(sy *rad.*) *C* || drinc *O* 29 hit *f. O* || saȝa *O* || þysne *O* || drenc *O* || þe *f. O* 30 hwæðre næniz bisceop *C*

Digitized by Google

ȝedonum Cristes rodetacne se biscop orsorhlice dranc þæt attor, ⁊ in þa ylcan tid se deacon wearþ forðfered on oðre stowe, þær he þa wæs, efne swa þa attru ȝeondferdon þæs arcedeacnes innoþ þurh þæs biscopes muð. þam swa þeah wæs sona þæs lichamlican attres wana, þæt him þæt æniȝne deað onȝebrohte, ac he wearð acweald mid þy attre his aȝnes niþes in ȝesihþe þæs ecan deman.' Petrus cwæð: 'þas wisan syndon wundorlice, ⁊ on urum tidum (72a) hi syndon us swiðe to wafienne. ac hit sæȝd is, þæt þyses ylcan weres lif swylc wære, þæt se þe onȝyteð his drohtað, ne scyle he wundrian his mæȝn.'

VI.

Ȝreȝorius him ⁊swarode: 'nelle ic eac þis forswiȝian, Petrus, þæt me ȝelomlice cyðdon þa, þe her nu syndon of Narnusnensi þære cæstre. witodlice on þa ylcan tid hit ȝelamp, þæt se foresprecena Ȝotena cyninȝ Totila com to þære cæstre Narnus. þa ferde him onȝæn se wer þæs arwyrðan lifes, þæs nama wæs Cassius, se wæs biscop þære ylcan burȝe. ⁊ him wæs ȝecynde, þæt he symble wæs read on his andwlitan. þa ne ȝelyfde na se cyninȝ Totila, þæt hit him for his ȝecynde wære, ac he wende, þæt hit for sinȝalum ȝedrynce wære, ⁊ eallum ȝemetum he hine forseah ⁊ forhoȝode. ac se ælmihtiȝa Ȝod ȝeeowde, hu myccles mæȝnes he wæs . . . . . in Narnusnensi þam felda, þær se cyninȝ to com, þa ferde se awyrȝda ȝast in þæs cyninȝes swurdboran beforan eallum his folce ⁊ onȝan hine wælȝrimlice swencan. ⁊ he þa wæs ȝelæded beforan þæs cyninȝes ȝesihþe to ðam arwyrðan were Cassio þam biscope. þa se biscop ȝefyldum his ȝebede ⁊ ȝedonum Cristes rodetacne adraf þone deofol ut of þam mæn, se ne ȝeþristlæhte ofer þæt, þæt he eft in hine eode. swa þa wæs ȝeworden, þæt se reþa cyninȝ þam Ȝodes þeowan arode of þam dæȝe ⁊ wurðode mid inweardre heortan, þone

---

1 (65b)[]ristes rode- *O* || -ceop *O* || ȝedranc *O* 1–2 attor[]|[]ða *O* || il- *O* || se *bis* he *f. O* 3 atru *O* || -diacones *O* || -noðu *O* 4 -ceopes *O* || licuml- *O* || wona *O* 5 him:::(*3 buchst. rad.*) *C* || þæt *f. O* 6 aȝenes *O* || in] on *O* || ecean *O* 7 ussum *O* || hy *O* 8 -fianne *O* || sæd *O* || il- *O* 9 þætte se se þe *O* || mæȝen *O* 10 nelle] ne *O* || eac] no *O* || swiȝie *O* 11 Narinensi *O* || ðare *O* 12 ceastre *O* 13 Totilla *O* || com (c *auf ras.*) *O* || ceastre *O* || onȝean *O* 14 Ca(s)sius (*sp. hd*) *O* || -ceop *O* 15 þære ylcan burȝe *f. O* || wæs on ȝecynde *O* || symle *O* 16 reod *O* || na] no *O* || se cyninȝ Totila (*zweimal, das 2. mal ausrad.*) *C* || Totilla *O* 17 ȝecynda *C* || synȝalum drynce *O* 18 -ȝude *O* 19 ȝeywde ⁊ ȝecyðde hu *O* || micles *O* 20 on Narninensi *O* || -ȝeda *O* 21 in] on *O* || sweord- *O* || folce] herize *O* 22 -cean *O* 23 ȝesyhðe *O* || -ceope *O* 24 -ceop *O* 25 deoful *O* || meǹ *O* || ȝeþryst- *O* || ofer] on ufan *O* || in] on *O* 26 þætte *O* || reþa] ellreorda *O* || þam] þone *O* 27 ðeow *O* || arede *O* || weor- *O* || onweardre *O*

Digitized by Google

he ær de*m*de swiþe forseowene for his ansyne. soðlice forþon þe he ȝeseah, *þæt* se wer wæs myccles mæȝnes ȝ ȝeearnunȝa, þy syþþan *þæt* fullfremede mod ȝeswyðrode ymbe hine fra*m* þære heannesse þara oferhyȝda.

VII.

Ac nu, þa þa ic sæde þa wyrda haliȝra wera, færinȝa me beco*m* to ȝemynde, hu seo ȝodcunde mildheortnes (72 b) ȝecyðde ymbe Andrea*m* þone biscop þære cæstre Fundene; *þæt* þon*ne* hwæþre ic wysce ȝ wilniȝe, *þæt* þa maȝon ȝehealdan, þe þis rædað, ȝ *þæt* hi ne ȝeneþon na, *þæt* hi ȝeeardian mid wifu*m*, þa þe ȝehalȝiað ȝ ȝehatað heora lichaman þære rihtan forhæfdnesse, þy læs hit ȝelimpe, *þæt* þa*m* hreowsiendan mode swa myccle ma sio færlice scyndnes undercreope, swa mycle swa þa*m* mode swyþur þeowað seo ȝweardnes þære lustbærlican onsyne ȝ tyhtað to þon, *þæt* hit yfele ȝ unrihtlice ȝelysteð. nis eac seo wise tweoȝendlicu, þe ic nu secȝe, forþon þe þær ful neah wæron swa manige men to ȝewitnesse, swa þær in þære stowe wunedon. witodlice þa þes arwyrða wer his lif ȝelædde mid manigfealdu*m* mæȝnu*m* wel ȝefylled ȝ hine sylfne ȝeheold on þære forhæfdnesse cræfte under þyllicu*m* sacerdhade, þa wæs su*m* nunne mid hi*m*, þe he ær on his ȝeferscipe hæfde. þa he nolde for his biscophade hi awecȝ adrifan, ac he ȝeare wiste ȝe be his sylfes clænnesse ȝe eac be hire forhæfdnesse, þa let he hi mid hi*m* wunian. of þære wisan wæs ȝedon, *þæt* se ealda feond beȝeat sumre costunȝe inȝanȝ in þa*m* mode þæs halȝan biscopes. cuðlice in his modes eaȝu*m* he onȝan hire fæȝernesse behealdan, ȝ he wæs ȝelustfullod in unrihtu*m* ȝepohte. þa sume dæȝe wæs su*m* Iudeisc man farende of Ca*m*pianalande ȝ to Rome cumende. þa þa he on þa*m* siðe farende wæs, he beco*m* to þære stowe, þe Appia hatte. þa ȝeseah he, *þæt* se dæȝ wæs onhylded to æfenne, ȝ he ne mihte findan, hwær he on

---

1 ær[]emde swyðe forsewene *O* || onsyne *O* 2 micles *O* || -nunȝe þa ða syððan *O* 3 fulfr- *O* || ȝeswiðrade *O* 3—4 *from* þare heanesse(66a) þara *O* || oferhyda *O* 5 nu *f. O* || wera[]me *O* 6 ȝecyðde[]Andream *O* 7 -ceop þare ceastre Fundane *O* || hw-] hæþre *O* || wysce] wyrce *O* 8 mæȝen *O* || -den *O* || hi *f. O* 8—9 ȝeneþ[]no *þæt* hy eardien *O* || hyra *O* 10 þære *f. O* || rihte forhæfed- *O* || ȝelumpe *þætte O* 11 hreosend[]mode (en *undeutlich*) *O* || micle *O* || seo ferlice scynesse undercrupe *O* 12 micle *O* || swiðor *O* || þare lustlican *O* 13 tih- *O* || þæt] þe *O* || yfle *O* 15 moniȝ[]men *O* || on *O* 16 mon- *O* 17 ȝefyll[]ȝ *O* || þare forhæfed- *O* 18 þyslicu*m* *O* 19 -scype *O* || -ceophade *O* || hi *f. O* || onweȝ *O* 21 hyre *O* || forhæfednesse *O*, -f(d)- *C* || let] forlet *O* || hy *O* || wunigean *O* 22 ðare *O* || sume *C* 23 -ȝonȝ on *O* || haliȝan bisceop- *O* || on *O* 24 hyre *O* || on *O* 25 Iudisc mon *O* 26 Campianalonde *O* || ȝ *f. O* 27 ðar[]stowe *O* || Appie *O* 28 onhylded] onæled *O* || (ne) (*sp. hd.*) *O* || hwar *O*

Digitized by Google

niht ȝereste. þa wæs þær neah Apollines tempel. þa ȝefealh he þær in ⁊ þær þa niht ȝewunode ⁊ him swiþe ondred þa feondȝyld, þe þær inne wæron. þeah þe he næfde rihtne ȝeleafan, hwæþere he hine mid Cristes rode(73a)tacne ȝeseȝnode. ⁊ þa soðlice ymb middeniht he læȝ wæccende, þa wearð he mid mycelre fyrhte ȝedrefed, ⁊ þa færinȝa tolociende ȝeseah he myccle mænigu awyrȝdra ȝasta, þa wæron fore ȝanȝende, swylce hi on þeȝnunȝe wæron sumes hlafordes. ⁊ he þa ȝeseah, þæt se þe heora yldost wæs, in sumum dæle þære stowe ȝesæt. þa onȝan he acsian synderlice þara þeȝniendra ȝasta ȝehwylcne, hwæt he ȝedon hæfde, ⁊ he witan wolde, hu mycelne niþ hi hæfdon menniscum cynne æteowed. ⁊ þa þara awyrȝedra ȝasta ȝehwylc his acsunȝe synderlice ȝerehton, hwæt hi wið ȝodum mannum yfles ȝedon hæfdon, þa stelde þær an forð in heora middle, se sæde mid hu mycelre costunȝe he onstyrede þone lichaman in þam mode Andreas þæs biscopes þurh þære nunnan fæȝernesse, þe on his ȝeferscipe wunode. þa se awyrȝda ȝast, þe þær yldost wæs, þis ȝeornlice ȝehyrde, ⁊ he ȝelyfde, þæt hit him þe mare ȝestreon wære, ȝif he mihte þæs halȝan mannes sawle to þam fylle ænigre forspillednysse ȝebiȝan. þa ȝyt se ylca ȝast, se þe þas wisan ȝdette ⁊ ypte, he to ȝeecte ⁊ þus cwæð: 'þæt ic him næfre nahte ne mihte ær þys ærran æfenne. on æfentid ic ȝeteah his mod to þon, þæt he lufode mid his bradre hand þa nunnan ⁊ ofer þa sculdru ȝeþaccode.' þa se awyrȝda ȝast ⁊ se ealda feond þyses menniscan cynnes hine ȝeornlice mid liðum wordum bæd ⁊ lærde, þæt he ȝefremede, þæt he ær onȝan, to þon þæt he synderlice siȝor hæfde betwyh þam oþrum helleȝastum. ⁊ þa se Iudeisca man, þe þær to com, wæccende þis sceawode, ⁊ for mycelre nearonesse fyrhto he cwacode, ⁊ fram ðam ylcan ȝaste beboden wæs, se þær wæs yldra þonne þa oðre, þe him þeȝnodon, þæt hi secan sceolden, hwylc se wære (73b), þe ȝeþristlæhte to þon, þæt he in þam temple ȝelæȝe, þa ferdon þa

---

1 Apollon[]|tempel *O* || ȝefealh] ȝebeah *O* 2 in] to hine *O* || -nude *O* || him ða swyðe *O* 3 hwaðre *O*, hwæþer(e) *C* 4 ȝesen- *O* 6 micle mænigeo awyrȝedra *O* 7 ȝonȝende *O* || hy *O* || þeȝ(66b)|[]wæron *O* || wæron *f. C* 8 þæt se *f. O* || hyra yldest *O* || wæs|[]n sumum *O* 9 þare *O* || ȝeset *O* || ðeniendra *O* 10 mic- *O* 11 hy *O* || ætywed *O* 12 ahsunȝe *O* || hi] he *O* 13 monnum *O* || stælde *O* || in] on *O* || hyra *O* 14 midle *O* || mic- *O* 15 on *O* || -ceopes *O* || ðare *O* 16 wunude *O* || -ȝeda *O* || þe] se *O* 17 yldest *O* || he *f. O* 18 haliȝan monnes *O* || to þam fylle] beswican ⁊ ðurh *O* 19 ænige *O C* || forspildnesse *O* || ȝebiȝean *O* 20 ypte|[]ȝeicte *O* || nohte *O* 21 þys] ðy *O* || ȝet(e)ah *C* 22 ȝelufude *O* || braddre handa *O* || scyldru hy ðaccude *O* 23 awyrȝeda *O* || þysses *O* || -scean *O* 24 cynnes he hine *O* || lærde (r *auf ras.*) *O* 25 -licne *O* 25—26 betweoh þa *O* || oðre helleȝastas *O* || Iudisca mon *O* 26—27 com ⁊ wæc- *O* 28 from *O* || se] se þe *O* 29 ðeȝnedon *O* || secean *O* || scoldon hwilc *O* 30 þe] se *O* || ȝeþryst- *O* || on *O* || læȝe *O*

Digitized by Google

awyrgdan gastas ⁊ geornlice hine beheoldon, ⁊ hi gesawon, *þæt* he wæs gemearcod mid þy halgan geryne Cristes rodetacnes. þa wæron hi wundriende ⁊ cwædon: 'walawa! þis is æmtig fæt ⁊ gesegnod.' hi þa þis eft heora aldre sædon, ⁊ þa sona eall seo mænigu þara awyrgedra gasta onweg gewat. ⁊ þa hraðe se Iudeisca man aras, þe þis eall geseah, ⁊ to *þam* biscope ferde ⁊ hine þa in his cyrican gemette ⁊ hine þa on sundor gecigde ⁊ frægn, mid hwylcere costunge he gefread wære. þa scamode *þone* biscop ⁊ nolde *him* þa his costunge geandettan. þa sæde se Iudeisce man *him*, *þæt* he beheolde þa nunnan ⁊ mid unrihtre his eagena lufe hi lufode. þa gyt se biscop wiðsoc, þa geecte se Iudeisca man hit þus cweþende: 'for hwon wipsæcst þu þæs þe þu eart geacsod, þu þe gyrstan æfenne to þon gelæded wære, *þæt* þu mid þinre bradre hand þa nunnan ofer hire eaxle þaccodest?' ⁊ þa butan tweon eadmodlice he andette, *þæt* he ær fæstlice wiðsoc, forþon þe se biscop wæs behealdende, *þæt* he in his agnu*m* wordu*m* arasod wæs. þæs hryre ⁊ his scame þæs ylca Iudeisca man wæs afrefriende, ⁊ þa sæde he, hu he þis ongæt, ⁊ eac hwylce word he gehyrde be hi*m* sprecan in gemetinge þara awyrgedra gasta. þa se biscop *þæt* wæs ongytende, he þa hraðe hine sylfne on eorðan astrehte ⁊ in gebed sealde. ⁊ he sona awег adraf nalæs na þa nunnan ane, ac ealle þa wif, þe ær on his geferscipe wunedon. ⁊ soðlice he gehalgode in *þam* Apollones te*m*ple gebedhus þæs eadigan apo*stol*es *sanctus* Andreas, ⁊ he fæstlice ealle þa costunga of his agnu*m* lichaman adrigde. ⁊ soðlice þone Iudeiscan man he geteah to þære ecan hæle, þurh þæs (74a) gesihðe ⁊ preaunge se biscop wearð gehæled. witodlice he gelædde hine to *þam* sceate þære halgan cyrican, ⁊ he hine gelærde mid þy halgan geryne rihtes geleafan, ⁊ he hine geclænsode mid þy wætere fullwihtes bæþes. ⁊ swa hit wæs geworden, *þæt* se ylca Ebreisca man, þa þa he *þam* biscope þa fre*m*dan hælo forgæf, þa beco*m* he gesæliglice to his agenre hæle,

---

1 awyrgedan gastes *O* || (be)heoldon *C*, beheoldo[]⁊ hy *O* 2 haligon *O* 3 gesenod *O* 4 hy *O* || hira ealdra *O* || menigo *O* 5 awег *O* || hraðe] hwæðe þe *O* || Iudisca mon *O* 6 -ceope *O* || on *O* || circean *O* 7 þa (þ *aus e. a.*) *C* || sundran getigde *O* || hwylcre *O* 8 scamude *O* || -ceop *O* || ða(67a)his *O* 9 ge-Jdettan *O* || Iudisca mon *O* 9—10 beheo[]nunnan *O* || lufan hy lufude *O* 10—11 b[]|wiðsoc *O* || geicte *O* || -disca mon *O* 12 wiðsacest *O* || þe *f. O* || -ahsod *O* || gyrstan dæg on æfenne *O* 13 handa *O* || hyre *O* || Jdette *O* 15 -ceop *O* 16 on his agenum *O* || scame] scamode *C* || il- *O* 17 -disca mon wæs *O* || -friende (f *aus e. a.*) *C* || ongeat *O* || ⁊] ge 18 hwylc *O* || in] gemetinge] on gemang *O* 19 -ceop *O* || ongit- *O* || hraðe] hwæðre *O* || in] on *O* 20 he ða sona *O* || na *f. O* 22 on *O* 23 *sancte* Andree *O* || -unge *O* || agenum *O* 24 -discan mon *O* 25 ðare ecean hælo *O* || þre(a)unge *C* || -ceop *O* 26 sceatte *O* || haligan ciricean *O* 27 haligan *O* || geryne (n *aus* h?) *C* 28 fulw- *O* 29 se] ðæs *O* || ilca Ebrisca monn *O* || -ceop[]|þa *O* 30 fremdon *O* || -geaf *O* || hælo *O*

Digitized by Google

ȝ swa se ælmihtiga ȝod panon he eac þone oðerne to ȝodum life ȝelædde, panon he eac þone oþerne on ȝodum life ȝeheold.' Petrus cwæð: 'þeos ȝedone wise, þe ic nu ȝehyrde, heo me nu ȝeȝearwað ȝehwæþre ȝe mycelne eȝe ȝe mycelne hiht.' ȝreȝorius him ȝswarode ȝ cwæð: 'witodlice swa us ȝedafenað, þæt we symble ne ȝetweoȝen of ȝodes ȝemiltsunge, ȝ symble we maȝon forhtian for ure sylfra untrumnesse. ȝeseoh nu, þæt neorxnawanges cedertreow wæs swyþe astyred, hwæþre næs hit upp alocen, to þon þæt us untrumum for þæs treowes styrenesse wære eȝe æteowed, ȝ for his staþolfæstnysse bældo.

VIII.

Eac swylce sum wer wæs swiðe arwyrþes lifes, þam wæs nama Constantius, se wæs þære burȝe biscop Aquina. se wæs niwan forðfered on þa tid mines foreȝenȝan, se wæs eadiȝre ȝemynde papa Iohannes. maniȝe men cyþdon, þæt he hæfde witedomes ȝast, þa þe hine cuþlice cuðon. eac þæt seczað þa æfæstan ȝ þa soðsaȝalan weras, þe him ȝwearda wæron, betwyh oþrum þinȝum, þæt hit ȝelumpe in þam dæȝe his forþfore, þa þe hine ymbstodon þa ceasterware ȝ heom swa leof fæder wæs leorende, þæs þe hit ȝecweden beon mæȝ, of þyssere worulde, ȝ he þa swiðe biterlice wæs cwiþed fram þam ymbstandendum, ȝ weopende hi hine acsodon þus cweðende: 'hwylcne fæder habbað we æfter þe?' þa se fæder þurh witedomes ȝast him ȝswarode þus cweþende: (74b) 'æfter me Constantie fehð to min horspeȝn, ȝ æfter him Iobinus, se wæs min wæscestre. eala, þu burh, þu Equine, þæt þe þus ȝelimpeð!' ȝ þa ȝecwedenum þyses witedomes wordum he his ȝast onsænde. ȝ him þa forðferdum Andreas, se þe ær wæs his deacon, he onfenȝ þære heordelican scire ȝymnysse, se wæs ȝefyrn þæs biscopes horsþeȝn Constanties. ȝ him þa of þysum

---

1 he] ðe he *O* || eac *f. O* 2 on] to *C* || heold *auf ras.*; *die nächste zeile bis auf* Petrus *leer, rad.*; (*platz für* þanon he *bis* ȝeheold) *C* 3 *zweites* nu *f. O* 4 hwæþer *O* || hyht *O* 5 symle *O* || ne *f. O* 6 ȝetweoȝend (*gloss., 12. jhd.*, hihten) *O* || ȝemilds- *O* || symle *O* || forhtiȝean *O* || ura *O* 7 -wonȝes *O* 8 swiðe *O* || up *O* || þætte *O* 8—9 us(67b)|[]for *O* || ætywed *O* || his|[]olfæstnesse *O* 10 byldo *O* 11 -wurðes|[]ifes þam *O* || (wæs) *C* 12 þare *O* || -ceop *O* 14 monize *O* || cyddon *O* 15 -ȝeað *O* || æwfæstan *O* || -ȝelan *O* 16 -wearde *O* || -tweoh *O* || þinze *O* || on *O* 17 -wara *C* || him *O* 18 leor-:ende *O* 19 ðisse *O* || cwiþed] cweðende *O* || from *O* 20 wep- *O* || hy *O* || hine þus acsedon ðus *O* 21 him] hit *O* 22—23 to min horsþeȝn] m. h. t. *O* || Iubinus *O* 24 Aquine *O* || þæt þe *f. O* || wite:domes (s *rad.*) *C* 24 *bis* 25 witedomes ȝaste ȝ wordum *O* || -sende *O* || -ferendum *O* 26 dia- *O* || ðare hæordel- *O* || scire] scise *C* || -nesse *O* 27 -ceopes *O* || ðissum *O*

Digitized by Google

life alæddum, Iobinus wæs hleotende þa ændebyrdnysse biscophades, se wæs ær wæscestre in þære ylcan cæstre. ȝ him þa ȝyt lifiȝendum swa þa eardiend þære ceastre wurdon forherȝode ealle, ȝ mid ælþeodiȝra manna sweordum ȝ mid unmæte mancwealme hi wæron forslæȝene to þan swiðe, þæt æfter his dæȝe þær næs næniȝ þara ȝemeted, þe biscop beon mihte ne eac þa broðra behealdan mihte. ȝ swa wæs ȝefylled se cwyde þæs halȝan weres, þæt æfter forðsiþe ȝ æfter ȝeleornesse þara tweȝra, þe æfter him wæron, syþþan seo cyrice næniȝne heorde hæfde.

IX.

Eac ne forswiȝie ic na þis, þæt ȝelamp nu for twam ȝærum sæcȝendum þam arwyrðan were Uenantie, se wæs þære cæstre biscop Lunan. witodlice he sæde, þæt in Lucan þære cæstre, seo þe him neh wæs, wære sum wer swiðe wundorlices mæȝnes, þæs nama wæs Fridianus, se wæs þære cæstre biscop. þæs wundra sum þæt mæreste wæs ȝecyðed fram eallum þam, þe þær eardodon, þæt seo ea, seo þe flowep be þam burhwealle, forherȝiende wære his land, ȝ oft ȝedonre yþunȝe se stream mid his rynum ȝ mid his uppȝanȝe ȝewunode, þæt he tozoten wæs ȝeond his æceras, ȝ þa ȝeplantedan winȝeardas, þa þe he ȝemette, ealle he þa oferfleow. ȝ þa þa þis ȝelomlice ȝedon wæs, ȝ mycclu neodþearf nydde þa landleode þære stowe, þæt hi þære ea sum furlanȝ heora weorces ȝesealdan, þa onȝunnon hi on oðre stowe ȝeryman þa ea. ac þeah þe (75a) hi þær lanȝe winnende wæron, ne mihton hi hwæðre þone stream of his rihtryne abyȝan. þa worhte se drihtnes wer Friȝdianus him ane lytle racan ȝ eode to þære ea ȝ þær ana hine on his ȝebed onhylde ȝ þære ylcan ea bebead, þæt heo him fylȝde þurh þa stowe, þe he on ferde. þa

---

1 Iub- *O* || endebyrdnes bisceop- *O* 2 on ðare ilcan ceastre *O* || ȝyt *f. O* || lifien- *O* 3 eardien(d) *C* || þare *O* || wurdon for (*auf ras.*) *C* 4 mon- *O* || mon- *O* || hy *O* || -sleȝene *O* 5 ðon *O* || þætte *O* || þara *f. O* 6 -ceop *O* || -ðor þe hy behealdan *O* 7 cwide *O* || haliȝan *O* || þætte *O* 8 siððan *O* 9 hyrde hæfdon *O* 10 eac] ac *O* || na] eac no *O* || þæt e(a)c (a *sp. hd.*) ȝelamp *O* || ȝearum *O* 11 secȝ- *O* || -antiæ *O* || þare *O* || ceastre bisceop *O* 12 on *O* || þare ceastre se ðe (68a) him *O* 13 neah *O* || mæȝenes[]nama *O* 14 ðare ceastre bisceop *O* 14—15 wundr[]þæt æreste wæs sæd ȝ cyðed from *O* || eardedon *O* 16 seo] se *O* || forherezende *O* 17 yðzunze *O* || ryne *O* || upzonze *O* 18 -nude *O* || tozoten] tozolen ȝ tozoten wæs *O* 19 -rdes *C* || *zweites* he] heo *C* 20 myclu nyd- *O* || lond- *O* || ðare *O* 21 hy þare *O* || -lonȝ hyra || ȝesealdon *O* 22 hy *O* || stowe *f. C* || ȝeryman *O*, ȝeran *C* || hy *O* || lonze *O* 23 wuniende *C O* || hy *O* 24 abyȝan] ȝebiȝean *O* || ȝeworhte he se *O* || Fridianus *O* 25 ðare *O* || ðare ilcan *O* 26 (ea) *O* || filide *O*

Digitized by Google

ȝeteah he þa racan æfter þære eorðan, ȝ þa forlætenum hire aȝnum streame eall seo ea wæs him fylȝende, swa þæt heo eallunga þone ȝewunelican ryne anforlet ȝ hire sylfre ȝeahnode þone ryne, þe se drihtnes wer beforan mid þære racan ær tacnode on þære eorðan, ȝ heo syþþan naht ne derede heora ȝlyfnum, þe þam mannum bryce wæron ne on ȝesawenre eorðe ne on ȝesettum winȝearde.

X.

Eac swylce ic oncneow oðer wundor þurh ȝesæȝene þæs arwyrðan biscopes Uenanties. se sæde, þæt hit ȝedon wære in þære byryȝ Placentsan, þæt se unleasesta wer Iohannes, se is nu ȝerefscire healdende in þyssere Romebyriȝ, se wæs eac ȝeboren ȝ ȝefeded in þære ylcan byriȝ Placentsan, he eac ȝecydde, þæt hit eall swa ȝedon wære, swa us se biscop ær sæde Uenantius. witodlice hi us sædon, þæt in þære ylcan cæstre wære sum biscop swyðe wundorlice myccles mæȝnes, þam wæs nama Sabinus. þam þa sume dæȝe his aȝen deacon sæde, þæt Pad seo ea wære of hire rihtryne on þære cyrican yrðland up yrnende, ȝ þæt þæt wæter hire flodes ealle þa stowe fornumen hæfde, þe þær ðam mannum to biȝleofan beon sceoldon. þa ȝswarode se arwyrða biscop Sabinus þam deacone þus cweþende: 'ȝa ȝ cweð to ðære ea: 'ȝeblin ðu þyses flodes ȝ cyrr to ðinum aȝenum rihtryne!' þa se deacon þæt ȝehyrde, þa hloh he ȝ hine forseah. þa se drihtnes wer him to ȝehet his writere ȝ him dihtode þus cweðende: 'Sabinus (75b) se drihtnes þeowa þe het beodan þis ȝebod ȝ þus cwæð: ic þe bebeode, Pad, on naman ures drihtnes hælendes Cristes, þæt þu ut ne ȝanȝe of ðinum aȝnum ryne ofer ðis in þas stowe, ne þu na ȝeþrystlæce, þæt þu ure cyricland on ænigum þinȝe deriȝe.' ȝ þa ȝyt to ȝeecte þam ylcan writere þus cweþende:

---

1 ȝeteah] ȝeseah *O* || ðare *O* || forlet- *O* || hyre *O* || aȝenum *O* 2 filiȝende *O* || -linȝa *O* 3 hyre *O* || ȝeahnode] ȝetihnode *O* 4 þare *O* || tacno[]on *O* || ðare *O* 5 naht] nowiht *O* || heora] hyre *O* || -lyfne *O* || mon- *O* || brice *O* 6 ȝesewenre yrðe *O* || -settan *O* 7 -dur *O* || ȝesezen *O* || arwurðan *O* 8 bisceopes Uenantes *O* || ȝedo[]wære on *O* || ðare byriȝ *O* 10 on þisse *O* || wæs (w *aus e. a.*) *C* || on ðare *O* 11 ȝemynȝode ȝ ȝecyðde *O* || eall] eac *O* 12 -ceop *O* || hy *O* 12—13 on ðare illcan ceaster *O* || -ceop swiðe *O* || mic- *O* 14 *erstes* þam] þæs *O* || wæs nama] n. w. *O* 14—15 aȝen(68b)| []Pad *O* || hyre *O* || ðare *O* 15—16 circean yrð[]de upp yr- *O* || hyre *O* 17 þær *f. O* || mon- *O* || biȝleofan] bryce ȝ to foddornoðe *O*, biȝleofa *C* || beon *f. O* || sceolde *C* 18 -ceop *O* || dia- *O* || ȝa] ȝonȝ *O* 19 ðare *O* || cyr *O* 20 dia- *O* 21 ȝ mid him *O* 22 dihtade *O* || ðeow *O* 23 beode *O* 23—24 o. n. u. d. h. C.] o. u. d. h. C. n. *O* || ðu no *O* || ne *f. O* || aȝen- *O* 25 in þas] on þa *O* || no ðristlæce *O* || ciricean land *O* 26 ȝeicte *O* || þam ylcan writere *f. O*

Digitized by Google

'ȝeseoh þu, *þæt* þu þis awrite ȝ weorp in *þæt* wæter þæs ylcan flodes.' he *þæt* bebod onfenȝ þæs halȝan weres ȝ swa dyde, swa he hi*m* bebead. þa syððan ȝestilde se flod ȝ ȝecyrde fra*m* þan cyriclande to his aȝnu*m* rihtryne ȝ næfre syðþan *þæt* heo ne ȝeþrystlæhte, *þæt* heo awer on ða*m* lande up urne. in þære wisan, Petrus, hwæt oðres maȝon we onȝytan, buton *þæt* þær wæs onscynded manna heortena heardnes ȝ heora unhyrsu*m*nes, þa *þæt* unandȝytfulle ȝesceaft þæs wætres wæs hyrende þa*m* halȝan were in his mæȝne?

XI.

Þa wæs eac su*m* wer swiþe arwyrðes lifes, þæs nama wæs Cerbonius, se wæs þære burȝe biscop Populine. se us sealde in uru*m* daȝu*m* þa cyðnesse his mycclan haliȝdomes. soðlice þa þa he wæs swyðe ȝeorne behealdende ða teolone his ȝestliðnesse, þa wæron þær sume dæȝe militisce men farende. þa onfenȝ he þa in his ȝesthuse ȝ hi ahydde, forþon þe þær æfte*r* co*m* Ȝotiscra manna here. ȝ se Ȝodes man ȝeheold heora lif wið þara oðra nið. ȝ *þæt* þa wæs ȝesæd þa*m* treowleasan Ȝotena cyninȝe Totillan. þa wearð he onæled mid unmættre wælhreownesse ȝ wedenheortnesse. þa het he þysne biscop beon ȝelæded to þære stowe, þe is ȝehaten Meroles, seo wæs · VIII · milu*m* fra*m* his byriȝ, þær he þa sæt mid his here. ȝ he het, *þæt* hine man wurpe beru*m* to fretanne beforan ȝesihðe ealles þæs folces. ȝ þa þa se ylca treowleasa cyninȝc ȝesæt in ðære sceawunȝe, to ðon *þæt* he wolde ȝeseon þæs (76a) biscopes deað, ȝ þa wæs þær to cumen swyðe mycclu folca mæniȝu, þa wæs eac se biscop ȝelæded in þone middel þæs folces, ȝ þær wæs beȝyten se mæsta ȝ se ryþesta bera to his deaðe, se wæs ȝewunod, *þæt* he oft wælhreowlice manna lichaman slat. ȝ þa forlet man þone beran of his

---

1 awrit(e) (e *12. jhd.*) *O* || wyrp on *O* || il- *O* 2 he] (he ða) (*12. jhd.*) *O* || haliȝan *O* 3 ȝecyrde (*über dem* y *ein* e, *12. jhd.*) *O* || from ðare ciricean lande *O* 4 aȝen- *O* || næfre syðþan] on ufan *O* 4—5 ne ȝeþrystlæhte *þæt* heo awer *f. C* || upp urne on ðare *O* 6 wæs onsc.] ȝescynded wæs *O* || mon- *O* 7 hyra *O* || þæt] seo *O* || -ȝitfulle *O* 8 wæteres *O* || haliȝ- *O* || on *O* 9 eac] eac swylce *O* || arwur- *O* 10 þare *O* || -ceop *O* || on *O* 11 miclan *O* 12 swiðe ȝeornlice *O* || tilone *O* || ȝist- (i *durch ras. aus* a) *O* 13 feren- *O* || on his ȝisthus (i *durch ras. aus* a) *O* 14 hy *O* || þe *f. O* || comon *O* || mon- *O* 15 monn *O* || hyra *O* 16 -leasan[]ena cyninȝe *O*, -ninȝc *C* 17 unmætre *O* || ȝ wedenheortnesse *f. C* || þis- *O* 18 -dedne to ðare *O* || þe ȝehaten is Merolis *O* 18—19 wæs on · VIII · mila(69a)from *O* || herize *O* || ȝ *f. O* 20 het ða *þæt O* || hi[]wurpe *O* || -tenne *O* || ȝesyh- *O* 21 -niȝ *O* || on ðare sceawunȝa *O* 22 to ð[]|*þæt O* || -ceopes *O* || ȝ *f. O* 23 swið[]|micel *O* || menizeo *O* 24 on *O* || midde[]|ðæs 25 reð- *O* 25—26 w. m. l.] m. l. w. *O* || -lic[]|slat *O* || mon *O*

Digitized by Google

bendum. þa wæs he swiþe mid reðnesse onæled ⁊ þa hraðe þone biscop ȝesohte. ac þa færinȝa he forȝæt ealle þa his reðnesse ⁊ his swyran onbiȝde ⁊ his heafod eadmodlice ofdune asænde ⁊ onȝan liccian þæs biscopes fet. þa hit wæs þus ȝedon, þæt hit openlice mihte beon onȝyten fram eallum mannum, þæt ymb þone ȝodes man þara manna heortan wæron ȝewended in wilddeora reðnesse, ⁊ þæs wilddeores heorte wæs ȝehwyrfed in mænnisce bilwytnysse. þa þæt folc, þe þær ær com to sceawunȝe þæs biscopes deaðes, mid mycelre cleopunȝe wearð ȝecyrred in wundrunȝe ⁊ in are. þa wæs eac se cyninȝ sylf onwænded to beȝanȝenne þæs biscopes arwyrðnysse, ⁊ swa hit wæs ȝedon mid ȝodes dome, þæt se þe ær ȝode fylȝan nolde in ȝehælde þæs biscopes lifes, sona he eft him fylȝde fram andweardnesse þæs wildan deores. ⁊ nu ȝyt syndon maniȝe men lifiȝende, þe þær þa ⁊wearde wæron, þa us cyðdon, þæt hi mid eallum þam folce þæt sceawedon, ⁊ hi sylfe hit ȝesawon. eac swylce ic oncneow oðer wundor be ðam ylcan were, þæt me sæde Uenantius se biscop in Lunan. soðlice he het him ȝeȝearwian byrȝenne in þære ylcan byriȝ Populine, þær wæs his biscopstol in þære cyrican. ac þa comon Lanȝbeardisca leoda on Italiam ⁊ þæt land eall herȝedon. þa ȝewat se biscop to Elbam þam ealande, ⁊ þa onhreosendre mettrumnesse he ȝenealæhte to deaðe. þa bebead he his preostum, (76b) þe æt his þeȝnunȝe wæron, þus cweðende: 'ȝesettað me on mine byrȝene, þe ic me ȝeȝearwode.' þa sædon hi to him: 'hu maȝon we þinne lichaman þider ȝelædan, nu we witon, þæt Lanȝbearde habbað þa stowe ȝenumen ⁊ æȝhwær þær ymbutan farað?' þa ⁊swarode se biscop heom ⁊ cwæð: 'ȝelædað me þider orsorhlice ⁊ ne ondrædað eow, ac ofstlice bebyrȝað me, ⁊ sona swa min lichama bebyrȝed sy, beoð ȝe mid eallre hrædnesse eft þanon farende.' þa forðferedum þam biscope hi asetton his lichaman on scip ⁊ ferdon to þære byriȝ Popu-

---

1 swyðe *O* || raðe *O* 2 -ceop *O* || -ȝeat *O* 3 asænde] onsende *O* 4 liccan to þæs bisceopes foton to ðon hit *O* || þæt hit] ⁊ him *O* 5 mon- *O* || *þæt* hit open ymb, hit open *durch punkte getilgt (12. jhd.)* *O* || mon *O* 6 mon- *O* || on wildeora reðnes[]⁊ *O* 7 wildeores *O* || on men- *O* || bylewitnesse *O* 8 þe] *þæt O* || -ceopes deaðe *O* || mic- *O* 9 clyp- *O* || ȝecyrred] oncyrred *O* || on *O* || on ar[]þa *O* 10 onwen- *O* || beȝonȝ- *O* || bisceop[]arw- *O* || bisc̄ *O* || -nesse *O* 11 se se ðe *O* || ȝod *C* || fyliȝean *O* 12 on ȝehyldo *O* || -ceopes *O* || him fylȝde] f. h. *O* || ⁊weard- *O* 13 moniȝe *O* || lifiȝende] lifes *O* 14 hi] he *O* || ealle þy *O* 15 hi] him *O* || hit *f. O* 16 il- *O* || se wæs bisceop on *O* 17 on ðare *O* || ylcan *f. O* 18 his *f. O* || bisc̄ stol *C*, bisceopstol *O* || on ðare cyrcean *O* 19 -bearde *O* || leoda *f. O* || on Italiam *f. C* || ȝeherȝedon *O* 19—20 ȝew[]se *O* || -ceop *O* || (þam) *C* || -londe *O* || -ende *O* 21 -læcte *O* 22—23 -ȝenne(69b)[]ȝeȝearwode *O* || sædon] cwædon *O* 23—24 -man[]er ȝelædan *O* || nu *f. C* 25 ȝenum[]æȝhwær *O* || bisc *C*, bisceop *O* 26 him *O* || eow (w *aus* f?) *C* 27 -lice[]byrȝeað *O* 28 ealre *O* 28—29 -ceop[]hy asetton *O* || ðare *O*

Digitized by Google

line. þa wæs swyðe mycel ȝenip ȝeworden in þam wolcnum, ȝ unmæte renas rindon. ac hit eallum mannum ȝecyðed wæs, þæt in þam dæle þæs sæs, þær þæt scip bær þæs halȝan weres lichaman, ȝ hi ferdon fram Elba þam ealande, þanon syndon · XII · mila to þære byriȝ Populine, ȝ on æȝðre healfe þæs scipes wæs swiþe mycel reȝnes storm, ȝ in þæt ilce scip nan reȝnes dropa ne ȝefeoll. þa becomon þa preostas to þære stowe, ȝ þæs biscopes lichaman hi þær bebyrȝdon, ȝ his bebodu hi ȝeheoldon, ȝ ofstlice hi wæron to heora scipe eft cyrrende. þa sona swa hi on heora scipe eft wæron, þa com se wælhreowesta Lanȝbeardena ealdorman in þa ylcan stowe, þær se drihtnes wer inne bebyrȝed wæs. of ðæs tocyme him wæs ȝecyðed, þæt se ȝodes wer hæfde witedomes ȝast, forþon þe he bebead his þeȝnum, þæt hi hrædlice of þære stowe his byrȝene awek ȝewitan.

XII.

Soðlice þis wundor þæs reȝnes ȝedales, þe þær ȝeworden wæs, hit is us eac ȝetacnod to secȝenne be sumes biscopes arwyrðnesse. soþlice sum eald preost is nu ȝyt lifiȝende, se us cyðde, þæt he sylf þær ȝweard wære, þus cweðende: 'Ful(77a)ȝentius wæs haten þære cyrican ȝ þære biscopscire biscop, seo ȝenemned is Utricolensis. se hæfde swiðe abelȝed þone wælhreowan cyninȝ Totila, þa þa he mid herȝe to þære stowe ȝenealæhte. þa ȝewilnode se biscop, þæt he wið his preostas hwylcehuȝu lac þider sænde ȝ þæs cyninȝes hatheortnesse ȝestildan, ȝif hi mihton. sona swa se cyninȝc þa lac ȝeseah, he forhoȝode hi ȝ swyðe eorre bebead his mannum, þæt hi þone ylcan biscop mid mycelre hrædnesse ȝebundon ȝ hine to his dome ȝeheoldon. þa þa reðan þeȝnas þæs ȝotan ȝenamon hine for þæs cyninȝces wælhreownysse ȝ þa ymbhæfdon hine utan ȝ bebudon, þæt he stode in anre stowe ȝ ymb hine ȝemearcodon anne hriȝ on þære eorðan ȝ

---

1 swiðe micel *O* || on *O* 2 mon- *O* || þætte *O* || on *O* 3 haliȝan *O* || hy *O* 4 -londe *O* || ðare *O* 5 swiþe (w *und* þ *aus e. a.*) *C* || micel renes *O* 6 on *O* || yl- *O* || renes *O* 7 ðare *O* || þæs] hyra *O* || -ceopes *O* || hy *O* 8 hy *O* || hy *O* || hyra *O* 9 hy on hyra scype *O* 10 Lonȝ- *O* || eald- (1 *auf ras. von* r) *C* || on *O* || il- *O* 11 inne] on *O* 13 hy *O* || of::ðare *O* || -ȝenne onwez ȝewiton *O* 14 -dur *O* || renes *O* 15 eac *f. C* || -nod ȝ to secȝenne *O* || -ceopes *O* 16 ȝit lifien- *O* 17 ðare *O* 18 ciricean ȝ ðare bisceop- *O* || bisceop *O* || seo ðe nemned *O* 19 abelȝed] ȝebylȝed *O* || Totillan *O* 20 herige *O* || ðare *O* || -sceop *O* 21 preostes *O* || -huȝu ȝife|□ðæs *O* 22 -ilde *O* || -ninȝ *O* 23 hy *O* || swiðe yrre(70a)bebead *O* || (h)is (*sp. hd.?*) *O* || mon- *O* || hy *O* 24 -ceop under ealre|□ȝebundon *O* 25 -nas þ□|ȝotan *O* || hine] þa preostas (*gloss.* ðone bisceop, *12. jhd.*) *O* || -inȝes wællȝrimness□|ȝ *O* 26 -don hy (hine) utan (*12. jhd.*) *O* || he] hy (*gloss.* he, *12. jhd.*) *O* || stode] stod::(on *rad.*) *O* || on *O* 27 stow□|ȝ *O* || ænne *O* || ðare *O*

Digitized by Google

heton, þæt he nænize þinza mid his fet þone hrinz ne oferstope. ȝ þa þa se ȝodes wer wæs þær ymbstanden fram þam ylcan ȝotum, he barn in þære hæto þære swyþlican sunnan ȝ wæs belocen binnan þam mearce þæs hrinzes. þa seminza zewurdon lizetslehtas ȝ þunorada, ȝ swa mycel reznes mæzn com, þæt þa þe in þone biscop fenzon to healdanne, þæt hi ne mihton adreozan þa mycelnesse þæs reznes. ȝ ða ða þær wæs swa mycel yðzunz ðæs renes, ne zefeoll an dropa þæs reznes binnan þone mearcan þæs hrinzces, in þam stod se ȝodes wer Fulzentius. mid þy þe þæt þus zeworden wæs bodod þam wælhreowestan cyninze, þa sona wæs his þæt reðe mod zecyrred to mycelre arwurðnesse þæs biscopes, þæs ylcan þe hine ær lyste wites ȝ yflunze for his þære unzefylledlican hatheortnesse. swa se ælmihtiza ȝod wyrceð þa wundru his mihte þurh his zecorene, þa beoþ mannum forsewene, onzæn þa oferhydizan mod lichamlicra manna, ȝ seo soðfæstnes forseteþ heora sweoran ȝ zebizeð þurh þa eadmodan men, forþon þe heo hi symble ahebbað oferhizdilice onzen þa bebodu þære soðfæstnesse.'

XIII.

(77b) Eac hit zelamp nu niwan, þæt Floridus þæs arwyrðan lifes biscop me sæde sum swiðe wundorlic wundor. he cwæð, þæt se halza wer Erculanus min fosterfæder, se wæs biscop Purusine þære cæstre, þæt he wære zelæded of þæs mynstres drohtoðe to þæs sacerdlican hades zife, ȝ þæt wæs in Totillan dazum þæs treowleasan cyninzces. þa ylcan buruh ymbsæt þara ȝotena here sinzallice · VII · zær. þa of þære byriz manize þara ceasterwarena fluzon, þa þe ne mihton adreozan þæs hunzres fræcnesse. ȝ þa on þan seofoðan zære na þa zyt eallunza zeendedum se here þara ȝotena zeeode in ða

---

1 he] he *aus* hi (*12. jhd.*) *O* || -nize (e *auf ras.*) *O* || ne *f. O* 2 þa þa] ða *O* || il- *O* 3 on ðare *O* || þare swið- *O* || (sunnan) (*12. jhd.*) *O* 4 mearcan *O* || -slyhtas *O* 4—5 ðunurad[]ȝ *O* || renes *O* || mæzen up com *O* || on *O* || -ceop *O* 6 -zon hine to *O* || -enne *O* || pæt hi *f. O* || mic- *O* 7 renes *O* || ða ða *bis* renes] of eallan þam zewyderu (ze *nachträgl.*) *C* || ne] þæt ne *C*, þætte ne *O* 8 renes *O* || -con *C* || hrinzes on *O* 9 þus] wæs *O* || -dud *O* 11 mic- *O* || -ceopes *O* || ylc[]ðe *O* 12 yflinze for: (e *rad.*) *O* || ðare *O* || -led[]hat- *O* 13 -cað *C* || -dra *O* || his[]ðurh *O* || -renan *O* 14 mon- *O* || fors.] zesewene *C* || -zean *O* || oferhid- *O* || licum- *O* || mon- *O* 15 ȝ] þætte *O* || hyra swyran *O* 16 heo hi] hy hy sylfe *O* || symle *O* || -hydizlice onzean *O* 17 þare *O* 18 eac] Hac *C* || þ(æs) *aus* þ *C* || arwur[]lifes *O* 19 -ceop *O* || wundur *O* || þæt *f. O* 20 haliza *O* || fostor- *O* || -ceop *O* || Peru- *O* 21 ðare ceas- *O* 22 on *O* 23 -inzes *O* || burh *O* 23—24 seofan zear *O* || ðare *O* || mon- *O* 25 frecennesse (70b)[]seofeðan *O* || zeare *O* 26 no *O* || -linza ne endedon se here[] ȝotena *O* || -ena ac zeeode (d *zum teil rad.*) *C* || on *O*

Digitized by Google

ymbsetenan burh. þa sende se ealdorman, se þe in þam herȝe yldost wæs, his ærendwrecan to ðam cyninȝe Totillan his hlaforde ȝ acsode, hwæt he don sceolde þam biscope oððe þam folce. ȝ he him þa bebead ȝ cwæð: 'befleh ærest ænne þwanȝ þam biscope fram þam hneccan oþ þone hoh ȝ him þæt heafod syþþan of aceorf ȝ syððan eall þæt folc, þe þu þær finde, sleh mid sweorde.' he þa se ylca ealdorman het ȝelædan þone arwyrþan biscop ȝ þone halȝan wer Erculanum ofer þære burȝe weall ȝ hine þær heafde beceorfan ȝ him het of deadum aflean þone þwanȝ fram þam hneccan oþ þone hoh. ȝ sona swa anumen wæs se þwanȝ of his lichaman, he awearp þæt lic ut buton þone weall. þa sume men mid menniscre arfæstnysse ȝenydde ȝesetton þæt acorfene heafod eft to ðam sweoran ȝ bebyriȝdon þæs biscopes lic be ðam wealle ȝ an lytel cild mid him, þæt þær ær funden wæs eac ofslaȝen. þa þe feowertiȝoðan dæȝe æfter þam ilcan slehte alyfde se ylca cyniȝ, þæt þære burȝe ceasterware, þe ær ȝehwider todrifene wæron, to þære ylcan byriȝ eft ȝecyrdon buton ælcere fyrhto, ȝ eft hi wæron cyrrende onfanȝenre leafe to lifiȝenne, þa þe ær fluȝon æȝþer þe þone hunȝor ȝe eac þone sleht. þa wæron ȝemyndiȝe þa buruhwaran, hwylces lifes se heora biscop wæs, ȝ þa (78a) ȝeornlice sohton, hwær his lichama bebyrȝed wære, þæt hi þone mid ȝerisenlicre are bebyriȝdon in þære cyrcan þæs eadiȝan apostoles sancte Petres. ȝ þa þe to ðære byrȝene ȝeeodon, þa dulfon hi in þa eorðan ȝ ȝemetton þone lichaman þæs cildes, þe þær samod mid him bebyrȝed wæs, mid molsne ȝebrosnodne ȝ wyrma fulne, swa hit wen wæs ymb feowertiȝ nihta, ȝ soðlice hi ȝemetton þone lichaman þæs halȝan biscopes swa andsundne, swylce he þy ylcan dæȝe bebyrȝed wære. ȝ eac þæt nu ȝyt is to arianne mid maran wundrunȝe, þæt swa fæste his heafod wæs ȝeȝrowen to ðam lichaman, swylce hit

---

1 -settan *O* || ealdor[]an se *O* || on ðam ylcan heriȝe yldest *O* 3 sceo[]ðam *O* || -ceope *O* || bebead] onbead *O* 4 befleh] fleah *O* || ærest *f. O* || -ceope *O* 5 þæt heafod syþþan] syððan þæt heafod *O* || (off aceorf) (*12. jhd.*) *O* 6 sleah *O* || illca *O* 7 arwur- *O* || bisceop *O* || haliȝ- *O* 8 ðare *O* 9—10 sona *bis* lichaman] syððan *C* 11 butan *O* || -nisce *O* || -nesse *O* || ȝenydde *f. C* 12 acorfena *O*, *f. C* || swyr- *O* || bebyrȝ- *O* 13 -ceopes *O* || ðam] þe *C* || ær *f. O* 14 -sleȝen *O* || feowertegan *O* || ylcan *O* 15 slyhte *O* || alyfde] het alyfan *O*, ȝel. *C* || il- *O* || ðare|[]ȝe ceas- *O* || burȝe ceasterware] burhwaran *C* 16 ðare|[]an burh *O* || ȝecyrdon] cyrran *O* || ælcre *O* 17 hy ða wæron eft|[]rrende onf- *O* || -ienne *O* 18 æȝþer *f. O* || slyht *O* || burhware *O* 19 hyra *O* || -ceop *O* || ȝ *f. O* 20 hy *O* || þone] hine *O* 21 ȝery- *O* || on ðare ciricean *O* 22 þa þe] ða hy *O* || ðare *O* || -ȝenne eodun *O* || hy on *O* 23—24 mid h. b. w.] b. w. m. h. *O* || ȝebrosnode (ȝ *auf rad.* b) *C* || fulle *C* 25 hy *O* 26 haliȝ- *O* || -ceopes *O* || ands.] ȝesundne *O* 27 þætte nu ȝyta *O* || arienne *O* || þætte *O*

Digitized by Google

næfre of acorfen nære, ȝ swa witodlice, þæt þær ne ætewde nænige swaþe þæs snides. ȝ þa oncyrdon hi þæs lichaman þone hricg upp ȝ sohton, hweþer hi findan mihton æniȝ tacen þæs aflæȝenan þwanges. ȝ þa wæs ȝemeted eall se lichama swa ȝesund ȝ swa unȝebyrded, swylce hi*m* næfre ne ȝehrine æniges irenes snide.' Petr*us* cwæð: 'hwylc man ne awundraþ swylce wundru þara deadra, þa beoþ ȝedone fore awæcenesse ȝ lare þara lifiȝendra?'

XIV.

Ȝreȝ*orius* ȝswarode: 'eac swylce on þ*am* ærran ȝotena tidu*m* wæs su*m* swiþe arwyrðes lifes wer neh Spolitane þære byriȝ, þæs weres nama wæs Isac. se lifde ful neah oþ þa utemestan ȝotena tida. þone cuþon manige urra cuðra freonda ȝ eallra ȝearost seo halige fæmne, þære nama wæs Ȝreȝoria, seo nu eardað in þyssere Romanebyriȝ be þære cyrican þære eadigan ȝ þære clænan fæmnan s*ancte* Marian. seo foresprecene fæmne Ȝreȝoria, þa þa heo in þa tid hire ȝeoȝoðhades befleah þ*am* ȝesettan ȝyfte to ȝodes cyrican, in þ*am* hi man ȝifan wolde, haliges nunlifes drohtoþ heo sohte ȝ wilnode, ȝ fra*m* þ*am* ylcan ȝodes were ȝescylded ȝ ȝefreoðod fra*m* þ*am* ȝyftu*m* heo wæs ȝelæded ȝifendum (78b) drihtne ȝ scyldendu*m* to ðam munuchade, þe heo wilnode ȝ ȝyrnde, ȝ þa forþon þe heo fleah, þæt heo hæfde ceorl on eorðan, heo ȝeearnode habban brydȝuman on heofonu*m*. witodlice fela ic onȝæt be þysu*m* ylcan were sæcȝendu*m* þ*am* arwyrðan fæder Eleutherio, se þisne hiwcuðlice cuþe, ȝ his lif ȝedyde ȝ ȝeȝearwode, þæt man his wordu*m* ȝelyfde. witodlice þes arwyrða Isac næs he na ȝeboren in Lanȝbeardu*m*, ac hwæþre ic

---

1 nære] wære *O* ‖ wære(71a) ȝ *O* ‖ þætte *O* ‖ ætywed wæs nænige *O* ‖ -iȝne *C* 2 þæs[]ȝ ða *O* ‖ hy *O* 3 hw[]hy *O* ‖ afleȝ- *O* 4 se] seo *C* ‖ unȝeonbyrded *C* 5 hi[]næfre *O* ‖ ne *f. O* ‖ ȝehrine] ȝehrinen wære *O* ‖ isenes *O* 6 man] manna *O* ‖ swilc *O* ‖ deadra] dead[]manna *O* 7 awec- *O* 8 ȝ-swarode] cwæð *O* ‖ eac] Ac (*raum für* E *gelassen*) *C* 9 swið[]ar- *O* ‖ arw- (w *aus* r) *C* ‖ neah *O* ‖ ðare *O* 10 Isaac *O* ‖ ȝelyfde full *O* 11 tidu*m* *C* ‖ mon- *O* ‖ ura *O* ‖ eallra] ealles *O* 12 ðara *O* 12—13 on ðisse Rom[]byriȝ *O* ‖ ðare circean *O* ‖ þare *O* ‖ ȝ þære clænan *f. O* 14 s̄ca *O* ‖ on *O* 15 hyre ȝeoȝuð- *O* ‖ -fleah on ða *O* ‖ ȝyfe *O* ‖ ciricean *O* 15—16 on[]hy *O* ‖ ȝyfan *O* ‖ -htað *O* 16—17 wilno[]ȝ from *O* ‖ il- *O* ‖ -dedu *O* ‖ ȝefriðedu *O* ða[]ȝif- *O* ‖ -dedu *O* ‖ scil- *O* 19 wilnode (n *aus e. a.*) *C* 20 -ȝumon *O* 21 onȝeat *O* ‖ be (b *aus e. a.* þ?) *C* ‖ ðissum il- *O* 22 sec- *O* ‖ arwur- *O* 23 ȝeȝ] ȝecyðde *O* ‖ mon *O* ‖ -lice (c *aus e. a.* d?) *C* 23—24 witodl[]ðes *O* ‖ Isaac *O* ‖ no *O* ‖ on *O* ‖ hwæð[]ic *O*

Digitized by Google

secȝe his wundor, þa þe he in Lanȝbeardum lifiȝende worhte. þa þa he ærest com to Spolitanebyriȝ of Syria dælum his aȝnum earde, he abæd him inȝanȝ fram þam cyricweardum, þæt him wære aȝifen leaf him to ȝebiddenne swa lanȝe swa he wolde, ȝ þæt hi hine na ne nyddon, þæt he on deoȝle tid of ðære cyrican ut aeode. he stod in his ȝebede ealne dæȝ ȝ þam dæȝe þa æfterfylȝendan nihte he to ȝeþeodde. eac swylce þone æftran dæȝ mid his nihte unweriȝ on benum he þurhstod. cuðlice in his ȝebede þone þriddan dæȝ he þær to ȝeþeodde. ȝ þa þa þis·an para cyricwearda ȝeseah, mid oferhiȝde ȝaste inblawen þonon he becom to þam dæmme his sylfes wanunȝe, þonon þe he forðþeon sceolde þurh þæs oðres þeawas ȝ bysene. witodlice he onȝan þisne licetere næmnian ȝ mid ceorliscum worde hine ciȝan æswica, forþon þe he eowde hine sylfne beforan manna eaȝum · III · daȝas ȝ · III · niht on ȝebede standan. ȝ þa sona eornende sloh þone ȝodes wer mid his bradre hand ofer his wanȝe, þæt he mid oretlan ȝebysmrod ut eode of þære cyrican, swa swa he wære licetere þæs æfæstan lifes. ac þisne þa sona færinȝa in ȝeeode se wræcenda ȝast ȝ hine astrehte ȝ afylde to þæs ȝodes weres fotum. ȝ þa onȝan se deofol beforan eallum ðam, (79a) þe in ðære cyrican wæron, þurh ðæs ȝewitleasan cyricweardes muð clypian ȝ cweþan: 'Isac me ut drifeð!' witodlice nyste man ær, hwylcum naman se ælþeodiȝa man ȝenemned wæs, ær þon se awyrȝda ȝast, se þe of þam ylcan cyricwearde ut wæs adrifen, his naman acleopode ȝ ameldode. he þa sona se ȝodes wer ȝebeah ofer þone lichaman þæs ȝeswenctan mannes, ȝ þa aweȝ ȝewat se awyrȝda ȝast, se þe hine ær in ȝeeode. sona þæt wæs cuð ȝeond ealle þa burh, hwæt þær in ðære cyrcan ȝeworden wæs. þyder þa samod onȝunnon yrnan weras ȝ wif, æþele ȝ unæþele, ȝ hine heapmælum onȝunnon to hyra husum laðian ȝ lædan. sume hi woldon sellan heora sundorland mynster

---

1 on *O* || -fiende *O* 2 ærest] eft *O* || -tane þare byriȝ *O* || Siria *O* || aȝen- *O* || inȝonȝ from ðare ciric::: (ean *rad.*) weard[]|þæt *O* || aȝyf- *O* 4 þæt:: hy hine no *O* 5 diȝle *O* || ðare *O* || cyricean ut eode *O* 6 on *O* || æfter (71b) []an nihte *O* 7 -þydde *O* || dæȝ|[]is nihte *O* 8 on *O* || his|[]ede þone *O* || þær *f. O* 9 -ðydde *O* || ðara|[]iricwearda *O* || -hyde *O* 10 onblawen *O* || þone (ne) (*12. jhd.*) *O* || demme *O* 11 ðanon *O* || þeawes *O C* 12 þysne licettere *O* || nemnan *O* || cyrlisce *O* 13 ciȝean æswi:c:a *O* || |þe *f. O* || ywde *O* 14 ðry *O* || ðreo *O* || standan *f. O* || eorrende *C*, yrnende *O* 15 hand: (a *rad.*) *O* || wonȝe *O* 16 ðare ciricean *O* 17 licettere *O* || æwfestan *O* || ðysne *O* || se] seo *C*, þa *O* 18 wreccenda *O* || ȝa(sta)s (*12. jhd.*) *O* || afylde] ȝefeoll *O* 19 se] þæt *O* || -ful *O* || on þare ciricean *O* 20 -rdas *O* || cweþan] cw̄ *O* 21 Isaac *O* || mon *O* || hwylcne *O* 22 -ȝeda *O* 23 ilcan ciricwearda *O* || aclypude *O* 25 mon- *O* || onweȝ *O* || -ȝeda *O* || hine] him *O* 26 on *O* || on *O* 27 ðare ciricean *O* || somod *O* || -nun *O* 28 hyra *f. C* 29 hy *O* || syllan hyra *O*, heo(ra) *C*

Digitized by Google

on to ȝetimbrianne, sume heora feoh hi*m* to ȝlyfne, sume hi woldon eadmodlice brynȝan þa*m* ȝodes were eall swa hwæt swa hi mihton. ac se þeowa þæs ælmihtiȝan ȝodes þæs naht ne onfenȝ, ac ut ȝanȝende of þære byriȝ naht feor þano*n* funde hi*m* ane weste stowe, in þære he hi*m* sylfu*m* ȝeworhte tela unmycel eardunȝhus. to þa*m* halȝan men þa þe ferdon maniȝe hi*m* onȝunnon beon inæled mid þy wyllan þæs ecan lifes þurh his bysene, ȝ aȝyfen hi sylfe in ðone ðeowdom þæs ælmihtiȝan drihtnes under his lareowdom. ȝ þa þa hi*m* ȝelomlice ȝ eadmodlice ætfeolan his þeȝnas ȝ lærdon hine, þæt he for his mynstres þearfe onfenȝe þæt yrfe, þæt hi*m* broht wæs, ȝ he þa se wara weard his aȝenre þearfednesse heold hi*m* toȝenes stranȝne ȝ rihtne munuclifes dom ȝ cwæð: 'se munuc, se þe on þysu*m* life wilnað, þæt he yrfe habbe, ne byð se beforan ȝode munuc.' ȝ swa se halȝa man forhtode, þæt he forlure þa ȝymelæste his þearfednesse, swa þa weleȝan ȝ þa ȝitseras ȝewuniað healdan heora (79 b) forweorðendan welan, þæt hi þa ne forleosan. ȝ þæt þær feorr ȝ wide eardiendu*m* his lif wearð eallum cuþ æȝþer ȝe mid mycclu*m* wundra weorcu*m* ȝe eac mid witedomes ȝaste. witodlice sume dæȝe on æfenne he het weorpan iserne ȝeloman in þæs mynstres wyrtȝeard, þa isern ȝeloman ȝewunelice naman we hataþ spadan ȝ spitelas, ȝ cwæð to his þeȝnu*m*: 'weorpað in ðone wyrtȝeard þus maniȝe spada ȝ eow hraðe ȝanȝað onweȝ.' soþlice þære ylcan niht, þa þa he aras æfte*r* his ȝewunan mid his ȝebroþru*m* drihtne lof to secȝanne, æfte*r* þon he bebead ȝ cwæð: 'ȝað nu ȝ ȝeseoðað ura wyrhtena sufl, þæt hit sy on ærne merȝen ȝearu.' ȝ þa ȝewordenu*m* ærmerȝenne he het beran mid hi*m* þone suflmete, þe he ær het ȝeȝearwian, ȝ þa in eode mid þa*m* broðru*m* in ðone wyrtȝeard ȝ þær ȝemette swa maniȝe wyrcende wyrhtan in ða*m* wyrtȝearde, swa maniȝe swa he ær het spadena þær in

---

1 on *f. O* ‖ -brenne *O* ‖ hyra *O* 2 briȝ- *O* ‖ hy *O* 3 ðeow *O* ‖ *erstes* þæs] wæs *C* ‖ noht *O* ‖ ne *f. O* ‖ ȝoȝ- *O* 4 ðare *O* ‖ noht *O* ‖ feorr ðanon *O* ‖ on ðare *O* 5 unmycel] (ũ)mycel *O*, mycele *C* ‖ halȝan *f. O* 6 menn þa ða monize(72 a)ferdon hy onȝunnun *O* ‖ onælede *O* ‖ will- *O* 7 ecean[]þurh *O* ‖ aȝeafon hy *O* ‖ on *O* ‖ 8 æl[]tiȝan *O* ‖ -dome *O* ‖ -lice (e *auf ras.*) *C* 9 ætfylȝedon *O* ‖ lærdon hine] h. l. *O* 9—10 hi[]mynstres *O* ‖ broht] brunȝen *O* ‖ he *f. O* 11 war[]weard *O* ‖ weard *zu* wearð (*sp. hd., gloss.* fuit) *O*, wearð *C* ‖ aȝen *C* ‖ stronȝ- *O* 12 ðissum liue *O* 13 yrue hæbbe *O* ‖ bið *O* 14 haliȝa mann *O* ‖ -tade *O* ‖ -leaste *O* 15 weliȝan *O* ‖ hyra *O* ‖ forwyrdendan *O*, weorðendan *C* 16 hy *O* ‖ -leosen *O* ‖ feor *O* 17 eallum] þearle *C* ‖ miclu*m* *O* 19 wurpan iren ȝel- *O* ‖ on *O* ‖ -stre[]wyrtȝearde *O* ‖ isern] iren *O* 20 namon *O* ‖ spa[]ȝ *O* 21 wyrpað on *O* ‖ mon- *O* ‖ raðe *O* 22 aweȝ *O* ‖ þære] þara *O* ‖ il- *O* 23 broðru*m* *O* ‖ to *f. O* ‖ secȝean *O* ‖ þon] ðam *O* ‖ he him bebead *O* 24 ȝeseoð *O* ‖ wyrtena *C* 25 þa] ða þa *O* 26 ȝearwian *O* ‖ inn *O* 27 on *O* ‖ mon- *O* 28 on *O* ‖ ðam] ðone *C* ‖ e swa m (*auf ras.*) *C* ‖ swa he ær (*auf ras.*) *C* ‖ on *O*

Digitized by Google

weorpan. soþlice þær wæron in ȝanȝende þeofas in þone wyrtȝeard; ac þurh ȝodes ȝast onwendum heora mode fram þære þyfþe hi onfenȝon þa þa spada ȝ fram þære tide, þe hi þider in eodon, hi adulfon ȝehwylcne dæl þæs wyrtȝeardes, þæs þe þær ær undolfen wæs. be þam se drihtnes wer, þa he to heom in eode, he cwæð: 'on sælum, la broðru, on sælum! hwæt! ȝe wel habbað ȝeworht ȝ ȝewunnen. blinnað nu sume hwile.' ȝ heom þa sona het syllan þa ȝlyfne, þe he ær brohte, ȝ hi ȝereorde æfter þam ȝeswince swa myccles ȝewinnes. ȝ þa þa hi ȝenoh fulle wæron, he cwæð to heom: 'ne willað ȝe nu lenȝ þeofian ne yfel don, ac swa oft swa ȝe hwæt willað of þysum wyrtȝearde habban, ȝað þonne to þæs wyrtȝeardes ȝeate ȝ mid ȝedæftum biddað ȝ mid bletsunȝe nimaþ ȝ ȝeswicað fram ðam þweoran þære þyfðe.' ȝ þa het he heora æȝhwylcum ȝesomnian his byrþene wyrta. ȝ þa wæs swa ȝeworden, þæt þa þe þider comon to þam wyrtȝearde, to þon þæt hi þær hwæthuȝu forstælon, þæt hi æfter þon cyrdon buton (80a) þeofte mid ðære mede heora ȝewinnes mid bletsunȝe ȝ mid ȝyfum ȝefylde. eac swylce on sume tide to him ȝenealæhton sume ælþeodiȝe men ȝ his mildheortnesse bædon oferhanȝene mid toslitenum claðum, swa þæt hi wæron ful neah nacode ȝesewene. ȝ þa þa hi hine hræȝles bædon, swiȝende ȝehyrde heora word se drihtnes wer, ȝ he ænne of his þeȝnum deoȝollice to him ȝeciȝde ȝ him bebead ȝ cwæð: 'ȝanȝ ȝ sec in þære stowe, þe ic þe secȝe, an hol treow ȝ briȝ me þa hræȝl, þe þu þær inne finde.' ȝ þa þa se þeȝn eode ȝ þæt treow sohte ȝ funde, swa swa him beboden wæs, ȝ þæt hræȝl deoȝollice brohte to þam lareowe, þæt þa se drihtnes wer þam ælþeodiȝan ȝ þam nacodan ȝ ðam biddendum mannum eowde ȝ cwæð: 'cumað nu ȝ nimað þis hræȝl ȝ scrydað eow mid, forðon þe ȝe nacode syndon.' þa hi þas hræȝl ȝesawon, hi

---

1 wyrp- *O* || on *O* || on *O* || -ȝeard (ȝ *auf rad.* w) *C* 2 heora *f. O* 2—3 from ðare þeof: tte hy ȝefenȝon þa spada *O* || from ðare *O* || hy *O* || þider] þær *O* || -dun hy dulfo□|zehw. *O* 4 -rdas *O* 5 þā *C* || him *O* 6 broðor *O* 6—7 -nnen(72b)|□nu *O* || him *O* 8 he□|□brohte *O* || hy *O* || micles *O* 9 ȝ *f. O* || hy *O* || him *O* 10 hwæt willað] willon hwæt *O* 11 ðissum *O* 12 ȝebletsunȝe ȝað ȝ nimað *O* (ȝ *12. jhd.*) *O* || ȝeswicað *f. O* || from *O* || ðam þweoran *f. C* 13 þære þyfðe] ðare þeof: te (blinnað) (*12. jhd.*) *O* || hyra æȝhwil- *O* 14 þætte *O* || þe *f. O* 15 -hwuȝu forstolen *O* || þæt *f. C* 15—16 hy eft ham cyrdon *O* || -tan (a *aus* o) *O* || þeofete *O* || þare *O* || hyra *O* 17 ȝifum ȝefylde *O*, ȝyfum ȝefylȝde *C* || tid *O* 18 ȝen.] comon 19 þæt:: (te *rad.*) *O* || hy *O* || full neah::::::nacod (hy wæron (?) *rad. etwa 8 buchst.*) *O* 20 ȝesewene *f. O* || hy *O*, *f. C* || -ȝiende he ȝehyrde *O* || hyra *O* 21 ȝ *f. O* || he ða ænne *O* || -lice (e *auf ras.*) *C*, dyȝlice *O* 22 ciȝde *O* || on ðare *O* 23 inne] on *O* 25 dyȝ- *O* 26 -diȝum *O* || nacedum *O* || ȝ ðam bidd- *f. C* 27 mon- *O* || ywde *O* || *drittes* ȝ *f. O* || scrydað] scyrpað (*gloss.* scrydað *12. jhd.*) *O* 28 ða þa hy *O* || hy *O*

Digitized by Google

ȝecneowon, þæt hi hi ær ȝehyddon, ȝ wurdon afærede mid mycelre scame, ȝ scamiende hi onfenȝon heora aȝenu hrægl, þa þe hi mid facne fremde sohton. hit ȝelamp eac on oþre tid, þæt sum man wæs hine sylfne befæstende to his ȝebedum ȝ him onsænde be his cnihtum twa spyrtan fulle metes, þara oðre se cniht wiðbræd ȝ on ðam weȝe ahydde, ȝ þa oðre brohte to ðam ȝodes men ȝ his hlafordes bene him sæȝde, se hine sylfne þam halȝan men in his ȝebede þurh þas lac befæste. ȝ he þa se ȝodes wer þa ane þancfullice onfenȝ ȝ þone ylcan cniht lærde ȝ cwæð: 'þis me is on þance, ac beheald þu, þæt þu þære oðre ne onhrine, þe þu be þam weȝe ahyddest, forþon þe an næddre þær wæs in ȝanȝende. beo þu forþon wær, þæt þu ne sy ȝeslæȝen fram þære nædran, ȝif þu þa spyrtan unwærlice nyman wylle.' for ðam wordum þa se cniht swiðe scamiende wæs ȝefeonde, þæt he þone deað ȝedizde, ac he þehhwæðre to sumre hwile wæs ȝeunrotsod, þeah þe he aræfnede halwendlic wite, hwæþre he bær his aȝene scame. ȝ þa wæs eft cyrrende to þære spyrtan ȝ wærlice ȝ forðonclice hawode ȝ ȝeseah, þæt seo nædre þær in wæs, (80b) swa swa se ȝodes wer him ær sæde. witodlice þa þa se ȝodes man unwiðmetendlice wæs ȝeweorðod mid forhæfdnesse mæȝne ȝ forhoȝunȝe woruldæhta mid witedomes ȝaste ȝ ȝebedes ȝeornesse, an þinȝ wæs, þæt ȝesewen wæs on him tælwyrðe beon, þæt full oft swa mycclu blis in him wæs ȝesæȝenu beon, þæt he nane þinȝa næs ȝelyfed beon ȝefylled mid swa manizum mæȝnum swa he wæs, nymðe hine man þe ȝearwor cuðe.' Petrus cwæð: 'hwæt! ic la acsie þe, hwæt cweþe wit þis beon, þe he his sylfes wyllan ȝeleoðode in him sylfum þære blisse ȝeweald, hwæþer þe his mod wære hwylum ȝetoȝen ȝ ȝenyded to þysum ȝeardan ȝefean, þeh þe him laðre wære, þa he swa manizra mæȝna full wæs?' Ȝrezorius him ȝswarode ȝ cwæð: 'mycel is seo ȝestihtunȝ þæs ælmihtiȝan

---

1 -wun *O* || hy hy *O* || -dun *O* 2 scom- *O* || hy *O* || hyra aȝenum hrægle *O* || hy *O* 3 fremde (m *aus* n) *C*, frem:e *O* || eac swylce on *O* || mon *O* 4 -tene *O* || -sende *O* || be] wið *O* 5 cnihtum] cniht *O* || þara] þa *C* 7 asæde *O* || haliȝan *O* || on *O* 8 oðfæste *O* || -lice(73a)onfenȝ *O* 9 il- *O* || is] wæs *O* || on ða[]heald *O* 10 þare *O* || onrine *O* || -dost *C* 10—11 ahyddes[]for- *O* || on *O* || forþon] -ðam *O* 12 -sleȝen *O* || ðare *O* || spyrtan (r *aus* w) *C* 12—13 ȝif *bis* wylle *f. O* || cnih[]swiðe sceam- *O* 14 ȝeþizde *C* || hwæðr[]to *O* 14—15 to sumre hwile *f. C* || ȝeunrotsod] unrot ȝeworden *O* || aræfde *C* || -wendl[]wite *O* 16 ðare *O* 17 ȝ forðonclice *f. C* || hawade *O* 18 on *O* 19 mon *O* || -metedlice *C*, -meten:lice (d *rad.*) *O* || forhæfed- *O* 20 woruld: *O* 21 an] ạc (an) (..(an) *12. jhd.*) *O* || þætte (te *auf ras.*) *O* 22 þætte *O* || miclu *O* || on *O* || ȝesewenu *O* || þætte *O* 23 moneȝum *O* 24 nemðe *O* || mon *O* || ȝearor *O* || cuð *C* 25 acsize *O* || wyt *O* || þe h[]his *O* 26 willan ȝeliðode on *O* || þare *O* || ȝewea[]hwæðer *O* 27 hwil- *O* || ðissum *O* 28 þeah *O* || manizra (ra *sp. hd.*) *O* || ful *O* 29 miclu *O*

Digitized by Google

ȝodes, ȝ full oft hit ȝelimpeð, þæt he hwilum ne syleð þa læssan dæde sume, þam þe he maran wundru ȝeȝearwað, þæt symble heora mod hæfde hwæthuȝu þæs þe hit mihte hit sylf symble biȝ ȝetælan, þæt hi, þonne hi ȝewilniað fullfremede beon ȝ þonne ne maȝon, hi winnan in þan, þe hi na ne onfenȝon, ȝ hwæðre ne ahebban na hi sylfe in oferhiȝde in þam wundrum, þe hi habbað heom on ȝewealde, þeah þe hy æfter þam læssan winnan. ac þis byð ȝedon, to ðon þæt hi leornian, þæt hi nabbað of heom sylfum þa maran wundru, þa þe in him sylfum ne maȝon oferswiðan þa lytlan ȝ þa ytemestan uncyste. þanon wæs ȝeworden, þæt ure drihten lænȝest ȝeheold Philisteas ȝ Chananeas adwæscende ealle þa stranȝan ȝ þa hwatestan þara wiðerbrecenan ȝelæddum his folce to þam behatlande, þæt þæt, swa swa hit awriten is, Israhela folc byþ acunnod on rihtne dom in ðam twam cynnum. forþon þe full swiðe oft, swa swa hit ȝecweden wæs, eac swylce he lyfeð sumum mannum sume tælwyrðe wisan, þam þe he ær sealde þa mycclan ȝife, þæt hi symble habban (81a) hwæthuȝu þæs þe hi maȝon wið winnan ȝ feohtan, ȝ hi hyra mod upp ne aræran ȝ ne ȝylpan þæs þe hi habban, þeah þe hi habban heora feond in þam mycclum dædum oferswiðede, forþon þe hi in þam læssan dædum þonne ȝyta beoð ȝeswæncte fram heora wiðerbrocum. ȝ swa hit ȝeweorðeð wundorlicum ȝemete, þæt an ȝ þæt ilce mod æȝþer ȝe mid healicum mæȝnum weaxeð ȝ stranȝað ȝ eac of his aȝenre untrymnysse werȝað ȝ teorað, to þon þæt hit ȝeseo hit sylf beon on oþre healfe fæstlice ȝetimbrod ȝ on oþre tyderlice toworpen, to ðon þæt hit eadmodlice ȝ fæste healde þæt ȝod, þæt hit hafaþ, þonne hit habban ne mæȝ þæt, þæt hit seceð ȝ ȝeorneð. ac hwylc wundor is, þeah þe we þis be mannum seczan, nu seo uplice leodræden þære ænȝellican ȝecynde of sumum dæle

---

2 he ða maran *O* || þætte symle *O* || hyra *O* 3 symle *O* 4 þæt ðonne hy *O* 5 on ðon ðe *O* || no *O* || hwæðr[]ne *O* || ahebban na hy *O* 6 on *O* || -hyde on *O* || hy *O* || him *O* 7 hy *f. C* || æfter] eft æfter *O* || læsse winna[] ac *O* || bið *O* 8 hy leornien *O* || of heom sylfum *f., aber über* þa maran *steht* on him sylfum (*12. jhd.*) *O* 9 on *O* || lytlan(73b)[]æstan uncyste *O* 10 þætte *O* || -ten[]ȝeheold *O* 11 þa[]onȝan ȝ *O* || hwatestan (h *auf rad.* s?) *C*, hwætestan *O* 12 -cene *C* 12—13 ȝehatlande þætte swa hit awriten *O* || bið *O* || on *O* 14 forðam *O* || swa swa] swa *O* 15 wæs] is *O* || ȝelyfeð *O* || mon- *O* 16 ær] her *C* || miclan *O* || hy symle hæbben *O* 17 þe] þe þe *C* || hy *O* 18 up *O* || aræran] aræfnen *O* || ȝylpen *O* || þæs þe] þæste *O* || hy hæbben *O* || hy *O* 19 hyra *O* || on *O* || mycl- *O* || -ðed *O* 20 hy on *O* || læssum *O* || ȝeswencte from *O* 21 hyra wiðerbrecan *O* || -eorðe[] wundorlice *O* || þætte *O* 22 ylce *O* 23 stronȝ- *O* || of] oft *C* || aȝenre untrumnesse *O* 24 -bred *O* 25 ðon[]hit *O* || hit *f. C* 26 *erstes* þæt] þætte *O* || þonne[]it habban *O* 27 ȝyrn- *O* || is[]eah þe *O* || monnum seczen *O* 27 ðare enȝel- *O* || -cyndes *C*

Digitized by Google

æfwerdlan ȝ wonunȝe aræfnede of hyra efenceaster*w*arum ȝ on sumu*m* dæle fæstlice ȝestod ȝ ȝewunode, swa þæt þa ȝecorenan enȝla ȝastas selfe swa myccle strenȝlicor ȝ fæstlicor ȝestodon, swa myccle swa hi eadmodran wæron, þa ða hy ȝesawon þurh oferhiȝde þa oðre ofdune afeollon? soðlice hi forðfremedon ȝ þunȝ*on* þurh þa wununȝe heora ȝeferscipes, ȝ of ðam dæle heora toworpnysse ȝ ȝedales to ecnesse staðole þy staðolfæstlicor hi wæron ȝetrymede. þus hit byð ȝedon in anlepra ȝehwylcre sawle, þæt heo byð full oft to þam mæstan ȝestreonu*m* ȝehealdenu of þam lytlan woninȝu*m* in þa heordnesse ȝ weard heora sylfra eadmodnesse.' Petrus cwæð: 'wel me licað þæt þu cwyst.'

XV.

ȝreȝ*orius* cwæð: 'þis ic eac ne forswiȝie, þæt þæt ic ȝecneow of þam ylcan lande þurh þa sæȝene þæs arwyrðan weres ȝ mæssepreostes, þam wæs nama Sanctulus; be þæs wordu*m* þu naht ne tweost, forðon þe þu ȝeare canst his lif ȝ ȝe(81 b)leafan. eac swylce in ða ylcan tid eardodon · II · weras on ðam dælum Nursiȝe þære mæȝðe in life ȝ in hade haliȝes drohtoðes, þara wæs oþer ȝehaten Euticius, oþer wæs ȝenem*n*ed Florentius. ac se ylca Euticius aweox ȝ ȝestranȝode in ȝastlicu*m* elne ȝ in þam wylme ȝodcundra mæȝna ȝ aȝeornde, þæt he maniȝra manna sawla þurh þa try*m*nesse ȝodcundre lare ȝelædde to drihtne. soðlice Florentius he heold þæt lif in bilwitnesse ȝ in halȝu*m* ȝebedu*m*. witodlice þær wæs mynster unfeorr fra*m* heora huse, þæt wæs forlæten ȝ hyrdeleas for heora hlafordes deaðe ȝ forþfore of þam mynstre. þa woldon þa munecas habban heom to hlaforde þon*e* ylcan Euticiu*m*. he wæs sona ȝeþafiende heora bene ȝ hi underfenȝ ȝ maneȝa ȝær heold þæt mynster ȝ wel beeode ȝ ȝeteah þara muneca mod in þa ȝeornesse haliȝes lifes ȝ drohtoðes ȝ let

---

1 ræfnede *O* || of *f. O* || hyra] hire *C* || efenc.] ceasterwarum *O* 2 -nude *O* 3 selfe *f. O* || micle *O* || strenȝlicor *bis* myccle *f. O* || hy *O* 4 þa ða hy ȝesawon *f. C* || -hyde *O* 5 afeollon] ȝefeallan *O* || hy forðfromedun *O* || ðunȝun *O* || wonunȝe hyra *O* 6 hyra *O* || -nesse *O* 7 staþelfæstlicor *O* || hy *O* || bið *O* || on *O* 8 ænlipiȝre *O* || bið *O* 9 on *O* || heard- *O C* 10 wearde *C* || hyra *O* 11—12 cwist(74 a)ȝ. *O* || ic (c *auf rad.* s?) *C* 12—13 -cneow[]ilcan *O* || seȝne *O* || -pr[]þam *O* 14 noht *O* || tweost[]for- *O* 15 cænst *O* || on *O* || il- *O* || -dedon *O* 16 twezen *O* || weras on ðam dælum *f. C* || Nursie þ[] mæȝðe on *O* 17 on *O* || oð[]ten Euticius *O* 18 ȝenemned *f. O* || ȝestronȝ- *O* 19 on *O* || on *O* || aȝyrn- *O* 20 moniȝra *O* || sawle *O* 21 to drihtne *f. O* || heold] helde *C* || on bilew- *O* || on *O* 22 haliȝum ȝ ȝodcundum ȝebedum *O* || wito[]lice *O* || -feor *O* || hyra *O* 23 hyra *O* 24 of] on *O* || him *O* || illcan *O* 25 hyra be[]ȝ *O* || hi] he *O* 26 moniȝu ȝear *O* || -stre *C* 27 on *O* || ȝeornesse *O* || -taðes *O*

Digitized by Google

wunian þone arwyrðan wer Florentium in þam ȝebedhuse, þe he ær in eardode, þy læs hit æmtiȝ stode. in þam þa Florentius ana eardode, sume dæȝe he astrehte hine sylfne in ȝebed ⁊ bæd fram þam ælmihtiȝan drihtne, þæt he wære ȝemedemod him forȝyfan ⁊ sellan hwylcehuȝu frofre þær to eardianne. ⁊ sona swa he þæt ȝebed ȝefylde, he eode ut of þam ȝebedhuse ⁊ ȝemette ænne beran standan beforan þam durum. he ofdune onhylde his heafod to þære eorðan ⁊ nawiht eowode his reðnesse on his ȝebærum, þæt hit openlice wæs onȝyten, þæt he þyder com to þeȝnunȝe þæs ȝodes weres. þæt þa se drihtnes wer sona oncneow, forþon þær to lafe wunedon feower scep oððe · V · æt his cytan, ⁊ þa nyste he, hwa hi heolde. he þa bebead þam ylcan beran ⁊ cwæð: 'ȝanȝ ⁊ drif þa sceap in heora læse ⁊ cum eft to middes dæȝes (82a) ham.' þa witodlice onȝan þis unablinnendlice beon ȝedon, þæt is þonne seo heordelice ȝyminȝ, seo ðe to þam beran wæs ȝeþunȝen. ⁊ hyt þa þæt wilde deor swa fæstende fedde ⁊ heold þa sceap, þe hit ær ȝewunode etan. ⁊ þonne se drihtnes wer to nones wolde fæstan, þonne bebead he þam beran, þæt he ham hwurfe mid þam sceapum to þære nontide, ⁊ þonne he fæstan nolde, þæt he þonne come to middes dæȝes. ⁊ swa ða in eallum þam wisum se bere hyrde þam bebode þæs ȝodes weres, þæt he no to middes dæȝes ham com, þonne him wæs beboden, þæt he to nones sceolde, ne he hit no ne ylde æt non, þonne he to middes dæȝes sceolde ham cuman. ⁊ þa þa þis wæs lanȝe swa ȝedon, þa onȝan in þære ylcan stowe se hlisa swa myccles mæȝenes feor ⁊ wide beon ȝemærsad. ac forþon þe se ealda feond þonne ȝetihð to wite ⁊ to yfle þa forhwyrfdan mæn þurh andan ⁊ æfæste, þonne þe he sceawaþ þa ȝodan fremian ⁊ weaxan to ȝodes wuldre, þa onȝunnon feower of þam þeȝnum þæs arwyrðan Euticius swiðlice æfæstiȝan, þæt heora hlaford næniȝ wunder ne worhte, ⁊ þes, se þe ana wæs forlæten, fore swa myccl um wundre wearð widmære. ⁊ þa sætiende hi ofsloȝon þone

---

1 arwurðan *O* || on *O* 2 on *O* 2–3 þy *bis* eardode *f. O* || on *O* || from *O* 4 -demad *O* 5 syllan *O* || hwil- *O* || frofr[]|þær *O* || þær] þara *C* || -dienne *O* || ȝebed] bed (e *aus* æ) *O* 6 of ða[]|ȝebed- *O* 7 onhylde] ahylde *O* || ðare *O* 8 nowiht ywde *O* 9 þætte he *O* || -nunȝa *O* 10 sona *f. C* || laue ȝewunude *O* 11 oððe[]|æt *O* || ⁊ *f. O* || he: (o *rad.?*) *C* || hy *O* 12 il- *O* || ðas scep on hyra *O* 13 midd[]|dæȝes *O* || unablinnedlic *O* 14 ȝedon(74b)[]e seo *O* || seo] se *C* || -licu *O* 15 wæs *f. O* || ȝeþunȝen] beþancenu *C* || hit *O* 16 scep *O* || hit] him *O* || him|[]r ȝewunude *O* 18 ðare|[]tide *O* 19 middæȝes|[]on eallum *O* || þam *f. O* 20 bera *O* 22 ne *bis* sceolde *f. C* 23 swa] þus *O* || -ȝan|[]þare *O* 24 micles mæȝnes *O* || ȝemærsad] amæred *O* 25 þonne] þanon *O* || ȝetyhð *O* || wite ⁊ to yfle] wite:ða yfel *O* 26 (⁊) þa forhwyrfedan men *O* || æfste *O* || þonne] þanon *O* || þe] ðe ðe *O* 27 fromian *O* || onȝunn̄ *O* || feowere *O* || of] on *O* 28 arwur- *O* || æftiȝan *O* || hyra *O* 29 wundor *O* || þes] þæs *O* || fore *f. C* 30 micl- *O* || sætiende] hatiende (h *auf ras.*) *C* || hy *O*

Digitized by Google

ylcan beran. ⁊ þa þa he ham ne com in ða tid, þe him beboden wæs, se ȝodes wer Florentius þa wende his hamcymes ⁊ his abad oþ æfentid, ⁊ þa onȝan he beon sariȝ, forþon þe se bera ham ne com, þone he ȝewunode for bilwitnesse broðor ciȝan. he þa sona oðre dæȝe ferde ut ȝeond þæt land samod secende þone beran ⁊ þa sceap, ⁊ þa funde he þone beran ofslæȝene ⁊ ȝeornlice onȝan acsian ⁊ eac hraðe ȝeacsode, fram hwan he ofslaȝen wæs, ⁊ sealde hine sylfne in wop ⁊ in cwiðnesse ⁊ ma weop þara broðra nið, þonne pæs beran deað. þone þa se arwyrða wer Euticius (82b) to him ȝelaðode ⁊ hine onȝan frefrian; ac se ylca drihtnes wer Florentius beforan þam oþrum mid þære uneþnysse swa myccles sares onæled biddende cwæð: 'ic ȝehyhte on þone ælmihtiȝan ȝod, þæt hi in þysum life beforan eallra manna eaȝum heora niðes sume wrace onfon, forþon þe hy minne beran ofsloȝon unscyldiȝne, se þe heom nane dere ne dyde.' ⁊ sona seo ȝodcunde wracu wæs fylȝende his muðes stefne. witodlice þa · IIII · munecas, þe þone ylcan beran ofsloȝon, sona wurdon þurhslæȝene mid þære adle þæs mycclan lices, swa þæt afuliendum lichaman hi mid ealle forwurdon. þa dæde se ȝodes wer Florentius swyðlice forhtode ⁊ him ondred, forþon þe he þa broðra swa swiðe wyrȝde, ⁊ þa forþon weop þa hwile þe he lifde, forþon þe he swa hraþe ȝehyred wæs in ðære bene, ⁊ sæde, þæt he heora deaðes myrðra wære. we ȝelyfað, þæt se ælmihtiȝa ȝod þæt forþon dyde, þy læs se halȝa wer swa wundorlicre bilwitnesse ȝeþristlæhte ofer þæt æniȝne man wyrȝan, þeh þe he mid hwylcum sare ȝeȝremed ⁊ abolȝen wære.' Petrus cwæð: 'cwyst þu la, ȝelyfað we ȝewislice þæt beon hefiȝe synne ⁊ myccle, ȝif we hwylcum men wyrȝað mid yrre onstyrede?' ȝreȝorius cwæð: 'to hwan acsast þu me be þyssere synne, hwæðer heo hefiȝ sy? ȝemyne, hwæt sanctus Paulus cwæð: 'wyriȝcwidole men ne maȝon hi sittan on ȝodes rice.' ȝehyȝe nu, hu

---

1 il- *O* || on *O* || in ða (*auf ras.*) *C* || ða ylcan tid *O* || bebead *C* 2 wæs *f. C* || þa wende] wæs wenende *O* || wende (n *auf ras.?*) *C* || bad *O* 3 (ne) (*12. jhd.*) *O* 4 -nude *O* || for] fram *O* || bylew- *O* || ciȝan] ciȝan ⁊ nemnan *O* 5 ȝeont *O* 6 he *f. O* || ofsleȝenne *O* 7 hwæ *C* || -sleȝen *O* || on *O* 8 on *O* 9 ⁊ hine *f. O* 10 oþrum] broþrum *C* 11 þare uneaðnesse *O* || micles *O* 12 þætte he (e *zu* y, *12. jhd.*) on ðissum *O* || ealra *O* 13 hyra *O* || hy] he *C* 13—14 minne (75a) beran *O* || him *O* || dare *O* || ne *f. O* || ȝedyde *O* || ⁊ sona *f. O* 15 wrace *O* || fyliȝ- *O* 16 feower *O* || il- *O* || -sleȝene *O* 17 þare *O* || adle *f. C* || myclan *O* || þætte *O* || -iende *O* 18 hy *O* || dæde *f. C* 18—19 -tiu[]|swið- *O* || -tade *O* || broðor *O* 20 lifde] leofede *O* 21 raðe *O* || on ðare *O* || hyra *O* 21—22 myrðr[]|wære *O* || þy] þe *O* 23 hali[]|wer *O* || -lice *C* || bylew- *O* 24 æniȝ mon *O* || þeah *O* || hwylce *O* 25 abolȝen] ȝebylȝed *O* || w[]|Petrus *O* || cwyst þu la *f. O* 26 synna *O* || micle *O* || hwylcum] hwyce *O* 27 hwon acsas *O* || me be *f. O* || þysse *O* 28 hef[]|ȝemyne *O* || *sancte O* 29 wyricwidule *O* || maȝon hi sittan] ȝesittað hiȝ næfre *O* || ȝehiȝe nu la hu *O*

Digitized by Google

mycel seo syn sy, seo þone man asyndrað fram ȝodes rice.' Petrus cwæð: 'ac hu byð þæt ȝif hit ȝelimpeþ, þæt se man þæt wyriȝnesse word ne ȝecwiðð to his þam nehstan for hete ȝ niþe, ac hit sceoteð forð þurh his tunȝan ȝymeleasnesse?' Ȝreȝorius him ȝswarode: 'ȝehyr þis, Petrus: nu mid þam þearlwisan deman þæt unnytte word byð ȝetæled, þeah þe hit butan (83a) niðe ȝecweden sy, ȝ swa myccle ma þæt scyldiȝe word byð ȝewitnod, ȝif hit mid feondscipe byþ ȝesprecen? ac ȝeþenc forþon: nu þæt word byð wites wyrðe, þe butan niðe byþ, hu swiðe fordemedlic þæt byþ, þe ne byð butan hete ȝ niðe ȝesprecen.' Petrus cwæð: 'ic hit ȝeþence ȝ wel ȝelyfe.' Ȝreȝorius þa ȝyt spræc: 'se ylca ȝodes wer dyde þa ȝyt oðer wundor, þæt ne sceall beon forswiȝod. soðlice þa þa his se myccla hlysa weox ȝ mærsode feor ȝ wide, sum deacon wæs feor þanon hamfæst, se ȝewilnode feran to him, þæt he hine sylfne his ȝebedum befæste. ȝ þa þa he com to ðæs halȝan mannes cytan, he ȝemette ealle þa stowe fulle unarimedra nædrena in þam inȝanȝe þære cytan, ȝ mid þy þe se diacon swyðe aforhtode ȝ cleopode þus ȝ cwæð: 'ȝebide þe la, drihtnes þeowa, ȝebide!' ȝ hit wæs þa wundorlic smyltnes þære lyfte, ȝ he þa Florentius ut eode ȝ ahof his eaȝan up to heofonum ȝ his folme aðenede ȝ wilnode, þæt drihten him þone wol fram afyrsode. þa semninȝa for ðæs halȝan weres stefne ahleoðrede se heofon, ȝ seo þunorad ofsloh ealle þa nædran, þe þa stowe abysȝodon. ȝ þa þa se drihtnes wer ȝeseah þa nædran ofslaȝene, he cwæð: 'drihten, ȝeseoh, þæt þu acwealdest þas nædran, ac hwa ahefeþ hi heonon?' ȝ sona swa þæt ȝecweden wæs, þær comon swa manize fuȝelas, swa þara ofslaȝenra nædrena wæron. ȝ hi þa onweȝ abæron æȝhwylce ȝ swiðe feor awurpon ȝ ȝedydon full clæne þara nædrena þa eardunȝstowe

---

1 micelu. *O* || seo ð□|man *O* || -dreð from *O* 2 bið *O* || mon *O* 3 ne ȝecwið] no ne cwið *O* || neh□|for *O* 4 forð for his felawyrdnysse ȝ his tunȝan *O* 4—5 ȝehyr□|Petrus *O* || nu *f. O* 6 bið ȝetel□|þeah *O* || ȝ eac *O* || micle *O* 7 bið *O* || ȝewitnod] ȝehyred *O* || byþ ȝesp.] ȝespecen bið *O* 8 forðam *O* || bið witewyrðe *O* 9 niðe ȝecweden bið *O* || bið *O* || ne byð butan] mid *O* 10 ȝesprecen] ȝeswenced *O* || -sprecen (n *auf rad.* d?) *C* 11 il- *O* || ȝit *O* || -der *O* 12 ne sceal no beon *O* || micla *O* || hlisa *O* 13 dia- *O* || þanon] ðonon *O* || hamfæst] hæfest *O* 14 to him to ðon þæt *O* || he *f. O* || sylfne mid his *C* || sylfne *f. O* 15 to ðæs halȝan mannes] on þam ymb(75b)□ære *O* 15—16 he ȝ. e. þ. s. f.] mit ty se diacon ȝeseah ða *O* || -medra nædrena] -medlicu|□ænizo næddrena *O* 16—17 in *bis* cwæð] ðe on symbel ða stowe abyssezodon ða wearð|□e mid unmætlicre fyrhto ȝezrypen ȝ clypode ȝ ðus cwæð *O* 18 ðeow *O* || -derlico *O* || -nys on ðære *O* 19 ut eode] eode ut *O* 20 his folme aðenede] að. his folma *O* || þætte him driht|□ðone fol from afyrde *O* 21 sæm- *O* || -rode seo heofen 22 ȝ se ðunorrad *O* || næddr- *O* || abys.] ær bysezadon *O* 23 næddran lic(ȝ)an (ȝ *sp. hd.*) ofslezene *O* 24 næddr- *O* 25 ȝ ða sona þæt word ȝecweden *O* || mon- *O* 26 ofslez- *O* || nædra *C* || wæron] wæs *O* || hiz *O* || awez *O* 27 ful *O*

Digitized by Google

þæs halȝan mannes.' Petrus cwæð: 'hwæt cweðað we, hwylces mæȝnes ⁊ hwylcre ȝeearnunȝe þæt wære, þæt symble his muðe wæs swa swiþe neah se ælmihtiȝa Ȝod?' Ȝreȝorius him ⁊swarode: 'swyðe þyhð la (83b), Petrus, seo clænnes, ⁊ fremað seo bilwitnes þære mænniscan heortan mid þæs ælmihtiȝan Ȝodes þære synderlican clænnesse ⁊ his þære bilwitan ȝecynde. witodlice þæt ilce, þæt his þeowas ne sprecaþ þa idlan word, þæt is þy þe hi beoð asceadene fram eorðlicum dædum, ⁊ bewarniaþ hi, þæt hi hira mod ne besmitað oþþe þurh unnyt word tostredan, ⁊ ponne forðon hi beȝytað beforan oþrum mannum, þæt hi beoð ȝehyred fram drihtne heora ordfruman ⁊ ȝeþwæriað to þam swiðe eaðelice, swa swa of sumre ȝelicnesse þære clænnesse ⁊ bilwitnesse heora ȝeþohtes. ponne we, þe wæron ȝemænȝde to þysum folclicum mænȝumȝum, ȝelomlice we sprecaþ þa unnyttan word ⁊ eac full oft þa, þe hefiȝlice beoþ scyldiȝe, forðon ure muð þam ælmihtiȝan Ȝode byð ponne swa swiþe feor, swa swiðe swa he neah biþ þysum middanȝearde. witodlice we beoð swyðe feor ofdune ȝelæded, ponne we ȝemenȝde beoð to þysum woroldmannum mid ure ȝelomlican spræce. . . . . forþon þe þæt swyþe earfoðlic ðam mæn byþ, þæt seo tunȝe, þe spreceþ ymb þa woruldþinȝ, ne besmite þæt mod, þe heo ȝehrineð, ⁊ ponne eac ful oft we ȝewuniað, þæt we þam woruldmannum hwæthuȝu mid sprecað for ȝehlæȝe, ⁊ þa ylcan spræce we nimað lustlice, þeah þe heo si us unwyrðelice ⁊ unrihtlic to sprecane, ⁊ eac, þeah þe us na ne lyste to þære ȝecyrran, we becumað ȝenydde to ðære for ȝewille þara woruldhada. ⁊ swa ponne ȝeweorðeð, þæt we becumað ponne fram þam idlan wordum to þam sceaðfullum ⁊ fram þam leohtum wordum to þam hefiȝran, ⁊ ure muð byþ panne fram þam ælmihtiȝan Ȝode swa myccle

---

1 mannes] weres *O* 2 symle *O* 3 swa *f. O* || swyðe *O* 3—4 swyðe la Petrus fremað seo clænnes ⁊ seo bylewitnys *O* || men- *O* 6 bylew- *O* || ilce þæt *f. O* || ne *f. C* 7 is *f. O* || hiz *O* || ascad- *O* 8 hi *f. C*, hiz *O* || hi hira mod] hi hi samod *C* || hyra *O* || ne *f. C* 9 -nytte *O* || -stredað *O* || hi *f. O* 10 mon- *O* || hiz *O* || -hyrede from *O* || hyra *O* || ⁊ hy ȝeðwæriað *O* 11 to þam] hyra mod *O* || swyðe eðelice *O* || swa swa *f. O* || sumere *O* || ȝel. þære *f. O* 12 -nysse *O* || bylew- *O* || hyra *O* || ponne] ac *O* || ȝemenȝ- *O* 13 ðiss- *O* || mænȝ.] monnum *O* 14 ful *O* || hefelice *O* 15 þam æ. ȝ. b. þ.] bið þonne þ. æ. ȝ. *O* || swyðe *O* || feorr *O* || swiðe *f. O* 16 swa *f. O* || neh *O* || ðiss- *O* 16—17 swyðe *bis* beoð *f. C* || -dune (76a) ȝelæded *O* || ðiss- *O* 17—18 woruldmonn[]mid usse *O* || -licre *O* 18—19 swiðe earfoðlic b[]þam men þæt *O* || -cað *C* 19—20 -þinȝ heo (*über* heo: ne *corr. 12. jhd.*) bes[]|þæt *O* || þe] þæt *O* || ponne *f. O* || eac (c *unvollständig aus* l) *C* 21 worul[]|mannum *O* || mid sprecað] onhyriað *O* 22 spæce *O* || þe *f. O* || sy *O* || unwyrðelice *f. O* 23 *erstes* ⁊ *f. O* || -lice *O* || specanne *O* || eac unwurðlicu ⁊ ðeah *O* || na *f. O* || lysðe (*gloss.* ne luste *12. jhd.*) *O* 24 becuma[]| ȝenydde *O* || ȝenydde *f. C* || ðære *f. O* 25 -weorðe[]|ðæt *O* || ponne *f. O* 26 sceð- *O* || from *O* 27 hefeȝran *O*, hefiȝrim *C* || muð] mod *O* || bið *O* || ðonne *O* || micle *O*

Digitized by Google

læs ȝehyred in ure bene, swa mycle swa he ma besmiten byð mid þy dysilicran spræce. be þon hit is awriten: 'se þe onweȝ acyrreð his eare, þæt he ne ȝehyre þa ȝodes æ, þæs ben byð onscuni-(84a) endlic mid ȝode.' hwylc wundor is þæt forðon, þeh þe we biddende syn late fram drihtne ȝehyrede, þe drihtnes bebod oððe late oþþe na ȝehyran wyllað? ac hwilc wundor is þæt forþon, þeah þe Florentius in his bene swa hraðe ȝehyred wære, se þe symble swyþe hrædlice drihten ȝehyrde in his bebodum?' Petrus cwæð: 'nis naht ma, þæt mæȝe ȝeȝswarian openlice þam rihte, þe þu recest.' ȝreȝorius þa ȝyt sæde þus cweðende: 'Euticius wæs in ȝodes weȝe ȝefera þæs forecwedenan Florentius, se wearð swiþur mære æfter his deaðe in þam mæȝne his wundra. soðlice þa ceasterwara pære burȝe ȝewunedon, þæt hi fela wundra be him sædon, ȝ þæt wæs eallra mæst þær ȝetacnod ȝenehhelice, þæt se ælmihtiȝa ȝod worhte þurh his ȝeȝyrelan nu ȝit oð þas ȝewintide Lanȝbeardna. soðlice swa oft swa reȝnes wæs wana, ȝ seo lanȝe druȝunȝ mid mycelre hæte bærnde þa eorðan, þanne ȝesamnodon þa ceasterwara pære burȝe hi tosomne ȝ ȝewunodon, þæt hi in drihtnes ȝesihþe offredon mid heora benum ȝ ferdon mid pære tunecan þæs halȝan weres him ȝebiddende ȝeond heora æcras, ȝ þonne sona heom wæs seald se reȝn, se þe fullice mihte þa eorðan wel ȝehyrtan. of pære wisan mæȝ beon wel onȝyten, hwilc mæȝn his sawl hæfde in hire, ȝ in hwylcre ȝeearnunȝe se wæs innan, þæs þe æteowde his ȝeȝyrla utan ȝ acyrde fram þam burhleodum þæt yrre ures scyppendes.

XVI.

Eac hit ȝelamp nu niwan in Suðlanȝbeardum, þæt sum swiðe arwyrþe wer, þam wæs nama Martinus, se lædde ancerlif in Marsico þam munte ȝ þær wæs maniȝ ȝær ana belocen in þam nearwestan

---

1 mycle swa *f. O* || he] we *O* || beoð *O* 2 dislicum ȝespæce *O* 3 ȝod[]þæs *O* || bið *O* || onscunodlic *O* 4 forðon *f. O* || ðeah *O* || þe *f. O* 4—5 we ðe biddende synd syn late ȝehyred fram urum drihtne *O* || þe drihtnes] we ð[]his *O* || -bodu lata oððe no *O* 6 wil- *O* || hwylc *O* || forþon *f. O* 6—7 Fl. in his bene (*auf ras.*) *C* || rače *O* || symle swiðe *O* 8 noht *O* 9—10 þa ȝyt sæde] him Jswarode *O* || Heuticius he wæs *O* 11 swiðe *O* 12 mæȝene *O* || -ware *O* || wunedon *O* 13 hiȝ *O* || eallra mæst] eal mæst *O* 14 ȝeȝyrla *O* || nu ȝit *f. C* 15 -tid Lonȝ- *O* 15—16 wæs wana] wona wæs *O* || lonȝe druwunȝ *O* || mic- *O* || hæto bærndon *O* 17 þonne ȝesom- *O* || -ware *O* || þære burȝe *f. O* || ȝewon- *O* 18 hiȝ on *O* || -syhðe offrodon *O* || hyra *O* 19 þ. h. w. *f. C* || him] hi *C* 19—20 tunecan(76b)[]ȝan weres ȝeond hyra æceras him ȝebiddende ȝ *O* || ðonne|[]na him *O* 21 wel *f. O* || ȝehyrtan] ȝeþænan *O* || onȝit- *O* 22 hwylc mæȝen *O* || sawul *O* || in hire *f. O* || in *f. O* 23 þæs þe æteowode his] ðonne se *O* || ȝeȝerela *O* || ȝ *f. O* || from *O* 25 Suðlonȝ- *O* || swyðe *O* 26 þam wæs nama] se wæs haten *O* 27 manezu ȝer *O*

Digitized by Google

scræfe, þone cuðon maneȝa ura ȝeferena ȝ eac full oft wæron ȝwearde (84 b) his þeawum ȝ dædum. in þam ic eac sylfa fela þinȝa onȝæt fram minum foreȝenȝan þære eadiȝan ȝemynde papan Pelagio, ȝ eac swa me sædon oþre æfæste weras. þis wæs his æreste wundor, þæt sona swa he hine sylfne brohte in þæt þyrl þæs forecwedenan muntes, þær forð ræsde wætres dropa of ðam ylcan stane, in þam wæs þæt holȝ þæs nearwan scræfes. þæt wæter ȝenihtsumode Martino þam ȝodes þeowe to dæȝhwamlicum bryce, ȝ naþær ne hit næs læsse ne mare, þonne hit þearf wæs. in ðære wisan se ælmihtiȝa ȝod ȝecyþde, hu swiðe he dyde ȝymnesse his þeowes, þam þe he ȝeȝearwode drync in þam westene of heardum stane. ac se ealda feond manna cynnes æfæstȝende his ȝodra weorca onȝan syrwian, hu he sceolde þisne mid his scincræfte of þam scræfe adrifan. ða soðlice becreap þær inn to þam halȝan men sum swyðe unhyre næddre ȝ onȝan mid ȝedonum broȝan þone ȝodes þeowan ut adrifan of ðære eardunȝe. seo nædre onȝan slincan in þæt scræf ȝ com þider ana, ȝ þær heo hi astrehte beforan þam halȝan were, þe hine þær ȝebæd ana, ȝ heo ðær ȝereste mid him restendum. ȝ se halȝa wer eallinȝa unforht aþenede his fot ȝ his hand to þære næddran muðe ȝ þus cwæð: 'ȝif þu hwylce leafe habbe me to sleanne ȝ to wundianne ne wyrne ic þe þæs.' ȝ hit þa þus seo nædre ȝ se halȝa wer sinȝallice heoldon þreora ȝæra fyrst betweoh heom. þa sume dæȝe se ealda feond aȝrimetede ȝ hine ȝebealh oferswiþed mid swa mycelre strenȝðe þæs halȝan weres, ȝ heo þa seo nædre sænde hi selfe in forspildnesse ȝeond þa widȝellan sidan þæs muntes ȝ forbærnde ealle þa (85 a) treowa ðære stowe mid þy liȝȝe, þe of hire eode. ȝ þa on ðære wisan, þe heo forbærnde ealle þa sidan þæs muntes, wæs onȝyten, þæt heo wæs ȝenyded fram þam ælmihtiȝan drihtne, þæt heo scolde cyðan, hwylcre ȝeearnunȝe se wæs, þe hi oferswiðde ȝ aweȝ adraf. ȝehyȝe nu,

---

1 moniȝe *O* || ful *O* 2 ic *f. C* || sylfa *f. C* || þinȝa ic onȝæt *C* 2—3 onȝeat ȝ oncneow for minum foreȝenȝum *O* 3 Pelagio *C* (*so Hs.*), Pelaian *O* 4 sæȝdon *O* || æfeste *O* || -der *O* 6 wæteres *O* 8 to] in *O* || brice *O* || na:þær (h *rad.*) *C*, noðær *O* 9 hit] him *O* || ȝecydde *O* 10 swyðe *O* || -nysse *O* || þe *f. O* 11 westenne *O* || (h)eardum (*12. jhd.*) *O* || mon- *O* 12 æf.] æfest ȝeond *O* || syrwan *O* || þisne] hine *O* 13 -cræftum *O* || becreap þær] þær ȝecreap *O* || in *O* 14 men] were *O* || unheru nædre *O* || ȝedonum] ȝedynes *O* 15 þeow ut drifan *O* 16 -ȝon *O* || slincan] snincan *O* || heo *f. O* || hiȝ *O* 17 þam] ðone *O* || wer *O* || hine] him *O* || ȝeb. ana] ana ȝeb. *O* 18 resðendum *O* || unforh,t) *C* 19 nædr- *O* || hwylce *f. O* 20 hæbbe *O* || sleanne] slittan *O* 21 hit] heo *O* || þus *f. O* || nædre (77 a) ȝ *O* || -lice ðus heoldon *O* 22 ȝeara *O* || b[]him *O* || aȝrymetode *O* 23 -swyðed *O* || strenȝe *O* 24 sende *O* || hiȝ sylfe on *O* || -nysse *O* 25 -ȝillan *O* || sidan þæs *f. C* || eal *O* || treow *O* 26 liȝe *O* 26—27 þe heo *bis* muntes *f. O* || onȝit- *O* 28 from *O* || sceolde ȝecyðan *O* 29 hiȝ *O* || onweȝ *O*

Digitized by Google

Petrus, ic þe bidde, in hwylcre modes heannesse þes drihtnes wer ȝestode, se læȝ ȝ reste þreora ȝæra fyrst sorhleas mid þære nædran.' Petrus cwæð: 'ic forhtiȝe for þissere ȝehyrnesse.' Ȝreȝ*orius him* ȝ-sw*arode*: 'þes ylca þæs arwyrðan lifes wer ȝeþohte ȝ ȝeteohhode on þære fru*m*tide his inbetynednesse, *þæt* he ofer *þæt* nan wif ne ȝesawe, nalles *þæt* he oferhoȝode þone wifhad, ac forþon þe he hi*m* ondred, *þæt* he sceolde ȝeyrnan on ða uncyste deofles costunȝe, ȝif he sceawode hire onsyne. þa ȝeacsode *þæt* su*m* wif ȝ stah þa bealdlice upp on þone munt ȝ forð eode scamleaslice to þæs halȝan mannes scræfe. ȝ he þa forð lociende wel feor ȝeseah on ðæs wifes hræȝl, þe þyder ȝanȝende wæs. sona he hine sylfne astrehte in his ȝebed ȝ asette his hleor on ða eorðan ȝ þær læȝ forð astreht, oþ *þæt þæt* scam-leasse wif ȝeswænced aweȝ ȝewat fra*m* þa*m* ehþyrle his cytan. ȝ heo þa þy ylcan dæȝe, sona swa heo of þa*m* munte ofdune astah, hire lif ȝeendode, *þæt* hit wæs efne ȝewislice onȝyten of ða*m* dome hire deaðes, *þæt* þa*m* ælmihtiȝan ȝode swiðe mislicode, *þæt* heo sceolde ȝeunrotsian his þeowan mid hire sca*m*leasre bælde. eac swylce hit ȝelamp on oðre tid, *þæt* manie men efeston mid æfæstlicre estfulnesse to þysu*m* halȝan were, ȝ seo stiȝ wæs swiðe neara on ðære widȝellan sidan þæs muntes, seo ȝelædde þa onettendan men to ðæs arwyrðan weres cytan. þa ȝela*m*p hit, (85 b) *þæt* an lytel cniht eode upp unwærlice on ðære nearwan stiȝe ȝemanȝ oðru*m* mannu*m*, ȝ þa he feoll of ða*m* ylcan munte, oð *þæt* he ȝehreas in ða dene, seo wæs under þa*m* munte swa feor ofdune, swa man ȝeseon mihte feorst. witodlice in ðære stowe se munt wæs swa mycelre heanesse, *þæt* þa mycclan treowa, þe on þære dene wæron, þuhton þam mannu*m*, þe hi of þa*m* munte ȝesawon, swylce lytle scealdþyfelas. þa wurdon hi swiðe ȝedrefede ealle, þe þyder upp comon to þa*m* halȝan were, ȝ mid micclu*m* ymbhoȝan seofedon, hwær se lichama þæs aslidenan

---

1 la Petrus *O* || in *f. C* || hwylces *C* || mode *O* || heanysse *O* || þæs *O* 2 se ðe læȝ *O* || ȝeara *O* || sorhleas *f. O* || þære] þa *O* 3 ðisse *O* || -nysse *O* 4 il- *O* || ðæs (æ *aus* e) *O* || arwur- *O* || ȝeðoht[]ȝ *O* || ȝeteohode *O* 5 frum- (f *aus* w) *C* 6 nalæs ðy he for(ho)ȝode *O* || -ðo[]þe *O* 8 hire] hira *O* || astah *O* || bald- *O* || up *O* 9 sceomleas- *O* || mon- *O* 10 ȝeseah] beseah *O* || ðæs wifes h.] *þæt* wifhræȝl *O* || þe] þæs *O* 11 -endum *O* || wæs] wifes *O* || hine] him *O* || ȝebedum *O* 12 ða *f. O* || scoml- *O* 13 ȝeswencedu onweȝ *O* || from *O* || ehþyrle] fenestre *O* 14 il- *O* 14—15 dæȝe *þæt* wif ȝeendode hire lif sona swa heo of ðam munte astah *þæt O* || wæs] wære *O* 17 ðeow *O* || byldo *O* 18 on] in *O* || *þætte* mon- *O* || efesðon *O* || æfestl- *O* 19 ðissum *O* || sti *O* || nearo *O* 20 widȝil- *O* || onettyndan *O* 21 arwur- *O* 22 upp *f. O* || -lice(77 b)[]re nearwan *O* || ȝemonȝ *O* || mon- *O* 23 he *f. O* || ȝefeol on ða[][]n munte *O* 24 mon *O* || fyrrest *O* 25 heahnysse *O* 26 on] in *O* || wæ-ron] stodon *O* 27 hiȝ *O* 28 swiðe *O* || ȝedrefd[]ealle *O* || þe] ða þe *O* || ðider *O* || upp *f. O* 29 mycle *O* || seofodon *O*

Digitized by Google

cnihtes mihte beon funden. næs nænig man, þe aht elles gelyfde, buton he acweald wære, ne nænig man næs, þe þæs wende, *þæt* se lichama moste ætsomne gewunian, oþ *þæt* he eorðan gesohte, ac *þæt* he sceolde beon eall tosliten for *þam* clifstanum, þe þær gehwær ut sceorodon of *þam* munte. ⁊ þa swa þeh wæs se cniht gesoht in þære dene ⁊ eac wæs funden nalles *þæt* an cwic, ac eac swylce æghwæs he wæs ansund. þa openlice wæs gecyþed eallum *þam* mannum, *þæt* se cniht ne mihte beon gedered, forþon þe hine bær ⁊ scylde in his fylle *þæt* gebed þæs arwyrðan weres Martines. soðlice æt *þam* scræfe þæs halgan mannes hlifode ofer mycel stanclif ⁊ swa hlifiende, swylce hit feallan wolde ofer *sancte* Martines cytan, ⁊ daga gehwylce, swylce hit beotode swa hreosende to his forwyrde. þa *com* to þysum stanclife Mæscator mid mycelre ceorla mænigu Armentaries swuster sunu þæs foremæran weres, ⁊ he þa bæd, *þæt* se 3odes þeowa wære geeadmodod, *þæt* he of ðam scræfe ut eode, *þæt* he mihte of ðam munte alucan *þæt* hreosende clif, ⁊ ponne se 3odes þeow ofer *þæt* eardode sorhleas in his gebedhuse. ⁊ þa se 3odes wer nænigra þinga him hyran (86a) nolde to þon þe he hine bæd, *þæt* he dyde, ac he hine sylfne ahydde in deogolran stowe þæs scræfes. ⁊ ne þuhte nanum men þæs tweo, *þæt* gif *þæt* stanclif feolle, *þæt* hit ne ofsloge *þæt* scræf ⁊ eac Martinum acwealde. þa witodlice seo mænigo para ceorla, þe þider comon, ongunnon trahtian, hwæðer hi mihton buton þæs halgan weres frecenesse *þæt* unmæte stanclif onweg aleoðian, þe him oferhlifode. eala, Petrus, *þæt* *þæt* wæs swiðe wundorlic wise, *þæt* hit gelamp semninga, *þæt* ealle þa men gesawon, *þæt* seo mycelnes þæs stanclifes, þe hi aweg don woldon, færinga wearð upp awezed fram *þam* mannum, þe hit ymb wunnon, ⁊ swa ahleop, *þæt* hit na gehran þæs scræfes hrofe, þe Martinus on wæs, ac feoll swiðe feorr, efne swylce hit fleonde wære

---

1 mon *O* || aht *f. O* 2 nænig] æniz *O* || mon wæs ðæs wende *O* 3 -homa *O* || ætsomne] samod *O* 4 eal *O* || for] from *O* 5 scoredon *O* || ðeah *O* || gesoht] soht *O* 6 funden *gloss.* cwyc (*12. jhd.*) *O* || nales *O* || cwic *f. O* 7 he wæs *f. O* || onsund *O* 8 mon- *O* || gedered] forð gedered *O* || þe *f. O* 9 arwur- *O* || -tinus *O* 10 æt] eac *C* || mon- *O* 12 swa hr. to h. f.] to h. f. swa hr. *O* 13 ða sume ðæge com *O* || ðissum *O* || Masc- *O* 13—14 mænigo se wæs Armetaries sweostor sunu *O* || Armtaries *C* 15 þeow *O* 16 clif] (stanclif) (*12. jhd.*) *O* 17 sorgleas *O* || bedhusse *O* 18 nænige *O* || nolde] wolde *O* 19 sylfne *f. O* || in] on *O* || þæs *f. O* 20 scræfes *f. O* || stanclif] clif *O* 21 ofsloge] tosloge *O* || ⁊] samod ⁊ *O* || -tinus *O* 22 ðæra *O* || com *C* || treh- *O* 23 hiz (78a) mihton *O* || halgan] 3odes *O* || freccnysse *O* 23—24 unmæte cl[]aliðian *O* || him] hine *O* 25 swyðe wu[]licu wise *O* 26 mic- *O* || þe hi aweg don woldon *f. O* 27 up *O* || awezen *C* || from *O* || mon- *O* || hit] him *O* 28 na] no ne *O* || gehra[]ðæs *O* 29 on] inne *O* || gefeol *O* || feor *O*

Digitized by Google

þæs ȝodes weres deringe. þæt swa ȝedon mid þære ænȝellican þeȝnunge for hæse þæs ælmihtiȝan ȝodes onȝyteð ælc ðara, þe ȝeleaffullice ȝelyfaþ, þæt ealle þinȝ sin ȝestihtode mid þære ȝodcundan foresceawunge. eac þes halȝa wer, þa þa he ærest com on þone ylcan munt ȝ næs þa ȝyt eardiende on þam belocenan scræfe, he ȝeband him sylfum þone fot mid iserne racenteaȝe, ȝ ða racenteaȝe he ȝefæstnode on oðre healfe ðæs stanes, to ðon þæt him nære na alyfed ofer þæt furður to ȝanne, þonne swa swa þære racenteaȝe lænȝe aþened wæs. ȝ þa þa þæt se arwyrða wer Benedictus ȝeacsode, þæs ȝemynd we dydon on þissere uferan bec, se him bebead þurh his aȝenne þeȝn ȝ þus cwæð: 'ȝif þu sy ȝodes þeowa, ne binde þe seo isene racetæah, ac þe nime Cristes racenteah.' sona swa swa Martinus ȝehyrde Benedictus word, he tobræc hraðe þone fotcops, ȝ swa þeh æfter þan he ne stop mid þy unbundenum fet ofer þa stowe, þe he ær wenede, þa þa he ȝebunden wæs, ac hine sylfne beeode swa him (86b) þearf wæs butan racenteaȝe in swa mycclum landsticce unȝebunden, swa he ær ȝebunden on wunode. ȝ mid þy he onȝan eac swylce habban ȝeonȝran, æfter þon þe he hine sylfne in þam scræfe beleac, ȝ þa his ȝeonȝran eardodon on sundran fram þæs halȝan mannes scræfe ȝ þær ȝewunodon, þæt hi heom wæter hlodon of anum pytte to bryce heora lifes. ac ȝelomlice wæs tobrocen se rap, in þam hanȝode se stoppa, þe man þæt wæter mid hlod. forþon hit wæs þus ȝedon, þæt þa ȝinȝran þæs halȝan weres abædon þa racenteaȝe, þe se drihtnes wer aspeon of his fet, ȝ hi ȝefæstnodon to þam rape ȝ ȝebundon to ðam wæterstoppan. witodlice hit ȝelamp, þæt syþþan of ðære tide se ilca rap wæs ælce dæȝe bedyped in þam wætre ȝ swa þeh nane ȝemete næs he tobrocen, forðon þe se rap ȝehran þære racenteaȝe þæs ȝodes weres, þe he hæfde on him swa myccle strenȝðe to

---

1 derunȝe *O* ‖ þæt wæs swa *O* ‖ ȝedonum *C* ‖ enȝ- *O* 2 onȝite nu ælc *O* 3 ȝelyfeð *O* ‖ eal *O* ‖ synd *O* 4 foresceawu[]eac *O* ‖ halȝa] ylca *O* ‖ ylcan *f. O* 5 næs þa ȝyt] no ða ȝyt wæs *O* ‖ on] in *O* 6 mid] ȝ mid *C* ‖ isenre *O* ‖ ȝ ða racenteaȝe *f. C* 7 nær[]no *O* 8 furðor *O* ‖ swa swa *f. O* ‖ lenȝ *O* 9 arwur- *O* ‖ ȝeac[]ðæs *O* ‖ ȝemyn *O* 10 ðisse *O* ‖ bebead] onbead to *O* ‖ þeȝen *O* 11 þeow ne b[]ðe *O* ‖ binde (d *aus* ð *rad.*) *C* ‖ irene racenteaȝ *O* 12 -tes (s *aus* r) *C* ‖ swa swa] swa *O* 13 -cosp *O* ‖ ðeah *O* ‖ þan] ðam *O* 14 mid[]unbundenan *O* ‖ þe he] þe he hine *C* ‖ wenede] ȝewunude *O* 15 þa þa] þenden *O* 16 myclum lond- *O* ‖ unbunde[]swa *O* 17 wunude *O* ‖ mid þy] mittiȝ *O* ‖ he onȝan eac swylce] eac sw. h. o. *O* ‖ 18 þon þe] ðem *O* ‖ in] on *O* 19 -dedon *O* ‖ -dron from ðam *O* ‖ monnis *O* 20 -nudon *O* ‖ hiȝ him *O* ‖ brice *O* 21 hyra *O* 21—22 -ȝode(78b)[]a þe mon *O* ‖ forðon þa hit *O* 22—23 ȝedon[]þa ȝeonȝran *O* ‖ -teaȝe[]e se *O* 24 hiȝ *O* 26 ælce] æȝhwylce *O* ‖ wætere *O* ‖ ðeah *O* 27 he *f. O* ‖ forðam *O* ‖ ȝeh. þ. rac.] ðære rac. ȝeh. *O* 28 þe] þy *O* ‖ micle *O* ‖ strenȝe *O*

Digitized by Google

adreoȝanne þa byrde.' Petrus cwæð: 'soðlice þas dæda me liciaþ, forþon hi wæron wundorlice ⁊ eac swiþe niwan ȝewordene.'

XVII.

Ȝreȝorius him ⁊swarode: 'hit ȝelamp nu in urum tidum, þæt sum subdiacon wæs Buxentine þære cyrican, þam wæs nama Quadraȝesimus, se ȝewunode, þæt he læswode þam eowde his sceapa in Aurelia þam lande. be þæs dædum of swiðe soðsaȝoles weres ȝesæȝne me wæs cuþ swiðe wundorlic wise, ⁊ seo wæs swiðe deoȝollice ȝedon. soðlice in ðam daȝum, þe se subdeacon dyde his sceapa ȝyminȝe in Aurelia þam lande, wæs sum swiðe arwyrðes lifes wer in ðam munte, þe is ȝehaten Arȝentarius. se wer underfenȝ munuchad ⁊ þone mid fæȝrum þeawum ȝefylde. witodlice þes hæfde him to ȝewunan, þæt he ælce ȝære wolde faran of Arȝentario þam munte to sancte Petres cyrican þæs (87a) eadiȝan aldormonnes ðara apostola. ⁊ ponne symble ȝebeah he to þance rihtre cumliðnesse to Quadraȝesimo þam subdiacone, swa swa he sylfa me sæde. þa sume dæȝe hit ȝelamp, þæt he com to þæs subdeacones huse, þæt næs naht feor fram þære cyrican, ⁊ þa wearð þær forðfered sumes earmes wifes ceorl, þone hi ne mihton byrȝan, forþon þe him se æfen on sæt, ac hine þwoȝon ⁊ mid hrægle ȝeȝyredon ⁊ mid scytan bewundon, swa hit þeaw wæs. ⁊ þa sæt þæt earme wif weres bedæled ofer þam lichaman hire forðferdan ceorles, seo ateah ealle þa niht in mycclum wopum. ⁊ he þa se ȝodes man efensarȝode hire sare mid sinȝalum stefnum his wopa. ⁊ þa þa þæt wif swa lanȝe weop ⁊ nænize ȝemete blinnan ne mihte, þa wæs se ȝodes wer onbryrded, þe Quadraȝesimus se subdeacon þær ȝefermode, ⁊ þus cwæð to him: 'eala þæt min sawl

---

1 þa] þā *C* || byrde] wæter byr[]|*O* || soðlice *f. O* 2 forðon ðe hiȝ *O* || wunder- *O* || swiþe] nu *O* 4 subdiacon] diacon *O* || cir- *O* 5 -nude *O* || eowde] eowum *O* 6 soðsaȝoles] saȝoles *C* || -sæȝene *O* 7 swyðe wunderlicu *O* || swyðe dizollice *O* 8 ȝedonu *O* || daȝum] dædum *C* || subdia- *O* 9 swyðe arwur- *O* 10 haten *O* 11 fæȝerum þeawum ȝeheold ⁊ ȝefylde *O* 12 ȝære] dæȝe *O* || feran *O* || -taurio *O* 13 -cir- *O* || eadiȝan aldormonnes ðara *f. C* 14 symle *O* || ðonce rihre *O* || -nysse *O* || -sima *O* 16 ȝelamp hit *O* || (he) (*12. jhd.*) *O* || subdia- *O* || næs] wæs *O* || noht *O* 17 from þare cir- *O* 18 hi] heo *O* || mihte bebyrȝan *O* 18—19 ac hine þw.] ac hi hine onþwoȝon *O* || hrægle ȝeȝyredon ⁊ mid *f. C* || swa] swa swa *O* 20 þ[]aw *O* || sæt(79a)þæt earme *O* || earma *C* 21 lichom- *O* || hire for[]dan ceorles *O* || micelum *O* 22 ȝodes] ȝoda *C* || man] wer *O* || efensarȝode] efensarȝende *O* 23 ⁊ *f. O* || lanȝe] swyðe lanȝe *O* 24 wer] mon *O* || inbryrded *O* || þe *f. C* 24—25-ȝessi[]|se subdiacon *O* || ȝefeor- *O* || ⁊ þus] ⁊ he ða þus *O* || saul *O*

Digitized by Google

efensarȝaþ þises wifes sare! ac ic þe bidde, *þæt* þu arise, ȝ wit þon*ne* beȝen biddan, *þæt* ȝod þysu*m* wife ȝeyþe.' witodlice þa ferdon hi beȝen to þære neahcyrican ȝ hi sylfe þær samod astrehton to heora ȝebede. ȝ þa þa hi lanȝe hwile hi ðær ȝebædon, se ȝodes þeowa bæd Quadraȝesimu*m* þone subdeacon, *þæt* hi *þæt* ȝebed ȝefyldon. soðlice ȝefyldu*m* þa*m* ȝebede he ȝena*m* on ða*m* wibedheorðe þæs dustes dæl ȝ eode to þæs forðferdan lichaman ȝ hine sylfne þær on ȝebed astrehte. ȝ þa he hine lanȝe hwile ȝebæd, ȝ swa þeh he nolde na mid ða*m* subdeacone his ȝebed ȝefyllan, swa swa he ær dyde, ac he sylfa sealde bletsunȝe ȝ aras sona. ȝ þa forðon þe he bær on his swiðran hand *þæt* ȝesom*node* dust, he ȝena*m* awez mid his wynstran hand þone wriȝels, mid þy wæs bewriȝen (87 b) se andwlita þæs forðferdan mannes. ȝ þa þa *þæt* wif ȝeseah *þæt* swa ȝedon, heo onȝan swiðlice wiðcweðan ȝ wundrian, hwæt he don wolde. ȝ he þa onwez adonu*m* þa*m* wriȝelse ȝnad þa on ansyne þæs forðferdan mannes *þæt* dust. ȝ þa þa he lanȝe hwile ȝnad, swa se deada man onfenȝ his sawle ȝ aȝanode ȝ his eaȝan untynde ȝ þa hi*m* sylf upp sæt ȝ awundrode, hwæt ymb hine sylfne ȝedon wære, efne swylce he of hefeȝu*m* slæpe wære aweht. þa þa þis *þæt* wif ȝeseah, þe þær mid swa mycclan heofe ȝeswænced wæs, heo onȝan for ðon ȝefean ma weopan ȝ swyðor mid hire stefne hlydan on þa*m* heofe. þa se drihtnes wer onȝan hire styran mid ȝemetlicre steore ȝ þus cwæð: 'swiȝa, wif, swiȝa! ac swa hwylc man swa eow acsiȝe, hu þeos wise ȝedon wære, þon*ne* cweðað ȝe þis an, *þæt* drih*ten* selfa se hæl*enda* Crist his sylfes weorc ȝeworhte in þære wisan.' ȝ þa þa he þis sæde, he eode ut of þa*m* huse, ȝ þa hraðe he forlet Quadraȝesimu*m* þone subdeacon, swa *þæt* he in ðære stowe næfre ofer *þæt* hi*m* æteowde. ac he wæs fleonde þa woruldlican are ȝ *þæt* þy dyde þe he nolde, *þæt* he æfre ofer *þæt* in þysu*m* life wære ȝesewen from

---

1 þisses *O* 2 bidden *O* ‖ þissum *O* ‖ ȝeyþe] ȝemiltsiȝe *O* 3 hiz *O* ‖ ðare *O* ‖ -cirican *O* ‖ hiz *O* 4 hyra *O* ‖ hiz lonȝe *O* ‖ hi] him *O* 5 þeow *O* ‖ Quadraȝesimum *f. O* ‖ subdia- *O* ‖ hiz *O* 6 ȝefyledum *O* ‖ ȝenam] aras ȝ ȝenom *O* ‖ wibedheorðe] wife deorwyrðe *C* 7 eode] dyde *C* ‖ þæs] ðam *O* ‖ forðferdan] deadan *O* ‖ lichom- *O* 8 þa he hine lanȝe] ða þa him lanȝe *O* ‖ ðeah *O* ‖ nolde] (n *aus* h) *C* 9 na] no *O* ‖ subdia- *O* 10 forðam *O* 11 swyð- *O* ‖ handa *O* ‖ onwez *O* ‖ wenstran *O* 12 honda *O* ‖ þone] *þæt O* ‖ ȝwl. *O* 13 -feredan mon- *O* ‖ þæt swa ȝedon] *þæt þæt* swa ȝedon wæs *O* 15 awez *O* ‖ on *f. O* ‖ -feredon *O* 16 mon- *O* ‖ þæt dust *f. O* ‖ þa þa] ða *O* ‖ lonȝe *O* ‖ mon *O* 17 onfenȝ] onfenz eft *O* ‖ ontynde *O* ‖ þa *f. O* ‖ up *O* 18 asæt *O* ‖ -rad[]hwæt *O* 19 þa þa] ȝ ða ða *O* 20 myclum heafum ȝeswen- *O* ‖ ȝefean] fæȝnunȝe *C* 21 wepan *O* ‖ hlidan *O* ‖ heafe *O* ‖ þa] ȝ þa *O* 23 *erstes* swiȝa] swiȝa la *O* ‖ mon *O* 24 wise (79 b) ‖ []re þonne *O* ‖ þætte *O* ‖ sylfa *O* 25 hæl *C* ‖ -enda‖[]t his *O* 26 sæde‖[]e eode *O* ‖ þa *f. O* ‖ he *f. O* 27 subdia- *O* ‖ næfre] no *O* 28 þy] he *O* 29 þe] þy *O* ‖ nolde] wolde *O* ‖ æfre] næfre *O* ‖ ðissum *O* ‖ from *f. C*

Digitized by Google

þam mannum, þe hine ȝesawon þæt wundor wyrcan.' Petrus cwæð: 'ic nat, hu oþre men þis onȝytað; witodlice ic wene, þæt þæt sy wundorlicre eallum oðrum wundrum, þæt þa deadan eft to life ȝecyrren, ȝ hira sawle eft of deoȝolnesse to ðam lichaman beoþ ȝecigde.' Ȝregorius him ȝswarode: 'ȝif we lociað to þam ȝesewenlicum þinȝum, þe swa ȝeweorðað, we sceolan nyde þæt ȝelyfan; ȝif we þonne sceawiaþ ȝ ȝehycȝað þa unȝesewenlican, butan tweon us byþ cuð, þæt þæt is mare wundor, þæt man (88a) mid þy worde þære halȝan lare ȝ mid þy fultume haliȝra ȝebeda þone synfullan man ȝecyrre fram his synnum, þonne man þone deadan lichaman eft awæcce. in þysum mæn byð se lichama aweht, þe bið eft sweltende, in ðam mæn byþ seo sawl aweht, seo byþ lifiȝende in ecnesse. be þære wisan ic þe cyðe nu þa bysene be twam mannum, ac ȝeþænc, in hwæþrum þara þu wene, þæt wære maran mæȝnes wundor ȝeworden. witodlice we witon, þæt drihten awehte Lazares lichaman of deaðe, þone we ȝelyfað him wel ȝetreowne, ȝ eac he awehte Paulum þone apostol on his mode ȝ hine ȝecyrde fram his synnum. þa witodlice æfter þæs lichaman æriste be Lazares wundrum ȝ mæȝnum wæs ætswiȝed, ȝ soðlice æfter þære sawle æriste ne mæȝ ure tydernes ymbfon ȝ onȝytan, hu mæniȝfealde wisan wæron ȝesæde in þære halȝan spræce ȝodcundra boca be sancte Paules mæȝnum ȝ wundrum. þæt is þonne, þæt his þa wælȝrimmestan ȝeþohtas wæron ȝebiȝde to þam hnescan innoðum þære mildan arfæstnesse, ȝ þæt he ȝewilnode, þæt he swulte for ðam broðrum, in þara deaðe he wæs ær ȝefeonde, ȝ eac, þæt he wæs ȝefylled mid þy wisdome ælces ȝewrites ȝ þa ȝedemde, þæt he sylfa naht ne cuðe ne nyste buton þone hælendan Crist ȝ þysne hanȝiendne ȝ þrowiendne for ealles mancynnes hæle. þæt is eac ȝesæd, þæt he for Cristes lufan lustlice ȝeþafode, þæt he wære mid ȝyrdum beswunȝen, ȝ he wæs eac mid sweordum ehted, ȝ þæt he eac wære heah ȝ upp ahafen mid are ðæs apostolican hades,

---

1 mon- *O* 2 hu oþre] hwaðer *O* || menn *O* 3 eallum] manigum *O* 4 hyra sawla *O* || digol- *O* || ȝecigde] ȝecyrde *C* 5 ȝesew- (w *aus* f?) *C* 6 -lon *O* || ȝyf *O* 7 bið *O* 8 mon *O* || ðare *O* 9 haliȝan *O* || mann *O* || cyrran *O* 10 from *O* || mon *O* || -dan[]ichaman *O* || awecce *O* 11 on þissum menn bið *O* 11—12 þe *bis* aweht *f. O* || bið lifiende on *O* || bi ðare *O* 13 bysena *O* || mon- *O* || ȝeþenc on *O* 14 hwaðerum *O* || wene *aus* wære *C*, wena *O* || -dur *O* 15 awehte] awende *O* || -arus *O* 16 we *f. O* || -trywne *O* || (he) (*12. jhd.*) *O* 17 ȝecyrde] acyrde *O* || from *O* 18 -arus *O* 19 ðare *O* || tydernesse *O*, terdernes *C* 20—21 ȝesæd on ðam haliȝan ȝespræce *O* || s̄cē (c *auf ras.*) *C* 22 wæror *C* 23 hnescestan *O* || ðare *O* || -nesse(80a) ȝ *O* 24 swulte] ȝeswulte *O* || on ðara[]he *O* 26 naht ne cuðe] noht cuðe *O* 27 hanȝ-] hoȝiendne *C* || ðrowiend[]for *O* || monncynnes *O* || hælo *O* 28 ȝesæd] asægd *O* || þætte *O* 29 swunȝen *O* || wæs *f. C* 30 eac wære] w. e. *O* || up *O*

Digitized by Google

ac swa þeh his sylfes wyllan he wæs lytel in ðam midle Cristes þegna; ⁊ he wæs gelæded to þæs þriddan heofones deogolnessum, ⁊ þonne (88b) hraðe he bigde his modes eage þurh ymbhigd ⁊ eadmodnesse to gerihtanne ⁊ to gesettanne þone gemanan gesinsceppendra manna, ⁊ he þa ,þus cwæð: 'agylde se wer þam wife hire gedafenu, ⁊ eac gelice þæt wif þam were.' eac hit is be him gesæd, þæt he wære geþeoded in gastlicre sceawunge to engla þreatum, ⁊ swa þeah he na forhogode, þæt he geþohte ⁊ stihtode lichamlicra manna dæda. ⁊ eac hit gesæd is, þæt he gefægnode on his untrumnesse ⁊ him sylfum þæt licode, þæt he teonan þrowode, ⁊ he þæt cwæð, þæt him wære Crist þæt, þæt he lifde, ⁊ gestreon, þæt he swulte. ⁊ eac hit awriten is þæt ilce, þæt he lifde in lichaman, hit wære efen þan þe he eallinga butan þam lichaman eall wære. geseoh nu forðon, Petrus, ⁊ gepenc, hu se lifde, þe gehwearf fram þære helle his modes to þære arfæstnesse lifes. forðon þæt is læsse wundor, þæt man hwylcne man in lichaman of deaðe awæcce, buton hit gelimpe, þæt se man þurh þæs lichaman gecwicunge sy gelæded to þæs modes life, þæt þis þonne sy gedon þurh þæt wundor utan, þæt he sy geliffæsted innan ⁊ gecyrred fram his unrihte.' Petrus cwæð: 'swyðe feorr beneoðan þan ic gelyfde þæt, þæt ic nu ongæt, hu swiþe unwiðmetendlice hit is bufan þon þe ic wende. ac ic þe bidde nu, þæt þu þa ongunnenan spræce forðsprece, ⁊ þæt þa hwile þe þu æmtige tid habbe, þæt us seo tid ne gewite butan þinre lare ⁊ trymnesse.'

XVIII.

Gregorius him ⁊swarode: 'sum broþor is gyt in ðisum mynstre mid me wuniende ⁊ lifigende, se is se an geornfullesta godcundra gewrita, ⁊ se is wintrum yldra þonne ic, ⁊ he gewunode, þæt he me sæde manig þing, þe ic sylf ær nyste. witodlice æt þises sage

---

1 ðeah *O* || wil- *O* || lytel] hleotend *C* || on *O* 2 heofenes *O* || dig- *O* 3 þonne] ðone *O* || bigde] gebigde *O* || ege *O* || ymbhyde *O* 4 -tenne *O* || -tenne *O* || gemanon gesienscyp- *O* 5 þa *f. O* || hyre *O* 6 gelic[]þæt *O* 7 geðyded *O* || on *O* || to *f. O* || þre(a)tum *C* || ⁊ *f. O* 8 no *O* || gestihtade *O* || dæde *O* 9 gefægnode] gefege *O* || untr.] metrumnysse *O* 10 *drittes* þæt *f. O* || him] hit *O* 11 Criste leof *þæt O* 12 awriten is] is aw. *O* || þæt ilce] yl[]ðæt *O* || on *O* || efn *O* || þan þe] þonne *O* 13 eallinḡ *C* 14 lyfde *O* || from *O* || þare *O* 15 ðare *O* || life *O* || mon *O* 16 mann on *O* || awæcce] awecte *O* || buton hit] nymþe *O* 17 mon *O* 18 *þætte O* || utan *f. C* 19 from *O* || unri[]Petrus *O* || swyðe *f. C* 20 feor *O* || þan] þam *O* || ongæt *O* 21 wende] wene *O* 22 spræce(80b)[]præce ⁊ *O* || *þætte O* 23 hæbbe *þætte O* || seo[]ne *O* 24 []regorius *O* || on ðissum *O* 25 wunigende ⁊ lifiende *O* 26 *erstes* he *f. O* 27 monig *O* || sylf *f. O* || þyses gesegne *O*

Digitized by Google

ic ȝehyrde ȝ ȝeleornode, þæt sum man wæs in Suðlanȝbeardna lande binnan feowertiȝum mila (89a) of Romebyriȝ, þam wæs nama Benedictus. se wæs wintrum ȝeonȝ ȝ on his þeawum eald ȝ ȝedefe, ȝ he hine sylfne ȝeteah ȝ ȝeheold stranȝlice ȝ fæstlice in ðam reȝole þæs halȝan lifes. þone onfundon ȝotan on ða tide Totillan þæs cyninȝes, ȝ hi ða onȝunnon syrwian, þæt hi woldon hine forbærnan samod mid his huse. þa wurpon hi fyr on þa hus ȝ eall forbærndon, þæt in ðam ymbhwyrfte wæs þæs huses, ȝ swa þeh þæs halȝan mannes cyte ne mihte beon forbærned mid þy fyre. þa ȝesawon þæt þa ȝotan, hi onȝunnon ma reðian ȝ hi ȝebelȝan ȝ þa ðone halȝan man atuȝon ut of his huse. þa ȝesawon hi unfeor þanon ænne ofen inæledne, se wæs ȝeȝearwod to þon þæt man wolde on bacan. þa bescufon hi þone halȝan man þær inn ȝ fordytton þone ofn. ȝ þa oþre dæȝe wæs he ȝemeted swa ȝesund, swa he ær wæs, ȝ nallæs þæt an, þæt his lichama wæs ȝesund for þy fyre, ac eac swylce ne mihton hi forbærnan nanra þinȝa his hrægles.' Petrus cwæð: 'nu ic ȝehyre, þæt þis is eft ȝeworden þæt ealde wundor þara þreora cnihta, þe ȝeo aworpene wæron in þone byrnendan ofen, ȝ swa þeah þæt fyr hi aderian ne mihte.' ȝreȝorius him ȝswarode: 'þæs þe ic wene þæt wundor wæs ȝedon of sumum dæle unȝelice þisum, forþon þa þry cnihtas wæron aworpene in þæt fyr ȝebundenum heora fotum ȝ handum, ȝ þa oðre dæȝe sohte hi se cyninȝ in þam ofne ȝ hi þær ȝemette ȝanȝende æȝhwæs unȝederede on heora ȝeȝerælan. of þære wisan wæs onȝyten, þæt þæt fyr, þe hi in wæron bescofene, fornam heora bendas ȝ ne dorste heora hræglum onhrinan. swa hit ȝelamp on þa ylcan tid, þæt se liȝ ȝehæfde his mæȝn in þara rihtwisra cnihta þeȝnunȝe to heora frofre ȝ fultume ȝ hit habban ne mihte to heora wite ȝ tintreȝum.

---

1 hyrde *O* || mon *O* || on *O* || -dena londe *O* 4 stronȝ- *O* || on *O* 5 haliȝan *O* || lifes] weres *C* || -tillan (n *aus* s?) *C* 6 hy *O* || syrwan *O* || hy *O* || -don (o *aus* e) *O* 7 his *f. C* || hi] hi::(ne *oder* re *rad.*) *C*, hy *O* 8 on *O* || þeh *f. O* || haliȝan *O* 9 mon- *O* || onbærned *O* 9—10 þæt þa ȝotan] ða ȝotan *þæt O* || hy *O* || reðȝian *O* || hy *O* || haliȝan *O* 11 mon *O* || unfeor] noht feor *O* || ðanan *O* || ofn *O* 12 onæledne *O* || mon *O* 13 hy *O* || haliȝan mon *O* || þær inn] on ðone *O* 14 oþre (þr *aus* fn) *C* || nalæs *O* 16 hy *O* || nanra] nænize *O* 17 þi(s) *C, f. O* || ȝeworden *þæt* ealde wundor *f. C* 18 ȝeo] iu *O* || on *O* || ofn *O* 19 hi aderian ne mihte] unȝederede ȝenæson *O* || ȝswar *C* 21 ðissum *O* || on *O* || -denan *O* 22 hyra *O* || ȝ þa] ȝ hy ða *O* 22—23 oðre *bis* hi *f. O* || dær (wæron) ȝemette *O* (*12. jhd.*) *O* || ȝonȝ- *O* || unȝe(81a)[]edne on hyre ȝyrelan *O* 24 ðare *O* 24—25 fyr[][]on wæron on bescofene *O* || hyra *O* || hyra *O* || onhrinan] ȝehrinan *O* 26 ȝehæ[]his *O* || mæȝen *O* || on *O* 27 hyra frofr[]ȝ *O* 28 (ne) (*12. jhd.*) *O* || hire wita *O* || -treȝa *O*

Digitized by Google

XIX.

(89b) Þisum ealdum wundrum ȝelamp in urum dazum ȝelic wise, þeh þe hit of unȝelicre ȝesceafte ȝewurde. soðlice nu niwan Iohannes se ȝerefa me cyþde mid his aȝenre sæȝne, þæt Pronulphus se ealdorman wære in þa tid mid Autharico þam cyninȝe, þær ȝelamp wundorlic wise. ⁊ se ealdorman cyðde, þæt he him sylfa þær æt wære ⁊ þa wisan onȝeate ⁊ oncneowe, ⁊ se forecwedena ȝerefa hit æt his muðe ȝehyrde. se hit me sæde ⁊ þus cwæð, þæt nu for fif ȝærum hit ȝelumpe on Romebyriȝ, þæt Tifrestream wæs upp ȝanȝende ⁊ swa swiðe weaxende, oð þæt hyre wæter ⁊ yða fleowen ofer þa weallas ⁊ in ðære byriȝ þa mæstan land abysȝodon. swa eac swylce Attesis seo ea wæs weaxende æt Ueronense þære byriȝ, oð þæt heo becom to þæs eadiȝan martires ⁊ biscopes cyrican Zenonis. þære cyrcan dura wæron þa opene, ⁊ swa þeh ne mihte þæt wæter in þa cyrican yrnan, ac hit wæs weaxende, oþ þæt hit becom upp to þam fenestrum, þa wæron forneah æt þam hrofe, ⁊ swa þæt wæter wæs standende ⁊ beleac þa duru þære cyrican, efne swylce seo wæterȝesceaft wære onwænded in fæstes waȝes staðolfæstnysse. eac þær wæron maniȝe men inne, þa þa seo cyrice wæs utan ymbseald mid þæs wætres mycelnesse. hi nyston, hwider hi mihton ut ȝan, ⁊ heom forðon ondredon, þæt hi sceoldon beon ȝeswæncte mid þurste ⁊ mid hunȝre. ⁊ þa eodon hi to ðære cyrcan dura ⁊ þær hlodon heom drincan. ⁊ þæt wæter weox upp to ðam fenestrum, swa ic ær bufan sæde, ⁊ swa þeah hit ne mihte næniȝra þinȝa flowan in to ðære circan. eala, Petrus, þæt þæt wæs mycel wundor, þæt þæt wæter mihte beon hladen swa swa wæter ⁊ ne mihte flowan swa wæter, ac hit stod beforan þære dura, to ðon þæt hit cyðde eallum þam mannum þa ȝeearnunȝe þæs halȝan martyres Zenones. hit wæs wæter to fultume ⁊ to (90a) helpe þam mannum, þe in ðære cyrican wæron,

---

1 þissum *O* || -dre *O* || on *O* 2 ðeah *O* || þe *f. O* || of *f. C* 3 ȝerefa] refa *O* || ȝecyðde *O* || seȝene *O* || Pronulfus *O* 4 on *O* || Autarico *O* 5 wundor(lic) *C* || cyðde (*auf ras.?*) *C* 7 ȝehyrd□|se *O* || þætte *O* 8 · V · ȝearum *O* || þætte *O* 9 ȝanȝende] yrnende *O* || swyðe *O* || oð *bis* fleowen *f. C* 10 ⁊ *f. C* || on ð□|byriȝ *O* 11 Athesis *O* || ðare *O* 12 eadiȝan martires] halȝan martines *C* || -ceopes *O* || ciricean *O* 13 þare ciricean *O* || ðeah *O* 14 on *O* || ciricea□|yrnan *O* || up *O* 15 fenestra *O* || fulneah *O* 16 þare ciricean *O* 17 wæteres ȝesceaft *O* || onwended on *O* || -nesse *O* 18 moniȝe men *O* || cirice *O* 19 wæteres mic- *O* || hy nystan *O* 20 him *O* || hy *O* || ȝeswen- *O* 21 *zweites* ⁊ *f. O* || hy *O* || ðare cyricean *O* 22 him *O* || up *O* || fenestrā *O* 22—23 ær her bufan *O* || næniȝe *O* 24 ðare cirican *O* || *zweites* þæt] ð *O* 25 swa swa] swa *O* 25—26 wæter(81b)□stod *O* || ðare *O* || ȝecyðde *O* 26—27 eall■|□n monnum *O* || haliȝan *O* || Zenon *O*, sēniȝes *C* || Zenon|□hit wæs *O* 28 mon- *O* || on ðare|□iricean *O*

Digitized by Google

ȝ swylce hit wæter nære in ða stowe to farane. forþon ic sæde ær, þæt þis nære unȝelic þam ealdan wundre þæs ær ȝesædan fyres, þæt forbærnde ða bændas þara preora cnihta ȝ ne ȝehran heora hræȝlum.' Petrus cwæð: 'swiðe ..... wundorlices mæȝnes weras wæron in Suðlanȝbeardum. ic wolde witan, hwæðer hit ȝelumpe, þæt hi nænigе searwe þæs ealdan feondes aræfnedan, þe hi ponne for ðam searwum swa forð ȝeþunȝon. ȝreȝorius him ȝswarode: 'ne byð næfre nænig lean þæs siȝores, buton hit sy mid ȝewinne ȝecampod. hwanon furðor beoð haligе men siȝorfæste, nymðe hi campian ȝ feohtan wið þam searwum þæs ealdan feondes? witodlice se awyrȝda ȝast symble ætstandeþ urum ȝeþance ȝ ure spræce ȝ urum dædum; ac ȝif hit ȝelimpeð, þæt he hwæt unrihtlices on ðan findeð, he wilnað, þæt he mid þy ȝeweorðe ure wreȝend ȝ wrohtbora beforan þam dome þæs ecan deman. wilt ðu nu witan, hu he symble us ætstandeþ to æswice?

XX.

Sume þa þe nu mid us syndon, us cyðdon þa wisan, þe ic nu secȝan wille, þæt swiðe arwyrðes lifes wer wære, þam wæs nama Stephanus, se wæs mæssepreost in ðære mæȝðe Ualeria, þyses ures deacones ȝ ure cyrican stihteres Bonefacies se nihsta mæȝ. se mæssepreost com sume dæȝe ham of siðfæte, ȝ þa he eode in his hus, he cleopode receleaslice to his þeowtlinȝe ȝ cwæð: 'cum, deoful, hider ȝ unsco me!' þa sona swa he hit ȝecweden hæfde, þa þwanȝas þara scona onȝunnon heom sylfe toslupan mid mycelre hrædnesse, efne þæt hit openlice wæs cuð, þæt se ylca deofol, þe pær ȝenemned wæs, him hyrde þa scos of to donne. ac sona swa þæt se mæssepreost ȝeseah, he aforhtode swiþlice ȝ mid mycclum stefnum onȝan clypian ȝ þus cweðan: 'ȝewit, (90b) yrminȝ, fram me, ȝewit! ne spræc ic

---

1 nære] ne wære *O* || on *O* || farenne *O* || secȝe (*von sp. hd. unterpunktiert*) *O* 2 næren *O* 3 (ða) *C* || bendas *O* || þara (*über* r *rad.*) *C* || ne] no *O* || hyra *O* 4 swyðe wunder- *O* 5 on *O* || hy *O* 6 þæs (þ *aus* þ) *C* || -edon *O* || þe] þæt *C* || hy *O* 7 -þunȝun *O* || bið *O* 8 ȝecompad *O* 9 compien *O* || feohten *O* 10 -ȝeda *O* || symle *O* 11 ac] ȝ *O* || ȝyf *O* 12 unrihtes *O* || ðan] ðon *O* 13 weorðe *O* || wrohtbera *O* 14 wilt ðu] wiltu *O* || hu (u *auf ras.*) *C* || he] hy *O* || symle *O* 16 nu] nu ðe *O* 17 wylle *O* || swyðe arwur- *O* 18 wæs *f. C* || on ðare *O* || þyses] þæs is *O* 19 dia- *O* || ciricean *O* || stihtere *C* || -facius *O* || nyhsta *O* 20 ham *f. O* || of his siðfæte *O* || he *f. O* || on *O* 21 clypude *O* || þeowtli(n)ȝe (n *ders. hd.*?) *C*, ðeowetlinȝe *O* || ȝ ðus cwæð *O* 22 onsco *O* || þwonȝas *O* 23 him *O* || onslupan *O* 24 wæs cuð] cuð wæs *O* 25 adonne *O* || mæsse::::: (mæsse *rad.*) preost *C* 26 ȝeseah(82a)he *O* || -tade *O* || mic- *O* || onȝan *f. O* 26—27 clypiende[]|cweðan *O* || ȝewit from me yrminȝ *O* || sprece *O*

Digitized by Google

na to ðe, ac to minum þeowetlinge.' sona swa se deofol eft his stefne gehyrde, he gewat onweg þanon, ⁊ swa þa gewunedon þa þwangas, swylce hi þær gemette wæron of mycclum dæle untogone ⁊ onleoðode. ongyt nu, Petrus, on þære wisan, þæt se ealda feond, þe swa swiðe ⁊weard byð urum lichamlicum dædum, hu swiðe he on symbel gefeleð urum gepohtum mid his searwum.' Petrus cwæð: 'swiðe gewinnfullic þæt is ⁊ ondrysnlic, þæt man on symbel hine behealde wiþ þæs feondes searwe ⁊ singallice do, swylce he on gefeohte stande.' Gregorius him ⁊swarode: 'ne byð hit na swa gewinfullic, gif we us selfum ne sellað ure heordnesse, ac þære upplican Godes gife, swa þæt we wacian swa swiðe swa we magon under his gescyldnesse ⁊ mundbyrde. witodlice gif se ealda feond onginneþ beon adrifen of ðæs mannes mode mid þære godcundan gyfe, ponne full oft gelimpeð hit, þæt nalles þæt an, þæt se feond ofer þæt ne þearf beon ondræded, ac eac swylce he sylfa byð afyrhted ⁊ abreged mid þy mægne godra weorca þara manna, þe rihtlice ⁊ wel heora lif lifiað.

XXI.

Þære wisan, þe ic þe nu secgan wille, wæs gewita se ealda ⁊ se halga fæder Eleutherius, þæs gemynd ic her bufan dyde. se ylca þis me sæde, þæt sum æþele mæden wære in Spolitana þære byrig sumes ealdormannes dohter, seo wæs inæled mid þy luste þæs heofonlican lifes. ⁊ þa ongan se fæder wyrnan hire ⁊ wolde forstandan þone weg þæs ecan lifes. ac heo forhogode þæs fæder lare ⁊ onfeng þam hade þæs halgan mynsterlifes. for ðære wisan þa gewearð, þæt se fæder hi bedælde his speda ⁊ naht elles hire ne sealde buton · VI · yntsan anre æhte. þa soðlice mid hire bysene wæron forð (91a) gecigde manige oðre æþeles cynnes fæmnan ⁊ ongunnon beon to hire gecyrde ⁊ þeowian ðam ælmihtigan drihtne mid heora þy gehalgodan

---

1 na] no *O* || þeowitlinge *O* || se] ðe *O* || -ful *O* 2 gehyr[]he *O* || ðanon *O*, þan *C* 3 hy *O* || of] on *O* || mic- *O* || ontogone *O* 4 onliðode from ðam deofle ongyt *O* || ðare *O* || þætte *O* 5 bið *O* || swyðe *O* 6 on (n *aus* m *rad.*) *C* || gefeleð] gefyle *O* || urum] ðissum *O* || seorwum *O* 7 gewinfullic *O* || ondryls[]|þæt *O* || mon *O* 8 swilce *O* 9 bið *O* || no *O* 10 gif we *aus* gewin *C* || sylfum *O* || syllað *O* || hyrd- *O* || uplican *O* 11 magen *O* 12 gyf *O* 13 mon- *O* || þare *O* || gife *O* 14 nalæs *O* 15 ondrædend *O* || he sylfa *gloss.* .s. feond (*12. jhd.*) *O* || bið afyrht[]⁊ *O* 16 mægne ⁊ godum weorce *O* || rihtlice] riht[]⁊ *O* || hyra *O* 18 Ðare *O* || gewita ⁊ se *C* 19 haliga *O* || ilce *O* 20 æþela *C* || on *O* || -tane ðare *O* 21 dohtor *O* || onæled *O* 22 hyre *O* 23 ecean *O* 24 haligan *O* || ðare *O* 25 hy *O* || naht elles] noht elcor *O* || hyre *O* || ne *f. O* || seald[]buton *O* 26 hyre *O* 27 mon- *O* || fæmnan(82b) []nnon beon *O* || hyre *O* 28 gecyrrede *O* || -tigan|[]rihtne mid hyre *O*

Digitized by Google

mæʒðhade. þa sume dæʒe se ylca abbud þæs arwyrðan lifes Eleutheri*us* eode to þære fæmnan mid ʒife þære ʒodcundan lare ȝ trymnesse, ȝ heo sæt samod sprecende mid þ*am* ylcan ȝodes were. þa semninʒa co*m* an ceorl mid lace of ðæ*m* ylcan staðole, þe heo ær onfenʒ · VI · yntsan æt hire fæder. ȝ þa þa se ceorl ʒestod beforan hire ȝ þ*am* arwyrðan abb*ode*, þa wearð he færinʒa ʒeþread fra*m* þ*am* awyrʒdan ʒaste ȝ feoll þa þær beforan heo*m* ȝ onʒan beon swiðe ʒeswænced mid ʒristbitinʒu*m* ȝ ʒehlowu*m*. þa aras seo haliʒe fæmne ȝ mid yrre ansyne ȝ mid mycclu*m* cleopunʒu*m* bebead þ*am* deofle ȝ þus cwæð: 'aʒa, yrminʒ, ut of ðysu*m* mæn! aʒa, yrminʒ, ut of þysu*m* men!' þa sona ȝswarode se deofol þære fæmnan ðurh ðæs ʒeswenctan ceorles muð ȝ þus cwæð: 'ʒif ic of ðisu*m* ceorle ut ʒa, in hwylcne ʒanʒe ic eft?' þa ʒeeode hit swa, þ*æt* þær wæs neah su*m* iunʒ swyn feded. þa bebead seo haliʒe nunfæmne þus cweðende: 'ʒanʒ þu of þysu*m* ceorle ȝ ʒa þe in þis swin.' ȝ þa sona se deofol ʒewat ut of þ*am* mæn ȝ for in þ*æt* swyn, swa hi*m* beboden wæs, ȝ þ*æt* acwealde ȝ hi*m* þa onweʒ ʒewat.' Petr*us* cwæð: 'ic wolde witan, hwæþer heo sceolde eallinʒa þ*æt* swin ʒesellan þam unclænan ʒaste.' ʒreʒ*orius* hi*m* ȝswarode: 'þære dæde þysre ure forð brohtan bysne wæron ʒelice þy wyrde þære soþfæstnesse. soðlice to uru*m* alysende sylfu*m* wæs ʒecweden fra*m* þ*am* deofla heape, þe þone wedenseocan man ofseten hæfde: 'ʒif þu us ut adrife of þysu*m* men, sænd us in þysra swyna heap.' ȝ he þa se hælend þon*e* heap adraf of þ*am* mæn ȝ heo*m* forʒæf, þ*æt* hi eodon in ða swyn ȝ ʒebrohton þa in þæs sæs neowolnesse. for ðære wisan mæʒ beon (91b) oncnawen, þ*æt* butan þæs ælmihtiʒan ȝodes ʒife ȝ leafe se awyrʒda ʒast næfð nænize mihte wið þ*am* men, se þe ne mihte in þa swyn ʒan, buton hi*m* alyfed wære. forðon us is nydþearf, þ*æt* we þ*am*

---

1 dæʒe[]e *O* || abbod *O* || arwur- *O* 2 ðare *O* || ʒyfe ðare *O* 4 sæmninʒa *O* || an *auf ras.* (*von* se?) *C* 5 syx yndsan *O* 6 hyre *O* || arwur- *O* || abbode [] wearð *O* || fr*om* *O* 7 -ʒedan *O* || feol *O* || heom] hy *O* || swyðe *O* 8 ʒeswen- *O* || ʒris(t)bitinʒu*m* *C*, ʒristbatinʒum *O* || fæmne] nunfæmne *O* 9 ȝ *f. O* || yrre *O*, yrrũ *C* || onsyne *O* || mic- *O* || clyp- *O* 10 ðissum men *O*, ðysu*m* (s *aus* f *C*) || ðissum *O* 11 se] þe *O* || -ful *O* || ðare *O* 11—12 ðurh *bis* muð *f. C* || ʒyf *O* || ðissum *O* || on *O* 13 ʒanʒ *O* || þa] on ða *O* 14 ʒeonʒ swin *O* 15 ʒonʒ *O* || þu *f. O* || ðissum *O* || in] on *O* || -ful *O* 16 m*en* *O* || on *O* || swin *O* 18 hwaðer *O* || heo] he *C* || ʒesyllan *O* 19 ðisse *O* || -ton *O* 20 bysene *O* || wyrde] worde *O* || þare *O* 21 wæs *f. C* || from *O* || deofle *O* || heapa *C* 22 adriue *O* || ðissum *O* 23 send us on ðysne swina *O* || þysra (s *aus* r) *C* 24 men *O* || him *O* || -ʒeaf *O* || hy eodun on *O* || swin *O* || ȝ *f. O* 25 þa *f. O* || on *O* || ðare *O* 26 ʒyue *O* || leaue *O* || -ʒeda *O* 27 nafað *O* || nænize *C*, nane *O* || mihte (83a) wið *O* || þe *f. O* || on *O* || swin *O* 28 alyfed[]|for- *O*

Digitized by Google

ælmihtiȝan ȝode ura sylfra willan syn underþeodde, þam þe ealle wiðerwearde þinȝ mid nyde wæron underþeodde, to þon þæt we syn swa myccle stranȝran wið urum feondum, swa myccle ma we ȝefremede beoð under eadmodnesse to þære samodwiste þæs ordfruman eallra ȝesceafta. hwylc wundor is þæt forðon, þeh þe hwylce ȝodes ȝecorenra, þa hwile þe hi in lichaman beoð ȝesette, maȝon wyrcan manifolde wundra, eac swilce we witon, þæt full oft þara deadan ban lifiað ȝ mære weorðað mid manifoldum wundrum?

XXII.

Witodlice in Ualeria þære mæȝðe þeos wise wæs ȝeworden, þe ic nu secȝan wille, ȝ heo is me cuð of ȝesæȝene þære eadiȝan ȝemynde Ualentines mines abbodes. he hit þus sæde, þæt in Ualeria þam lande wære sum mæssepreost, se mid his preostum lædde swiðe clænlice þæt lif þæs halȝan drohtoðes ȝ wæs symble ȝeornfull ȝ behealden in ȝodes hyrnessum ȝ ȝodum weorcum. þa þa him to com se dæȝ his forðfore, he wæs bebyrȝed beforan ðære cyrcan. ȝ on ðære ylcan circan wæron onfæste þa eowestran þara broðra sceapa. ȝ þonne seo ilce stow, in ðære þe wæs se mæssepreost bebyrȝed, wæs se weȝ sylf þam mannum, þe to ðam sceapum eodon. þa sumre nihte sinȝendum þam preostum in þære cyrican, com se þeof ȝ eode in ða eawestran ȝ þær þyfðe ȝeworhte, ȝenam ænne weðer ȝ eft hraðe ut eode. þa he þa com to þære stowe, þe se drihtnes wer inne bebyrȝed wæs, þa sæmninȝa he cleofode on ðære eorðan ȝ ne mihte na onstyrian his fet to ȝanne. ac he asette þone weðer him of ðam swyran ȝ hine wolde forlætan, ac he ne (92a) mihte na his hand him to ateon fram þam weðere. þa onȝan he þær standan earm mid his hereðe swa scyldiȝ ȝ swa ȝebunden, ȝ he wolde þone weðer forlætan, ac he ne mihte, ȝ he wolde aweȝ ȝan mid þy weþere,

---

1 sylfr[]|willum *O* || þe *f. O* || eall *O* 2 wiðerweardu *O* || ny[]|wæron *O* || -ðydde *O* 3 micle strenȝran *O* || mycle *O* 4 ðare *O* 5 ealra *O* || þeah *O* 6 hy on *O* || mæȝen *O* 7 moniȝu wundru *O* || swylce *O* || þara] ða *O* 8 mon- *O* 9 on *O* || ðare *O* 10 ȝeseȝene þare *O* 11 on Faleria *O* 12 preost[]| lædde *O* 12—13 swiðe clænlice þæt lif] þ. l. sw. c. *O* || haliȝan drohtaðes *O* || symle *O* || -ful *O* 14 on *O* || herenessum *O* 15 ðare cyrcean *O* || ðare *O* 16 ilcan cyrcean *O* || onfæste] fæste *O* || eowestran] locu *O* 17 þonne] ðone *O* || ylce *O*, ilca *C* || on ðare *O* || þe *f. O* || se arwurða mæssep. *O* 18 sylf *f. C* || mon- *O* 19 on ðare circan *O* || ȝeeode *O* 20 in *f. O* || eawestran (w *aus* f) *C*, locu *O* || þyfðe ȝeworhte *f. C* 21 ðare *O* || þe] þær þe *O* 22 inne] on *O* || he *f. O* || clyfude he on *O* || ðare *O* 23 mihte he na *O* || -riȝan *O* || ȝanne] ȝonȝe *O* || ase(t)te *C* 24 swiran *O* || na] no *O* 25 from *O* 26 hereðe] weðere *O* || ȝ *f. O* 27 onweȝ *O*

Digitized by Google

ac he ne mihte. swa þa wundorlicum ȝemete se þeof, se þe ondred, þæt he sceolde beon ȝesewen ⁊ onȝyten fram þam lifȝendum mannum, þysne ylcan se unlifȝenda mæssepreost ȝehæfte ⁊ ȝelette. ⁊ he þa stod þær ealle þa niht unastyriȝendlic ⁊ him wæron ȝebundene þa fet ⁊ þa handa. þa þa hit wæs merȝen ȝeworden, ⁊ þæt ȝodes lof wæs ȝefylled, ⁊ þa preostas ut eodon of ðære cyrican, hi ȝemetton uncuþne man, se hæfde weðer on handa. þa wæs þam broðrum on tweo, hweðer he þone weðer ȝename, þe he hine þider brohte. ac se scyldiȝa swiðe hraðe asæde þæs ȝyltes wite. þa wundredon ealle þa broðra, forðon þe se in ȝanȝenda þeof stod swa ȝebunden æt his aȝenre þyfðe.' ..... Petrus cwæð: 'nu æteowað, hu mycelre wynsumnesse se ælmihtiȝa ȝod is ofer us, þæs swa swiþe wynsume wundru beoð ȝeneahhe ymb us.

XXIII.

ȝreȝorius him ⁊swarode: 'Prenestine þære byriȝ hlifað an munt, ofer ðam munte is mynster ȝeseted sancte Petres þæs halȝan apostoles. ⁊ me ȝelamp, þæt ic þær wæs in þam mynstre ⁊ ȝehyrde þis myccle wundor, þæt ic her æfter secȝan wille, of ȝesæȝene ȝodra ȝodes wera, ⁊ þæt eac swylce cyþdon me, þæt hi hit sylfe wiston, þa munecas þæs ylcan mynstres. witodlice in þam ylcan mynstre wæs sum swiðe arwyrðes lifes fæder, se wæs fedende sumne ȝeonȝne munuc, oþ þæt he ȝeþeah to arwyrðum þeawum. ⁊ þa þa he ȝeseah hine weaxan ⁊ þeon in ȝodes eȝe, he ȝedyde, þæt hine man hadode to mæssepreoste. þa sona æfter his hadunȝa him wæs ȝetacnod þurh sume onwriȝnesse, þæt hit næs naht feor his ænde. þa bæd he (92b) æt þæs mynstres hlaforde, þæt he him alyfde hwærhuȝu, þæt he him moste byrȝene ȝeȝearwian. þa ⁊swarode he him ⁊ cwæð: 'witodlice ær ðe ic sylfa sceall beon sweltende. ac þonne hwæþre ȝa ⁊ swa swa þu sylfa wylle ȝeȝearwa þine byrȝene.' þa eode he þanone ⁊ his licþruh ȝeȝearwode. ⁊ þa æfter noht manȝum daȝum se ealda fæder wæs

---

1 þa *f. O* || -lice(83b)[]ette (*erstes* e?) se þeof se þe *O* || se þeof *f. C* 2 lifiendan mon- *O* 3 unlifienda preost *O* 4 unonstyrȝendlic *O* 5 morȝen *O* 6 ut *f. O* || ðare ciricean *O* 7 mon *O* || on *f. O* 8 hwaðer ðe he *O* || ðyder *O* 9 swyðe raðe *O* 10 ȝebroðro *O* || ȝonȝ- *O* 11 ætyweð *O* || -nysse *O* 12 bið se ælm. ȝod ofer *O* || -sumu *O* 14 P(r)enestine (r *und d. zweite* n *aus* u *12. jhd.*?) *O* || þare *O* || hlyfað *O* 15 haliȝan *O* 16 on *O* || þis *f. C* || micle *O* 17 ȝesaȝena *O* || wera] weorca *O* 18 hy hyt *O* 19 il- *O* || on *O* 20 arwur- *O* 21 ȝeþeah] ȝeþonȝ *O* || weaxen *O* 22 on *O* || mon ȝehadude *O* 23 hadunȝe *O* 24 noht *O* || ende *O* 25 hwærhwuȝu *O* || him *f. C* || -ȝenne *O* 26 ær ðe] her þær *C*, her þær (*darüber* ær ðe, *die correctur aus d. 12. jhd.*) *O* 27 sceal *O* || ⁊ swa ðu *O* 28 wille *O* || -ȝenne *O* || þanon *O* || -wude *O* 29 noht *f. C*

Digitized by Google

mid feferadle ȝeswænced ȝ hit nealæhte his ænde, ȝ þa æt his forð-
fore stod se mæssepreost him æt. þa bebead he him ȝ þus cwæð:
'aleȝe me nu in þine byrȝene.' se mæssepreost him ȝwyrde ȝ cwæð:
'þu wast, fæder, þæt ic sylfa unfyrn sceall beon sweltende, ȝ seo
þruh ne mæȝ na unc beȝen ymbfon.' sona se abbod ȝwyrde ȝ cwæð:
'do swa ic þe sæcȝe, forðon þe seo þin licþruh eaðe unc beȝen
ymbfehð.' þa wearð se abbod forðfered, ȝ hine man aleȝde on þa
ylcan byrȝene, þe se mæssepreost him sylfum ȝeȝearwode. þa þæs
hraðe ȝestod þone ylcan mæssepreost his lichaman mettrumnes, ȝ þa
weaxendre þære adle on hradum fyrste he his lif ȝeændode, ȝ þa
mid þy þe his lichama wæs ȝeboren fram þam broðrum to þære
byrȝene, þe he him sylfum ær ȝeȝearwode. ȝ þa ontyndon hi þa
þruh, ȝ hi ȝesawon ealle þa þe þær æt wæron, þæt þær næs seo
stow, þe he ðær mihte beon on aleȝd, forþon þe þæs mynstres ab-
budes lichama, þe þær ær aleȝd wæs, hæfde afylled ealle þa licþruh.
mid þy þa þa broðra ȝ þa mæssepreostas, þe pone lichaman þider
brohton, ȝesawon þa nearonessa ȝ þa uneaðnesse, þe him sylfum ȝedon
wæs on heora broðres bebyrȝunȝe, þa cleopode an heora ȝ cwæð: 'fæder,
hwær is nu, þæt þu ær sædest, þæt þeos þruh mihte inc beȝen ymb-
fon?' þa færinȝa æfter þæs stefne, swa swa ealle men ȝesawon, se
lichama þæs (93a) abbudes, þe þær ær bebyrȝed wæs ȝ læȝ upweardes,
he hine sylfne cyrde on oþre sidan ȝ æmtiȝe stowe þære licþruh
ȝeȝearwode þam mæssepreoste his lichaman on to bebyrȝenne, ȝ seo
stow onfenȝ hi beȝen, forðon swa swa he hit lifiȝende behet, he
unlifiȝende ȝefylde. ac þæt þæt ic nu sæde wæs ȝedon in Prenestino
þære byriȝ in þam mynstre sancte Petres þæs apostoles. ac wilt
þu þe nelt eac hwæthuȝu ȝehyran be his cyrican cyricweardum in
þyssere byriȝ, þær his se halȝosta lichama aleȝd is?' Petrus cwæð:
'ic wille lustlice ȝ mid eallre ȝeornesse bidde, þæt hit swa ȝeweorðe.'

---

1 ȝeswen- *O* || ende *O* || ða (84a) æt *O* 2 bebead[]ȝ *O* 3 on *O* || -ȝenne *O* || hi[]ȝswarode *O* 4 unfyrn sceall beon] sceal beon unfyrn *O* 5 na]no *O* || abbod him ȝwyrde *O* 6 secȝe *O* 7 mon *O* 8 -ȝenne *O* 9 il- *O* || -homan *O* || -nys *O* 10 weaxende *C* || hradum] bradum *C* || ȝeend- *O* 11 mid þy] mitte *O* || -homa *O* || wæs boren from *O* || ȝebroðrum *O* 12 -ȝenne *O* || ȝeȝearw. *O* || ȝ *f. O* || hiȝ *O* 13 ȝ *f. O* || hiȝ *O* 14 ðær *f. C* || mynstres *f. O* 14—15 abbode[]lichoma *O* || afylled] aleȝd *C* || ealle *f. O* 16 mid[]ða *O* || broðor *O* || -homan *O* || ðide[]brohton *O* 17 -nysse *O* || uneðnysse *O* 18 hira broðor byrȝenne *O* || hyra ȝ ðus cwæð *O* 19 inc] unc *O* 20 ealle men] ða men ealle *O* 21 -homa *O* || upweard *O* 22 he] ȝ *C* || cyrde] oncyrde *O* || æmtie *O* 23 -homan *O* || -ȝanne *O* || ȝ ða seo *O* 24 onfenȝ] ymbfenȝ *O* || lifiende ȝehet he hit unlif- *O* 26 þæs eadiȝan apostoles *O* || ac *f. O* 27 eac *f. O* || ciricȝan *O* || ciricweardum *O*, cyricwearde *C* 28 ðisse *O* || halȝa lichoma *O* || aleȝd is] lið *O* || liðð(84b)[]s cwæð *O* 29 wylle *O* || ealre ȝeornesse *O*

Digitized by Google

XXIV.

Ȝreȝ*orius* hi*m* Ȝswarode: 'nu ȝyt lifȝeað sume þa men, þe cuðon Þeodoru*m* þon*e* cyricweard s*ancte* Petres cyrican. for ðæs ylcan ȝesæȝene hit wæs cuð, *þæt* hi*m* ȝela*m*p swyðe ȝemyndelic wise, *þæt* sume nihte, þa þa he wel ær aras to betanne þa leoht, þe wæron neah þære dura, Ȝ þa stod he, swa hit þeaw is, on treowenre hlæddre under þa*m* leohtfate Ȝ ontynde Ȝ ȝebette *þæt* leoht, þa stod ðær ofdune on þære flore s*ancte* Peter se eadiȝa apostol on hwitu*m* hræȝlu*m* Ȝ þus cw*æð* to hi*m*: 'þu ȝefera Coliferte, for hwon arise þu swa hraðe?' þa *þæt* ȝecweden wæs, he ȝewat fra*m* his eaȝu*m* Ȝ fra*m* his ȝesihðe, Ȝ in hine ȝehreas swa mycclu fyrhtu, efne *þæt* in him aspranȝ Ȝ ateorode ealles his lichaman mæȝn, swa *þæt* he maneȝu*m* daȝu*m* ne mihte of his ræste arisan. hwæt wenað we forðon, hwæt se eadiȝa apostol wolde in þære wisan habban æt þa*m* þe hi*m* þeowiað, buton *þæt* he wolde hi*m* æteowian Ȝ ȝecyþan þa Ȝweardnesse his aȝenre ȝesihðe, Ȝ *þæt* swa hwæt swa hi dydon for his arwyrðnesse, he *þæt* symble sylf ȝeseon wolde butan forlætednesse to mede heora edleanes?' Petr*us* cw*æð*: 'ne þinceð me na *þæt* swa swiðe wundorlic, *þæt* se apostol ȝesewen wæs, ac *þæt* me þynceð (93b) wundorlic, *þæt* þes se hal wæs, þa þa he hine ȝeseah æft*er* þon wæs mettru*m*.' Ȝreȝ*orius* hi*m* Ȝswar*ode*: 'to hwan wundrast þu, Petrus, for þissere wisan? cwyst þu, *þæt* þu ne ȝemyne, *þæt* þa þa Danihel se witeȝa ȝeseah þa mycclan Ȝ þa Ȝdrysnlican ȝesyhðe, he aforhtode eac for ðære ȝesihðe? he sylfa þus cw*æð*: 'ic afeorrode þa Ȝ ȝemettrumode maneȝa daȝas.' we maȝon ȝeþencan, *þæt* se lichama ne mæȝ þa wisan befon Ȝ ȝeþæncan, þe þæs ȝastes beoð, Ȝ forðon full oft þon*ne* *þæt* mænnisce mod byþ ȝelæded ofer hit self hwæthwylces to ȝeseonne, hit sceall nyde *þæt* licu*m*lice fæt beon ȝetydrod, þon*ne* hit

---

1 lifiað *O* 2 cir- *O* || ylcan *f. O* || ȝesæȝne *O* 3 him] hit *O* || -licu *O* 4 niht *O* || beterian *O* || þe] þa *O* 5 neh *O* || hlædre *O* 6 -fatum *O* || ontynde Ȝ *f. O* || ȝebette] beterode *O* || ðær *f. O* || ofdune] dune *C* 7 ðare *O* || Petrus *O* 8 Coliuerte *O* || hwon] hwam *O* || aris *O* 9 hraðe] ær *O* || from *O* 10 from *O* || micelu *O* || fyrhto *O* 11 -homan mæȝen *O* || mon- *O* 12 of (f *aus* e. a.) *C* || reste *O* || forðon *f. O* 14 buton] nymðe *O* || wolde *f. C* || æteowan *O* 15 -syhðe *O* || þæt] *þætte O* || hy *O* || for] from *O* || arwurðnysse *O* 16 symle *O* || sylf *f. O* || -ton anforlætnesse *O* | mede] meorde *O* 17 hyra *O* || e:dleanes (a *rad.*) *O* || ðincet *O* || no *O* || swa swiðe *f. C* 18—19 apostol *bis* se *f. O* || hal wæs] w. h. *O* || þa þa] ða *O* || -seah *þæt* he æfter *O* || þon wæs] ðam wearð *O* 20 wundras *O* 21 ðisse *O* || cwist *O* || ȝemune *O* || -iel *O* 22 -tiȝa *O* || ða Ȝdryslican *O* || -ade *O* 23 eac *f. O* || ȝesyh- *O* || he] Ȝ he *O* || afeorrode] aforhtade *O* 24 monie *O* || -homa *O* 25 ȝeðencan *O* || ful *O* 26 men- *O* || bið *O* || sylf *O* || hwætswylces *O* 27 s(c)eal *O* || nede *O* || licham- *O* || -dred *O*

Digitized by Google

ne mæg aberan þa byrðene swa mycelre wyrde.' Petrus cwæð: 'nu tobræc ⁊ tolysde swiðe cuð gesceadwisnes þone incan ⁊ tweon mines geþohtes.'

XXV.

Gregorius him ⁊swarode: 'þær wæs eac oðer cyricweard na ealles full geare, þæs þe ure yldran witan sædon, se wæs haten Habundius. se wæs mycelre eadmodnesse ⁊ gestæððignesse wer ⁊ getreowlice þeowiende þam ælmihtigan Gode, swa þæt se ylca apostol sanctus Petrus mid manegum tacnum gerehte, hwylcne weorðmynd he be him hæfde. witodlice hit gelamp, þæt sum mæden wearð lama ⁊ syððan wæs wuniende in sancte Petres cyrican. heo creap on þam handum ⁊ droh on ðære eorðan ealne hire lichaman for ðam toslopenum lændenum. ⁊ lange heo þær swa wunode ⁊ wilnode, þæt heo sceolde geearnian, þæt heo wære gehæled fram þam eadigan apostole sancte Petre. þa sumre nihte stod se apostol æt hire þurh gesihðe ⁊ þus cwæð: 'ga to Abundium þam mæslere ⁊ bide hine, þæt he þe gedo eft hale.' mid þy heo wæs genoh gewiss þære mycclan gesyhðe, ac heo nyste, hwylc se Abundius wæs. þa ongan heo hider ⁊ þider dragan hi selfe geond þa cyrican ⁊ sohte ⁊ frægn, hwylc Abundius wære. þa semninga com hire ongæn se ylca, þe heo sohte. þa cwæð heo to him: fæder, (94a) ic þe bidde, þæt þu me sæcge, hwylc sy Abundius þes cyricweard.' he ⁊swarode hire ⁊ cwæð: 'ic hit eom.' þa cwæð heo to him: 'ure hyrde ⁊ ure fosterfæder me sænde to ðe sanctus Petrus, to ðon þæt þu sceoldest me alysan of ðissere mettrumnesse.' þa ⁊swarode he hire ⁊ cwæð: 'aris þonne, gif þu sy fram him to me onsænded!' ⁊ þa genam Abundius hire hand ⁊ hi arærde, oþ þæt heo stod, ⁊ þa sona wæron gestaðelode ⁊ gehælde ealle þa leomu ⁊ þa seonu in hire lichaman, swa þæt ofer þæt man ne mihte nan tacen geseon hire unhæle. ac nu gif

---

1 wyrde (85a) Petrus *O* 2 swyðe *O* || -wysnys þ[]ylcan tweon mines *O* 4 him (i *aufras.*) *C* || cir- *O* || no *O* 5 ful gearo *O* 5–6 Habundius se] Aconeti[]se *O* || -ðignysse *O* 7 -igende *O* || þætte *O* || il- *O* 8 gerehte] gecydde *O* || hwylce wyrðmynte *O* 9 þætte *O* || mægden *O* || loma *O* 10 in] inne *O* 11 hondum *O* || hyre lichom- *O* 12 lend- *O* 13 þæt heo wære gehæled fram] hyre lichoman hælo æt *O* 14 se eadiga ap. *O* 15 gesyh- *O* || þus cwæð] cw. ðus *O* || Aconitium *O* || mæslære *O* 16 mid ty *O* || gewis *O* || mic- *O* 17 Abundius *C*, Aconitius *O* 18 hy sylfe *O* || cir- *O* || ⁊ frægn *f. C* 19 Aconitius *O* || sæm- *O* || ongean *O* || il- *O* 21 secge *O* || Aconitius *O* || hyre *O* 22 hyrde] yrde *O* || festerfæder *O* 23 sende *O* || sancte *O* 24 ðisre *O* || -nysse *O* || þa] ⁊ ða *O* || hyre *O* 25 si from *O* || onsen- *O* || Aconitius *O* 26 hond *O* || hig *O* 27 gehælede *O* || leoma *O* || seonu in hire] seonu þe in hire *C*, sinewa hire *O* || lichoman *O* || þætte *O* 28 mon *O* || nan] nænig *O* || nu *f. C* || (gif) *C*

Digitized by Google

we onginnað reccan ealle þa dæda, þa þe gewordene wæron in *sancte* Petres cyrican, þon*ne* eallunga buton tweon we sceolon swigian fram eallra opra haligra wera gesægene. forðon hit is neodþearf, *þæt* ure spræc eft hi sylfe gebige to *þam* gemetfæstum] arwyrðum fæderum, þara lif ascean] mære gewearþ geond Suþlangbeardna land.

XXVI.

Nu niwan wæs sum arwyrðe wer in Samni *þam* boltgetele, *þam* wæs nama Mennos. se lædde] heold ancorlif,] he wæs genoh cuð manegum ura broðra] forðferde nu for · X · wintrum. swa þeah be þæs godan weorces gesægene ne cype ic nænne ordfruman, forþon þe forneah swa manige men wæron gewitan in his life, swa swa cuðon Samni *þæt* boldgetel. witodlice þes nahte naht opres to his agnum bryce buton feawa hyfa beona. þysum wolde gedon sum Langbeardisc man reaflac on ðam ylcum beon. þa þreade se Godes wer hine ær mid wordum] styrde. þa forseah he his steore,] þa sona gefeoll he beforan his fotum geswænced þurh þone awyrgdan gast. of þære wisan wæs geworden, *þæt* his nama wæs mære gehæfd mid eallum *þam* landleodum, swa eac mid þære ylcan hæþnan þeode he wearð cuð, *þæt* nan man ofer *þæt* ne dorste in his cytan gegan, buton he eadmod wære. soplice full oft hit gelamp, *þæt* of *þam* neahwuda comon beran] ongunnon etan his beon. (94b)] þa þa he ongeat þa beran, he sloh hi] þærsc mid þære telgan, þe he gewunode, *þæt* he bær him on handa. for ðæs swinglan þa unhyran deor grymetedon] hwæðre flugon. wæs *þæt* forwundorlic, *þæt* þa reþan deor, þe uneaðe hi æfre mihton manna sweord ondrædan, hi forhtodon] hi ondredon þære ferelan slegas of þæs halgan mannes

---

1 onginnað] ongean *O* || dæda þa þe] þing ðe *O* || on *O* 2 cir- *O* || eallinga butan *O* || from *O* 3 ealra oðera *O* || gesegenum *O* || -ðon(85b)|[]is *O* || nyd- *O* 4 hy *O* || gemet[]æstum *O* ||]]] ðam *O* 5 ascan *O* || lond *O* || 6 arwyrðe *f. O* || Somni *O*, Sāni *C* || boldgetæle *O* || *nach* -tele *leerer raum für etwa 4—5 buchst. C* 7 Menas *O* || ancerlif *O*, ancor:lif (*1 buchst.* (l?) *rad.*) *C* 8 ure gebroðra *O* || tyn *O* || þeah] huzu *O* 9 godan (a *aus* e) *C* || weorces] weres *O* || nænne ænne offruman ac forðon *O* 10 þe *f. O* || forneah] ful neah *O* || mon- *O* || men] me *O* || gewitan] to gewiton *O* || swa swa] swa *O* 11 Somni *O* || -tæl *O* || þes] þæs *O* || noht *O* || oðeres *O* 12 agenum brice nymðe fea hyfe beona ðissum *O* 13 Long- *O* || mon *O* || in *O* || ylcan *O* 14] him styrde *O* 15 -feol *O* || he *f. O* || geswen- *O* || -gedan *O* 16 þæt his] *þæt* (swa) his (swa *12. jhd.*) *O* || noma *O* 17 lond- *O* || eac] eac swylce *O* || þære] þa *O* || hæðenan *O* || þætte næniz mon *O* 19 buton] nymðe *O* || eaðmod *O* || ful *O* 21 þærsc] ðearx *O* || telgan] færelan *O* 22 gewunode þæt he *f. O* || swinzelan *O* 23 hwæðere *O* || -wunder- *O* 24 hi] him *O* || mon- *O* || hiz *O* 25 hi ondredon] him onegdon *O* || færelan slezes *O* || mon- *O*

Digitized by Google

handa. þyses wylla wæs, *þæt* he næfde naht in þysum middanearde, ne he naht secan nolde. ac ealle þa þe *him* to comon for ðære wisan þære soðan lufan, he ȝewunode, *þæt* he symble hi tyhte to ðam lustum þæs ecan lifes; ⁊ ȝif he hwanne onȝeat hwylcra manna ȝyltas, ne arede he heom næfre, *þæt* he heom ne cidde, ac inæled mid þy fyre þære soðan lufan he hiȝode symble ⁊ swyðlice reþȝode on þa scyldiȝan þurh his tunȝan spræce. þa æt nehstan dydon þysne ȝewunan ȝehwylce men, þe þær landleode wæron, ȝe þa nearran ȝe þa feorran, *þæt* anra ȝehwylc man *him* sænde ælcre wucan sume dæȝe his lac, to þon *þæt* he mihte ȝe *him* sylf on beon ȝe ðam syllan, þe *him* to comon. þa on sume tid ȝelamp hit, *þæt* sum mycel aȝa, þæs nama wæs Characterius, se wæs beswicen mid þyses middaneardes synlustum, swa *þæt* he nyde ȝenam ane nunfæmnan ⁊ to *him* ȝeȝaderode mid unalyfedum synscipe. þa sona swa *þæt* se drihtnes wer onȝeat, he onbead be *him* þurh swylcne ærendracan, swylce he beȝytan mihte, þa bebodu, þe wyrðelice wæron to ȝehyranne. ⁊ he þa mid þy ȝewita his aȝnes manes *him* ondred ⁊ nænigra þinga ne dorste ȝan to ðam ȝodes were. he nolde, *þæt* hit ȝelumpe, *þæt* he *him* cidde swa hrædlice swa he ȝewuna wæs *þæt* he aȝyltendum mæn dyde. ac he ȝeworhte his lac ⁊ asende þa onmanȝ oþra manna lacum ⁊ wolde, *þæt* se halȝa wer huru his lace onfenȝce, þeh þe he hit(95a)nyste. ac hit ȝelamp, *þæt* ealle þa lac wæron beforan *him* ȝebrohte, ⁊ he þa se drihtnes wer sæt lanȝe swiȝende ⁊ on sundron sceawode ælc þara, þe þær broht wæs. he ȝeceas ⁊ alæs ealle þa oðre ⁊ on sundron alede, ⁊ þa lac, þe he oncneow þurh þone halȝan ȝast, *þæt* se ylca Characterius þyder sænde, he forhoȝode þa ⁊ awearp ⁊ þus cwæð: 'ȝað nu ⁊ cweþað to *him*: 'þu ȝename on þam ælmihtiȝan ȝode his offrunȝe ⁊ nu brohtest þine to me; ac ic nelle þa þine underfon, forþon

---

1 ðisses wil- *O* || noht *O* || þissum *O* || -danȝearde *O* 2 noht *O* || nolde] wolde *O* || þe] ðæ *O* 3 -nude *O* || symle hiȝ teah to *O* 4 hwanne] ðonne *O* || hwylces *O* || manna] monnes *O* 5 arode *O* || heom] him *O* || heom] hine *O* || (ne) *12 jhd. O* || ofercidde *O* || þy fyre *f. O* 6 symle *O* || swiðlice(86a)reðȝade *O* 7 spræce] ȝespræc *O* || neh[]dydon *O* 8 men] tocumende men *O* || þe þær landleode wæron *f. O*, þe þære l. w. *C* || nearan *O* || fyrran *O* 9 mon him onsende ælcere wican *O* 10 þon] ðam *O* || *erstes* ȝe *f. C* 11 þæs (þ *aus* þ) *C* || noma *O* 12 beswicen m (*auf ras.*) *C* || middanȝe- *O* || -lustðum *O* 13 him sylfum ȝaderode *O* 14 unalyfede ȝesinscipe *O* || þæt *f. O* || *þæt* onȝeat *O* 15 be *f. O* || swylcne] swylce *C* || beȝytan mihte] wolde *O* 16 -hyran *O* || mid þy] mit ty *O* || -witan *C* 17 aȝenes *O* || -niȝe þinȝe *O* 18 he *f. O* || him cidde] hine ofercidde *O* 19 -tende men *O* 20 onsende *O* || ȝemonȝ *O* || oðera *O* || mon- *O* 21 huru *f. O* || lac onfenȝe ðeah *O* || þe *f. O* 22 la[]wæron *O* || him ȝebrohte] hine ȝeboren *O* 23 lanȝe] lon[]hwile *O* || swiȝode *O* || -drum ȝesceawode *O* 24 ealle] al *O* || sunder *O* 25 alezde *O* || (he) *C* || il- *O* 26 -acte[]ðider sen- *O* 27 cwe[]to *O* 28 ofr- *O* || forðam *O*

Digitized by Google

þe þu on ȝode his ȝereafodest." þa for þære wisan wæs ȝeworden, *þæt* swyðe mycel eȝe ȝefor on þa mæn, þe þær ȝwearde wæron, forþon se drihtnes wer swa swiðe wislice demde be æfweardum mannum.' Petrus cwæð: 'þæs þe ic wene manize þisra manna mihton underfon martirhad, ȝif hi swylce ȝemette seo ehtnesse tid.' ȝrezorius *him* ȝswarode: 'twa cyn beoð, Petrus, þæs martyrhades, oðer byþ in deoȝolnesse, oþer byþ in openesse. soðlice þeah þe seo ehtnes sy wana utan on *þam* mæn, þæs þrowendhades seo ȝearnunȝ byþ in deoȝolnesse, *þonne* þæs mannes mæȝn byrneþ in *þam* mode fus ȝ arod to þære þrowunȝe. forþon þe se man mæȝ beon martyr buton openlicre þrowunȝe beforan mannum, be *þam* drihten selfa cydde in *þam* ȝodspelle, ða he cwæð to his þeȝnum twam Iacobe ȝ Iohanne, þa þa hi for heora modes tydernesse þa ȝyt sohton maran stowe on to sittanne: 'maȝon ȝyt drincan *þone* calic, þe ic beo drincende?' hi ȝswarodon *him* ȝ cwædon: 'wit maȝon.' þa cwæð se hælend to him: 'witodlice minne drync ȝyt drincað, ac hit nis na min inc to syllanne, *þæt* ȝyt sittan me on þa wynstran healfe oððe on þa swiðran.' hwæt ȝetacnað forþon, Petrus, þæs calices nama, buton þære þrowunȝe drync? hwæt! us is cuþ butan tweon, *þæt* Iacob se apostol deað ȝeþrowode in ehtnesse, ȝ Iohannes his broður (95b) ȝereste in ȝodes folces sybbe. ȝ swa ðeah unȝetweoȝendlice he mæȝ beon onȝyten soð martyr butan openlicre þrowunȝe, forþon he to *þam* ȝecweden wæs, *þæt* he þrowian wolde drihtnes þrowunȝe, ȝ swa þeah he næs dead for æniȝes mannes ehtnesse. ȝeþænc la, Petrus, forðon be þyllicum ȝ eac swa mycclum werum, þara ȝemynd we her bufan ȝemynȝodon, for hwon we ne maȝon cweðan, *þæt þæt* wæron soðe martyras, þeah þe in ðam daȝum nære Cristes folces ehtnys, forþon hi aræfnedon maniȝe searwe ȝ ehtnesse þæs ealdan feondes ȝ wæron a lufiȝende heora aȝene wiðerbrecan on þisum

---

1 þe *f. O* ‖ ȝod *O* 2 ȝefor *f. O* ‖ mæn *f. O* 3 forðam *O* ‖ drih[ȝ]nes *O* ‖ swyðe ȝewislice *O* ‖ be] be ðam *O* 4 mon- *O* ‖ monize þissa *O* 5 monna *O* ‖ unde[ȝ]fon *O* ‖ ȝif hi swilce (*doppelt, das 2. mal rad.*) *C* 6 twa] tu *O* ‖ beo(ð) (*12. jhd.*) *O* ‖ martir- *O* 7 bið on diȝ- *O* ‖ bið (on) (*12. jhd.*) *O* 8 seo(86b) ‖ [ȝ]nys *O* ‖ m[ȝ]n *O* ‖ ðrowerhades *O* 9 seo[ȝ]earnunȝ *O* ‖ bið on diȝ- *O* ‖ monnes mæȝen[ȝ]yrneð *O* 10 on *O* ‖ ȝ[ȝ]rod *O* ‖ forðon̄[ȝ]mon *O* ‖ mæȝ] ne mæȝ *C* ‖ martire butan *O* ‖ mon- *O* ‖ þam] ðon *O* 12 sylf cyðde on *O* ‖ ða *f. C* 13 hiȝ *O* ‖ hyra *O* ‖ ȝit *O* 14 -tenne *O* ‖ ȝit *O* 15 hiȝ *O* ‖ -redon *O* ‖ wit (*auf ras.*) *C* 16 to him *f. C* ‖ ȝit *O* ‖ na] no *O* 17 min] minlic *O* ‖ ȝit sitton *O* ‖ me] min *O* 17—18 swyðran healfe oððe on ða wynstran *O* ‖ forþon] þonne elles forðam *O* ‖ þæs] *þæt O* ‖ noma *O* 19 butan ðare *O* ‖ is cuþ] cuð is *O* 20 -wade on *O* ‖ -ðor *O* 21 on *O* ‖ untweo- *O* 22 mæȝ beon] b. m. *C* ‖ -tir *O* 23 he] heo *C* 24 nænizes mon- *O* 25 -ðam *O* ‖ be] be ðam *O* ‖ mycl- *O* 26 -ȝedon *O* ‖ for hwon] forðon *O* 27 -tiras *O* ‖ on *O* 27—28 Cristes folces ehtnys] in Cr. f. ehtnesse *C* ‖ hy *O* ‖ mon- *O* 29 -fiende *O* ‖ hyra aȝenne *O* ‖ ðissum *O*

Digitized by Google

middanearde ȝ eac symble wiðstodan ȝ onȝen fuhton heora aȝnum synlustum ȝ swa ȝewurdon on þære sibbe tide soðe martyras, þurh þæt þe hi hi sylfe cwylmdon in heora heortan ȝ onsæȝdon þam ælmihtiȝan Ȝode? ac nu hit ȝelamp in þysum urum niwum tidum, þæt eac swylce manize swyðe yfelice mæn ȝ þyses woroldlican lifes hadas becomon to þam wuldorbeaȝum þæs soðan martyrdomes, þonne hwylc hreow oððe ehtnes upp aras, be þam ne dorste us nan wen beon ȝeðuht, þæt hi mihton beon dælnimende þæs heofonlican wuldres.

XXVII.

Soplice hit ȝelamp nu for · XV · wintrum, þæs þe þa secȝað, þe þær mid wæron, þæt · XL · ceorla wæron ȝefanȝene fram hæþenum mannum Lanȝbeardiscum, ȝ hi wæron þa ȝenydde, þæt hi æten þa flæsc, þe deofolȝyldum onsæȝde wæron. ac hi him wiðsocon swiðe ȝ onfon noldon ne na ȝehrinan þam unalyfdan ȝ ȝodwræclican mete. þa þa Lanȝbeardan, þe hi ȝenamon, onȝunnon beotian heom to deaðe, buton hi æton þæt flæsc, þe hi heora feondȝyldum onsæȝd hæfdon. ȝ hi ða eallinȝa ma ȝecuron ȝ ȝelufedon þæt ece lif, þonne þis ȝwearde ȝ ȝewitendlice. hi ȝestodon ȝeleaffullice ȝ samod in heora (96a) arodnesse ealle wæron acwealde. hwæt cweðað we forðon, hwæt þas wæron, buton þære soðfæstnesse proweras, þa ȝecuron, þæt hi heora lif ȝeendedon, ȝ wæron acwealde mid sweordes ecȝe, þa þa hi noldon abelȝan heora scyppende in þam forbodenan ȝ unrihtlican mete?

XXVIII.

Eac swylce on þa ylcan tid hit ȝelamp, þæt oðre Lanȝbeardisce men ȝenamon ȝ ȝeherȝedon sume · XL · neadlinȝa, ȝ hi þa onsæȝdon deofle, swa heora þeaw wæs, buccan heafod ȝ þæt him ȝehalȝodon mid swiðe unclænum leoðe yrnynde ȝ sinȝende ymb hit utan. ȝ þa

---

1 middanȝe- *O* || symle *O* || -don *O* || hyra aȝen- *O* 2 ðare *O* 3 hi hi] hi *O* || cwylmdon] acwealmdon *C* || on hira *O* 4 (nu) *O* || on ðissum *O* || urum *f. C* 5 mon- *O* || yfelice] fullice *C* || men *O* || ðyses (87a) woruld- *O* 6 -beaȝu[]|soðan *O* || martir- *O* 7 hreow] hrinnes *C* || up a[]|be *O* 8 hi mihton] hi ꝑe mihton *O*, hit ne mihte *C* || beon dælnimende] d. b. *O*, -nimend *C* 9 fiftyne *O* 10 feowertiȝ *O* || from *O* 11 Lonȝ- *O* || hy *O* || ȝenydde] nydde *O* || æton *O* 12 deofulȝil- *O* 13 swyðe *O* || na] no *O* || unalyfed- *O* || ȝodwrætlican *C*, ȝodwræclicum *O* 14 Lonȝbearde *O* || hy *O* || beotiȝean him *O* 15 hy hyra *O* || onsæȝ *O* 16 hy *O* || ma *f. O* || -luffedon *O* || li[]|ðonne *O* 17 hy *O* 17—18 somod on hyra a(n)rednesse (n *12. jhd.*) *O* 19 buton] nymðe *O* || þare *O* 20 hy hyra *O* || ecȝum *O* 21 hy *O* || hyra *O* || on *O* || unri[]|lican *O* 23 Lonȝ- *O* 24 sume · XL · neadlinȝa] huru feower[]|hæftnydlinȝa *O* || hy *O* 25 hyra *O* || -ȝedon *O* 26 -clæne *O* || ærnende *O*

Digitized by Google

þa hi sylfe hit ærest wurðedon mid onlotenum swyrum, hi eac ȝenyddon þa, þe hi ȝefenȝon, þæt hi samod mid heom weorðian sceoldon. ac seo mæste mænigo of ðam hæftnydlinȝum þan wiðsoc ȝ ȝeceas ma, þæt hi sweltende namon þæt undeadlice lif, ðonne hy weorðiende þæt deadlice onfenȝon. ȝ heo þa seo mænigu nolde hyran þam unrihtlican ȝ þam deofollican hæsum ne þone swyran onhyldan to þære ȝesceafte, þone þe hi bigdon symble ær to heora scyppende. forðam þa wæs ȝeworden, þæt þa feondas, þe hi ȝeherȝodon, wæron inælede mid hefigum yrre ȝ acwealdon mid heora swurdum ealle, þa þe hi ne mihton ȝedon dælnimende heora ȝedwolan. hwylc wundor is þæt forðon, þæt þa mihten beon sope martyras, þe in þære sibbe ȝodes folces a swincende wæron ȝ hæfdon in deoȝolnessum þæt nearwe ȝ þæt ænȝe lif þæs martyrdomes, nu we ȝehyrdon, þæt upp cumendre anre lytelre ehtnesse tide þa eac swylce ȝeearnodon, þæt hi onfenȝon þa unȝebrosnendlican lean þæs þrowethades, þa þa ær wæron in sibbe ȝesetene, þæt hi fylȝdon þa ruman weȝas þissere worulde? ne cweþað we swa þeah na þis, þæt we be þam acorenum werum sæcȝaþ, be eallum mannum, swylce we hit eallinȝa to bysne healdan wyllan. ac we witon, þonne seo tid openlice cymeð þære ehtnesse, þæt full manige men maȝon underfon þone þrowothad, þa þe ær þohton in sibbe, þæt hi wæron (96b) forsæȝenlice; swa eac full oft þa ȝefeallað fore fyrhto heora tyddernesse, þe ær in sibbe wæron ȝelyfde, þæt hi mihton stranȝlice standan wiþ heora feondum. ac bealdlice we andettað, þæt þa maȝon beon soðe martyras, be þam we ær beforan sædon, forþon we þæt eallinȝa onȝæton of heora ende, þæt hi ne mihton feallan on openre ehtnesse. þis syndon þa men, be ðam is cuð, þæt hi þurhwunedon oð heora lifes ende in ðam diglican mæȝne heora sawle.' Petrus cwæð: 'swa hit is swa þu sæȝst. ac ic wundrige þa stihtunȝe þære ȝodcundan mildheortnesse ofer us swa unweorðe,

---

1 hy *O* || weorð- *O* || onlot.] lotenum *O* || hy *O* || eac] eac swylce *O* || nyddon *O* 2 ȝefenȝon *þæt f. C* || hi] hit *C* || somod *O* || him wyrðian *O* || scol- *O* 3 seo] se *C* || hæfdnydlincum ðon *O* 4 hi *bis* lif] undeadlice lif onfenȝon sweltende *C* 4—5 ðonne *bis* onfenȝon *f. C* || heo] hy *O* || -nigo *O* || unrih[]lican *O* 6 ne] þe *O* || -ldon *O* || ðare *O* 7 hy *O* || symle *O* || hyra *O* 8 ða[](87b)|[]ȝeworden *O* || *þætte O* || hy ȝeherȝedon ȝ ȝefenȝon|[]æron onælede *O* 9 -fige *O* || hyra sweordum|[]alle *O* 10 (ne) (*12. jhd.*) *O* || ȝedon] don *O* || hyra *O* 11 -ton *O* || in] on *O* || þære] ða *O* 12 on digolnessum *O* 13 enȝe *O* || martir- *O* || up *O* 14 -nedon *O* || hy *O* || onfenȝon] onȝon *O* 15 -nedlican *O* || ðrow[]hades ða þe ær *O* || on *O* 16 hy fyldon *O* 17 þeah[]o ðis *O* || secȝ- *O* 18 mon- *O* || wil- *O* 19 openlice] open *C* || þare *O* || ful *O* 20 mon- *O* || men|[]aȝon *O* || ðrowerhad *O* || on *O* 21 hy *O* || forseȝ- *O* || ful *O* 22 for *O* || hyra tyder- *O* || on *O* || -yfde|[]hi *O* 23 stronȝ- *O* || -lice|[]ȝdettað *O* 24 martiras *O* 25 onȝeaton *O* || hyra ende *O* || ne *f. O* 26 ȝefeallan *O* || opene *C* || þys *O* || þa men|[]þam *O* 27 hy *O* || hyra *O* || on *O* || diglan *O* || hyra *O* 28 seȝst *O* 29 ðare *O* || unwyrð- *O*

Digitized by Google

forþon þæra Langbeardna reðnes byð swa gemetegod þurh his gife, þæt heora þa manfullan sacerdas, þe wenað, þæt hi syn sigorfæste, seo godcunde arfæstnes ne læteþ ehtan ⁊ oferswiðan þone geleafan rihtgeleaffullra.'

XXIX.

Gregorius him ⁊swarode: 'full oft, Petrus, hi wæron onginnende, þæt hi þæt don woldon, ac symble heora reðnesse wiðstodon þa uplican wundru. be þan ic mæg an wundor secgan, þæt ic ongæt nu for þrym nihtum þurh Bonefacium mines mynstres munuc, se wæs a mid Langbeardum oð nu . IV . gear. se me sæde, þæt Arrianus se gedwolbiscop þara ungeleaffullra Langbeardna come to Spolitanan þære byrig ⁊ þa næfde þær nane stowe ne hus, þæt he mihte his feondgyldes symbelnesse inne gedon. he ongan þa biddan æt þære stowe biscope anre cyrican, þæt he mihte þær his gedwolan inne gehalgian. ac se biscop þon swiðe wiðsoc. þa se unrihtwisa Arrianus wæs beotiende, þæt he þy æftran dæge wolde mid nyde gan in þa cyrican, þe þær neah aseted wæs, þæt wæs sancte Petres cirice þæs apostoles. ac þa sona swa se ciricweard þære circan þæt gehyrde, he arn swiðe ofstlice ⁊ þa cyrican beleac ⁊ mid scyttelum besceat ⁊ gefæstnode; ⁊ þa þa hit æfen wæs, he adwæscte ealle þa leohtfatu þære cyrican ⁊ hine sylfne (97a) ahydde on sumre deogelre stowe. þa soðlice in ða dagunge, þa þa hit ærest leohtode, Arrianus se gedwolbiscop com þyder mid gesomnodre manna mænigu ⁊ wæs swa gearu swa he wolde tobrecan ealle þa belocenan dura þære cyrcan. ac þa seminga wurdon ealle þa dura somod untynde ⁊ fram Gode sylfum onstyrede ⁊ þa scyttelas onweg aworpene feor þanon; ⁊ swa wurdon geopenode ealle þa locu þære cyrcan mid mycclum swege ⁊ hleoðre, ⁊ eac ealle þa leohtfatu wurdon onæled of ufan onsendum leohte, þe

---

1 þæra (*oder* þara?) *O*, *f. C* || Longbeardena *O* || bið *O* || -tegad *O* || gyfe *O* 2 þætte hyra *O* || hy *O* || sig-] in sig- *C* 3 seo *f. C* || lætað *O* 4 -fulra *O* 5 ful *O* || hy *O* || ongyn- *O* 6 hy *O* || symle hyra *O* || wiðstod[] (88a) þa *O* 7 ðam *O* || secgan[]nu *O* 9 Long- *O* || feower *O* 10 gedwola bisceop *O* || -fulra *O* || Longbeardena *O* 12 symbelnesse (1 *undeutl.*) *O* || inne] on *O* || he ongan þa] ða ongan he *O* || þare *O* 13 -ceope *O* || -cean *O* || þær] ða *O* || inne gehalgian] on gehealdan *O* 14 biscop *f. O* || -anum (*über* um s *corr. 12. jhd.*) *O* 15 beotigen[]þæt *O* || on *O* 16 cyr- *O* 17 cyricw- *O* || þare *O* || cyricean *O* || swyðe *O* 18 -cean *O* || -telsum bescet *O* || -nade *O* 19 ðare *O* 20 digolre *O* || on *O* 21 þa ð[]hit *O* || -tade *O* || gedwola bisceop *O* 22 þyder] þær *C* || þyd[]mid *O* || -nodum *C* || mon- *O* || menigo *O*, mænigenu *C* 23 tobr. ⁊ toslean *O* || ealle *f. O* || duru þare cyricea[]ac *O* 24 wurdon] wæron *O* || somod *f. C* || ontynde *O* || from *O* || astyrede *O* 26 þare cyricean *O* || mycle *O* 27 of ufan onsendum leohte *f. C*, ða wurdon onælede of ufa[] onsendum leohte ealle ða leohtfatu *O*

Digitized by Google

ær wæron acwæncte fram þam ciricwearde. ⁊ þa Arrianus se ȝedwolbiscop, þe þider com þæt nyd to wyrcanne, wearð slazen mid sæmnedlicre blindnesse, swa þæt he eallunza stærblind wæs ȝelæded mid fræmdum handum. þa sona swa þæt onzæton ealle þa Lanzbearde, þe on ðam lande wæron, hi ne dorston ofer þæt ȝeþrystlæcan, þæt hi ohte ȝrettan þa halzan stowe rihtȝeleaffullra manna. wæs þæt la, Petrus, wundorlices ȝemetes ȝewordenu wise, þæt for ðæs ylcan Arrianes þinzum wæron acwæncte þa leohtfatu in þa halzan Petrus cyrican þæs apostoles, ⁊ þa on þa ilcan tid, þe he forleas þæt leoht his ȝesihþe, on þa ilcan tid eft ȝehwearf of heofonum leoht in to þære cyrcan.

XXX.

Eac ic nelle þæt forswiȝian, þæt seo ȝodcunde arfæstnes ȝecyðde nu for twam ȝærum in þissere byriz to ȝenyþrunze ⁊ to fordemednesse þæs ylcan arrianiscan ȝedwolan. witodlice of þam twam wundrum, þe ic secȝan wille, oþer þæt folc onȝeat, oþer þa sacerdas oncneowon, ⁊ þa ciricweardas cyðdon, þæt hi hit sylfe ȝehyrdon ⁊ hi sylfe ȝesawon. soðlice sum cyrice wæs þæra arrianiscra ȝedwolmanna in þam lande þyssere burȝe, þe Subura is haten, seo wunode belocenu oð nu for twam ȝærum. þa ȝelicode us, þæt man sceolde hi ȝehalȝian (97b) in þam healican ȝeleafan ⁊ þær inne ȝelædan þara haliȝra reliquias sancte Sebastianes ⁊ sancte Aȝathen þære halzan fæmnan. þa wæs þæt ðus ȝedon, þæt þa folcu comon þyder mid mycelre mænizeo, ⁊ we wæron ȝanȝende in þa ylcan cyrican ⁊ sinȝende herenesse þam ælmihtiȝan ȝode. ⁊ þa þa in þære cyrican þæra mæssena symbelnyssa wæron ȝesunȝene, þa þranz seo mænizeo þæs folces hire betwyh for þære stowe nearonesse. þa sume þa men,

---

1 wæron] wurdon *O* || oncwenc[]fram *O* || cyr- *O* 1—2 ȝedwola biscop *O* || þe] se *O* || ðyder *O* || -cenne *O* || slezen *O* 3 semnendlicre *O* || -linza *O* 4 frem- *O* || onzeaton *O* || Lonzbearda *O* 5 hy *O* || ȝeþrist- *O* 6 hy *O* || ȝretton *O* || haliȝan *O* || -fulra(88b)[]a wæs *O* 7 -den wise *C*, -denu[]se *O* 8 acwencte *O* || on *O* || þa halȝan] scē *O* 9 -cean *O* || yl- *O* 10 ȝesyhðe *O* || yl- *O* 11 ðare cyrican *O* 12 þæt] no *O* || ȝecydde *O* 13 ȝearum *O* || on ðisse *O* || ȝeniðerunze *O* 15 wylle *O* 16 -owun *O* || cyric- *O* || hy *O* 17 hi] him *O* || þara *O* || -isca *O* 18 on *O* || þissa burȝæ *O* 19 -nede *O* || -cen *O* || ȝear- *O* || -licude *O* || mon *O* 20 hi *f. O* || on *O* || healican] haliȝan *O* || inne] in *O* || -don *O* 21 -tianus *O* || -than þare *O* 22 haliȝan *O* || ðus] hus *C* || þæt þa folcu comon] ⁊ *þæt* folc com *O* 23 menizo *O* || on *O* 24 sinȝende] swiȝende *C* || ȝode] ȝode dydan *C* || on ðare *O* 25 ðare *O*, þære *C* || -nessa *O*, -nyss *C* || ȝesunȝene] sunȝene ⁊ weorðode *O* || ðronz *O* || menizo *O* 26 hire] him *O* || -tweoh *O* || ðare *O* || stowe *f. O*

Digitized by Google

þe stodon beforan þam sceote, þa semninga gefeldon hi an swyn yrnan hider ⁊ þider betwyh heora fotum, þæt sum þæt swyn heora hwylc gefylde ⁊ sæde þam mannum, þe him nehst wæron. hit gewilnode þæt swin ⁊ sohte þa duru þære cyrcan ⁊ onstyrede mid wundrunge ealle þa men, þe hit geond for, ⁊ þa ne mihte hit nan man geseon, ⁊ swa þeh hi hit mihton gefelan. þæt gecyðde swa seo godcunde æfæstnes, forþon þe heo wolde, þæt eallum mannum wære cuð, þæt se unclæna eardiend eode of þære ilcan stowe. þa witodlice gedonum þam mæssesange we us onwegˇ gewiton. ac þa gyt on þære ylcan nihte wæs geworden mycel gehlyd on þam hrofe þære ylcan cirican, efne swylce hwylc man urne þær geond dwoliende. þa þære æfterfylgendan nihte aweox þær ⁊ bræclade mara swegˇ ⁊ hefegra, swa þæt semninga hit ahleoðrode, swylce eall seo cyrice wære onstyred ⁊ toworpen fram þam grundweallum. þa sona æfter þon gewat onwegˇ seo costung, ⁊ næfre ofer þæt þær næs æteowed ænigu unstilnes þæs ealdan feondes. ac hit wæs gecyðed þurh þone swegˇ his brogan, þe he worhte, hu swiðe genyded he eode ut of þære stowe, þe he lange ær hæfde. eac hit gelamp æfter feawum dagum on mycelre smyltnesse þære lyfte, þæt ofer þære ylcan cyrican weofod com wolcen of heofonum ⁊ hit oferwreah mid his wrigelse ⁊ eac gefylde ealle þa cy(98a)rican mid swa mycclum egle ⁊ wynsumnesse swetes stences, þæt nan man ne dorste þider in gan, þeah þa dura opene wæron. ⁊ þa sacerdas ⁊ þa cyricweardas ge eac þa, þe þider comon mæssan to gehyranne, gesawon þa wisan ⁊ ne dorston þær in gan, ac tugon heom to ⁊ gestuncon þa swetnesse þæs wundorlican stences. þa oðre dæge hit gelamp, þæt þa leohtfatu, þe in þære cyrcan hangodon butan leohte, þæt hi wæron ontænde mid þy leohte, þe fram Gode onsænded wæs. ⁊ þa æfter feawum dagum eode eft se ciricweard ut of ðære cirican ⁊ þa acwencte þa leohtfatu, æfter þan þe þa mæssesangas gefylde wæron, ⁊ þa ymb lytel fæc eode eft in þa cyrican ⁊ gemette þa leohtfatu byrnende, þe he ær adwæscte.

---

1 sæm- *O* || hi *f. O* || swin *O* 2 -tweoh *O* || fet *O* || þæt swyn heora] hyra þæt swyn *O* 3 hwylc *f. O* || gefel- *O* || mon- *O* || nyhst *O* 4 ðare *O* || (cyrice) (*12. jhd.*) *O* || -red(e) (*12. jhd.*) *O* 6 þeah *O* || hy *O* 7 æfesðnes *O* || mon- *O* 8 unclæne *O* || ðare *O* || yl- *O* 9 -donum (89a) þam *O* || -songe *O* || gyt *f. O* || on *f. C* 10 ðare[]nihte *O* 10—11 þar[]cirican *O* || mon *O* || -lien[]þa *O* 12-fylizendan *O* || bræclade] abraslude *O* || hefigra *O* 13 þætte *O* || -rude *O* || eal *O* || 14 from ð[]grund- *O* 15 costun[]⁊ *O* || ætywed nænigu *O* 17 ðare *O* 18 longe *O* || on] ⁊ on *O* 19 þare *O* || þare *O* || wigbed *O* 21 mycle *O* 22 þætte ænig mon ne dor[]|þyder *O* 23 cyr[]|weardas *O* || þyder *O* 24 -hyrenne gesaw[]|ða *O* || þær *f. O* 25 him *O* || -uncan *O* 26 hit gelamp] g. h. *O* || on ðare *O* 27 cyricean *O* || hangedon *O* || wæron] wurdon *O* || ontynede *O* 28 from *O* || onsen- *O* || feawum (f *aus* w) *C* 29 cyric- *O* || ðare cyr- *O* || *erstes* þa *f. O* 29—30 æfter þan] ær ðon (*unterstr.*) *O* || -anges *C* || -fylle[]wæ- *O* || embe *O* || fæc *f. O* 31 on *O*

Digitized by Google

þa wende he, þæt he sylfa hi ȝymeleaslicor bette, ponne he sceolde. he onȝan eallinȝa hi ȝeornlicor ȝ behoȝodlicor cwæncan ȝ þa beleac þa cyrican ȝ him ut eode. ȝ eft ymb þreora tida fæc he cyrde to þære cyrcan, ȝ þa funde he eft þa leohtfatu ealle byrnende, þe he ær adwæscte. ȝ þa wæs him openlice ȝecyðed of ðam leohte, þæt seo stow of þeostrum wæs to leohte becumen.' Petrus cwæð: 'þeh þe we syn in mycclum earfoðnessum ȝesette, þonne hwæþre næron we eallinȝa forsewene fram urum scyppende, ȝ þæt us cyðað his þa wundorlican wundra, þe ic æt þam ȝehyre.' Ȝreȝorius him ȝswarode: 'þeah ic ȝeteohhode, þæt ic þa ana wundru aseczan wolde, þe in Suðlanȝbeardum ȝewordene wæron, wilt þu þe nelt, þæt wit faran to Ispanialande mid uncre spræce to ȝecyðanne þa fordemednessa þæs arrianiscan ȝedwolan, ȝ swa þanon þurh Affricanaland eft hweorfan to Suðlanȝbeardum?' Petrus cwæð: 'far swa hwider swa þu wille; ic beo bliðe mid þe ȝelæded ȝ eft mid þe bliðe ȝecyrred.'

XXXI.

(98b) Ȝreȝorius him ȝswarode: 'þæs þe we oncneowon of manizra manna sæȝene, þe comon of Ispanialandum, nu niwan hit ȝelamp, þæt Erminiȝildus se cyninȝ Leowiȝildes sunu þæs cyninges wicode in Wauissi þære mæȝðe Ȝotena þeode. se wæs ȝecyrred fram þam arrianiscan ȝedwolan to þam allican ȝeleafan bodiendum ȝ lærendum þam arfullestan Leandro þam ispaniscan biscope, se ȝefyrn to me ȝeþeoded wæs hiwcuðlice in manizfealdum freondscipum. þone Erminiȝeldum his fæder onȝan læran ȝ mid medum median ȝ mid beotum breȝan, to þon þæt he ȝecyrde to ðam arrianiscan ȝedwolan. ac he him ȝswarode swiðe anrædlice ȝ cwæð, þæt he næfre forlætan ne mihte þone soðan ȝeleafan, þe he ænne onȝeat ȝ oncneow. þa wæs se fæder swyðe yrre ȝ hine bescirede þæs rices ȝ bereafode eallra

---

1 hy *O* || scol- *O* 2 hy *O* || cwencean *O* 3 -cean *O* 4 ðare cyrica[]ȝ *O* || he *f. O* || þa leohtfatu ealle] e. ða l. *O* 6 þystr|[](89b)leohte *O* || -men *absatz*, |[]trus *O* || þeah *O* 7 on myclum *O* || hwæðre *O* 8 we] we na *O* || from *O* || -pendum *O* 9 -dru *O* || ȝehyrde *absatz*, |[]reȝorius *O* 10 þeah] ðeah ðe *O* || -hade *O* || an *O* || on 11 Suðlonȝ- *O* || wyt faron *O* 12 -londe *O* || uncrum ȝespræce *O* || ȝecyðanne] cyþanne *O* || -nesse *O* 13 -icenalond eft hwyr- *O* 14 Suðlonȝ- *O* 15—16 -red *absatz*, []reȝorius *C* || oncneowon] ȝecneowun *O* 17 ȝeseȝne *O* 18 Ermiȝildus *O* || Leowiȝeldes *O* || wicode] se rixade *O* 19 on Wissi þare *O* || mæȝðe þe Ȝotena, þe *unterstrichen O* || se *f. O* 20 allican] eallican *O* 21 ispania *C* || bisceope *O* || se] (þe) (*12. jhd.*) *O* 22 ȝeþyded *O* || swæslice ȝ hiwcuðlice *O* || on mon- *O* || -scypum *O* || Ermiȝildus *O* 23 medȝian *O* 24 breȝean *O* || arr- (*erstes* r *aus* n) *C* 25 swyðe *O* || anrædlice] arædlice *O* 27 swiðe *O* || hyne bescyrode *O* || ealra *O*

Digitized by Google

his æhta ȝ þa þa he onȝæt, *þæt* he ne mihte ȝehnescian ȝ ȝebiȝan *þæt* mæȝn his modes, he æt nehstan ȝeband his swyran ȝ his handa mid irene ȝ hine þa beleac on swiþe nearwu*m* fæstene. þa onȝan se ylca Erminiȝildus se ȝeonȝa cyniȝ forseon þis eorðlice rice ȝ secan mid stranȝu*m* willan *þæt* heofonlice. he læȝ ȝebunden on hwitu*m* hrælu*m* ȝ sænde his bene *þam* ælmihtiȝan ȝode, ȝ swa myccle ma he onȝæt, *þæt* he wæs sylf ȝebunden, swa *þæt* hi*m* ne mihte naht þæra bænda beon fra*m* anumen, swa mycle healicor ȝ fæstlicor he forseah þone ȝylp þyses ȝewitendlican middaneardes. þa to cumendu*m* þa*m* dæȝe þære eastorlican symbelnesse on þære nihte, þa hit stillost wæs, se treowleasa fæder sænde Arrianu*m* þone ȝedwolbisc*op* to hi*m* ȝ wilnode, *þæt* he name æt his handa *þæt* husl þære ȝodwræclican ȝehalȝunȝe ȝ þonne þurh *þæt* ȝeearnode, *þæt* he eft ȝehwurfe to his fæder ȝife ȝ freondscipe. ac þa se wer, þe wæs ȝode ȝehalȝod, ȝehyspte Arrianu*m* þone ȝe(99a)dwolbisc*op*, þe þider com, ȝ hine ȝeleahtrode, swa swa hit ȝebyrede, ȝ his treowleasnesse mid worda þywunȝu*m* fra*m* hi*m* sylfu*m* adraf, forþon þeh þe he læȝe uton on lichaman ȝebunden, þonne hwæþre he stod sorhleas mid hi*m* sylfu*m* on þære mycclan heanesse his modes. þa witodlice þano*n* ȝecyrdu*m* þa*m* ȝedwolbiscope ȝ ha*m* cumendu*m* se fæder þæs ȝeonȝan cyniȝes aȝrimette ȝ sænde sona his ambihtmæn, to þon *þæt* hi acwealdon þone anrædestan ȝodes andettere þær þær he læȝ. þa wæs *þæt* swa ȝedon. swa hi inn eodon to hi*m*, hi ȝefæstnodon heora æxe on his braȝene ȝ his lichaman lif hi*m* on ȝereafodon. on þon hi ȝestranȝodon ofer hine, *þæt* hi hine ofsloȝon, *þæt* eac swylce he sylfa, þe þa ofslaȝen wæs, ær ȝeteohhode, *þæt* he on hi*m* sylfu*m* þæs lichaman cwale forseon wolde to æteownesse þæs soðan ȝodes wuldres. eac se ȝeonȝa cyniȝ næs na wana þæra uplican wuldra. ac soþlice þær man ȝehyrde in swiȝre nihte mycelne sealmsanȝ æt þæs ȝeonȝan cyniȝces ȝ

---

1 onȝeat *O* ‖ ȝebiȝean *O* 2 mæȝen *O* ‖ nyhs- *O* 3 mid irene *f. O* 4 ylca(90a) Ermiȝildus *O* ‖ cyniȝ *f. C* 4—5 rice[]mid *O* ‖ stronȝe *O* ‖ hwitu[] hrælu*m* *O* 6 onsende *O* ‖ þam] to ðam *O* ‖ mycle *O* 7 he] swa he *O* ‖ onȝeat *O* 8 noht ðara ben- *O* 9 -tendlic[]middanȝeardes *O* ‖ -ende *O* 10 ðare *O* ‖ east- (s *aus* r) *C* ‖ ðare *O* 11 stillost] swiȝost *O* ‖ sende *O* ‖ -anus *O* 12 ðare *O* ‖ ȝodwretlican *O*, ȝodwrætlican *C* 14 ȝyfe *O* ‖ -scype *O* 15 Arrianum] þonne Arrianu*m* *O* ‖ -ceop *O* ‖ ðyder *O* ‖ -trade *O* 16 ȝebyrede] ȝedafenade *O* 17 þywunȝum] þreaunȝum *O* ‖ from *O* ‖ adraf] draf *O* ‖ þeah *O* ‖ utan *O* 17—18 on lichaman ȝebunden] ȝeb. on his lich. *O* ‖ hwæþ[]he *O* ‖ stod (d *aus* t) *C* ‖ him] hine *O* ‖ sylfum] sylfne *O* 19 ðare miclan *O* 20 -ceope *O*, -cop *C* 20—21 þæs ȝeonȝan cyniȝces aȝrimette] aȝryme þæs ȝeonȝan cyniȝces *O* ‖ ȝeonȝran *C* ‖ sende *O* ‖ anbyhtmen *O* ‖ hy *O* 22 anrædestan] arfæstan *O* 23 sona swa *O* ‖ in *O* ‖ hy *O* ‖ -nedon hyra *O* 24 -fedon *O* hy *O* ‖ -ȝedon *O* 25 hy *O* ‖ ofslezen *O* 26 -hade *O* 27 ætywednesse *O* 28 na] no *O* ‖ ðara uplicena wundra *O* ‖ mon *O* 29 in *f. O* ‖ -sonȝ *O* ‖ -nȝes *O*

Digitized by Google

martyres lichaman. eac swylce sume men us sædon, *þæt* þær nihtes æteowdon byrnende leohtfatu, forþon þa wæs ȝeworden, *þæt* his lichama sceolde beon ȝeweorðod fra*m* eallu*m* ȝeleaffullu*m* mannu*m* mid þy rihte sopes martyres. þa se treowleasa fæder ȝ mæȝmyrþra wæs mid behreowsunȝe onstyred ȝ sarȝode, *þæt* he *þæt* æfre ȝedon sceolde, nalles na forþon þe he ða ecan hæle beȝytan þohte, ne na þy þe he onȝeate þone soþan ȝ þone eallican ȝeleafan, ac forþon þe he wæs abreȝed mid þy eȝe his aȝenre þeode. ȝ he na ne ȝeearnode sylf, *þæt* he to þysu*m* ȝeleafan become, ac upp cumendre mettrymnesse he ȝenealæhte his ænde ȝ wilnode, *þæt* he befæste Leandra þa*m* biscop*e* Rechared*um* þone cyninȝ his oðerne sunu, þone he on his aȝnu*m* ȝedwolan (99b) lærde, ȝ eac þon*e* biscop he oft ær swiðlice swæncte; ȝ þa hin*e* bæd, *þæt* he in þa*m* his oðru*m* suna mid his laru*m* swylce trymnesse ȝedyde, swylce he his breðer ær ȝedyde. þa ȝefylledre þære fæstinȝe se ealda cyninȝ wæs forðfered. ȝ æfte*r* his deaðe Rehcaredus se cyninȝ ne fylȝde na ne onhirede his þone treowleasan fæder, ac his broþer þon*e* martyr, ȝ wæs eallunȝa ȝecyrred fra*m* þa*m* þweoran þæs arrianiscan ȝedwolan, emne *þæt* ealle Wissiȝotena þeode he swa ȝelædde to þa*m* soðan ȝeleafan, *þæt* he ne let nænigne in his rice hi*m* þeȝnian ȝ ca*m*pian, se þe hi*m* *þæt* ne ondred þurh þon*e* dwoliȝendan unȝeleafan, *þæt* he wære feond ȝ wiþersaca þa*m* ȝodes rice. næs *þæt* eac nan wundor, *þæt* he wæs ȝeworden bodiend ȝ lareow þæs soðan ȝeleafan, se þe wæs þæs martyres broðor; eac swylce þæs ȝeearnunȝa hine ȝefyrðrodon ȝ ȝefultumedon, to þon *þæt* he ȝelædde swiðe maniȝe men þurh his lare to ða*m* æþelan sceate þæs ælmihtiȝan ȝodes. in þære wisan us is to sceawianne ȝ to ȝeþencanne, *þæt* næniȝra þinȝa þis ne mihte beon ȝedon, ȝif Erminiȝeldus se cyninȝ nære dead for ðære soðfæstnesse lufan, swa swa hit awriten is in þa*m* ȝodspelle: 'buton þæs hwætes corn fealle on eorðan ȝ sy dead, hit sylf wunað ana; ȝif hit þon*ne* dead byð, þon*ne* brinȝeþ hit maniȝfealdne wæstm.' swa forðon in Wissi þære

---

1 marty□|lichaman *O* 1—2 nihtes(90b)□on byrnende *O* || þa] *þæt O* || þætte *O* 2—3 his|□hama sceolde *O* || wyrðod (d *aus* n?) *O* || from *O* 4 -tires *O* 5 hreows- *O* 6 nolæs no *O* || þe he ða *f. C* || hælo *O* || þohte *f. C* || no *O* 7 forðan *O* 8 na *f. O* 9 ðissum *O* || up *O* || -trumnysse *O* 10 -læcte *O* || ende *O* || -dro *O* || -ceope *O* 12 aȝen- *O* || -ceop *O* 13 swenc- *O* || on *O* 14 dyde *O* 15 þare *O* 16 Rechered*us* *O* || fylȝede:::ne ne onhyrede *O* || *zweites* ne *f. C* 17 broðor *O* || -tir *O* || eallinȝa *O* 18 from *O* || þætte *O* 19 (ne) *C* 20 on *O* || comp- *O* || ne *f. C* 21 -ȝendlican *O* || þæt] ð *O* 23 -tires *O* 24 ȝefyrðrodon] fyrðredon *O* || ȝefultumedon] fultemedon *O* 25 mon- *O* 26 on ðare *O* || -ienne *O* 27 -cenne þætte nænige *O* || ne] eall *O* || ȝyf Ermiȝildus *O* 28 dead(91a) for ðare *O* 29 is□|ȝodspelle *O* || buton] nymðe *O* || f:ealle *O* 30 ȝ□|dead *O* || ȝyf *O* || bið *O* 31 þonn□|brinȝeð *O* || mæniȝ- *O* || on Wiss□|ðare *O*

Digitized by Google

mæʒðe ʒotena þeode wæs se cyninʒ ana dead Erminiʒeldus, to þon þæt manize þurh hine leofodon, ʒ þa þa þæt an corn ʒeleaffullice feoll, þær aras þicce æcer ʒ maniʒfeald to beʒytenne þone ʒeleafan maniʒra sawla.' Petrus cwæð: 'is þæt forwundorlic wise ʒ in urum tidum to wafienne.

XXXII.

ʒrezorius him ʒswarode: 'eac hit ʒelamp in Iustianes tidum þæs caseres, þa þa in þam suðlandum swiþlice wedde ʒ wilnode seo arrianisce ehtnes, seo wæs upp aræred fram þam un(100a)ʒeleaffullum Wandalum wið rihtʒeleaffullra manna life, þa sume þa biscopas wið-stodon stranʒlice ʒ scyldon ʒ ladedon þa soðfæstnesse, oþ þæt hi wæron to þæs folces ʒweardnesse ʒelædde. þa onʒan se Wendla cyninʒ biʒan þa biscopas mid his wordum ʒ mid his ʒifum to þære treowleasnesse, ac he ne mihte. þa ʒelyfde he, þæt he mihte hi on ʒebrecan mid tintreʒum. witodlice þa bebead he þam biscopum, þæt hi sceoldon habban swiʒan þære soðfæstnesse. ac hi ne mihton ne ne dorston heom sylfe ʒeswiʒian wiþ þære treowleasnesse, þy læs hit ʒelumpe, þæt hi swiʒiende wæron mannum ʒeþuhte, þæt hi hit ʒeþafedon. þa wearð se cyninʒ mid hatheortnesse ʒeʒremed to þon, þæt he het aceorfan on ʒrund heom heora tunʒan of. eala, Petrus, þæt þæt wæs wundorlic wise ʒ eac maniʒum witan cuð, þæt þa biscopas, þe spræcon wið þære treowleasnesse fore scylde þære soð-fæstnesse, hi spræcon buton tunʒan, efne swa hi ær ʒewunedon, þæt hi spræcon, þa hi tunʒan hæfdon.' Petrus cwæð: 'swiðe þæt is to wundriane ʒ eac swyðe to wafianne.' ʒrezorius him ʒswarode: 'hit is awriten, Petrus, be þam ancennedan suna þæs hean fæder: 'in fruman wæs þæt word, ʒ þæt word wæs mid ʒode, ʒ ʒod wæs þæt word.' eac swylce be þæs mæʒne wæs þær to ʒeciʒed: 'ealle ʒe-sceafta wæron þurh þæt ʒewordene.' ac hwæt wundriað we nu,

---

1 Ermiʒildus *O* 2 þætte mon- *O* || leofodon] lyfdon *O* 3 feol *O* || þær] ða *O* || mon- *O* || -tanne *O* 4 mon- *O* || in *f. O* 5 to] swyðe to *O* 5—6 -fian[]ʒrezorius *O* on Iustinianes *O* 7 þa þa] þa þe *C* || en *O* || -nade *O* 8 up || from *O* 9 Wendlum *O* || rihtʒel- (1 *aus* a) *C* || -fulra *O* || manna *f. O* || bisceopas *O* 10 stronʒ- *O* || ladedon] laðedon (*von sp. hd. aus urspr.* ladedon) *O* || hy *O* 11 -lædede *O* 12 biʒean *O* || bisceopas *O* || ʒyfum *O* || ðare *O* || hy *O* 14 ʒebrinʒan *O* || bebead] ʒebead *O* 15 hy *O* || swiʒean ðare soðfæstnesse *O* 15—16 miht[]ne *O* || him *O* || þare *O* 17 hy swiʒende *O* || hy *O* 19 acearfan *C* || him hyra *O* || of *f. O* 20 -derlicu *O* || mon- *O* 21 þare *O* || þare *O* 22 butan *O* || hy *O* 23 hæfdo[]|Petrus *O* 24 -drienne *O* || swyðe] swylce *C* || wafien[]|ʒrezorius *O* 25 be] bi *O* || ðam (91b) |[]edan suna *O* || acennedan *C* || heahfæder *O* || on *O* 26 ʒ þæt word|[]s mid *O* 27 wæs|[]ær to *O*

Digitized by Google

Petrus, þeah þe mihte yppan word butan tunȝan þæt word sylf, þe ȝesceop ða tunȝan?' Petrus cwæð: 'me licað swiðe wel þæt þu sæȝest.' Ȝrezorius him ȝswarode: 'witodlice þas biscopas on þa ylcan tid wurdon swa fleme, oð þæt hi becomon to Constantinopolim þære byriȝ, ȝ þa eac on ða ylcan tid wæs ic sylfa þider onsænded to þam ealdormen for þearfe ȝ for spræce þyssere cyrcan. þa ȝemette ic þær sumne biscop ealdne witan, se cyðde me, þæt he ȝesawe heora muðas sprecende butan tunȝan, ȝ þæt hi cleopodon(100b)þus ȝeoniȝendum muþum ȝ cwædon: 'ȝeseoð nu, þæt we nabbað nane tunȝan ȝ swa þeh sprecað.' þa wæs þæt ȝesawen fram þam mannum, þe his locodon, þæt þæt wæs soð, þæt hi sædon, þæt onweȝ acorfenum þam tunȝum swylce hi awyrtwalode wæron, þær ȝeonode in þære hracan swylce þær hwylc seað wære, ȝ ponne hwæðre swa æmtiȝum muþe hi spræcon fullum ȝ onwelȝum wordum. þa wearð þara an asliden in forleȝenesse, ȝ þa wæs he sona bescyred þære ȝife þæs wundres. witodlice þæt wæs mid þy rihtan dome þæs ælmihtiȝan ȝodes þus ȝedon, þæt se þe aȝymeleasede, þæt he heolde his lichaman forhæfdnesse, nahte sona na ma to sprecenne þæs wundorlican mæȝnes word buton lichamlicre tunȝan. ac nu hit is ȝenoh þæs þe we sædon in þissere wisan for ȝenyðrunȝe þæs arrianiscan ȝedwolan. ȝehwyrfan we nu eft to þam wundrum, þe niwan ȝewordene wæron in Suðlanȝbeardum.

XXXIII.

Witodlice se Eleutherius, þæs ȝemynd ic her bufan dyde, se wæs þæs mynstres fæder, þæt wæs ȝeseted in Spolitane þære byriȝ ȝ ȝehalȝod þam eadiȝan ȝodspellere sancte Marce, se eac wæs munuc in þissere byriȝ lanȝe drohtiȝende ȝ lifiȝende in minum mynstre ȝ eac þær wæs forðfered. þone his aȝene ȝeonȝran bæron, to ðon þæt he mid ȝebedum þone deadan awehte. witodlice se wæs swa mycelre

---

1—2 *þæt bis* tunȝan *f. C* || me l. swiðe w.] wel me licað *O* 3 seȝst *O* 4 fleme] flymed *O* || hy *O* || ðare *O* 5 þa *f. O* || þyder *O* || onsen- *O* 6 þisse cyricean *O* 7 cyðde] cyd(d)e (*and. hd.*) *O* || þæt] ð *O* || ȝesawe] sawe *O* || hyra *O* 8 hy clypedon *O* || ȝiniendum *O* 9 muðe *C* || ȝeseoh *C* || nane] nænize *O* 10 þeah *O* || ȝesewen *O* || from *O* || mon- *O* 11 locedon *O* || þæt þæt] þæt *O* || sædon] ȝesawon *O* || onweȝ] aweȝ *O* 12 -lude *O* || ȝynude on ðare *O* 13 æmtize *O* 14 unwelizum *O* || an asliden] an esliden *O* 15 for-| ofer- *O* || he sona *f. O* || þare ȝyfe *O* || wuldres *C O* 17 -sode *O* || forhæfdnesse] forhæfne se *O* 18 na ma *f. O* 19 butan *O* || on *O* 20 þisse *O* || ȝenyðerunze *O* 20—21 -rfon[]e nu *O* || eft *f. O* || on *O* 24 on *O* || ðare *O* 25 eac *f. O* || munuc] mid me *O* 26 on þisse *O* || lonze *O* || drohtiende (92a)ȝ *O* || lifiȝende] lifiende *O*, lufiȝende *C* || on *O* || minum] ðisse *O* 27 þone[]ȝene *O* 28 mid] mid his *O* || dead[]awehte *O*

Digitized by Google

bylwitnesse wer ⁊ inbryrdnesse, swa *þæt* hit nan tweo wæs, *þæt* þa tearas, þe forþ comon of swa swiþe eadmodu*m* ⁊ his þa*m* bilwitan mode, mihtan beȝytan ⁊ abiddan swiðe maneȝe þinȝ æt þa*m* ælmihtiȝan Ȝode. forþon ic wille secȝan þises weres hwilchuȝu wundor, *þæt* he sylfa me ȝeandette swiþe bilwitlice, þa þa he wæs fra*m* me ȝe-acsod. he sæde, *þæt* he sume dæȝe wære on sumu*m* siþfate, ⁊ þa wæs hit æt æfenne, ⁊ he næfde næniȝe stowe, *þæt* he(101a)mihte to ȝan. þa beco*m* he in þara fæmnena mynstre, in þa*m* wæs su*m* lytel cniht, þone ȝewunode se awyrȝda ȝast ælce niht swæncan. ac þa halȝan nunfæmnan to þon onfenȝon þone Ȝodes wer, *þæt* hi hine bædon ⁊ þus cwædon: 'fæder, mot þes cniht þas niht mid þe wunian?' þa ȝeþafode he *þæt* swiðe fremsumlice ⁊ alyfde þa*m* cnihte, *þæt* he moste þa niht mid hi*m* restan. þa ȝewordenu*m* þa*m* merȝene þa nunfæmnan onȝunnon acsian þone ylcan fæder wæccendlice, hwæþer he aht onsundran dyde þa*m* cnihte, þone hi hi*m* þære nihte befæston. þa wundrode se halȝa man, for hwi hi swa acsodon, ⁊ him þa ⁊wyrde ⁊ cwæð: 'ne dyde ic hi*m* naht onsundran.' þa cyþdon hi*m* þa nunnan þæs ylcan cnihtes wisan ⁊ hi*m* sædon, *þæt* se awyrȝda ȝast næniȝe niht fra*m* þa*m* ȝewite, ⁊ hine swiþe ȝeornlice bædon, *þæt* he þysne cniht mid hi*m* sylfu*m* to þa*m* mynstre ȝename, forþon þe hi sylfe ne mihton lenȝ ȝeseon þa ȝeswæncednesse þæs cnihtes. ⁊ þa ȝeþafode *þæt* se ealda wita ⁊ lædde þa þone cniht mid hi*m* to þa*m* mynstre, ⁊ to hi*m* næniȝra þinȝa ne dorste ȝenealæcan se ealda feond. þa æt nexstan þæs ealdan witan mod wearð ȝehrinen þurh blisse be þæs cnihtes hæle unȝemetlicor, þon*ne* hit riht wære, swa *þæt* he cwæð to ða*m* broðru*m*, þe hi*m* beforan sæton: 'broðra, witan ȝe, *þæt* se deofol hine hæfde ȝeþeodod to ða*m* swustru*m*, ⁊ þa sona swa he co*m* to ða*m* Ȝodes þeowu*m* ne dorste he na ȝenealæcan þysu*m* cnihte.' þa hraðe æft*er* ða*m* wordu*m* þæs ealdan witan on þa ylcan tid næs an brehtmhwil to ðon, *þæt* se cniht beforan eallu*m* þa*m* broðru*m* ȝewearð

---

1 bylewit- *O* || onbr[]|nesse wer swa *O* || wæs] næs *O* || *þæt*te *O* 2 byle- *O* 3 mihton beȝy[]|⁊ *O* || abiddon *O* || maneȝo *O* 4 þyses *O* || hwylcehuȝu *O* 5 me ȝeandette] mæ[]|⁊dette *O* || byle- *O* || from *O* || ȝeahsod *O* 6 -fæte *O* 8 on ðare *O* || -ster on *O* 9 -nod[]|se *O* || -ȝeda *O* || swen- *O* 10 haliȝa(n) *O* || hy *O* 11 wuniȝean *O* 12 ȝeþafu[]|he *O* 13 þa ni[]|mid *O* || -ȝenne *O* || -fæmn[]|onȝunnon *O* 14 il- *O* || wæcend- *O* 15 aht *f.* *O* || þære nihte befæston] bef. ðare nihte *O* 16 haliȝa mon for hwan hy *O* || acsedo[]|⁊ *O* || him] hi *C* 16—17 -wyrdon ⁊ cwædon *C* || noht *O* || -dron þa ȝecyð[]| ða *O* 18 il- *O* || *þæt*te se awyrȝe[]|ȝast *O* 19 from *O* || þam] him *O* || bædo[]|*þæt* *O* 20 hine sylfne *O* || -stre (r *st. e. a.*) *C* 21 ȝeswen- *O* || ⁊ *f.* *O* 23 næniȝe *O* 24 nyhstan *O* || ȝehrinen] astyred *O* 25 hælo *O* 26 ȝebroðrum *O* || broðor witon *O* 27 hæfde(92b)|[]ded *O* || sweost- *O* 28 þeowum|[]e dorste *O* || no *O* || þissum *O* 29 raðe *O* 30 ȝebroðrum *O* || ȝewearð] wæs *O*

Digitized by Google

from deofle on ȝefaren ⁊ wæs mycclum ȝeswænced. þa ȝeseah þæt se ealda wita, þa sealde he sona hine sylfne in mycelne heaf. mid þy hi onȝunnon swa weopende ⁊ swa lanȝe cweþende þa broþra hine frefrian ⁊ him (101 b) woldon þæs heafes ȝestyran, þa ⁊swarode he heom ⁊ cwæð: 'ȝelyfað ȝe me nu þyses, þæt in næniges eowres muð nu todæȝe ne cymþ hlaf, buton þes cniht si ȝenered ær ⁊ alysed fram þysum deofle.' þa se fæder hine sylfne astrehte to ȝebede mid eallum þam broðrum, ⁊ hi þa bædon aa, oþ þæt se cniht wæs ȝehæled fram þæs deofles ȝeswæncednesse. se wæs þa swa ȝehæled, þæt ofer þæt næfde nænige byldo se awyrȝda ȝast to ȝenealæcene þysum cnihte.' Petrus cwæð: 'ic ȝelyfe, þæt seo lytle uppahæfennes þy hine undercrupe, þæt se ælmihtiȝa ȝod wolde, þæt his ȝeonȝran eac wæron his dæde fultumiendas.' ȝregorius him ⁊swarode: 'swa hit is swa þu sæȝest. soðlice he ne mihte ana aberan þa byrðene swa myceles wundres; þa todælde he þa byrþene mid þam broðrum ⁊ hi þa abær. ic ȝefandode in me sylfum, hu myccles mæȝnes wæs þyses ylcan weres ȝebed. soðlice þa þa ic wæs ȝeseted in sume tid in þam mynstre, ic þrowode mycelne ece minre heortan ⁊ liflicra leoma ⁊ for manesum nearonessum þurh hwilþraȝe, swylce ic nealæhte minum ende. þa mettrumnesse læcas hataþ mid ȝreciscre spræce sincopin. ⁊ ȝif me þa broþra ȝelomlice ne ȝereordodan mid mete, þonne þuhte me, þæt eallinȝa se liflica ȝast wolde beon fram me acorfen. þa wæs to cumen þæs easterlican dæȝes symbelnes ⁊ þa on þam halȝan Sæternesdæȝe, þa þa ealle men fæston ȝe ȝeonȝe ȝe ealde, þa ne mihte ic nanra þinȝa fæstan, ⁊ me wæs þæt mare sar ⁊ ȝnornunȝ, þonne seo untrumnes, þe me on sæt. ⁊ þa ȝepohte him swiðe hraðe min þæt unrote mod þysne ræd, þæt ic ȝelædde þone ylcan ȝodes wer in deoȝolnesse to þam ȝebedhuse ⁊ hine bæd, þæt

---

1 from] þurh *C* || deoflum *C* || on ȝefaren ⁊ wæs mycclum *f. C* || ȝeswen- *O* 2 seald[]he *O* || on *O* 3 þy] þy ðe *O* || hi] hi hine *O* || wep- *O* || lonȝe cwiðedne *O* || broðor *O* 4 hine *f. O* 5 him *O* || ȝe *f. O* || ðises *O* 6 ne cymþ] ȝonȝeð *O* || buton] nymðe *O* 7 from *O* || ðissum *O* 8 ȝebroðrum *O* || hy *O* || bædon] hine bædon *C*, ȝebædon *O* || aa] a *O* 9—10 fram *bis* ȝehæled *f. O* || þætte *O* || nænige byldo] nan anweald *C* || -ȝeda *O* || -cenne *O* 11 þissum *O* || cnihte[]etrus *O* 12 upahefenes *O* || þæt] þe *O* 13 ȝinȝ- *O* || wæron[]is dæda *O* || fultimiend[]reȝorius (*absatz nach* fult.) *O* 14 saȝast *O* 15 byrdene *O* || mycles *O* || byrdene *O* 16 ȝebroðrum *O* || hy *O* || on *O* || mycles *O* 17 il- *O* || ȝebod *O* 18 on *O* || on *O* || minra *C* 19 lima *O* || for manesum] from minum *O* 20 -lætte *O* || læceas *O* 20—21 -cisce ȝespæce sincopin inwræc ⁊ ȝif *O* || broðor *O* || -licre *C* || ȝereordodon *O*, ȝereordan *C* 22 from *O* 23 eastorl- *O* || symbelnes *f. O* 24 haliȝan *O* || ȝe *f. C* 25 nane *O* 26 seo(93a)untrumnes *O* 27 swiðe ra[]min *O* 28 ilca[] ȝodes *O* || on diȝ- *O*

Digitized by Google

he sealde me þy dæge mægn to fæstane ⁊ mid his benum æt þam ælmihtigan drihtne begæte. þa wæs þæt ðus geworden. soðlice sona swa wit eodon in þæt gebedhus, he astrehte(102a)hine sylfne in gebed mid tearum, swa swa ic hine eadmodlice bæd. þa ymb lytel fæc gefyldum þam gebede he eode ut, ⁊ þa onfeng min maga swa mycel mægn ⁊ strængðe æt þære stefne þæs halgan mannes bletsunge, swa þæt eallunga me wæs of gemynde anumen se mete ⁊ seo untrumnes eall. þa ongan ic wundrian, hwæt ic ær wære, oððe hwæt ic þa wære; ⁊ þa þa min mod beþohte on þa mettrumnesse, ic ne gefylde naht in me ne ne oncneow be þam sarum, þe ic ær dreah ⁊ gemunde. ⁊ þa wæs min mod abysgod ymb þæs mynstres gesetenesse, ⁊ ic forgæt eallunga minre ærran mettrumnesse. ⁊ swa swa ic ær sæde, þonne seo untrumnes eft gehwearf me to gemyndum, ic awundrode eall, þonne ic gefylde me sylfne swa swiðe strange, þeah þe ic na ne æte. ⁊ þa þa ic becom to þam æfenne swa fæstende, ic onfand on me sylfum swa mycele strengþe, þæt ic mihte adreogan þæt fæsten oþ oðerne dæg, gif ic wolde. þus hit wæs geworden, þæt ic on me sylfum gecunnode, þæt eac þa oðre ping wæron soðe, þe be þam halgan men gesæde wæron, þeh þe ic sylfa betwyh þam eallum nære.' Petrus cwæð: 'forðon þe þu sædest, þæt se wer wære mycelre inbryrdnesse, ic wilnige, þæt ic rumlicor geleornige þæt mægn sylf þara teara. forþon ic þe bidde nu, þæt þu me gerecce, hu manega cynn syn þære inbryrdnesse.'

XXXIV.

Gregorius him ⁊swarode: 'in manige dælas seo inbryrdnes byð todæled, þonne synderlice gehwilce synne fram þam dædbetendum beoð cwiþde ⁊ bewopene....soðlice ealdorlice syndon tu cyn þære inbryrdnesse, þæt is, þonne seo sawl þyrsteð ⁊ lysteð Godes rices, ærest heo byþ inbryrded mid ege ⁊ æfter þon mid lufan. ærest heo swencep hi sylfe mid tearum, þonne heo gemynað þa gyltas hire yflan

---

1 sealde me] m. s. *O* || mægen *O* || fæstene *O* 2 begeate *O* || þa *bis* geworden *f. C* 3 eodun on *O* || on *O* 4 ymbe *O* 5 þa *f. O* 6 mægen *O* || strenge *O* || þare *O* || haligan mon- *O* 7 eallinga *O* 8 eal *O* 9 gefylde (*über* y *ein* e, *12. jhd.*) *O* 10 noht on *O* 11—12 forgea[]|eallinga *O* 13 eft *f. O* || gemynde *O* || eal *O* 14 gefylde (*über* y *ein* e, *12. jhd.*) *O* || strong- *O* || no *O* 15 þam] þan *O* || onfand on] onfandode *O* || sylfne *O* 16 mycle strenge *O* 17 wæs] wæs ða *O* 18 acun- *O* || oðru *O* || haligan *O* 19 gesæde] asæde *O* || þeah *O* || sylf betweoh eallum þam nære *O* 20 wer *f. O* || mycelre] on mycelre *O* || onbryrd- *O* 21 mægen *O* 22 monigu *O* || cyn *O* || ðare *O* 23 onbryrd- *O* 24 on monige *O* || onbryrd- *O* || bið *O* 25 gehwylce *O* || from *O* || ðam(93b)[]ndum *O* 26 cwiþde] cwidende *O* || bewopene] wop(en)ne (*12. jhd.*) *O* || syn[]n tu *O* || þare onbryrd- *O* 27 se(o) *C* 28 bið onbr- *O* || (ege) (*12. jhd.*) *O* || swen- *O* 29 hy *O* || -myneð *O* || hyra yfelra *O*

Digitized by Google

dæda ȝ ondrædeþ, *þæt* heo scyle for *þam* þrowian þa ecan cwicsusla; ȝ *þonne* heo byð mid langre (102 b) nearonesse þære ȝnornunȝe forht ȝ ȝeswænced ȝ fornæmed, *þonne* æt nehstan byþ acænned of bælde forȝifnesse sorhleasnes, ȝ *þæt* mod byþ inæled in þære lufan heofonlicra ȝefeana, ȝ seo sawl, þe ær weop, *þæt* heo ne sceolde beon ȝelæded to *þam* ecan wite, heo onȝinneð æfter þan weopan biterlice, forþon þe hire þynceð lanȝ seo yldinȝ ȝ seo uferunȝ, hwænne heo cume to ȝode. heo sceawað in hire mode, hwylce syn þa enȝla þreatas, ȝ hwylc seo ȝeferræden sy eadiȝra ȝasta, ȝ eac hwilc se ȝodþrym sy þære ecan ȝodes ȝesihþe, ȝ *þonne* cwiþeð ma forþon heo byþ to lanȝe wana þara ecra ȝoda, *þonne* heo ær weope, þa þa heo ondred hire þa ecan yfel. ȝ swa *þonne* ȝeweorðeð, *þæt* seo fullmedeme inbryrdnes þære fyrhte syleð þa sawle to þære inbryrdnesse þære soðan lufe. *þæt* swiðe wel in *þam* halȝan ȝ soðan stære mid ȝerynelicre ȝesæȝene is awriten ȝ þus ȝecwæden, *þæt* Axa Calephes dohter sæte ofer anum eosole ȝ þa asworette. þa cwæð hire fæder to hire: 'hwæt hafast þu nu, oððe hwæt is þe?' ȝ heo þa him ȝswarode: 'syle me þine bletsunȝe. þu sealdest me suþerne land ȝ druȝiende. ȝeyc me *þæt* ȝ syle me þan.' þa sealde se fæder hire þan ȝ leoht bufan ȝ þan ȝ leoht beneoðan. witodlice, Petrus, þus hit is to onȝytene, *þæt* Axa sæt ofer *þam* eosole, *þæt* ȝetacnað, *þæt* seo rihtȝewittuȝe sawl siteð on *þam* lichaman, ȝ seo *þonne* asworeteð ȝ bideð æt þam fæder þanes landes ȝ wætes. forþon us is to secanne æt urum scyppende mid mycelre ȝeomrunȝe, *þæt* he us sylle þa ȝife soðra teara. witodlice full manige men wæron, þa þe eallunȝa onfenȝon æt ȝode þa ȝife, *þæt* hi willað sprecan bealdlice rihtwisnesse

---

1 -susle *O* 2 bið *O* || lonȝ- *O* || ðare *O* 3 ȝeswencedu *O* || -medu *O* || nyhstan *O* || bið acen- *O* || byldo *O* 4 forȝyfenesse *O* || bið onæled on ðare *O* || heofen- *O* 5 he(o) *O* 6 onȝinnað *C* || ðon *O* || wepan *O* 7 hyre ðinceð lonȝ *O* 8 cyme *O* || on hyre *O* 9 ȝeferæden *O* || hwylc *O* 10 þære] þæs *O* || ȝesyhðe *O* || cweþað *O* 11 bið *O* || lonȝe wona *O* || ȝod:a (r *rad.*) *C* || heo *f. C* || weopa *O* 12 hyre *O* || þa *f. C* 13 fulmedume *O* || onbr- *O* || þare fyrhto *O* || þa] ðare *O* || ðare *O* || onbr- *O* 14 ðare *O* || lufan *O* || on *O* || haliȝan *O* || ȝ] ȝ ðam *O* || stære] stæþe *O* 15 ȝesezne *O* || ȝecw.] cweden *O* 16 -tor *O* || -ter:::: (sæte(?) *rad.*) *C* || eosele (*gloss.* assan, *12. jhd.*) *O* || -ette] -ette (heo) (*12. jhd.*) *O* || hyre *O* 17 hyre *O* || (ða) *O* 18 -rode] -rode ȝ cwæð *O* 19 lond *O* || druȝi:ende (e *rad.*) *O* || ȝeiece *O* || þan] ○ (*auf rad.* þan) (*die bemerkung am rande, worauf sich dieses zeichen bezieht, ist nicht mehr vorhanden*) *O* 20 hyre *O* || ðani (*urspriingl.* ðan, *der i-strich später hinzugefügt, auf ras.*) *O* || leoht] wæt land *O* || ðani (*das* i *auf ras. und nicht urspr.*) *O* || ȝ (*nachtr.*) *C* || leoht] wæt *O* 21 -tanne *O* || sæt] þe sæt *O* || -sele *O* || *drittes* þæt] þonne *O* 22 -witiȝu *O* || sitteð *O* || seo] si *C* || -reted *C*, -retteð *O* 23 ȝ *f. O* || bideð æt] bideþ *O* || -cenne *O* 24 mid (94 a) myc- *O* 25 ȝyfe *O* || w□ful mon- *O* || -linȝa *O* 26 ȝyfe *O* || bald- *O*

Digitized by Google

ȝ sceoldon ȝeyrmde ȝ ȝeswæncte syllan þearfendum mannum of heora aȝnum (103a) ȝ eac habban ða hætan þæs soðan ȝeleafan, ȝ swa þeah þonne ȝyt nabbað þa ȝyfe þara teara. ða ðyslican butan habbað suðerne land ȝ druȝiende, ac þonne ȝyt hi beþurfon þanes landes ȝ wætes. forþon þe hi beoð in ȝodum weorce ȝesette, in þam hi beoð myccle ȝ weallende, heom ȝedafenaþ eac swiðe, þæt hi æȝðer ȝe for eȝe þæs ecan witan ȝe eac for lufan þæs heofonlican rices weopan ȝ heofian þa yfel, þe hi ær þurhtuȝon. ȝ ic cwæð ær, þæt wæron twa cynn þære inbryrdnesse, ȝ þæt se fæder hire sealde þan ȝ wæt bufan ȝ þan ȝ wæt beneoðon. witodlice seo sawl onfehð þan ȝ wæt bufan, þonne heo hi sylfe ȝeswænceð in tearum for ðam luste þæs heofonlican rices, ȝ heo onfehð þanum ȝ wætum beneoðan, þonne heo weopende hire ondrædeþ helle witu. ȝ forþon þe hire byþ ærest seald, þæt heo mæȝ hire ondrædan þa hellican witu, heo becymð æfter þon to þon, þæt heo byð onbryrded mid soðre lufe to þam heofonlican rice, swa swa hit her mid sumum wordum ȝerynelice ȝereht is.' Petrus cwæð: 'wel me licað þæt þu sæȝst. ac æfter þan þe þu sædest nu be þysan Eleutherio þæs arwyrðan lifes were hwylcre ȝeearnunȝe he wæs, me lysteþ acsian, hweþer hit sy to ȝelyfanne, þæt ænige þyslice syndon in middanearde.'

XXXV.

Ȝreȝorius him ȝswarode: 'Floridus se biscop þære Tibertiniscan cyrican, þæs soþfæstnesse ȝ haliȝdomes wis nis na uncuþ þinre lufan, þes me sæde, þæt mid him wære sum mæssepreost swyþe mycelre bylwitnesse man, þam wæs nama Amantius. he sæde me, þæt se hæfde þæt mæȝn, þæt he þara apostola þeawe sette his handa ofer seoce men ȝ heom heora hæle aȝæf, ȝ þeh hit wære swiþlicu untrumnes, sona heo aweȝ ȝewat, ȝyf he þam men ahran. eac he me sæde, þæt he mihte þis wundor wyrcan, þæt in swa hwilcre stowe

---

1 scol- *O* || ȝeswencede *O* || mon- *O* || hyra 2 aȝen- *O* 2—3 ða *bis* habbað *f. C* || butan::: *O* 4 hy beþurfo[]ðanes *O* 5 hy *O* || on *O* || on *O* || þam] þon *O* || hy *O* 6 mycle *O* || him *O* || swyðe *O* || hy *O* 8 wepen *O* || heofon *O* || hy *O* 9 tu cyn ðare *O* || onbryrd- *O* || hyre *O* 10 (w)æt (*12. jhd.*) *O* || *zweites* wæt] þ (wæt) (*12. jhd.*) *O* || sawul *O* 11 hy *O* || -swenceð on *O* 12 heo *f. O* 13 wepende hyre *O* || hyre bið *O* 14 hyre *O* || -cymeð *O* 15 to þon *f. O* || byð] mæȝ beon *O* || lufan *O* 17 saȝast *O* 18 þon *O* || þysan] þissum *O* || Eleu-] Heleu- *O* 19 hwylce *O* || hwaðer *O* 20 -fenne *O* || syndon in] syn on *O* || -anȝearde *O* 21 ðare O || Tiber(ti)niscan *C*, Libertiniscan *O* 22 cyricean *O* 23 þes] ðæs þe (þe *unterstr. von and. hd.*) *O* || wære] wæs (*aus* wære) *O* 24 bylew- *O* || mon þæs nama wæs *O* 25 mæȝen *O* 26 him hyra *O* || hælo aȝeaf *O* || þeh] ðeah ðe *O* || wære|[] (94b) untrumnes *O* 27 onweȝ *O* || ȝyf (y *aus e. a.*) *C* || onhran|[]c he *O* 28 -cean *O* || on *O* || hwyl- *O*

Digitized by Google

swa he ȝemette nædran, þeh þe heo wære þære unmætestan reðnesse, *þæt* he hi(103b)acwealde sona ȝif he hi ȝeseȝnode mid Cristes rodetacne, swa *þæt* heo toborstenu*m* *þam* innoðu*m* swulte for *þam* mæȝne þære halȝan rode, þonne se Ȝodes wer *þæt* rodetacen awrat mid his finȝre. ȝ eac ȝif þonne seo nædre befleah hine in hwylc holh, ȝif he þon*ne* ȝebletsode þæs holes muð mid þære halȝan rodetacne, sona ofer *þæt* wæs seo nædre ȝetoȝen dead of *þam* hole. eac ic sylfa ȝewilnode, *þæt* ic ȝesawe þone wer swa mycles mæȝnes ȝ ȝeearnunȝe, ȝ ic wolde, *þæt* he to me ȝelæded wære ȝ wunode feawa daȝas in mettru*m*ra manna huse, to þon *þæt* þær mihte beon swiþe hraðe ȝecunnod, hwæþer mid hi*m* wære æniȝ ȝifu þære lacnunȝe ȝ ȝehældnesse. þa witodlice læȝ þær su*m* man on his mode ȝefanȝen mid unȝewittiȝnesse betwyh *þam* oðru*m* seocu*m* mannu*m*. þone swylcne seocne læcas nemniað ȝewitleasne. se su*m*re nihte, þa þa he ypte ȝ forþ brohte swa wedenheort mycle stefne ȝ hlude, he ȝedrefde ealle þa seocan men mid *þam* unmætu*m* cyrmu*m*, swa *þæt* nan heora ne mihte slæp niman. ac þær wæs swiðe wundorlic wise, *þæt* þono*n* hi ealle hæfdon yfel ȝ heora þinȝ wæs þe wyrse, *þæt* he ana *þæt* yfel adreah. ȝ þa swa me ær ȝesæd wæs from *þam* arwyrþestan Floride *þam* bisco*pe*, se wunode þær þa mid þysu*m* forecwedenan mæssepreoste, ȝ æfte*r* þon ic hit onȝeat smeaþancollice fra*m* *þam* cnihte, þe þeȝnode *þam* seocu*m* mannu*m* on ðære ylcan nihte, *þæt* se ylca arwyrða mæssepreost aras of his ræste ȝ eode swiȝende to þæs ȝewitleasan mannes ræste, ȝ asettu*m* his handu*m* ofer hine he ȝebæd for hine, ȝ hi*m* wæs sona sæl. ȝ he hine þa ȝena*m* ȝ lædde mid hi*m* to *þam* ȝebedhuse in þa uferan dælas þæs huses. þær he ȝefealh his ȝebede freolicor for þone seocan man ȝ þa sona eft hine ȝelædde to his aȝenre

---

1 næddran þeah *O* || ðare *O* || unmætestan] mæstan *C* || -nysse *O* 2 hy *O* || ȝyf *O* || hy ȝesenade *O* 3 ða[] mæȝne *O* 4 ðare haliȝan *O* || þonne (þ *aus* þ) *C* || -tacn *O* 5 þonne] hwonne *O* || on *O* || hol ȝyf *O* 6 þare haliȝan *O* 7 sona] þonne *O* || ȝetoȝen] ȝetoȝan *C*, toȝen *O* || eac] ac *O* 9 to me] me to *O* || ȝ] ȝ (he) *O* || on *O* 10 mon- *O* || *þætte* *O* || rače *O* 11 hwaðer *O* || æniȝu ȝyfu þare *O* 12 mon *O* 13 unȝewitenesse betweoh *O* || -twyh (h *aus* r) *C* || mon- *O* 13—14 swylcan seocan læceas nemnað *O* 15 ȝedræfde *O* 16 unȝemætu*m* *O* || *þætte* *O* || nan] næniȝum hyra *O* || ne mihte] næs alyfed *þæt* he þær mihte *O* 17 slæp] reste (s *aus e. a.* n?) *C* || niman] habban *C* || þær] *þæt* *O* || -derlicu *O* || þanon *O* || hy *O* 18 hyra *O* || wyrse þæt] wyrse þanon *O* 19 from] for *C*, from (*12. jhd. über urspr.* for, *vom gloss.*) *O* || -ceope *O* 20 mid] samod mid *O* || þyssu*m* *O* 21 smea : þonclicor (*erstes* c *auf ras.*) *O* || from *O* || -nude *O* 22 mon- *O* || þare *O* 23 reste *O* || swiȝendlice *O* 24 mon- *O* || reste *O* || asette *O* 25 him wæs sona sæl] ða mid þy wæs him sel (sel *gloss.*, bett *von sp. hd.*) *O* || hine þa ȝenam] ða ȝ. h. *O* || ȝ lædde *f. O* 26 on *O* || -fealh(95a)his *O* 27 þone] ðam *O* || men *O* || eft *f. O*

Digitized by Google

ræste fullhalne, swa *þæt* he ofer *þæt* ne ypte ænige uneaðelice stefne ne mid (104a) ænigre clypunge ȝedrefde ænine þæra seocra manna, ne þa ofer *þæt* in nihte ȝeecte oþra manna broc, se þa fullfremedlice onfenȝ his aȝnum mode ȝ ȝewitte. of þære wyrde þæs arwyrðan weres we ȝeleornodon, *þæt* we ȝelyfdon eallra oþra weorca, þe we ȝehyrdon be him secȝan.' Petrus cwæð: 'myclu lifes trymnes is *þæt*, *þæt* man mote ȝeseon þa weras, þe swilc wundor wyrcaþ ȝ sceawian her on eorðan þa heofonlican Hierusalem on heora aȝnum cæsterwarum.'

XXXVI.

Ȝregorius him ȝswarode: 'ne wene ic na, *þæt* si to forswiȝienne *þæt* wundor, þe se ælmihtiȝa Ȝod wæs ȝeeadmodad, *þæt* he ȝecypde ofer Maximianum his þeowan, se is nu Siracusanis biscop ȝ wæs þa mines mynstres fæder ȝ hyrde. soðlice þa þa ic wæs onsænded mid mines biscopes hæse ȝ þeowode in þam solore þære Constantinopoliscan byriȝ for ure cyrcan neodþearfe ȝ for spræce, þa com he þær to me bædendre uncre lufan se ilca Maximianus mid oðrum broðrum. ȝ þa þa he eft cyrde to Rome to þam minum mynstre, þa wearð he befanȝen ȝ onstyred mid swiðlicre hreonesse in Atriacio þam sæ. þa oncneow he ȝ onȝæt þæs ælmihtiȝan Ȝodes eorre ȝ eac his ȝife mid unȝeehtedlicre ændebyrdnesse ȝ eac mid unȝewunelicum wundre ymb hine ȝ eac ymb ealle, þa þe him mid wæron. witodlice hit ȝelamp, *þæt* þa yþa reðȝodon in heora þeawe ȝ wæron upp ahafene for þara winda mycelnessum swa swiðe, oð *þæt* of þam scipe wæron þa næȝlas forlorene ȝ þa þylinȝe toslæȝene, ȝ eac þa ȝewædu wæron ut on þa yþa aworpene, ȝ swa eall þæs scipes fæt wæs acweht ȝ for ðam mycclum yþum tolysed ȝ toslopen fram eallum his rihtȝefeȝum. þa witodlice ȝeoniendum þam ceolum se sæ eode inn ȝ ȝefylde *þæt* scip

---

1 reste fulh- *O* || *þætte O* || ne[]|ænige *O* 2 -iȝre] -iȝum *C* || -unȝum *C* || ȝedref[]|ænine *O* || ænine] æniȝ *C* || þara *O* || mon- *O* 3 on nohte *O* || ȝeicte ðara oðera mon- *O* || se] se ðe *O* || fulfr- *O* 4 aȝen- *O* || ðare *O* 5 were[]| we *O* || -nedon *O* || ealra oðera *O* 6 (ȝe)hyr- *C* || micelu *O* 7 mon *O* || swilc] swylce *O* || wundru (*erst.* u *über* y) *O* || ȝ sceawien *O*, *f. C* 8 heora] hyre *O* || aȝenum ceast- *O* 10 no *þæt* sy to swiȝienne *O* 11 wundo[]|þe *O* || -moded *O* || ȝecydde *O* 12 þeowe *O* || -sanisc *O* 13 onsen- *O* 14 -ceopes *O* || on *O* || solare þare *O* 15 cyrican nyd- *O* 18 befonȝ- *O* || hreown- *O* || on Adriatic[]|þam *O* 19 onȝeat *O* || yrre *O* || ȝyfe *O* 20 ende- *O* || -lice *O* 21 him mid] m. h. *O* 22 reðiȝedon *O* || on hyra *O* || up ahefene *O* 23 swyðe *O* 24 ðilinȝe toslæȝene *O* || ȝewædu] wædu *O* 25 eal *O* || scypes *O* 26 myclum *O* || from *O* 26—27 rihtȝefonȝum (95b)|[]witod- *O* || ȝyni- *O* || ceolum] cinum *O* || inn] on *O*

Digitized by Google

oð þa yfmestan þeolu þæs bryrdes, swa *þæt* næs *þæt* scip betwyh *þam* y*þum* ȝesewen (104 b) swa swiðe swa þa yða binnan *þam* scipe wæron ȝesewene. þa wæron hi sittande in *þam* ylcan scipe ȝ na eallunȝa wæron swa swiðe ȝedrefde, þy þe hi heo*m* þone deað neah ondredon, ac for þæs broȝan ȝweardnesse ȝ ȝesihðe hi ealle him betwyh sealdon sibbe ȝ onfenȝon *þam* lichaman ȝ blode ures alysendes ȝ ȝode wæron hi sylfe bebeodende ȝ wilniȝende, *þæt* he onfenȝe fremsu*m*lice heora sawla, se þe heora lichaman sealde to swa swiðe forhtiȝendlican deaþe. ac se ælmihtiȝa ȝod, þe heora mod wundorlice abreȝde, se eac swilce heora lif wundorlicor ȝeheold. soþlice eahta daȝa fulla *þæt* ilce scipp fleat wætres full oð þa ytemestan þeola þæs brerdes ȝ swa þeh ferde on heora aȝene weȝ. þa þe nyȝoðan dæȝe þa wæs hit ȝelæded to hyþe Thronensis þære cæstre. þa eodon hi ealle ȝesunde of *þam* scipe, þa þe liþon ȝ foron mid *þam* forecwedenan Maximiane *þam* arwyrðan were. ȝ þa æfte*r* *þam* he sylfa Maximian*us* wæs ut ȝanȝende, þa sona wæs ȝesuncen *þæt* scip in þone ȝrund þære ylcan hyðe, efne swylce hit þolode þære uphefnesse ȝ hi*m* wære *þæt* byrðen, *þæt* hi hi*m* of eodon. ȝ *þæt* wæs wætres full ȝ manna ȝ wæs boren ȝ fleat in *þam* sæ, *þæt* ilce ne mihte *þæt* wæte*r* aberan on þære hyþe buton mannu*m*, þa þa Maximian*us* of eode mid his broðru*m*. be þon þa se ælmihtiȝa ȝod ȝecyþde, *þæt* he heold þis scip arwyrðlice mid his aȝenre handa, ȝ þa þa hit wæs manna æmtiȝ ȝ forlæten, hit ne mihte lænȝ wunian on *þam* wætrum.

XXXVII.

Eac þu ȝesawe, Petrus, mid me nu for feowertiȝu*m* nihta huhuȝu swa Sanctulu*m* þæs arwyrðan lifes mæssepreost, þæs ȝemynd ic ær bufan worhte, se ȝewunode, *þæt* he co*m* to me ælce ȝære of

---

1 ytemestan þelu *O* || brerdes *O* || næs] no swa swiðe *O* || scyp betweoh *O* 2 ȝesewen] ȝesewene wæs *O* 3 -tende on *O* || na] on *O* 4 ȝedrefede *O* || him *O* || neah] ne *O* 5 broȝan (*gloss.* eȝe *sp. hd.*) *O* || ȝesyhðe hy *O* || him *f. C* || betweoh *O* 6 -homan *O* || blod *C* 7 hy *O* || bebeode *O* || -niende *O* 8 hyra *O* || hyra *O* || sealde (d *aus* ð) *C* 9 hyra *O* 10 swilce *f. O* || hyra *O* || *über* eahta VIII *O* 11 daȝa (*aus* daȝum) *C*, daȝum *O* || fullum *O* || scip *O* || wæteres *O* || þa] ða (*aus urspr.* ðe) *O* || ytem-] ufem- *O* || þeola] þelu *O* 12 þeah *O* || hyra aȝenne rihtweȝ þa *O* || ðy niȝ- *O* 13 Coronensis ðare ceas- *O* || hy *O* 14 ȝ (*nachtr. eingef.*) *O* 16 ȝonȝ- *O* || þa] ȝ ða *O* || scyp on *O* 17 þare *O* || þolode] wolde *O* || þare upahefenesse *O* 18 hy *O* || wæteres ful *O* 19 mon- *O* || on *O* || yl- *O* 20 ðare *O* || -tan mon- *O* 21 ȝebroðru*m* bi *O* || ȝecyþde] (cydde) (*12. jhd.*) *O* 22 mon- *O* 23 lenȝ *O* || wæterum *C* 24—25 huhuȝu swa *f. C* || -huȝu (.... *von sp. hd.*) *O* || arwur- *O* 26 ær] her *O* || ȝewunude *O* || ȝeare(96 å)of *O*

Digitized by Google

Nursiȝe þære mæȝðe. ȝ eac of þære (105a) ylcan mæȝðe *com* nu for þrym nihtu*m* su*m* munuc, se me afærde mid ȝnornunȝe hefiȝes ærendes, se bododе me þone ylcan wer forðferedne. ȝ þeh þe ic ne mæȝe ȝeþæncan ymb þisne wer buton ȝeomrunȝe his wynsu*m*nesse, þon*ne* hwæðre eallunȝ*a* ic wille secȝan his mæȝnu butan fyrhtu, þa ic oncneow æt þ*am* sacerdu*m* his neahȝeburu*m*, þa wæron ȝeweolȝade mid wundorlicre soðfæstnesse ȝ bilwitnesse. ȝ swa swa betwyh þ*am* modu*m*, þe selfe heo*m* betweonu*m* lufiað, seo swæslice hiwcuþnes þære soðan lufe ȝeðeð ȝ ȝeȝearwað mycle bældo, swa eac swiðe oft he sylf fra*m* me of wynsu*m*nesse ȝetihted wæs ȝ ȝenyd, þæt he me ȝeandette be þ*am* halȝu*m*, þe he dyde, sume his þa ytemestan wisan. witodlice hit ȝelam*p* in sume tid, þa þa Lanȝbeardisce mæn wrunȝon eleberȝan on þære treddan ȝ heo*m* wæs wana, þæt hi ne mihton æniȝne eles wætan ut aþyn, þa *com* þes Sanctulu*s* þyder to heo*m* ȝ brohte æmtiȝe cyllan þyder to þære wrinȝan ȝ wæs þa swa he eallniȝ wæs wynsu*m*licre onsyne ȝ bliðes modes. ȝ þa þa winnendan ȝ þa wyrcendan Lanȝbearde he mid bliðelicre onsyne ȝrette ȝ ȝehalette ȝ teah forð þa cyllan ȝ cwæð, þæt him sceolde seo beon ȝefylled, ȝ þæt cwæð hatende ma þon*ne* biddende. ac þa hæðenan weras his word hefiȝlice onfenȝcon ȝ hine mid teonwordu*m* wæron ehtende, forðon þe hi ealne dæȝ mid idelnesse wunnon ȝ ne mihton nænigne ele awrinȝan of þ*am* byrȝu*m*. þa ȝswarode se ȝodes wer þ*am* þa ȝyt mid bliðlicre ansyne, þon*ne* he ær wæs, ȝ þus cwæð: 'ȝebiddað la for me ȝ sprecað tela ȝ ȝefyllað Sanctulo þas cylle, þæt he sy swa ȝetyðod fra*m* eow ȝecyrred.' ȝ þa þa hi naht ne ȝehawedon flowan þæs eles of þ*am* eleberȝum ȝ swa þeh þone ȝodes wer ȝesawon him befeolan mid þære cyllfyllinȝe, þa wurdon hi swyðlice mid yrre onælde (105b) ȝ onȝunnon hine onscunian mid maran or-

---

1 Nursie þare *O* || ðare *O* 1—2 nu f[]|þrim *O* 2—3 hef[]des bodude *O* || il- *O* || ðeah *O* || þe *f. O* || mæȝ *O* 4 ȝeþencan *O* || ðysne *O* || -tan *O* 5 wylle *O* || fyrhto *O* 6 ȝewelȝode *O* 7 -licere *O* || bylew- *O* || -tweoh *O* 8 sylfe him *O* 9 þare *O* || lufan *O* || byldo *O* 10 swiðe] ful *O* || sylfa from *O* || ȝenyded *O* 11 ȝeȝdette *O* 12 on *O* || Lonȝ- *O* 13 men *O* || wrunȝun *O* || -berȝean *O* || þare *O* || him *O* || wana] sona *O* 14 ne *f. C* || ænine *O* || -ðyn *ist radiert, aber noch zu lesen, auf der rasur ein* O. *die correctur am rande, worauf sich dieses zeichen bezieht, ist nicht mehr vorhanden. O* || ðider *O* 15 him *O* || cil- *O* || þider *O* 16 eallniȝ] eallinȝa (*gloss.* æfre) *O* || -lic:: (re *rad.*) *O* || onsyne] on(an)syne (an *ders. hd.*?) *O* 17 Lonȝ- *O* 17—18 -syne::ȝeȝrette (he *rad.*) *O* || *zweites* ȝ *f. O* || cil- *O* 19 seo beon] b. s. *C* 20 onfenȝon *O* 21 hi] he hy *O* || -nun *O* 22 mihte nænine ele abædan ȝ awrin[]of *O* || berȝum *O* 23 bliðelicre *O* || on- *O* || wæs] dyde *O* 24 la *f. O* 25 ȝetiðad from *O* || hy noht *O* || flowan (f *unvollst. aus* w) *C* 26 þeah *O* 27 him befeolan] inȝefeolan *C* || þare cillan fyllinȝe *O* || hy swið- *O* 28 onælede *O* || onscuniȝean ȝ laðettan(96b)|[]d maran *O* || orwyrðum *f. C*

Digitized by Google

wyrðum fracoðlicra worda. þa þa se ȝodes wer *þæt* ȝeseah, *þæt* of þære eletreddan nænize ȝemete æniȝ dæl eles ut eode, þa bæd he, *þæt him* man sealde wæ*ter* ȝ *þæt* þa ȝebletsode beforan he*om* eallu*m* onlociendu*m* ȝ þa wearp *þæt* wæ*ter* mid his handu*m* on þa eletreddan. þa sona of ðære bletsunȝe þær upp ræsde swa mycclu ȝenihtsu*m*ness þæs eles, *þæt* þa Lanȝbearde, þe ær lanȝe wunnon holunȝa, þa nalæs *þæt* an, *þæt* hi ȝefyldon ealle heora aȝenu fatu, ac eac swylce þa cylle, þe se ȝodes wer þyder brohte, ȝ þæs þancas dydon ȝ sædon, *þæt* se þe þider com eles biddan, mid bletsunȝe he*om* sealde, *þæt* he sylfa ær bæd. eac hit ȝela*m*p on sume tid, *þæt* þær sæt on þa*m* lande swyðe swyþlic hunȝor, ȝ þa wæs forbærned fra*m* Lanȝbeardu*m* seo cyrce þæs eadiȝan Laurenties. þa ȝewilnode Sanctulus se ȝodes wer, *þæt* he wolde þa ȝeedneowian, ȝ þa ȝeȝaderode maniȝe cræftiȝan ȝ eac ma oþra weorcmanna, þe þa*m* onbyhtan ȝ hyrdon. þa soðlice þa*m* wyrhtu*m* winnendu*m* wæs neodþearf, *þæt* heom wære butan yldinȝe ȝeȝearwod se mete ȝ fostornoð þære dæȝhwa*m*lican andleofne; ac bædendu*m* þa*m* nydde þæs ylcan hunȝres þær wæs hlafes wana. þa onȝunnon þa winnendan wyrhtan ardlice biddan heom metes ȝ cwædon, *þæt* hi næfdon nan mæȝn to swa stranȝu*m* weorce butan mete. þa *þæt* se ȝodes wer ȝehyrde, he frefrode hi mid luflicu*m* wordu*m* ȝ heo*m* ȝeheht utan mid his muðe, *þæt* he *him* sylf næfde; ac he wæs swiðe hefiȝlice ȝenyrwed innon, forþon þe he ne mihte beȝytan þone mete, þe he þa*m* wyrhtu*m* ȝehet. þa eode he hider ȝ þider nearolice ȝeswænced in his ȝeþohte, oþ *þæt* ða æt nehstan he beco*m* to þa*m* ofne, in þa*m* þa wif his nehȝebyrne þy ærran dæȝe bocon heora hlafas. þa locode he þær ȝeloten ȝ ȝebiȝed in þone ofn, wenunȝa hwylc hlaf ðær to lafe wunode æfte*r* þa*m* bæcestru*m*. þa sæmninȝa funde (106a) he þær su*m*ne hlaf wundorlicre mycelnesse

---

1 fraceð- *O* || se[]odes|[]er *þæt O* 2 ðare *O* || næniȝ ȝ[]mete æ[]dæl *O* 3 mon *O* || wæt[]blet- *O* || him *O* 4 wearp []æter mid *O* || handa *O* 5 þare *O* || up *O* || miclu *O* || -nes *O* 6 þætte *O* || Lonȝ- *O* || lonȝe *O*, *f. C* || holinȝa *O* 7 hy *O* || hyra aȝene *O* 8 þyder] þ:der (y *rad.*?) *O* 9 þætte *O* || þider] dider *O* || mid] mid his *O* || -sunȝa *O* || him *O* 11 swiðe *O* || from Lonȝ- *O* 12 cyrice *O* || -tius *O* || ȝewil-] wil- *O* || San(c)tulus *C*, Santulus *O* 13 -niwian *O* || þa] he þa *O* || mon- *O* 14 ma *f. O* || oðera *O* || -monna *O* || onbyrhtan *C*, onbehtum *O* 15 nyd- *O* || (þæt) (*12. jhd.*) *O* || him *O* 16 fostornað *O*, fostornoð (s *aus* r) *C* || þare *O* || -Jlifne *O* 17 bæ:endum *O* || nyde *O* || þæs] þas *C* || þær] þæs *C* 18 ardlice] a(n)rædlice *O* || him *O* 19 hy *O* || nan] næniȝ *O* || mæȝen *O* || stronȝ- *O* 19–20 butan mete] for meteleaste *O* 20 frefrede hy *O* || luflicum] lustlicu*m* *O* 21 him ȝehet *O* || sylfu*m* *O* 22 swiðe] sylfa *O* || innan *O* 24 ðyder *O* || ȝeswenced on *O* || nyhstan *O* || he *f. O* 25 on *O* || neahȝeburena *O* || ærran] æftran *C* 26 hyra *O* || on *O* 27 ne wenunȝa hwylcne *O* || -node (97a) æfter *O*

Digitized by Google

ȝ eac unȝewunelicre hwitnesse. þa nam he þone, ȝ swa þeh he nolde þone þa ȝyt þam cræftiȝum brynȝan, þy læs hit ȝelumpe, þæt hit oþres mannes wære, ȝ he him sylfum scyld ȝeworhte. þa þa he þohte arfæstnesse to þurhteonne, ȝ he þa witodlice bær þone hlaf ȝeond þa wif his nehȝebyrene ȝ hine heom eallum æteowde ȝ þæs acsode, hwæþer heora ænigum hwylc to lafe wunode, þa ealle þa wif, þe þy ærran dæȝe bocon þa hlafas in ðam ofne, wiðsocon, þæt hit heora nære, ȝ andetton, þæt hi sylfe ham brohton fram þam ofne heora aȝne hlafas be fullum ȝetele. þa ferde se drihtnes wer bliðe to eallum þam cræftiȝum mid þy anum hlafe ȝ lærde, þæt hi dyden þancas þam ælmihtiȝan ȝode, ȝ heom eac þæt sæde, þæt se drihten sylfa heom ȝeȝearwode ȝlyfne, ȝ he hi þa sona in ȝelaðode to ȝereordnesse. þa leȝde he beforan heom þone fundenan hlaf, ȝ þa þa hi wæron ȝenihtsumlice of þam ȝ fullice ȝereordade, he ȝesomnode of þam mare on þam ȝebrocum, ponne se hlaf sylf ær wære. eac swylce he brohte eft on oðre dæȝe þam wyrhtum to ȝereordnesse, ac þæt þær wæs to lafe of þam ȝebrocum wæs þa ȝyt mare, ponne þa ȝebrocu ær wæron, þa sylfe þe beforan heom aleȝde wæron. swa hit wæs þa ȝeworden, þæt · X · daȝas fulle ealle þa cræftiȝan ȝ eac þa oðre wyrhtan of þam anum hlafe wæron afedde ȝ ȝereordade. ælce dæȝe hi æton þysne ȝ ælce dæȝe of þam wæs to lafe, þæt hi mihton eft on morȝenne etan, efne swylce þa ȝebrocu þæs hlafes þurh þone æt weoxon, ȝ swylce þa muþas þara etendra þone mete ȝednywdon.' Petrus cwæð: 'wundorlic wise þæt wæs ȝ in þære bysne þæs drihtenlican weorces swiðe to wafianne.' ȝreȝorius him ȝswarode: 'se ylca wer, la Petrus, fedde þurh his þeowan maniȝe daȝas þa wyrhtan of anum hlafe, se þe iu ær ȝereordede þurh hine sylfne of · V · hlafum · V · þusendu manna, se eac swylce ȝe(106b)mæniȝfealdað feawa

---

1 ȝ *bis* hwitnesse *f. O* || ȝenam *O* || ȝ] ac *O* || þeah *O* || nolde (n *für* w) *O* 2 þone] þa *O* || þam (a *zur hälfte rad.*) *O* || brinȝan þe *O* 3 mon- *O* || scylde *O* 5 neahȝeburena *O* || him *O* || ætywde *O* 6 hwaðer hyra *O* || hwylc] swylc *O* || -nude *O* 7 on *O* || wiðsocon] wiðso(cen)na (cen) (*12. jhd.*) *O* 8 hit] ðæs *O* || hyra *O* || ondetton *O* || from *O* 9 hyra aȝene *O* || ȝetæle *O* 10 ane *O* || lærde] hy lærde *O* || dydon *O* 11 him *O* || se *f. O* 12 him *O* || ondlifne *O* || hy *O* || on *O* 13 þa *bis* heom *zweimal C* || lede *O* || heom] hy *O* || þone fundenan hlaf *f. C* || hy *O* 14 -sumli[]of *O* || ȝereorde *O* 15 þam] him *O* 15—16 eac *bis* ȝereordnesse *f. C* || broht[]eft (ða ȝebrocen) on (*12. jhd.*) *O* 17—18 ȝebroð[]ær *O* || þa *f. O* || þe] þa *O* || heom aleȝde] hy ær alæde *O* 19 þætte *O* 20 fedde *O* || ȝereorded[]ælce *O* 21 hy *O* || þysne] hine *O* || þam] him *O* || hy *O* 22 merȝen *O* 23 ȝeedniwedon *O* 24 -licu *O* || bysene *O* 24—25 -lica(n) weorces (is) swyðe *O* || ilca *O* 26 þeow monize *O* 27 ær(97b)[]reordede *O* || ȝereorde *C* 28 -senda|[]onna *O* || swylce *f. O* || ȝe|ȝem. *C*, ȝemoniȝfaldað *O* || feawa] fea *O*

Digitized by Google

cornsæda in unarimede wæstmas ærcra, ȝ eac swylce se forð ȝelædde ær þa ylcan sæd of eorðan ȝ samod ȝescop ealle ȝescæfta of nahte. ac þy læs þu lenȝ wundriȝe, hwæt se arwurða wer Sanctulus worhte uton of drihtnes mæȝne, ȝehyr eac, hulic he innan wære of drihtnes mæȝne. soðlice hit ȝelamp sume dæȝe, *þæt sum* deacon wæs ȝefanȝen fram þam hæþenum Lanȝbeardum, ȝ se wæs ȝehæft ȝ ȝebunden mid heom, ȝ hine þohton þa ylcan to acwellene, þe hine ȝenamon. þa æfniendum þam dæȝe se ȝodes wer Sanctulus ȝewilnode to þam ylcan Lanȝbeardum, *þæt him* sceolde beon se ylca diacon to forlæten, ȝ him þonne wære his feorh forȝifen. *þæt* hi eallunga wiðsocon, *þæt* hi *þæt* don noldon. ȝ þa þa *þæt* se ȝodes wer ȝeseah, *þæt* hi þrydodon ymb his deað, he bæd hi, *þæt* hi hine sealdon him to healdene. þa ȝswarodon hi him ȝ cwædon: 'we hine þe syllað sona to healdanne on þa ȝerad, *þæt* ȝif ðes onweȝ fleo þu sylfa for hine swelte.' þa underfenȝ *þæt* hraðe se drihtnes wer swiþe lustlice ȝ nam þone forecwedenan deacon in his treowþe. þa awehte he þone ymb middeniht utan, þa þa he ȝeseah, *þæt* þa Lanȝbearde ealle wæron on fæston slæpe, ȝ cwæð to him: 'aris nu ȝ swiðe ofstlice fleoh! se ælmihtiga ȝod þe alyseð.' ac se diacon næs na unȝemyndiȝ þæs arwyrðan weres ȝehate. he forðon ȝswarode him ȝ cwæð: 'min fæder, ne mæȝ ic fleon, forþon ȝif ic fleo, butan tweon þu scealt sweltan for me.' þa se drihtnes wer Sanctulus nydde þone deacon to þam fleame ȝ þus cwæð: 'aris ȝ ga! se ælmihtiga ȝod þe ȝenerie! soðlice ic eom in his ȝewealde, ȝ *þæt* an hi maȝon in me ȝewyrcan, *þæt* heom ȝod selfa on me alyfeð.' þa witodlice fleah se deacon ȝ Sanctulus, se þe his borh wæs, þær æt ham ȝewunode tomiddes heora, swilce he beswicen wære. þa witodlice on morȝenne comon þider eft þa Lanȝbeardiscan men, þe þone deacon sealdon (107a) Sanctulo to healdenne, ȝ bædon, *þæt* he heom þone aȝæfe, þe hi him ær befæston

---

1 -sæda] se þa *O* || in *f. O* || unar- *bis* ȝ] unarimedlican (ðe) (*12. jhd.*) wæs þines on æceras sendeð ȝ *O* 2 ȝesceafta *O* || nohte *O* 3 wer *f. C* 4 utan *O* 4–5 ȝehyr *bis* mæȝne *f. C* || diacon *O* 6 from *O* || Lonȝ- *O* || ȝehæft] hæfd *O* 7 him *O* || acwellanne *O* 8 æfnizen- *O* 9 Lonȝ- *O* || scolde *O* || ilca *O*, ylce *C* 10 wære] were *O* || (his) *C* || forȝeafen *O* || þæt *f. O* || eallunȝ *C*, ða eallinga þam *O* 12 hiȝ þreatodon *O* || hi *f. O* || hi] hiȝ *O* || hine sealdon] s. h. *O* 13 -denne *O* || ȝswarodon hi him ȝ *f. O* || cwædon hiȝ we *O* || þe *f. O* 14 to healdanne *f. O* || ðes (*aus* ðæs) *O*, he *C* || se þonne for *O* 16 dia- *O* || treowþe] treowa *O* 16–17 þa awehte he þone ymb middeniht] ða on middeniht awehte he hine *O* || utan þa *f. O* || (he) *O* || Lonȝ- *O* || ealle wæron] w. e. *O* 18 fæstum *O* || ofest- *O* 19 no *O* || arwur- *O* 20 forðam *O* || ȝ] ȝ ðus *O* 21 forðan *O* 22 þone] þonn̄ *O* || dia- *O* 23 ȝenereð *O* 24 on *O* || on *O* 25 him *O* || sylfa in n[]e alyfeð *O* || dia- *O* 26 þe *f. O* || borh] byriȝ *O* || heora *bis* 255, 17 ȝeherȝode (*ein blatt*) *f. O* 27 comen *C*

Digitized by Google

to healdenne. ac se arwyrða mæssepreost heom ȝswarode ȝ cwæð, þæt he wære on niht onweg afloȝen. þa cwædon hi to him: 'ponne þu wast þe sylfa ȝenoh wel, hu hit ȝedafenað.' se drihtnes wer heom cwæð to swiðe ardlice: 'ȝea, ic hit wat.' þa cwædon þa Lanȝbearde to him: 'þu eart ȝodes man; nelle we na, þæt þu swelte þurh missenlice ȝ mæniȝfealde cwealmas ȝ tinterȝu, ac ȝeceos þe swylcne deað swylce þu wylle.' þa ȝswarode heom Sanctulus se drihtnes wer ȝ þus cwæð: 'ic eom on ȝodes ȝewealde. acwellað me þy deaðe, þe he sylfa alyfe me to acwyllane.' þa ȝelicode eallum þam unȝeleaffullum Lanȝbeardum, þe þær æt wæron, þæt hi hine sceoldon þy heafde beheawan, ȝ þæt hi huru butan hefiȝum cwealme mid hrædlicum deaðe his lif ȝeendodon. ȝ hi þa onȝæton, þæt se Sanctulus, se þe wæs ȝehæfd mycelre are man betwyh þam Cristes mannum fore arwyrðnesse his haliȝdomes, wæs ȝedemed to acwellanne, þa ȝesamnodon hi þa unȝeleaffullan Lanȝbearde ealle, þe on þam lande wæron, ȝ þa wurdon hi swiðe bliþe, swa hi symble wæron to wælȝrimnesse. þa com mycel werod to þære wæfersyne þæs halȝan mannes deaðes, ȝ hi hine þa uton ymbstodon. þa wæs se ȝodes wer ȝelæded swa tomiddes heora, ȝ hi þa ȝecuron ænne of eallum þam stranȝestan weran, be þam him næs nænig tweo, þæt he mihte mid anum slæȝe his heafod of aceorfan. þa stod se arwyrða wer swa ȝelæded betwyh þam ȝewæpnedum wælslihtum; þa ȝearn he sona mid his ȝeþohte to his aȝnum wæpnum haliȝra ȝebeda ȝ bæd, þæt hi him leafe sealdon, þæt he moste him sum hwilstycce ȝebiddan. mid þy him wæs þæt alyfed, ȝ he þa sona hine astrehte on (107b) þa eorðan ȝ hine ȝebæd. witodlice þa þa he lanȝe hwile hine ȝebæd, se flæscbana, þe to his cwealme ȝecoren wæs, spearn hine mid his spuran ȝ het hine, þæt he arise ȝ þus cwæð: 'aris ȝ onbiȝdum cneowum aþena þinne sweoran!' se drihtnes wer aras sona ȝ his cneowa ȝebiȝde ȝ aþenede þone sweoran. ac þa aþenedum þam sweoran he beseah on þæt sweord, þe wæs wiþ hine ut atoȝen. ȝ hit is ȝesæd, þæt he þis an word openlice beforan eallum þam mannum ȝecwæde: 'sancte Iohannes, ȝenim þæt sweord!' þa se wælhreowa flæscbana, þe to his cwale ȝecoren wæs, hæfde þæt ȝetoȝene sweord on his handa ȝ mid stranȝlice hiȝunge ahof þone earm upp in heanesse ȝ mynte slean þone ȝodes wer. ac he ne mihte hine nanra þinȝa eft ofdune lætan, ac semninga he astifode, ȝ up arærdum þam sweorde swa wið þæs heofones se earm stod unȝebiȝendlic æȝhwæs þam aȝendfrean unȝewylde. þa eall seo mæniȝeo þara Lanȝbeardna, þe ȝesomnod wæs to þæs deaðes wæfersyne, wearð

---

5 man] man þe ȝeriseð *C* 12 þæt::se (se *rad.*) *C* 14 (his) *C* || wæs (w *aus f*) *C* 21 heafod] (f *aus* w) *C* 29 aþene *C* 32 þæt (*aus* ȝ) *C* 38 mæniȝeo *f. C*

Digitized by Google

ȝecyrred in heofones herenesse ȝ onȝan wundrian ȝ eac mid eȝe weorðian þone ȝodes wer, forþon þe þa witodlice wæs ȝecyðed, hwylcre haliȝnesse se wæs, se þe ȝeband on þære lyfte his aȝnes banan earm. witodlice þa wæs Sanctulus ȝebeden, *þæt* he arise, ȝ he þa aras. he wæs ȝebeden, *þæt* he ȝehælde þone earm his banan, ac he þon wiðsoc ȝ þus cwæð: 'ne bidde ic nænigum ȝemete for hine, buton he me sylle að, *þæt* he næfre nylle cristenne man acwellan mid þissere handa.' þa sona se Langbeardisca, se þæs þe ic cweþe him sylf forspilde þone earm, þa he hine apænede onȝæn ȝode, ȝ he wæs þa mid nyde ȝebæded ȝ mid his aȝnum wite, *þæt* he onȝan swerian, *þæt* he næfre nolde cristene man ofslean. þa se drihtnes wer Sanctulus bebead him ȝ þus cwæð: 'læt þine hand ofdune!' þa let he hi sona ofdune. (108a) ȝ he cwæð eft hraðe: 'sænd þin sweord in his scæðe!' þa dyde he sona *þæt* sweord in his scæðe. þa forþon þe þa Langbearde wæron ealle onȝytende þone man swa mycles mæȝnes, hi woldon him brinȝan heapmælum to lace ȝe þa oxan ȝe þa nytenu, þe þær ȝeherȝode wæron. ac se drihtnes wer forsoc, *þæt* he swylcum lace onfon nolde, ac bæd hi þæs laces þære ecan mede mid ȝode ȝ þus cwæð to heom: 'ȝif ȝe willað me aht ȝifan, syllað me ealle þa hæftnedlinȝas, þe ȝe nu ȝefanȝen habbað, *þæt* ic wite, for hwon ic wylle eow fore ȝebiddan.' þa wæs *þæt* þus ȝedon, *þæt* hi forleton to him ealle þa hæftnedlinȝas, ȝ stihtiȝendre swa þære upplican ȝodes ȝyfe þa þa he Sanctulus ana hine sylfne sealde to deaðe for þam deacone anum, he alysde þa manige oðre of deaðe.' Petrus cwæð: 'is *þæt* forwundorlic wise, ȝ þeh þe ic sylf þas oncneowe fram oþrum mannum, soðlice ic þonne hwæþre ȝdette, *þæt* swa oft swa hi beoð me asæȝde, hi beoð me ȝeednywde.' ȝreȝorius him ȝswarode: 'ne wundra þu naht, Petrus, in þissere wisan be Sanctulo þam ȝodes were, ac sceawa ȝ ȝeþenc, ȝif þu maȝe, hwylc se ȝast wære, þe his swa swiðe bylwite mod heold ȝ hæfde ȝ hine upp arærde in swa mycle heanesse þæs wundorlican mæȝnes, ȝ eac ȝehiȝe, hwær his mod wære, þa þa he swa swiðe ardlice ȝeteohhode, *þæt* he swulte for his þam nehstan, ȝ for

---

1 heofonas *C* 5 ȝehælde (l *unvollständig aus* f) *C* 7 cristene *C* 9 him (h *aus* n) *C* 15 þe (e *aus* æ) *C* 17 (98a) wæron *O* 18 drihtnes] ȝodes *O* || onfon[]ac bæd[]iȝ ðæs *O* 19 þære] ȝ ðære *O* || to hi[]f ȝe *O* 20 willen *O* || oht ȝifen *O* || hæftnyd- *O* || nu *f. O* 21 hwon] hwom *O* || wylle] scyle *O* 22 hiz *O* || hæf(t)ned- *C*, hæftnyd- *O* 23 stihtiende *O* || upl- *O* || ȝiue *O* || Sanctulus *f. O* 24 dia- *O* 25 monize oðere *O* || of :eaðe Petrus *O* || -derlicu *O* 26 ðeah i[]sylf *O* || oncnawe *O* || from *O* || mon- *O* || þonne *f. O* 27 hwæþr: ȝdette *O* || asæde *O* 28 ȝeednywde] edniw:: *O* || wundro *O* || noht *O* 29 þisse *O* || sceawa:::þenc ȝif *O* 30 mæȝe *O*, maȝa *C* || bilew- *O* 31 up *O* || heannysse *O* || wunder- *O* 32 *erstes* þa (þ *aus* w) *C* 33 ardlice] a(n)rædlice (*sp. hd.?*) *O* || ȝeteohhode] ȝetiðade *O* || his] ðis *O* || þam nehstan ȝ for *f. O*

Digitized by Google

þam hwilendlican life anes broðer he forseah his agen lif ⁊ aþænede his sweoran under þam sweorde. hwæt cwist þu forþon, hwylc mægn þære soðan lufan þonne his breost ymbfenge, þa þa he ne forhtode na ymb his agenne deað for his þæs nehstan hæle anes? cuþlice we witon, þæt se ylca arwyrða wer Sanctulus ne cuðe he eac na forswiðe wel gewrita wisdomes ne nyste eallunga þære æ bebodu, ac forþon þe seo soðe lufu byð þære æ gefyl(108b)ledness, he heold ealle þa æ in 3odes lufan ⁊ his þæs nehstan, ⁊ þæt he na ne cuðe utan in ongytenesse, hit wunode him innon in lufan rihtlice lifgende. ⁊ se þe wen is, þæt he næfre ne leornode, þæt Iohannes se apostol cwæð be urum alysende, þæt he asette his sawle for us, to þon þæt we sculon swa asettan ure sawle fore urum broðrum, se ylca þæt healice bebod ⁊ þæt apostolice wæs ma wyrcende, þonne he hit witende cuðe. wiðmete we nu forðon, Petrus, gif þe swa licige, þysum urum ungelærdum wisdome his þa gelærdan nytennesse. witodlice þær þes ure wisdom ligeð, þær seo his lar oferhlifað. we sprecað be þam mægnum ⁊ wæron þara æmtige, swylce we syn gesette betwyh wæstmbærum treowum ⁊ gestincen þa æppla ⁊ na ne etan; ⁊ he cuðe twiccian þa wæstmas godra mægna, þeh þe he hi ne cuðe mid wordum gestincan ⁊ ongytan.' Petrus cwæð: 'hwæt wenest þu la, ic þe frigne, hwæt þæt sy, þæt gehwylce gode mæn us wæron wiðtogone ⁊ wiðbrodone, ⁊ þa þe mihton lifian to trymnesse manigra manna oððe hi eallunga ne magon beon fundene oððe gewislice ealle gemette heora feawa syndon?' 3regorius him ⁊swarode: 'se hete ⁊ se nið þara lifgendra geearnað, þæt þa, þe helpan ⁊ nytte beon mihton, ofestlice beoð wiðbrodene, ⁊ nu middaneardes ænde to nealæceð, geneahhelice þa gecorenan beoð genumene, to þon þæt hi ne geseon þa

---

1 þam *f. O* || anes broðor] for anes broðor lufan *O* || aðenede *O* 2 swyran *O* || forðam *O* 3 lufae (e *aus* n) *C* || þonne] þone *O* 4 -tade no *O* || hælo *O* || anes *f. O* 5 eac *f. O* 6 no *O* || -swyðe *O* || wæl *O* || ne] ne he *O* || -linga *O* 7 forðam *O* || lufu byð] lufu (is) be (*12. jhd.*) *O* || -nesse *O* 8 no *O* 9 in ongytenesse *f. O* || -nude *O* || innon in] on innan *O* || in *f. C* || lufan rihtlice lifgende] mid þære soðan lufan onbryrdnesse *O* 10 ne *f. O* 11 þætte *O* || us::to *O* 12 scylon *O* || for *O* || ilca *O* 13 wæs m[] (98b) |[]rcende þonne *O* 14 wiðmete *f. O* || -ðam *O* || licie (wið) þissum (*12. jhd.*) *O* 15 -læredan *O* || his] setton his *O* || gelæredan *O* || -nysse *O* 16 þes] þæs *C*, ðes *O* || ðes::e wisdom *O* || ligeð] lið *O* || specað *O* 17 -tweoh *O* 18 gestincen] stincen *O* || æpla *O* || no *O* || eton *O* || ⁊ *f. O* 19 twi- (t *aus* c) *C* || þeah *O* || þe *f. O* || hig *O*, *f. C* 20 mid wordum] þa word *C* || onzitan *O* || wenest þu] wensðu *O* 21 frine *O* || men *O* 22 -togene *O* || -brodene *O* || lyf- *O* || -nysse *O* || mon- *O* 23 mon- *O* || hi] hit *O* || -linga *O* 23—24 ealle gemette *f. O* || hira fea syndo[]3reg. *O* || ⁊swarode (d *aus e. a.*) *C*, ⁊swarode ⁊ cwæð la Petrus *O* 25 lifigen- *O* || -niað *O* 26 -brodune *O* || nu *f. O* || middange- *O* || ende *O* || -læcað *O* 27 þon] þam *O* || hig *O*

Digitized by Google

wyrsan þinȝ in þissere yflan worulde. be þan se witȝa cwæð: 'se rihtwisa man forweorðeþ, ȝ nan man ne byþ, þe hine eft ȝeþænce in his heortan.' .... ne ȝelyfað we swa þeh na, *þæt* ealle ȝecorene syn us wiðbrodene swa swiðe, *þæt* þa yflan ane lifiȝan ȝ wunian in þysu*m* middanȝ*earde*, forþon þe næfre synfulle m*en* ȝecyrdon to cwiðnesse þære soðan dædbote, ȝif nænige bysene ne wæron ȝodra manna, þe heora mod to þære (109a) dædbote ȝetuȝon.' Petrus cwæð: 'holinȝa ic seofiȝe, *þæt* þa ȝodan men sin us wiðbrodene, nu ic ȝeseo, *þæt* hi heapmælu*m* forweorðað same swa þa yflan.'

XXXVIII.

Ȝreȝ*orius* hi*m* ȝswar*ode*: 'ne wundra þu na, Petrus, be þissere wisan. soðlice þin lufu hæfde hire ȝ*e*noh cuðne Rede*m*ptum Ferentine þære cæstre biscop swyðe arwyrðes lifes wer, se forðferde of þysu*m* middanearde huhuȝu nu for · VII · wintru*m*. þes wæs eac to me ȝeþeoded swiðe swæslice ȝ hiwcuðlice, ȝ ic wæs þa ȝyt on symbel in mynstre ȝeseted, ȝ he þa sylfa me sæde, þa þa he wæs fra*m* me ȝeacsod, swa swa hit eac mære wearð feor ȝ wide, *þæt* se ylca Redemtu*s* oncneow be middaneardes ende on þæs ȝeonȝran Iohan*nes* daȝu*m* mines foreȝænȝcan. witodlice he cyþde me ȝ cwæð, *þæt* sume dæȝe, þa þa he ferde ȝeond his biscoprice, swa swa hit þeaw wæs, þa beco*m* he to ðære cyrican þæs eadiȝan martires *sancte* Iuticius. ȝ þa æfniendu*m* þa*m* dæȝe he wolde, *þæt* hi*m* wære þær ȝestred neah þære byrȝenne þæs martyres, *þæt* he mihte hine þær ȝerestan æfte*r* þa*m* ȝewinne þæs færeldes. ða ymb middeniht utan, þæs þe he sylfa sæde me, ne he eallunȝa ne slep ne he fullmedomlice wacian mihte, ac ȝeswænced mid þy slæpe, swa man ȝewuna byð, swa mid su*m*re hefiȝnesse he wæs ȝeswænced, ȝ his mod wæs

---

1 þissere yflan] þissu*m* middanȝearde ȝ on ðissu*m* yfelan *O* || be þan *f. O* || witȝa] wite *O* 2 mon *O* || nænig mon *O* || ne *f. O* || bið *O* || ȝeþence *O* 3 swa þeh na] no swa ðeah *O* 4 þa *f. O* || yfelan *O* || lifiȝean *O* || ȝ wunian *f. O* || ðissu*m* *O* 5 ȝecyrdon] ne ȝecyrdon *O* || -nysse *O* 6 -sena *O* || ne *f. O* || mon- *O* 7 hyra *O* 8 syn *O* || -brodene (d *aus* ð) *C* || hiȝ *O* 9 same swa] swa swa *O* || yfelan *O* 10 no *O* || ðisse *O* 11 Redentum *O* 12 ceas- *O* || -cop s[]wæs swiðe arwur- *O* || wer(99a)se leorde of *O* 13 ðissu*m* middanȝe- *O* || huhuȝu *f. C* || seof[]ðes wes eac *O* 14 heowcuð- *O* 15 on *O* || sæde] asæde *O* || from *O* 16 ȝeahsod *O* || eac *f. O* || mær[]wearð *O* || il- *O* || Redemtu*s*] eac *O* 17 be] mid us be *O* || middanȝe- *O* || en- *O* || ȝeonran *O* 18 -ȝenȝan *O* || cydde *O* || me] me þus *O* 19 (deȝe) (*12. jhd.*) *O* || swa swa] swa *O* 20 cyrcan *O* || -tires (r *aus* n) *C* || sancte *f. O* 21 Iuticis *O* 22 þare *O* || -tires *O* || þær: (*1 str. rad.*) *O* 23 ymbe *O* || utan (.... *von sp. hd.*) *O* 24 sæde me] m. s. *O* || *zweites* ne *f. O* || fulmedum- *O* 25 ȝeswen- *O* || mon *O* 26 bið *O* || sumere *O* || ȝeswen- *O*

Digitized by Google

wæccende. þa færinga beforan him stod se eadiga martir *sanctus* Iuticius ⁊ þus cwæð: 'Redemte, wacast þu?' þa ⁊swarode he him ⁊ cwæð: 'ic wacige.' þa cwæð se martyr: 'ænde cymeþ ælcum lichaman, ænde cymeð ælcum lichaman, ænde cymeð ælcum lichaman!' ⁊ æfter þon þe he ypte þa þreofealdan clypunge, seo gesihð onweg gewat ⁊ gedwan þæs martyres, seo æteowed wæs þæs biscopes mode. þa aras se drihtnes wer ⁊ hine sylfne sealde sona ⁊ astrehte in heaf ⁊ in wop his gebedes ⁊ dædbote. soðlice (109b) æfter þon þa ondrysnlican tacnu wæron fylgende in þam heofone ⁊ wæron gesægene swylce speru ⁊ fyrene flana fram þam norþdæle. ⁊ þa sona æfter þon seo reðe þeod Langbeardna wæs gelæded of þam hame hire eardunge, wæs hiþende ⁊ ehtende ures sweoran, ⁊ eac þa æfter þon eall þæt mænnisce cyn forslagen geweornode, þæt ær in þisum lande aras þy þeawe swylce þa ear on piccum æcere for þære mycclan ⁊ swyðlican mænigeo, þe her on lande wæs. nu syndon þa burga forherzode in þysum lande ⁊ þa ceastra toworpone, cyrcan forbærnde ⁊ mynstra toworpene, ⁊ eac gehwylce tunas ge wera ge wifa fram hæðenum mannum geweste, ⁊ eac fram ælce bigonge þis land ligeð tolysed ⁊ idlað in westenne. ne eardað nænig agendfrea, ac wildeor abysgiaþ þa stowe, þe ær hæfde ⁊ eardode manna mænigo. nat ic, hwæt is oððe hu hit is gedon in oðrum dælum þyses middanzeardes. soðlice in ðisum lande, in þam we lifiað, ne bodað nu na þes middanzeard his ende, ac eallunga hine eowað. forðon us is mycel þearf, þæt we swa myccle aredlicor secan ⁊ wilnian þa ecan, swa mycle ma we habbað oncnawen, þæt þes middanzeard is fremþe us, þeh þe he sum hwilstycce cweme, ⁊ þeh þe he hwæthuzu mid gesundfullum þinzum þæt mod afrefrie, sona æfter þon hit byð mid manigum swinzum forseted ⁊ mid mycelre earfoðnesse hit byð

---

1 færi[]beforan *O* || -tyr *O* 2 Redempte *O* || waca þu *C* 2—3 ⁊ cwæð ic wacige] (ge ic wacie) ⁊ cwæð (*12. jhd.*) *O* || þa cwæð *f. O* || martyr to him ende *O* 4 ende *O* || ende *O* 5 ⁊] ⁊ ða *O* || þa þ[]fealdan *O* || gesyhð *O* 6 ætywed *O* || -ceopes *O* 7 on *O* 8 on *O* || þon *f. O* || ondryslican *O* 9 fyligende on *O* || -fune *O* || gesægene] gesewene *O* 10 flanas from *O* || -dælum *O* || son[]æfter *O* 11 -rdena *O* || ham hyra *O* 12 wæs] ⁊ wæs *O* || hyþ- *O* || swyr- *O* 13 men- *O* || -slagan *C*, -slegen *O* || forweor- *O* || on ðissum *O* 14 ðare myclan *O* || ⁊ *f. O* || swið- *O* 15 menigo *O* || her(99b)[]nde wæs *O* || lande (d *aus* g) *C* 16 on þissum *O* || -stre toworpene ⁊ ða cyricean *O* 17 -stru *O* || wera] were *C* 18 geweste] aweste *O* || from *O* 19 ligeð] lið *O* || on *O* || eardað hig nænig *O* 20 -deora bysgiað *O* || menigo *O* 21 (ge)don: *C* || on *O* || dæle þises *O* 22 on *O* || þissum *O* || on *O* 23 no *O* || -linga *O* || eowað] yweð *O* 24 we (w *aus e. a.*) *C* || mycle a(n)rædlicor (n) (*12. jhd.*) *O* || secen ⁊ wilnien *O* 25 oncnawan *C* 26 fremde *O* || þeah *O* || -sticce *O* || cweme] cwæne *C* || ðeah *O* || þe] (þ *aus* h) *C* || -hwuzu *O* 27 afrefre *O* || þon *f. O* || bið *O* 28 monig- *O* || geswincum *O*

Digitized by Google

ȝeswænced ȝ eac daȝa ȝehwylce us ȝetwifealdað þes middanȝeard manezu sar: hwæt oðres clypað he to us ȝ bodað, buton þæt he ne sy lufod fram us? soðlice, Petrus, manize wisan wæron, þa þe nu ȝyt sceoldon beon asæȝde be ȝecorenra manna dædum, ac þas ic sceall nu forswiȝian, forðon þe ic efste to sumum oðrum.' Petrus cwæð: 'ic wat ȝ ȝeþænce swiðe manize mæn, þe wæron ȝesette binnan þam sceate þære halȝan cyrican, þæt hi tweoȝiað (110a) be þære sawle life æfter þæs lichaman deaðe. ac ic þe bidde, ȝif þe hwylc trymnes ȝ lar ȝenihtsumian be þære wisan, oþþe ȝif hwylce bysene þe on mod ȝeyrnan þara sawla, þæt þu þa asæcze for trymnesse manizra manna, þæt þa þe nu tweoȝiað leornian ȝ onȝytan, þæt seo sawl ne swelteð na mid þam lichaman ne ne byþ ȝeændod.' Ȝrezorius him ȝswarode: 'þæt is swiðe ȝeswincfull weorc, Petrus, ȝ eac ealles swiðust þam mode, þe byð abyszod ȝ hiȝað to oþrum wisan. ȝ þeh, ȝif hwylce mæn syndon, þæt hit þam ȝehelpan mæȝ, butan tweon ic forlæte minne azene wyllan beæftan me for nytnysse ȝ þearfe minra freonda ȝ nehstena, ȝ swa swiðe swa ic mæȝ Ȝode syllendum ic ȝecyðe on þissere æfterfylȝendan þære feorðan bec, þæt seo sawl leofað æfter þam lichaman.'

Her endað seo þridde boc þæs apostolican weres sancte Ȝrezorius ȝespræces ȝ Petres his deacones, ȝ her æfter onȝinneþ seo feorðe boc ȝefrætwedu ȝ awritenu mid wislicum wordum ȝ on ȝespræcum þara ilcena witena.

---

1 ȝeswen- *O* || ȝetwyf- *O* 2 moniȝu *O* 3 lufad from *O* || mon- *O* 4 asæde *O* 5 sceal *O* || þe *f. O* || sumum oðrum] oðrum wisum *O* 6 ȝeþen- *O* || monize men *O* 7 sceate (*über* a *ein* o, *and. hd.*) *O* || þare haliȝan *O* || hy *O* || tweoȝiað] cweoðað (*darüber* weoȝeað) (*12. jhd.*) *O* || ðare *O* 8 ȝyf *O* || hwilc *O* 9 -sumie *O* || ðare *O* || ȝyf *O* 10 ȝeorne: *O* || aseczе *O* 11 moniȝra *O* || tweoȝiað] reðȝiað ȝ tweoȝeað *O* || leorniað ȝ onȝitað *O* 12 sawul *O* || na] ne *O* || ne ne] ne *O* || ȝeendod (100a) ȝrezorius *O* 13 -full w[]|Petrus *O* 14 swyðost *O* || bið *O* || oþrum] urum *O* || wisum *O* 15 þeh]:þeh (s *rad.*) *C*, swa þeah *O* || ȝyf *O* || men *O* || ȝehelpan ȝ brytian mæȝ *O* 16 forle(æ)te *O* || azenne willan *O* || fore nytnesse *O* 17 nyhstena *O* || swyðe *O* 18 ðisse *O* || æfterfyliz- *O* || þare *O* 20 -ries *O* 21 ȝespreces *O* || dia- *O* 22 ȝefrætewudu ȝ awriten *O* || mid] ȝ *C* || ȝesprecum *O* 23 ylcena *O* || *nach* witena (*hd. d. 14. jhds.*): Explicit liber tertius dialogorum beati Gregorij. ppe. *die übrige seite ist leer bis unten, dort*: Incipit liber · IIII · dialogorum beati Gregorij ppe· (*dieselbe hd. des 14. jhds.*) *C. in O schliesst sich das vierte buch auf derselben seite unmittelbar an.*

Digitized by Google

(110b) Her asprinȝeþ seo feorðe yð ðære hluttran burnan of ðam muðe þæs æþelan lareowes, of þære þam þe þyrsteþ ⁊ lysteð maȝon drincan ⁊ ȝecnawan, þæt þæs mannes sawl ne færeð na þy ȝemete þe opera nytena æfter þam ȝedale þæs lichaman. be þon þes ær ȝenæmda lareow sanctus ȝreȝorius on þissere æfterfylȝendan bec þisum wordum byþ reccende ⁊ þus sprecende:

I.

'Æfter þam þe Adam se æresta mæȝ manna cynnes wæs adrifen of neorcxnawanȝes ȝefean bædendre ⁊ niþendre his aȝenre scylde ⁊ becom in þa yrmðe þises wræces ⁊ blindnesse, þe we nu þrowiað, forþon þe he wæs synȝiende, ⁊ for þære synne he wæs onwended of his sylfes ȝemyndum, ⁊ he ne mihte ofer þæt ȝeseon þa ȝefean þæs heofonlican eðles, þe he ær sceawode. witodlice Adam se æresta man ȝewunode in neorxnawanȝe, þæt he breac ȝodes worda ⁊ wæs betwyh eadiȝra enȝla ȝastum mid heortan clænnesse ⁊ healicre ȝesihþe. ac æfter þon þe he ȝefeoll hider on þis woruldlice wræc, he ȝewat sona fram þam leohte ⁊ wisdome his modes, mid þy he wæs ær ȝefylled. soðlice of þæs ylcan ures mæȝes lichaman we wæron eac acænde in þyses wræces blindnesse. butan tweon we ȝehyrdon full oft, þæt se heofonlica eþel wære, ⁊ we eac ȝehyrdon, þæt þæs eþles ceasterware wæron ȝodes enȝlas, ⁊ eac we ȝehyrdon, þæt þara ilcena enȝla ȝeferan wæron rihtwisra manna ȝastas ⁊ fullmedemra. ac well hwylce men, forþon þe hi ne maȝon þa unȝesewenlican þinȝ witan

---

1 feorða *C* || ðære] þare *O*, ðæs *C* 2 þare *O* 3 man[]:::sawul *O* || farað no *O* 4 þes] þæs *O* 5 -nemda *O* || ȝreȝor[]on *O* || þisse *O* || -fyliȝendan *O* 6 þissum *O* || bið *O* || ⁊ ð[]sprecende *O* 7 *in* Æfter *ist der grosse anfangsbuchstabe aus einem kleinen corrigiert O* || ðan *O* || -este *C* 8 neorxnawonȝ- *O* || nydedendr[]his *O* 9 on *O* || þyses *O* || þe we] þa we *O* 10 forðan *O* || þe *f. O* || ðare *O* 11 ⁊] þæt *O* 12 sceawo[]wit- *O* 13 nude on *O* || -wonȝe *O* || breac] bread *O* 14 -tweoh *O* || ȝesyh- *O* 15 -feol *O* || hider (d *aus* s) *O* 17 mæȝnes *C* 18 acende on *O* || hyrdon *O* || ful *O* 19 -fonlic[] (100b)[]wære *O* || hyrdon *O* 20 wæron[]ode enȝlas *O* || hyrdon *O* || ylc- *O* 21 fulmedumra *O* || wel *O* 22 forþon *bis* þinȝ *f. O* || -lica *C* || witon *O*

Digitized by Google

þurh cunnunge ȝ afandunge, hi tweoað, hwæðer si soð þe ne sy, *þæt* hi na ne ȝeseoð mid heora lich*am*lic*um* ea*ȝum*. soðlice se tweo ne mihte na beon uru*m* þ*am* ærestan mæȝe Adame, forþon þeh þe he ute wære belocen fr*am* neorcxnawanges(111a)ȝefean, he ȝemunde þa ylcan ȝefean, þe he ær anforlet, forþon þe he hi ær ȝeseah ȝ heora breac. ac þa lich*am*lican mæn nu, þa ne maȝon na þa ȝehyrdan ȝ þa ȝeacsodan spræca be þære wisan swa wel onȝytan ȝ ȝemunan, þa þe nabbað ne nyton nænige ȝewislice cunnunge be þære forð ȝewitenan wisan, swa swa se eallunga hæfde, þe hit ȝeseah ȝ mid wæs. ac efne hit is ȝelic þære wisan, þe man hwylc bearneacen wif ȝenime ȝ sænde in carcern, ȝ heo þær þon*ne* cænde cniht, ȝ þon*ne* se cniht si ȝeboren, *þæt* he sy afeded in þ*am* carcerne, oþ *þæt* he ȝeweaxe; ȝ þon*ne* he ȝeweaxeþ, ȝelimpeð þam cnihte, *þæt* seo his moder, þe hine acænde in þ*am* carcerne, næmnað sunnan ȝ monan, steorran ȝ muntas ȝ feldas ȝ fleoȝende fuȝelas ȝ yrnende hors, ȝ he, se þe wæs in þ*am* carcerne ȝeboren ȝ eac afeded ȝ naht oþres nat ne ne cann buton þæs carcernes þystru, ȝ þon*ne* he ȝehyreð, *þæt* þyslice wisan mid oðru*m* mannu*m* syndon, ȝ swa þeh he ȝeortreoweð, hweþer hi soðe syn, forþon þe he næfre ne cuþe þurh ȝewisse afandunge: swa eac swylce wæron woruldlice men ȝeborene in þære blindnesse heora wræces, ȝ þon*ne* hi ȝehyrdon þa healican ȝ þa unȝesewenlican ȝefean, hi ȝeortreowdon, hwæðer hi soðe wæron þe næron, forðon þe hi cuðon þas niðerlican ane, þe hi ȝesawon, ȝ in þ*am* hi wæron ȝeborene ȝ afedde. ȝ forþon þa wæs ȝeworden, *þæt* se scyppend sylfa eallra ȝescæfta ȝesewenlicra ȝ unȝesewenlicra c*om* to alysnesse ealles mancynnes, þæs fæder se ancenda sunu, ȝ onsænde to uru*m* heortan þone halȝan ȝast, to þon *þæt* we þurh þon*e* wæron ȝeliffæste ȝ ȝebælde, *þæt* we ȝelyfdon, þa þe we nu ȝyt ne maȝon mid ȝewislicre fandunge witan. forþon swa manige swa we onfoð þon*e* halȝan ȝast, se is wedd ure(111b)þære ecan yrfeweardnesse, we ne tweoȝiað na

---

1 hi] hy *O*, heo*m* *C* || tweoȝeað *O* || hwaðer sy *O* 2 hiȝ no *O* || hyra *O* 3 no *O* || þeah *O* 4 neorxnawon- *O* 4—5 he *bis* ȝefean *f. C* || hy *O* || hyra *O* 6 þa] þas *O*, þã *C* || men *O* || no *O* || ȝehyrdon *C*, ȝehyredan *O* 7 ȝeahsodan *O*, ȝeacsodon *C* || spræce *O* || ðare *O* 8 cunn-] acunn- *O* || þare *O* 10 þare *O* || -eacan *C* 11 sende on *O* || cænde] cenne *O* 12 sy *O* || on *O* 13 he] hit *O* || þam cnihte *f. C* || modor *O* 14 acende on *O* || nem- *O* 15 fuȝlas *O* 16 on *O* || noht *O* || nat] wat *O* || can *O* 17 þysl-] ðyll- *O* 18 þeah *O* || -tryweð hwaðer *O* || hy *O* 20 wæron] we wæron *O* || on *O* || ðare *O* || hyra *O* 21 ðonn[] hy *O* 22 hy ȝeortrywdon *O* || hy *O* || hi] heo *O* 23 hy *O* || hi *f. O C* 24 seolfa alra *O* 25 ȝesceafta *O* || -licra(101a) com *O* || monna cynnes *O* 26 se[]sunu *O* || se] ȝ se *C* || suna *C* || ȝ *f. C* || onsen- *O* || heortum *O* 27 þon] ðan *O* || þætte *O* || -fæsðe *O* || -bylde *O* 28 ȝelyfd[]ða *O* || (we) (*12. jhd.*) *O* 29 fand-] afand- *O* || witan for-] ȝewe[]for- *O* || mon- *O* 30 is[]ure *O* || (wedd) *C* || þære] þæs *C* || yrfew-] erfew- *O* || -ȝað no *O*

Digitized by Google

be þam life þára unȝeseowonlicra feana. ac soðlice swa hwylc man swa nu ȝyt nis staðolfæst in þissere ȝeleaffulnysse, he sceall butan tweon ȝeȝearwian his ȝeleafan ȝ treowan þam larum ȝ wordum beterena witena ȝ eallunga þam ȝeleafan, þe þurh þone halȝan ȝast habbað mid ȝewisse afandod ȝ acunnod þara ȝyfena þæs heofonlican rices. witodlice dysiȝ byþ se cniht, ȝif he weneþ, þeh he sylf in carcerne sy, þæt seo modor him forþon leoȝe be þam leohte ȝ pleȝan, þe uppe on lande byð, forþon þe he sylfa naht elles ne ȝeseah ne ne onȝæt buton þæs carcernes þystru.' Petrus cwæð: 'swiðe wel me licað þæt þu sæȝst. ac se þe ne ȝelyfeð, þæt þa unȝesewenlican ȝefean syn, witodlice se byþ unȝeleaffull, ȝ ponne se þe unȝelyfende byþ in þon þe he tweoþ he ne seceð na þone ȝeleafan, ac rihtræce ȝ ȝesceadwisnesse.'

II.

Ȝreȝorius him ȝswarode: 'bealdlice ic þe þæt secȝe, þæt næniȝ unȝeleaffull man ne leofað buton ȝeleafan, þæt he on hwæthuȝu ne ȝelyfe. soðlice ȝif ic wylle nu acsian hwylcne unȝeleaffulne man, hwilcne fæder he habbe oððe hwylce moder, ponne ȝswarað he me sona ȝ næmneð þone fæder ȝ eac þa modor. ȝ ponne ȝif ic hine frine, hwæðer he wite þe nyte, hwænne he ȝecnod wære, oþþe hweþer he ȝesawe, þa þa he ȝeboren wæs, he andetteþ me sona ȝ cwið, þæt he naþer þisra nyste ne na ȝesawe, ȝ ponne hwæþre, þeh þe he hit na ne ȝesawe, he ȝelyfeþ ȝ cyþeþ butan tweon, þæt he hæfde æȝðer ȝe þone fæder ȝe þa moder.' Petrus cwæð: 'ic eom ȝdetta, þæt ic næfre ær þis nyste, þæt unȝeleaffull man hæfde ȝeleafan.' Ȝreȝorius him ȝswarode: 'ȝyse, þa unȝeleaffullan habbað ȝeleafan. ac ic wisce

---

1 þære unȝesewen- *O* || feana] ȝefeana (*aus* ȝefeona, *and. hd.*) *O* || mon *O* 2 þisse *O* || -nesse *O* || sceal *O* 3 treowan] truwiȝe *C*, treowa *O* || beterena] brytena *C* 4 weot- *O* || allunȝa *O* 5 ȝeofena *O* 6 dysi bið *O* || þeah *O* 7 modo[]him *O* || leoȝe] lihȝe (h *auf ras.*) *O* || up *O* 8 bið *O* || seolfa noht *O* || elles ne] ȝeorne *O* || onȝet *O* 9 butan *O* || þeosðru *O* || swiðe wel me licað] m. l. swyðe w. *O* 10 seȝesð *O* || -fað *C* || unȝesezen- *O* || ȝefeon sien *O* 11 witodli[]se bið *O* || -ful *O* || unȝelef- *O* || bið *O* || þoñ *C* 12 seceð] ȝeseceð *O* || no *O* || ȝescad- *O* 14 bald- *O* || nænigu *O* 15 -ful mon *O* || ne *f. O* || -huȝu (ȝ *aus e. a.*) *C* || ne] on ne *O* 16 (ȝif) *O* || wille *O* || -sian (i *auf ras.*) *C* || mon *O* 17 hwylc- *O* || hæbbe *O* || modor *O* 18 nem- *O* || fæde[]ȝ *O* || ȝif *f. C* 19 friȝne *O* || hwonne *O* || ȝeeac- *O* || hwæþer *O* 20 þa þa] þa *O* || ondet:teð (o *zu* a *sp. hd.*, c *rad.*) *O* 21 þisra nyste] þas wise (nyte) (*12. jhd.*) *O* || na] ne *O* 21—22 ȝ *bis* ȝesawe *f. O* || he] (ac) he (*12. jhd.*) *O* || he ȝelyfeþ (*auf ras.*) *C* || butan (101 b) |[]on þæt *O* 23 ȝe þa] ȝe eac ða *O* || modor[]etrus *O* || ondetta *O* 24 nyste] ne wiste *O* || þætte *O* || -ful mon *O* || -fan *absatz* |[]reȝorius *O*

Digitized by Google

ȝ wilniȝe, *þæt* hi þone in ȝode hæfdon. witodlice ȝif hi þone to ȝode hæfdon, næron hi na unȝeleafulle ȝenæmde. (112 a) ac þas þyslican syndon to rihtanne ȝ to þreaȝianne in heora ortreownesse, ȝ of ðære ortreownesse hi syndon to laþienne to þære ȝife þæs rihtan ȝeleafan, *þæt* hi la nu ȝelyfað be heora sylfra *þam* ȝesewenlican lichaman ȝ eac ȝelyfaþ, *þæt* heo no ȝeseoþ, ȝ þus hi wæron on to sprecanne, for hwan hi ne ȝelyfan þa unȝesewenlican ȝefean, þeh þe þa lichamlice ne maȝon beon ȝesewene. soðlice us ontyneð ȝ ȝecyþeð *þæt* riht sylf ȝ seo ȝesceadwisnes her æfter, *þæt* þæs mannes sawl leofað æfter þæs lichaman deaðe.

III.

Witodlice se ælmihtiȝa ȝod ȝesceop · III · liflice ȝastas: an þara is, þe na mid flæsce bewriȝen is, oþer is, þe mid flæsce bewriȝen is, ac swa þeh he ne swelteð na mid þy flæsce, se þridda is, þe æȝþer ȝe mid þy flæsce bewriȝen is ȝe eac mid þy flæsce swelteþ. ȝewislice se ȝast, se þe na mid þy flæsce nis bewriȝen, *þæt* is ænȝla ȝast, ȝ se þe mid þy flæsce bewriȝen is ȝ swa þeh mid þy flæsce ne swelteþ, *þæt* is manna ȝast, ȝ se þe þonne is bewriȝen mid þy flæsce ȝ mid þy flæsce swelteþ, *þæt* is horsa ȝ hryþra ȝ eac eallra oðra dumbra nytena. se man wæs ȝescapen swa, *þæt* he wære on *þam* middle, nyþra *þonne* ænȝcel ȝ ufera *þonne* *þæt* nyten, ȝ he forþon hafað hwæthuȝu swa ȝemæne mid *þam* heahænȝle ȝ eac hwæthuȝu ȝemænes ȝ ȝelices *þam* nyþerlican nytene. soðlice he hafað þæs ȝastes undeaðlicnesse mid þam enȝle ȝ ðæs lichaman deaðlicnysse mid þam nytene aa oþ *þæt* wuldor þære æriste ealles mancynnes

---

1 hi] hio *O* || hæfdon] hæbben *O* || hi] he *O* || þone] þonne *O* 2 -den *O* || hy no *O* || ȝenæmde] nemde *O* || þysl-] dysl- *O* 3 rihtenne *O* || -ȝenne *O* || -nesse heo syndon ȝ of *O* 4 hi] heo *O* || laðiȝenne *O* || ȝyfe *O* 5 hi] heo *O* || la *f. O* || nu] nu heo *O* || ȝeseȝen- *O* || -homan *O* 6 ȝ *f. O* || ȝelyfaþ] ȝelefen *O* || no] maniȝ *C* || hi wæron] heo earan *O* || spreocenne *O* 7 hwon hy *O* || ȝelyfen *O* || unȝesegenlican ȝefeon þeah *O* || lichom- *O* 8 maȝon] mihton *O* || ȝesegenne *O* 9 ȝescadwisnys *O* || þætte *O* || sawul *O* 10 lichoman *O* 11 Widotl- (*das grosse* W *aus einem kleinen corrigiert, sp. hd.*) *O* || ȝescop ðreo *O* || ðæra *O* 12 na] nu *O* || flæsce[]ewryȝen *O* || is oþer *bis* flæsce *f. O* || bewriȝen] ymbefonȝen *O* 13 þeah *O* || þridda] ðrydda *darüber* oðer (*sp. hd.*) *O* 15 ȝewislice] (se ðridde) ȝewislice (is) (*sp. hd.*) *O* || þe na mid] ð:::mid *O* || nis] nis no *O* || enȝ- *O* 16 þeah *O* 17 mon- *O* || ȝ *f. O* 18 ryðra *O* || ealra oððra *O* 19 net- *O* || mon *O* || -apan *C* 19—20 þæm midle neoðera *O* || ænȝcel] se enȝcel *O* || ufer *O* || he] hi *C* 21 habbað *C* || -enȝle *O* 22 nið- *O* || nytenu *C*, netene *O* 23 -nis *O* || -homan *O* 23—24 enȝle *bis* þam *f. C* || þam (102 a) nytene *O* || nytenum *C* || a *O* || wuldor] wundorlice (*gloss.* ł wuldor *12. jhd.*) *O* || æriſðe *O* || monna cyn[]forsw. *O*

Digitized by Google

forswelzeð þas deaðlicnesse þæs lichaman, ⁊ þon*ne* ofer þ*æt* onclifende þ*am* zaste se lichama byþ zehealden in ecnesse, forðon ðe se zast sylf cleofað on 3ode ⁊ mid him bið zehealden in ecnesse. þonne hwæðre se lichama in þ*am* wiþercorenu*m* ⁊ arleasu*m* mannu*m* ne asprinzeð næfre fullfremedlice betweoh helle witu*m*, forþon þe he byþ a teoriende ⁊ þrowiende ⁊ swa þeh zestandeþ ⁊ þurhwunað in þ*am* unzeændedlican wite, þ*æt* be þon mæz beon onzyten, þ*æt* þa þe mid zaste ⁊ mid lic(112b)haman zesynziað butan soðre zecyrnesse, hi beoð a wuniendlice lifiende in helle ⁊ eac sweltað butan ænde mid lichaman ⁊ zaste. hi beoð deade ⁊ unzewisse þæs ecan lifes ⁊ ne mazon sweltan þæs ecan wites deaðes.' Petr*us* cwæð: 'mid rihtu*m* zesceade me liciað ealla þa wisan þe þu sæzst. ac ic þe frine nu, nu þu mid þus mycelre todælednesse ⁊ zerædnesse tosceadest manna zastas ⁊ nytena, hwæt is þon*ne* þ*æt* Salomon cwæð: 'ic sæde in minre heortan be manna bearnu*m*, þ*æt* 3od hi acunnode ⁊ þa zecyðde, þ*æt* hi wæron wildeoru*m* zelice. forþon is an forwyrd ⁊ ænde þæs mannes ⁊ nytena, ⁊ eac zelic zecynd ⁊ fruma heora æzþres?' ⁊ he þa zyt Salomon þysne ylcan cwide þær to zeecte ⁊ wæs þus smeaþanclice sprecende ⁊ cwæð: 'swa swa se man swelteþ, swa swylteþ eac þa nytenu, ⁊ zelice hi ealle eþiað, ⁊ forþon næfð se man naht mare þon*ne* þa nytenu.' þa zyt eac Salomon þær to zeecte ⁊ zedyde ofer eall zemænelice þas zerædnesse mid þysu*m* wordu*m* ⁊ þus cwæð: 'ealle hi liczað under idelnesse, ⁊ ealle hi farað to anre stowe; of eorðan hi wæron zewordene ⁊ to eorðan eft zelice beoþ zehworfene.'

IV.

3rez*orius* him 3swar*ode*: 'seo Salomannes boc, in þære wæron þa wisan awritene, seo is zenæmned Ecclesiastes. seo boc is azendlice on Æn3lisc rihtraciend zehaten, ⁊ þon*ne* forþon in þære rihtan race

---

1 forswelzað *O* || þas] þa *O* || deadl- *O* || lichoman *O* || onc::[]|zende *O* 2 -homa *O* 2—3 forðon *bis* ecnesse *f. C* || forð ðe *O* || ecnes[]|þonne *O* 4 -homa *O* || mon- *O* 5 fulfr- *O* || forð þe *O* 6 bið aa *O* || ðeah zestondeð *O* 7 unzeen- *O* || be þon] bið ⁊ *O* 8 -homan zesin- *O* || -ton *O* || zecyrdn- *O* || hy *O* 9 lyf- *O* || -teð *O* || buton en- *O* || -homan *O* 10 ⁊ mid zaste *O* || hy *O*, hi (h *auf ras.*) *C* 11 wites deaðes] lifes *C* || rihte *O* 12 zescade *O* || sezesð *O* || nu *f. O*, (n *aus* þ) *C* 13 zerædnysse *O* || toscades monna *O* 14 zastes *O* || is] is þ*æt O* || sæzde *O* 15 mon- *O* || 3od (*über* ȝ *die abkürzung für* e *rad.*) *C* || hio *O* 16 heo wæren *O* || ende *O* || mon- *O* 18 ylc[]|cwide *O* || zeicte *O* || smeahðoncolice *O* 19 spreocende *O* || cwæð *f. O* || ⁊ eac swa s. *O* || mon *O* || swelteð *O* 20 hy *O* || nafað *O* || mon noht *O* 21 zeecte ⁊ *f. O* 22 zerednysse *O* || þissum *O* 23 hy *O* || hy ferað *O* 24 hy *O* || to] in *O* || zel. hy beoð *O* 25 sio Salomonnæs *O* || wæron] synd|earan (synd *12. jhd.?*) *O* 26 seo *f. O* || zenem- *O* 27 on] : on (⁊ *rad.*) *C* || Enzl- *O* || -racyend *O* || ræce *O*

Digitized by Google

byþ fulloft forð sænded ⁊ broht se dom, þurh þone byþ oferswiþed ⁊ oferstæled þæt unȝerydelice ⁊ þæt hlude ȝeflit þæs folces. ⁊ þonne manize men onȝytað unȝelice wel hwylce spræce, hi beoð ȝelædede to anum dome ⁊ rihte þurh ȝescead ⁊ rædinȝce þæs rihtraciendes. soðlice þeos boc is haten rihtraciend, ac Salamon, þa þa he spræc be þysum wisum in þære bec, he onfenȝ þæs hlydendan folces ȝȝyte ⁊ wæs mid þy abysȝod, þæt þa (113a) wisan, þe he þær spræc þurh his race ⁊ socne, wen is, þæt þa onȝyte þus þæt unȝelærede mod ⁊ þæt ȝedræfde, ⁊ hit wære þy swa unȝewiss for costnunȝe ⁊ ȝehlyde þæs folces. hit is ȝelic þon swylce he onfenȝce swa manize hadas to him mislicra manna to ȝerihtanne, swa manize swa he cwydas onstyrede þurh his socne. ac þæt byð se soðsaȝola raciend ⁊ dema, se þe mid his aþenedre handa ȝestilleþ þa ȝeruxl ⁊ þæt ȝehlyd eallra manna ⁊ hi þonne ȝespaneð ⁊ ȝelaþað to anum dome. eac in þære ylcan bec Salomones is ȝecweden: 'ȝehyre we ealle samod þone ænde þissere spræce.' ⁊ eac hit is ȝecweden: 'ondræd þe ȝod ⁊ heald his bebodu; þæt byþ soðlice ælc man, se þus deð.' ac ȝeþænc nu, Petrus, forðon ⁊ onȝyt, ȝif he on ðære bec ne þohte þurh his spræce to manizum hadum, for hwan wolde he þonne ealle men manezian samod mid him to ȝehyranne þone ænde þære spræce? witodlice forþon he cwæð on ænde þære bec: 'ȝehyraþ we ealle samod,' forþon þe he wæs him sylfum þæs wita, þæt he hæfde onfanȝen ⁊ hoȝode in him ymbe manize hadas ⁊ næs na ana sprecende. eac be þon oþre swylce manize wisan beoð onstyrede ⁊ ymb ȝesprecene in þære ylcan bec þurh socne ⁊ smeunȝe Salomones. sume þa wæron ȝesprecene þurh full ȝescead, sume eac he spræc hi, þa þe he wæs on his mode ȝecostnod fram oþrum mannum ⁊ þa ȝyt abysȝod mid þam lustum þyses middanȝeardes.

---

1 bið ful- *O* || sended *O*, sændeþ *C* || se þo[] (102b) |[]ðone bið *O* || -swyðed *O* 2 -lice|[]hlude ȝeflyt *O* 3 mon- *O* || unȝelic[]⁊ missenlice *O* || hwelce *O* || hy *O* || -læded *O* 4 ȝescad *O* || ræddinȝe *O* 5 Salomon þa ðe he *O* 6 ðissum *O* 7 abyseȝod *O*, abysȝod (s *aus* r) *C* || þætte *O* || ȝespræc *O* 8 ræce *O* || wen is þæt] we nystan *O* || onȝyte] onȝete *O*, onȝyten wære *C* || þus] þus bið *O*, þus his *C* 9 þæt *f. O* || ȝedrefde *O* || -wis fore costunȝe *O* 10 swilce *O* || onfenȝe *O* || mon- *O* 11 missenlicra monna *O* || ȝeryhtonne *O* || mon- *O* 12 bið *O* || se *f. C* || -saȝula *O* 13 ȝestylleð *O* || ȝeruxl] ȝehru(c)sl (c *sp. hd.*) *O* || alra *O* 14 mon̄ *O* || hi] he *O* || ȝesponeð *O* 15 Salomones is] Salomon is *O* || ȝeheren we *O* || ende *O* 16 ðysse *O* 17 bið *O* || ælc man se] Salomon þe *O* || ȝeþenc *O* 18 ȝyf *O* || in *O* || þurh his] þurh is *O* 19 manezum *O* || hwon *O* || manezian] monian *O* || som- *O* 20 ȝeherranne *O* || ende *O* 21 (cwæð) (*12. jhd.*) *O* || in ende *O* || we] nu *O* || som- *O* 22 seolf- *O* || wita] ȝewytað *O* || (h)æfde (*sp. hd.*) *O* 23 ymb mon- *O* || oþre] monize oðre *O* 24 manize *f. O* || -styred *O* || emb ȝesprecen *O* 25 smeunȝe] smeancȝe *O* || wæron] earan *O* || ful ȝescad *O* 26 hi] hio *O* || (he) *C* || ȝecostad *O* || from *O* 27 mon- *O* || abisȝad *O* || þysses *O*

Digitized by Google

witodlice he cwæð þær in oþre stowe in þære ylcan bec þus: 'me is þus ȝeþuht ȝod, þæt ȝehwilc man ete ȝ drince ȝ bruce þære blisse of his aȝnum weorce ȝ ȝewinne.' ȝ þa feorr beneoðan þam in þære bec he þær to ȝecte þas word ȝ þus cwæð: 'betere is, þæt man ȝa to heafes huse þonne to ȝebeorscipes huse.' onȝyt nu, Petrus, ȝif hit is ȝod, þæt man ete ȝ drince, þonne wære hit betere ȝeþuht, þæt man ferde to ȝebeorscipes huse (113b) þonne to heafes huse. on þære wisan is ȝecyðed, þæt he þone ærran cwide spræc of tyddera manna hade ȝ þeawe, ȝ þone æftran cwide he spræc of fullum ȝesceade ȝ ȝerædnesse..... þa þa he ȝerehte þa wisan þæs rihtan ȝesceades ȝ ȝecyþde hwylc fremu ȝ nytnes þæt byþ, þæt man ȝa to heafes huse, þa ærran word he ȝecwæð of þæs lichaman luste, ȝ þa æftran he spræc of ðæs rihtan domes soðfæstnesse. he arehte, þæt him þuhte ȝod, þæt man bruce blisse, ȝ eac he cyðde, þæt þæt ȝod wære, þæt man æte ȝ drunce. ac þa æt nehstan æfter þon he hit tælde, þa þa he cwæð: 'betere is, þæt man ȝa to heafes huse þonne to beorscipes.'.... þus se ure rihtraciend wæs sprecende in þissere bufan cwedenan bec ȝ eac manigȝe oþre, þe is lanȝ to arimane. he cwæð, þæt an forwyrd wære þæs mannes ȝ þara nytena ȝ heora æȝþres ȝecynd ȝelic. 'swa se man swelteð, swa swelteð þa nytenu, ȝ eac ȝelice hi eþiaþ ealle.' ... ac eft on oþre stowe æfter þon mid fullum ȝesceade he forð brohte þysne cwyde, þa þa he cwæð: 'hwæt hafað ma se snottra man þam dysiȝan, oþþe hwæt hafað se þearfa oþer, buton þæt he fare þider þær þæt lif is?' .... mid þam wordum he ȝecyþde ærest manig-fealdlice, þæt her nis na in worulde mannes lif, ac þæt lif he cyþde, þæt hit wære on oþre stowe, þa þa he þus cwæð. soðlice se man hafað on þissere wisan mare þonne þa nytenu, forþon þe þa nytenu æfter deaþe ne lifiað, ȝ se man onȝinneþ þonne eft neowlinȝa lifiȝean æfter þæs lichaman deaþe, þonne he ȝeendeþ þis ȝesewenlice lif. eac

---

1 oþre] ðære *O* || stowe(103a)in on ðære ilcan *O* 2 þus *f. O* || -hwylc mon *O* 3 aȝenum *O* || feor *O* || þam] þon *O* 4 mon *O* 5 -scypes *O* || onyȝt] ond *O* 6 mon *O* 7 mon *O* || -scypes *O* 8 cwyde ȝespræc *O* 9 cwyde he ȝespræc *O* || of] be *O* || fullum] eallum *C* || ȝescade *O* 10 -nysse *O* || þa he] ðe he *O* || ȝerehte] ȝenahte *O* || ȝescades *O* 11 bið *O* 12 -homan *O* || æfteran *O* 13 ȝespræc *O* || -nysse *O* || he] ærest he *O* || arehte] reahte *O* 14 mon *O* || ȝod wære] w. ȝ. *O* 15 mon ete *O* || drince *O* || nystan *O* || tælde] eal ȝetealde *O* || þa þa] þa ðe *O* 16 beorscipes] ȝebeorscype *O* 17 rihtriciend *O* || þissere] þeosse *O* || cweden[]bec *O* 18 moneȝu oðru *O* || lonȝ *O* || arimenne *O* 9 mon- *O* || ðære netena *O* || ȝecyndo *O* 20 mon *O* || heo eaðiað *O* 21 ac (þær) æfter on (*sp. hd.*) *O* || æfter þon *f. O* || fulle scade *O* 22 cwide *O* || þa þa] þa ðe *O* || ma] mare *O* || snotera mon þæs *O* 23 dyszan *O* || oþer] iol corn *O* || buton] nymðe *O* || fe:re þyder *O* 24 mon- *O* 25 no *O* || mon- *O* || cydde *O* 26 hit *f. C* || þa þa] þa ðe *O* || mon *O* 27 ðysse *O* 28 se man] he *O* || neowunza lifian *O* 29 -homan *O* || ȝeendað *O* || ȝesegenlice *O*

Digitized by Google

hit is ȝecweden in þære bufan sprecenan bec *þæt*: 'swa hwæt swa þin hand maȝe wyrcan, wyrc ardlice, forþon þe mid helwaru*m* ne byþ, þyder þe þu onytest, weorc ne ȝesceadwisnesse ne wisdom ne snyttru.' ac hu wile *þæt* beon forþon, Petrus, *þæt* sy an forwyrd þæs mannes ȝ þæs nytenes ȝ heora beȝra ȝecynd sy ȝelic, (114a) oððe hu mæȝ *þæt* beon, *þæt* se man nabbe naht ma þon*ne* þa nytenu, nu we ȝehyrdon, *þæt* ða nytenu ne lyfiað no æfter deaðe, ȝ eac we hyrdon, *þæt* þara manna ȝastas for heora yflum weorcu*m* æfte*r* þæs lichaman deaðe beoð ȝelædde to helwaru*m* ȝ næfre ne sweltað in *þam* deaðe, þeah þe hi syn cwylmde? ac witodlice hit is ȝecyþed mid *þam* unȝelican cwide in æȝþre þæra raca, *þæt* se soþsaȝola rihtraciend þa ærran word ȝespræc abysȝod of lichamlicre costnunȝe, ȝ *þæt* he æfter þan spræc he ȝerædde ȝ ȝerihte of ȝastlicre soþfæstnesse.' Petrus cwæð: 'me lysteþ nu, *þæt* ic nyste na eall, *þæt* ic æt þe ȝeacsod habbe, ac hwæþre me nu ȝela*m*p in þus mycelre smeaþanculnesse, *þæt* ic ȝeleornode ȝ onȝæt, *þæt* ic ær nyste. ic bidde þe, *þæt* þu me ȝeþyldelice abere ȝ adreoȝe ȝ me sæȝce, ȝif ic sylfa eac underfo in me þone had tydera manna ȝ *þæt* do mid eac þy þeawe ures rihtraciendes, be *þam* we her bufan spræcon, hwæþer ic þon*ne* maȝe þurh heora socne smeaunȝe yþelicor ȝehelpan *þam* ylcan tedriendu*m* mannu*m*.' ȝreȝ*orius* *him* ȝswaro*de*: 'for hwon la, Petrus, ne scealt þu beon þe ma weorþod, nu þu on þære wisan onhyrest þone þeaw þæs æþelan lareowes Paules?'

V.

Petrus cwæð: 'me ȝela*m*p, *þæt* ic wæs andweard sumu*m* breðer æt his forðfore. þa sæmninȝa þær he spræc to me, he forlet his þone liflican ȝast, ȝ þa færinȝa ȝeseah ic þær deadne þon*e*, þe ic lytle ær ȝehyrde ȝ ȝeseah sprecan to me. ac ic ne ȝeseah na, hwæþer

---

1 bec(103b)swa *O* || þæt *f. O* 2 hond mæȝe *O* || arædlice *O* || bið *O* 3 þe *f. O* || onettes ne werc ne ȝescadwisnys *O* || -tro *O* 4 -þon] -þonne *C* || sy] seo *O* || mon- *O* 5 sy] byð *O* 6 mon *O* || noht *O* || (þa) *C* 7–8 ða *bis* þæt *f. C* || ðæra mon- *O* || -ra manna (*auf ras.*) *C* || yfelum *O* || -homan *O* 9 ne *f. O* 10 hy sendon cwelmde *O* || n *in* syn *aus* m? *C* || unȝesælican *O* 11 cwyde *O* || æȝþra *O* || -saȝula *O* || ryht- *O* 12 costunȝe *O* 13 ðon *O* || ȝespræc *O* || ȝerehte *O* 14 lyste *O* || no *O* 15 hæbbe *O* || me nu] nu me *O* || smeaðo[]colnesse *O* 16 ȝeleor- (l *aus* þ) *C* || onȝeat *O* || (ic) *C* || þe] þeah *O* 17 adre(o)ȝe *C*, adriȝe *O* || ȝesecȝe *O* || siolfa ec *O* 18 tedriendra (*über dem ersten* e u, *corr. 12. jhd.*) *O* || mon- *O* || do] ða *O* || eac] þe *C* || þeawe] deawe *O* 19 ic *f. O* || mæȝe *O* 20 socne ȝ smeaȝe oðy neodlicor ȝehelpan *O* || þam] þæm *O* 21 mon- *O* || -swarode ȝ cwæð for *O* || ne *f. C* 22 þe] ðy *O* || weorðad *O* || on] in *O* || þeaw] þeow *O* 23 Paules *f. O* 24 Jweard *O* 25 semninȝa *O* 27 no *O*

Digitized by Google

his sawl wære ut ȝanȝende of him þe nære. þa þuhte me swiðe heard ȝ uneaðe, *þæt* seo wise wære ȝelyfed, þe næniȝ man ȝeseon ne mihte.' Ȝreȝorius him ȝswarode: 'hwylc wundor ic *þæt*, Petrus, þeh þe þu ne ȝesawe þa ut ȝanȝendan sawle, þa þu na ne miht ȝeseon wuniende in lichaman? cwyst þu, nu þu sprecest to me, *þæt* þu ne maȝe mine sawle ȝeseon in me, ȝ wenest þu forþon ȝ ȝelyfest, *þæt* ic sy orsawle? witodlice ic þe secȝe, *þæt* seo ȝecynd þære (114 b) sawle is unȝesewenlic, ȝ heo ȝæð ut of *þam* lichaman unȝesewenlic, swa swa heo ætwunað in *þam* lichaman unȝesewenlic.

VI.

Petr*us* cwæð: 'ic mæȝ ȝeþencan eaðe þære sawle lif wuniendre in *þam* lichaman ȝ onȝytan of *þam* styrinȝ*um* þæs lichaman; forþon ȝif seo sawl nære æt *þam* lichaman, ne mihton na beon onstyrede þa leomu þæs lichaman; ac þære sawle lif æft*er* þæs lichaman ȝedale in hwylcu*m* styrinȝ*um* oððe in hwylcu*m* weorcu*m* hit sy, me þynceþ, *þæt* ic scule onȝytan of *þam* ȝesewenlicu*m* wisu*m* ȝ ȝelyfan, *þæt* ic na ȝeseon ne mæȝ in þære spræce.' Ȝreȝ*orius* þa ȝyt spræc: 'witodlice ne sæcȝe ic na þa wisan ȝelice ac unȝelice; forþon swa swa þære sawle mæȝn cwicaþ ȝ onstyreð þon*e* lichaman, swa *þæt* ȝodcunde mæȝn ȝefylleþ ealle ȝesceafta, þe he ȝescop. su*m*e he ȝecwicað mid oroðe, sumu*m* he syleþ, *þæt* hi lifiað, sumu*m* eac *þæt* an eallu*m* ȝemete he forȝifeþ, *þæt* hi wuniað butan ende. *þæt* þu la, Petrus, ne tweost na þone unȝesewenlican Ȝod, *þæt* he is scyppende ȝ rihtende ȝ ealle þinȝ ȝefyllende ȝ ymbclyppende ȝ oferstiȝende ȝ ȝeþyldelice abidende, ȝ þu hine wast unymbfanȝenne ȝ unymbwritenne, swa eac ne scealt þu na tweoȝian, *þæt* þes hafað þa unȝesewenlican hyrsu*m*nesse ȝ þeȝnunȝe, þa þe mannu*m* syndon unȝesewenlice. forþon ȝedafenað, *þæt* þa þe Ȝode þeȝniað ȝ hyrað, hiȝian symble to þæs

---

1 sawul *O* || ȝonȝ- *O* || nære(104a)þa *O* || swyðe *O* || mon *O* 2 ne *f. O* 3 meahte *O* || þeah *O* 4 ȝonȝ- *O* || na] nu *O* 5 -homan *O* 6 mæȝe *O* || wenes *O* 7 si orsaw[]witod- *O* || seo] se *C* 8 nuȝesecȝenlicu (*über* nu : un, *corr. 12. jhd.*) *O* || ut *f. O* || -homan *O* || unȝesecȝenlicu *O* 8—9 swa swa *bis* unȝesewenlic *f. C* || æt[]in *O* || -homan unȝesewenlicu *O* 10 wuniȝendre *O* 11 -homan *O* || onȝit- *O* || -homan *O* || forþon] forð *O* 12 ȝyf *O* || sawul *O* || -homan *O* || na] hi no *O* || -red *O* 13 limu *O* || -homan *O* || -homan *O* 14 styrȝum *O* || wercum *O* || sy] is *O* || ðinc- *O* 15 scyle onȝyten *O* || ðæm ȝesecȝenlican *O* 16 no *O* || mæȝe *O* 17 sec- *O* || no *O* 18 mæȝen ȝecwicað *O* || -homan *O* 19 mæȝen *O* 20 oroðe] oðre *O*, oroð *C* || seleð *þæt* hy lifȝað *O* || lufiað *C* || alle *O* 21 hy *O* || ne] no *O* 22 no *O* 22—23 ȝ *bis* -pende ȝ *f. O* 24 -fonȝenne *O* 25 no tweoȝan *O* || unȝesenelican *O* 26 mon- *O* || unȝesenelice *O* 27 herað *O* || hiȝian] hine *O* || symle *O*

Digitized by Google

ȝelicnesse ȝ wyllan, þe hi þeȝniað, ȝ nu þonne hi þeowiað ȝ hyrað þam unȝesewenlican ȝode, hi huru ne tweoȝen na þara unȝesewenlicra ȝescæfta. hwæt wenað we oþþe ȝelyfaþ, hwæt þas syn buton haliȝe ænȝlas ȝ rihtwisra manna ȝastas? forþon nu swa swa þu ȝesihst ȝ hoȝast on þinum mode, þæt þæs lichaman styrunȝ ȝ lif, þæt þæt sy þære sawle wununȝ þonne ȝyt in þam ylcan lichaman, swa þu scealt eac deoplice ȝehycȝan of þinre heortan inȝehiȝde ymb þæt lif þære ut ȝandan (115a) sawle of lichaman, þæt heo mæȝ unȝesewenlice lifian ȝ wunian in þeȝnunȝe ȝ hyrsumnesse þæs unȝesewenlican scyppendes.' Petrus cwæð: 'rihte hit is eall asæȝd, ac swa þeah min mod flyhþ nu ȝyt, þæt hit ne mæȝ ȝelyfan, þæt hit ȝeseon ne mæȝ mid þæs lichaman eaȝum.' ȝreȝorius him ȝswarode: 'þæt þe Paulus la cwæð, þæt se ȝeleafa wære ȝehyhtendlicra þinȝa ȝ wenendlicra sped, orþanclic wise ȝ na ȝeara wite, soðlice þis is ȝesæd, þæt hit mæȝe beon ȝelyfed ȝ ne mæȝe beon ȝeseȝen. ac witodlice þæt ȝeseȝen beon mæȝ, ne þearf þæt beon ȝelyfed. ac swa þeh ic wille þe nu hrædlice mid feawum wordum ȝelædan ȝ ȝeteon to þe sylfum ȝ ȝecyðan, þæt næniȝe ȝesewenlice wisan beoð ȝesewene buton þurh þa unȝesewenlican. ȝeseoh nu ȝ ȝeþænc, þæt þines lichaman eaȝe sceawað ȝehwelc lichamlic ðinȝ, ȝ na swa ðeah þin þæt lichamlice eaȝe ne ȝesyhð aht lichamlices, buton hit ȝescyrpe þa þinȝ to ȝeseonne seo unlichamlice wise. anim awecȝ þin mod, þæt þe ne mæȝ nan man ȝeseon, holinȝa þin eaȝe byð open, þæt þe þær locað. swa eac wiþteoh þa sawle þam lichaman, butan tweon þa eaȝan þær to lafe wuniaþ opene on þam lichaman. for hwan ne ȝeseoð hi þonne naht, þonne seo sawl byð awecȝ ȝewiten, ȝif hi ær locodon ȝ ȝesawon þurh hi sylfe swa hwæt swa hi ȝesawon? be þan we maȝon

---

1 hy *O* || hy *O* || herað *O* 2 unȝesewenlican *bis* þara *f. O* || unȝeseȝenlicra *O* 3 ȝesceafta *O* || buton] nimðe *O* 4 enȝlas (104b) |[]twisra monna *O* 5 ȝ hoȝast *f. O* || on[]inum mode *O* || þæt þæs] þ̄ ȝ ðæs (*þ später hinzugesetzt; das* ȝ *getilgt; corrigiert von der ersten hand*) *O* || -homan styrinȝ *O* 6 sawle (1 *st. e. a.*) *C* || ylcan *f. O* || -homan *O* 7 þu scealt] ðus cw̄ *O* || -hyȝde *O* 8 ȝanȝendan *O* || -homan *O* || unȝesewenlice] nu ȝeseȝenlice *O* 9 lifȝan *O* || wunigan *O* || -nysse *O* || unȝeseȝen- *O* 10 *absatz*, []etrus *O* || eal ȝesæd *O* 11 ne *f. O* || mæȝe *O* || ne *f. O* 12 -homan *O* || þe *f. O* 13 ȝehyhtedl- *O* 14 -licu *O* || no ȝeare wyta *O* 15 alyfed *C* 15—16 ȝ *bis* ȝelyfed *f. C* || þæt] þætte *O* || ðeah *O* || wylle *O* 17 þe] þæt *O* || seolf- *O* 18 nænize] mænize *C*, nan *O* || ȝeseȝen- *O* || ȝeseȝene nymðe *O* 19 -seȝenelican *O* || ȝeseh *O* || ȝeþenc *O* || ðynes lichoman eȝe *O* 20—21 sceawað *bis* eaȝe *f. C* || lichamlic] licum *O* || no *O* || eȝe *O* || ne *f. O* || oht licumlices nymðe *O* || ȝescyrpe (*aus* ȝescyppe) *O* 21—22 ȝeseonne seo unlic-] ȝesewen (un)lic- (*12. jhd.*) *O* || þe *f. O* 23 mon *O* || holenȝa *O* || eȝe bið *O* || þe *f. O* 24 wiðtyh *O* || -homan *O* 24—25 þa *bis* lichaman *f. O* || hwon *O* || hy *O* 26 noht *O* || sawul bið *O* || ȝyf hy *O* || loced- *O* 27 seo seolfe *O* || hy *O* || ðon *O*

Digitized by Google

onȝytan, þæt þa ȝesewenlican þinȝ ne beoð na ȝesewene, buton hi syn ȝescyrpte ȝ inlihte þurh þa unȝesewenlican. settan we eac oþre bysne beforan þæs modes eaȝum: þonne man hus timbraþ ȝ mycele stanas hefeð upp ȝ aheh̄ð mid searwum mycle sweras, hwa wyrceþ þis weorc, ic þe acsiȝe, hwæþer þe se ȝesewenlica lichama tih̄ð þa stanas mid handum, þe seo unȝesewenlice sawl, seo þe ȝeliffæst ȝ ȝecwicað þone lichaman? witodlice ȝenim on þam lichaman, þæt him on ȝesewen ne byþ, þonne liȝaþ sona ȝ wuniað þa ȝesewenlican stanas ealle þara ȝweorca unastyrede, þa þe wæron ær (115b) ȝesewene, þæt hi wæron onstyrede. ȝ of þære wisan us is to onȝytanne ȝ to ȝeþencanne, þæt in þysum ȝesewenlican middaneearde ne mæȝ naht beon ȝestihtod buton þurh þa unȝesewenlican ȝesceafte. soðlice swa se ælmihtiȝa ȝod toeðiende ȝ ȝefyllende ȝeliffæsteð ȝ onstyreð þa unȝesewenlican ȝesceaft, þæt syndon manna sawla, þa beoð symble ȝ wuniað on ȝesceade, swa eac swylce þa ylcan unȝesewenlican ȝefyllende onstyriað ȝ ȝyt fulliað þa mænniscan lichaman, þa þe maȝon beon mid lichamlicum eaȝum ȝesewene.' Petrus cwæð: 'ic ȝdette þe, þæt ic eom swiðe lustlice oferswiðed mid þysum ȝerecenessum, to þon þæt ic eom fullneah ȝenyded, þæt ic ne wene nu, þæt æniȝe þissa ȝesewenlicra wisena sin swa ic wende eallinȝa ær be þam unȝeseowenlican þinȝum. ac swa þeah soðlice me liciaþ ealle þa þe þu sæȝst, ȝ swa ic nu onȝyte þære sawle lif, þe wunað on þam lichaman ȝ ȝecnawe of þæs lichaman styriniȝe, swa eac swylce ic wilniȝe, þæt þu mid sumum openum wisum me ȝecyþe ȝ ȝedo, þæt ic onȝyte þære sawle lif æfter þæs lichaman ȝedale.' ȝregorius him ȝswarode: 'soþlice in þissere wisan ȝif ic onfinde ȝearwe heortan þinre lufe, þonne

---

1 ȝesezenlican *O*, ȝesewenlica *C* || ðincȝ *O* || no ȝesezene butan hy *O* || syn] seo *C* 2 ȝescyrpte] unȝescyrte *C* || ȝ *f. C* || inlehte *O* || unȝesezen- *O* || setten *O* 3 bysene *O* || eaȝan *O* || mon *O* || tymbreð *O* || micle *O* 4 upp *f. O* || aheð *O* || sweoras *O* 5 ah::siȝe (ac *rad.*) *O* || se *f. O* || ȝesezenlica lichoma (105a) tyð *O* 6 -seȝenlice sawul seo[]|fæsteð ȝ *O* 7 lichom- *O* || lichom- *O* 8 ȝesezen *O* || wunia[]|ða *O* || ȝesezen- *O* 9 ealle] eallra *C* || ðæra *O* || ȝwerca unonstyrede *O* || wæran *O* || ȝesezene *O* 10 weron *O* || ȝ *f. O* || onȝytanne] witenne *O* 11 -cenne *O* || on ðyssum ȝesezen- *O* || midda[]|ȝearde *O*, middaneard *C* 12 noht *O* || ȝestyhtad *O* || buton] nymðe *O* || unȝesezen- *O* 13 toeðiende] to eowienne *C* || ȝefylliende *O* 14 unȝesezen- *O* || ȝesceafte *O* || mon- *O* || symle *O* 15 ȝesceade] ȝescadwisnesse *O* || unȝesewenlican] unȝesezenlican ȝeseafte *O* 16 ȝyt] ȝeond ȝyt *O* || men- *O* || -homan *O* || þe *f. O* 17 ondette *O* 18 swyðe *O* || -swyðed *O* || þyssum *O* 19 full]- for- *O* || ȝeneded *O* || wene nu] wenu *O* || þissara *C*, þeossa *O* 20 ȝesezenlicr[]|wisena *O* || syn *O* || swa *f. O* || ic] ic þæt *O* || eallinȝa ær] ealne ȝear *O* || unȝesezen- *O* 21 ðinȝan *O*, þinȝe *C* || eall *O* || þa þe] þæt *O* || sezst *O* 22 on] in *O* || lichoman *O* 23 ȝecnawe] ȝecnæwa: (n *rad.*?) *C* || of] ofer *O* || -homan *O* || wilni[]|þæt *O* 24 sum *O* 25 æfter þæs] ðe wunað in þam *O* || -homan *O* 26 ðysse *O* || (ȝif) (*sp. hd.*) *O* || onfinde] onȝite *O* || lufan *O*

Digitized by Google

ne þearf ic na swincan in þære race. cwyst þu, *þæt* þa halzan ap*ostol*as ȝ Cristes þroweras woldon forseon þis andwerde lif ȝ heora sawle forlætan in þæs lichaman deað, ȝif hi nyston heom toweard *þæt* ȝewisre lif þara sawla? þu cwyst nu, *þæt* þu onȝyte on þæs lichaman styrinȝe þære sawle lif, þe wunað on *þam* lichaman, ȝ hi þa ap*ostol*as þa forleton heora sawle to deaðe þy þe hi ȝelyfdon, *þæt* heom ȝeara wære þære sawle lif æft*er* þæs lichaman deaðe. witodlice nu scinað heora þa acwealdan lichaman ȝ syndon lifȝende fr*am* *þam* dæȝhwamlic*um* wundr*um*, þe þær ȝeweorðað. þyder cumað untrume men ȝ þær beoð ȝehælde, (116a) ȝ þider cumað deofolseoce ȝ þær beoð alysede, ȝ ðider cumað hreofe ȝ þær beoð ȝeclænsode, ȝ þider beoð brohte deade men ȝ þær beoð awehte. sceawa nu forþon, Petrus, ȝ ȝehiȝe, hu heora sawla lifȝiað þær þær hi lifȝiað, nu heora þa deadan lichaman lifȝiaþ her in swa manez*um* wundr*um*. ȝ nu ȝif þu onȝytest þære sawle lif, þe wunað on *þam* lichaman, of þære styrene þara leoma, for hwon ne onȝytest þu þon*ne* eac þære sawle lif æft*er* þæs lichaman ȝedale ȝ eac huru þurh þa deadan ban haliȝra wera for *þam* mæȝne þara wundra, þe hi wyrcað?' Petr*us* cwæð: 'þæs þe ic wene ne wiþstandeþ nænigu ȝesceadwisnes ne nænigu racu þissere spræce, mid þære we wæron ȝenydde, *þæt* we of þysu*m* ȝesewenlic*um* þinȝ*um* sceolon ȝelyfan ȝ onȝytan þa unȝesewenlican, þa þe we na ȝeseoð.'

VII.

ȝreȝ*orius* hi*m* ȝswar*ode* þa ȝyt: 'her hwene wiðufan þu wære seofiende, *þæt* þu ne ȝesawe þæs sweltendan broðres sawle ȝanȝan of *þam* lichaman. ac *þæt* ilce wæs eallinȝa su*m*re scylde dæl, *þæt* þu sceoldest *þæt* seofian ȝ þæs wilnian, *þæt* þu mid lich*am*lic*um*

---

1 ne *f. O* || no *O* || swi(n)can (*sp. hd.*) *O* || cwisðu *O* 2 þrower[]woldon *O* || andwearde *O*, -werda *C* 3 -homan *O* || ȝyf hy nysten him *O* 4 þæt ȝewisre] þon̄ ȝewisre *C*, *þæt* towearde *O* || þære *O* || cwist *O* || onȝeate *O* 5 -homan *O* || in *O* || þæm lichom- *O* 6 þa for-] þe for- *O* || þe *f. O* || hy *O* 6–7 -don(105b)[]m ȝearu *O* || -homan *O* 8 þa *f. O* || -homan *O* || syndon] ear:n *O* || lifiȝende *O* || fram] for *O* || *þam*] ðan *O* 9 -lican *O* || ðid- *O* 10 bið ȝehælede *O* || ðyd- *O* 10—11 deofolseoce *bis* cumað *f. C* 13 ȝehiȝ (*ohne zweifel* ȝehiȝe; *über ȝ hatte der strich nicht gut platz wegen eines schadens im pergament*) *C*, ȝehyr *O* || lifȝað *O* || hy lifȝað *O* 14 þa deadan *f. O* || -homan lifȝað *O* || mon- *O* || ȝ] o ne *C* || ȝyf *O* 15 in *O* || -homan *O* 16 þære *O* || leoma] lichamena *C* || onȝytes *O* 17 -homan *O* || ȝedale] deaðe *O* 18 fore þam mæȝene *O* || hy *O* 19 þas ðinc ne::: wiðstondeþ nenigu ȝescadwisnys *O* 20 þeosse *O* || wæron] ear:n (o *rad.*) *O* || ȝenedde *O* || þissum *O* 21 ȝesezenlican þincȝum *O* || þa unȝesewen-] ðam ȝesezen- (un *über m, corr. 12. jhd.*) *O* 22 no *O* 23 him ȝswar. þa ȝyt] þa ȝyt spræc *O* 24 broðor *O* || ȝonȝan *O* 25 -homan *O* || ylce *O* 26 scol- *O*

Digitized by Google

eaȝum ȝesawe unȝesewenlice wisan. ac maniȝe ure ealdwitan wæron clænsiende þæt eaȝe heora modes mid hluttrum ȝeleafan ȝ ȝenihtsumre ȝesceadwisnesse ȝ þurh þæt ȝeearnodon, þæt hi ȝesawon ȝelomlice mid þy eaȝan þæs modes ut ȝanȝende sawle of þam lichaman. forþon me is nu nydþearf, þæt ic asæcȝe, hu þa sawla wæron ȝesewene ut ȝanȝende of þam lichaman, oþþe hu fela hi þa ȝesawon, þa hi ut eodon, to þon þæt þa bysena maȝon ȝelæran þin þæt yðȝiende ȝ unstille mod nu, þæt ne mæȝ fullice seo ȝesceadwisnes sylf ȝ racu ȝerihtan.

VIII.

Witodlice ic wæs ær sprecende ȝ sæcȝende in þære æftran bec þisses weorces, þæt Benedictus se arwyrða wer, swa swa ic hit (116b) ȝeacsode ȝ onȝæt æt his ȝetreowum þeȝnum, wære ȝeseted ȝ wuniende swiþe feorr fram Capuane þære byriȝ, ȝ swa þeah he ȝeseah Ȝermanes sawle þære ylcan burȝe biscopes ymb midde niht utan in fyrenum cleowne fram ænȝlum beon borene to þam heofone. þa wæs he behealdende his sawle swa up siþiende, þa toleoþedum þam sceate his modes he ȝeseah swylce under anum leoman þære sunnan eallne þysne middanȝeard ȝeȝadrodne tosomne beforan his eaȝum.

IX.

Eac ic ȝeacsode æt his þeȝnum ȝ onȝæt, þa me þis þus sædon, þæt tweȝen æþele weras wæron, þa wæron ȝelærde wel ȝ ȝetydde mid woruldlicum wisdomum ȝ wæron ȝebroðra, þara hatte oþer Speciosus, oþer hatte Ȝreȝorius. þa befæston hi hi sylfe to þam reȝole þæs halȝan mynsterlifes, ȝ hi þa se arwyrða wer Benedictus swiþe lustlice underfenȝ ȝ ȝedyde, þæt hi eardodon in þam mynstre,

---

1 unȝesewenlican *C*, unȝesenelice *O* || monize ura aldweotan *O* 2 ȝeclæn- *O* || -ttre *O* || -sumu *O* 3 ȝesceadwisnesse] ȝebede *O* || -rnedon *O* || hy *O* 4 ȝonȝ- *O* || -homan *O* 5 (ðon) (*12. jhd.*) *O* || nu *f. C* || neodþ- *O* || asecȝe *O* 6 ȝonȝ- *O* || -homan *O* || oðþe hu fela (*undeutlich*) *O* || hi þa] heora *O* 7 hi] heo *O* || þan *O* || bise- *O* || yðiende *O* 8 ȝescad- *O* || seolf *O* 9 raca *O* 10 Witodl- (*das grosse* W *aus einem kleinen corrigirt, 12. jhd.*) *O* || ær *f. C* || secȝ- *O* 10—11 bec (106a) þeosses *O* || swa swa] swa *O* || hit *f. O* 12 ȝea[]ȝ onȝeat *O* || þeȝnum] freondum *O* 12—13 -seten ȝ wunize[]swyðe *O* || feor *O* || fram *f. O* || -uana *O* 13—14 Ȝerman[]sawle *O* || ilc- *O* || -ceopes *O*, -cop *C* 15 cliowene from enȝ- *O* || þæm heofo[]þa *O* 16 his] þa *O* || tolioð- *O* 17 swylce] hwylce *C* || liom- *O* || ealne *O* 18 þeosne *O* || ȝeȝader- *O* 19 onȝeat *O* || sæȝdon *O* 20 *erstes* wæron *f. O* 22 -osas *O* || -stan hy hi seolfe to ðan *O* 23 hi þa] heora *O* 24 swyðe *O* || onfenȝ- *O* || ȝedyd[]þæt hy eardedon *O*

Digitized by Google

þe he ȝetimbrode neah Terracinense þære byriȝ. ⁊ þa ȝebroðra ahton myccle feohspeda for worulde, ac eall *þæt* hi ahton hi sealdon ⁊ ȝedældon þearfum for heora sawle alysnesse, ⁊ hi sylfe þa wunodon on *þam* mynstre. þa witodlice oþer þara ȝebroðra, se Speciosus, wæs onsænded fore þæs mynstres þearfe ⁊ nytnesse to Capuana*n* þære byriȝ. þa ȝelam*p* hit sume dæȝe, *þæt* his broðer ȝreȝ*orius* wæs æt ham in *þam* mynstre, *þæt* þa þa he sæt æt þære mysan mid oðru*m* broðru*m* ⁊ wæs etende, þa færinȝa wæs he up ahafen on his modȝeþance ⁊ locode þurh þone ȝast. þa ȝeseah he Speciosus sawle his aȝenes broðer ut ȝan of *þam* lichaman, se wæs swa þeah swiðe feor þon*on* in Capuana*n* þære byriȝ. ⁊ he þa sona ȝreȝ*orius* sæde *þæt þam* broðru*m*, þe hi*m* mid sæton (117a) æt þære mysan. ⁊ he þa ferde swiðe ofstlice to Capuanan þære byriȝ. þa funde he þær þone his broðer bebyrȝedne, þon*e* he swa þeah ȝemette ær on þa ylcan tid, þe he ȝeseah þa sawle ut ȝan of *þam* lichaman.

X.

Eac me sæde, Petrus, su*m* swyþe æwfæst wer ⁊ ȝetreowe, ⁊ ic þa ȝyt wæs wuniende eallinȝ in *þam* mynstre, þe he me þis cyðde, *þæt* sume dæȝe men wæron on scipfærelde of Siccilia *þam* ealande secende Romesbyriȝ. ⁊ þa þa hi wæron on middre sæ, hi ȝesawon sumes ȝodes þeowes sawle beran upp to heofonu*m*, se wæs ancra ⁊ inne belocen in Sa*m*nia *þam* ealande. ⁊ þa þa hi ȝestiȝon to lande, hi acsodon, hwæþer seo wise swa ȝedon wære, swa hi on *þam* sæ ȝesawon. þa ȝemetton hi þon*e* ylcan ȝodes þeow forþferedne, þe hi ær oncneowon ⁊ ȝesawon, *þæt* he ferde to þam heofonlican rice.

---

1 ⁊ hy þa *O* 2 micle *O* || hy *O* || hy ȝesealdon *O* 3 ȝedældan *O*, ȝedydon *C* || alysednysse *O* || hi] heom *O* || seolfe *O* || þa *f. O* 3—4 wunodon on] ȝewunedo[]in *O* || þæra *O* 4—5 -osu[]wæs onsended *O* || Capuanum *O*, Capuanã *C* 6 broþor *O* || ȝreȝor[]se wæs *O*, ȝreȝ wæs *C* 7 þa þa] ða *O* || ðare *O* || bro-] ȝebro- *O* 8 ahefen *O* || -þonce *O* 9 locade *O* || -osũ *C* || sawle *f. C* || aȝenne *C* 10 broðor *O* || ðæm lichom- *O* || swa *f. O* || swiðe *f. O* || þoñ *C*, *f. O* 11 -anu*m* *O*, -anã *C* || sæȝde *O* 12 broð-] ȝebrøð- *O* 13 swyþe ofostlice *O* || -uanum *O* || þone] ða *O* 14 broðor *O* || ilcan *O* 15—16 -homan(106b)|[]sæȝde *O* || sum] *þæt* su*m* *C* || æfest *O* 17 þa|[]t wæs *O* || eallinȝ] ealne weȝ *O* || (he) (*12. jhd.*) *O* || þys cydde *O* 18 (þæt) (*12. jhd.*) *O* || sume] ⁊ sume *O* || dæȝe] ȝode *O* || scyp- *O* || Sicilia þam londe *O* 19 Romeburh *O* || hy *O* || in midre *O* || hy *O* 20 þeowes] monnes *O* || up *O* || ancra (n *aus* r?) *C*, clawesst *O* 21 Samn[]o *O* || ealande] lande *O* || hy *O* 22 ⁊ comon hi acsedon ⁊ frunan *O* || hy *O* 23 ilc- *O* 24 ȝecneowun *O*

Digitized by Google

XI.

Eac ic onȝæt, Petrus, oþre spræce of ȝesæȝene sumes swyþe arwyrðes weres, ȝ ic þa ȝyt wæs wuniende in minum mynstre, ær ic þas biscopscire underfenȝe. se me sæde þus ȝ cwæð, þæt sum swyðe arwyrðe fæder wære, þæs nama wæs Spes, se ȝetimbrode mynster in þære stowe, þe is ȝenæmned Comple, seo is on · VI · milum fram þære ealdan byriȝ Nursia. þysne se ælmihtiȝa Ȝod ȝ se mildheorta, þeh þe he hine her swunȝe ȝ þreade, he hine swa þeh ȝescylde fram þære ecan swinȝlan ȝ him ȝeheold his stihtunȝe þa mæstan reþnesse ȝ eac þa mæstan ȝyfe, ȝ ȝecyþde æfter þon, þa þa he hine fullfremedlice ȝehælde, hu swiðe he hine lufode ær, þa he hine þreade. witodlice he forsette mid sinȝalum þeostrum his eaȝan · XL · ȝæra fæc, swa þæt he næfre ne mihte hi untynan, þæt he ȝesawe æniȝes leohtes dæl. ac for(117 b)þon nis næniȝ man, þe in þære Ȝodes swinȝlan mid fullre ȝife ȝestande, buton se ylca mild-heorta fæder, se him þæt wite on ȝedeþ, him eac þa ȝeþyldu forȝife, elcor sona seo þreaunȝ þara synna ȝeyceþ þa synne þurh þa unȝeþylde, ȝ þonne swa ȝeweorðeþ swiþe earmlicum ȝemete, þæt seo ure scyld þonon onfehð maran eacan, þonne heo sceolde ȝehyhtan, þæt hyre ænde wurde: forþon se mildheorta Ȝod sceawiende ure tyddernesse swa ȝemænȝeþ mid his swipan ȝ þreaunȝum þa hyrdnesse his ȝeleaffullra. he is nu swyþe mildheortlice rihtwis his ȝecorenum bearnum in his swinȝlan ȝ þreaunȝe, to þon þæt hi syn ȝerihte, þam he æfter þon swiðe rihtlice ȝ arfæstlice ȝemiltsað in his þam heofonlican wuldre. be þære wisan þu miht onȝytan, þæt þa he þone arwyrðan witan forsette mid þam uttran þystrum his eaȝena, þæt he hine næfre adælde fram þam incundan leohte. ac þa þa he wæs ȝeswænced mid þæs lichaman swinȝlan, he hæfde symble ðære

---

1 Eac, *das grosse* E *aus einem kleinen corrig.* (*12. jhd.*) *O* || onȝeat *O* || ȝesezenes *O* || swiðe *O* 2 arwur- *O* || ȝyt *f. O* 3 -fenȝe *O* || sæȝde *O* 4 swyðe *f. O* || arwurða *O* || noma *O* || Spes:: (se *rad.*) *O* || -brede *O* 5 nemned *O* || Cample *O* || seo] þæt *O* 6 from *O* 6—7 ȝ se mildheorta *f. C* || ðeah *O* || ðeah *O* 8 from *O* || swinȝan *O* || styh- *O* 9 ȝecydde *O* || þa þa] ða þe *O* 10 fulfr- *O* || swyðe *O* || lufede *O* 12 feowortyȝes *O* || ȝeara *O* || hi ontynan swa þæt *O* 13 forðon (ðe) (*12. jhd.*) *O* || mon *O* 14 swinȝan *O* || fulre ȝyfe *O* || ȝestonde *O* || buton] nimþe *O* 15—16 ȝeþylda forȝeafe ::::: sona (ælcor *rad.*) *O* || seo *f. C*, sio *O* || þreanȝ þæra *O* || ȝeeceþ *O* || -þyld *O* 17 swyðe earmlice *O* 18 uru *O* || þanon *O* || eacan] ece *C* || ȝehyhta *O* 19 ende *O* || Ȝod(107a)scea- *O* || usse *O* 20 tedernesse *O* || ȝemenȝað *O* || swipan ȝ] swet[]ȝ *O* || ðreanȝum *O* || heard- *O* 21-fulra *O* || swiðe *O* || his *f. O* 22 swinȝan *O* || ðreanȝe *O* 24 wuldr[]be *O* 25 arwur- *O* || utran þeost- *O* 26 from *O* || þa þa] ða þe *O* 27 ȝeswen- *O* || -homan swinȝan *O* || symle *O* || ðære] þa *C*

Digitized by Google

heortan frofre þurh þa ȝehyldu þæs halȝan ȝastes. ȝ soðlice þa þa aȝan wæs seo tid feowortiȝra ȝæra fæces, on þære he wæs ealne weȝ bysne, þa sealde drih*ten* selfa him ȝesyhþe ȝ hi*m* bodode neah his forðfore ȝ eac hine lærde, *þæt* he bodode þæs halȝan lifes word ȝ lare ȝeond þa mynstru, þe hine ymb tymbrode wæron, ȝ *þæt* onfanȝenu*m* þa*m* leohte his þære licha*m*lican ȝesyhþe he ontynde þære heortan leoht þa*m* broðru*m*, þe hi*m* ymb wæron. ȝ he þa sona wæs herende his bebodum ymb þa mynstru þara ȝebroðra ȝ bodode þa bebodu þæs ecan lifes, þe he ȝeleornode. ȝ þa on þa*m* fifteoðan dæȝe ȝedonre þære bodunȝe he wæs eft ȝecyrred to his aȝnu*m* mynstre ȝ þa þær ȝelaþode his ȝebroðra hi*m* to; he ȝestod to middes heora ȝ þiȝde þa ȝerynu þæs drih*ten*lican lichaman ȝ blodes, ȝ þa sona wæs (118a) sinȝende mid þa*m* broþru*m* þa ȝerynelican sanȝas his sealma. þa soðlice sinȝendu*m* eallu*m* þa*m* broðru*m* onloten to his ȝebede se halȝa man aȝæf his sawle. ȝ ealle þa broðra, þe þær æt wæron, ȝesawon ane culfran ȝan ut of his muþe. ȝ þa tohlad se hrof þæs ȝebedhuses, ȝ heo fleah þær ut. ȝ þa broðra hire locodon on, oþ *þæt* heo sceat in þone heofon. forþon hit is to ȝelyfanne, *þæt* þy wære his sawl ætywed in þære culfran onlicnesse, *þæt* se ælmihtiȝa ȝod of þære ansyne ȝecyþde, hu se arwyrða wer hi*m* hyrde, ȝ mid hu bilwitre heortan he him þeowode.

XII.

Eac ic ne forswiȝie, Petrus, *þæt*, *þæt* se arwyrþa wer Stephan*us* se abbo*d*, se forðferde in þissere ilcan byriȝ naht lanȝ ær þysu*m*, þone þu eac sylfa cuþest full ȝære, se me sæde, *þæt* hit ȝelumpe in Nursia þære mæȝðe, *þæt* su*m* mæssepre*ost* wære þære, þa*m* wæs an cyrice befæsted to healdanne, ȝ he þa cyrcan rihte ȝ heold mid mycclu*m* drihtnes eȝe. witodlice se mæssepreost of þære tide, þe he

---

1 heortan] beorhtan *C* || ȝehældo *O* || þa þa] þa ðe *O* 2 aȝan] aȝen (*gloss.* aȝon, *12. jhd.*) *O* || feowertiȝes ȝeara *O* 3 bysene *O* || seolfa *O*, selre *C* 4 bodade *O* 5 ȝetimbrade *O* || -ran *O* || onfanȝenum] ymbfonȝnum *O* 6 ðæm *O* || ðæra *O* || -licum *O* 7 ȝebroð- *O* || him] hine *O* 8 her-] ber- *C* || -bodu *C* || ymb] (ȝ) ymbeode (*ad. hd.*) *O* || bodede *O* 9 -node (n *aus e. a.*) *C* || fifti[]|dæȝe *O* 10 ȝedenre *O* || aȝenu*m* *O* 11 -ðade *O* || ȝebr-] br- *O* 12 ȝeþyȝde *O* || -homan *O* 13 broþ-] ȝebroð- *O* || sonȝ- *O* 14 þæm *O* || onluten *O* 15 mon aȝeaf *O* || ȝebroðru *O* 17 ȝebroð- *O* || hire] hy *O* || -cedon *O* 18 hit] he *O* || ȝelefenne *O* 19 his sawl ætywed] ætywed his sawul *O* || sawle *C* 20 ansyne *f. C* || ȝecydde(107b)[]arwurða *O* || herde *O* || bylew- *O* 21 hi[]|[]eowode *O* 22 ne forswiȝie] ðe ne hele *O* || þæt þæt] *þæt O* || arwur- *O* 23 þeosse ylcan *O* || noht *O* || lanȝ] ȝeara *O* || ðissum *O* 24 þu eac] e. þ. *O* || sylfa] ðe seolfa *O* || full ȝære] ȝenoh wel *O* || sæȝde *O* 25 *zweites* þære] ðæra *O* 26 befæst to haldenne *O* || cyrican *O* || ȝ *f. O* 27 mycle *O*

Digitized by Google

þone had underfenȝ, wæs lufiȝende his wæscestran swa swa his aȝne swuster, ȝ swa þeh bebeah hi ȝ warnode hine wiþ hi swa swa wið þone ealdan feond. ne let he næfre hi him neh ȝan, ne he næfre ne ȝeþafode for æniȝum þinȝe, þæt heo moste him ȝenealæcan, ac eallunȝa he bedælde hi ælces lichamlican ȝemanan ȝ heowcuðnesse. witodlice haliȝe weras maniȝe habbað heom þæt to aȝnum þeawe, þeah þe hi ealne weȝ syn feor þam unalyfdum uncystum, hi eac swylce fulloft aweȝ aceorfaþ fram heom sylfum ȝ afyrsiaþ þa þinȝ, þe alyfde beoð. forþon se ylca wer wiðsoc, þæt him moste beon æniȝu nydþearfnes ȝeþeȝnod þurh þæt wif, þy læs hit ȝelumpe, þæt he æfre þurh hi on æniȝe synne ȝeurne. witodlice þes arwyrða mæssepreost þa þa he ȝefylde þa lanȝan (118b) ylde his lifes, þy feowerteoȝðan ȝære his hadunȝe he wæs ȝestelled mid feferadle, ȝ hit wæs þa ferȝende to his ænde. ac þa þa hine ȝeseah seo his wæscestre, þæt he wæs aþened tolysdum þam limum swylce he dead wære, heo sette hi þær to ȝ wolde ȝewitan mid hire earum æt his nosþyrlum, hweþer æniȝ liflic oroð him þa ȝyt inne wære. þa ȝefelde þæt sona se mæssepreost, þam wæs þa ȝyt inne swyþe medmycel ȝast, ȝ he þa mid hwylcehuȝu elne ȝestranȝode, þæt he mihte sprecan; weallendum þam ȝaste he ȝesomnode his stemne tosomne ȝ forð cleopode ȝ cwæð: 'aȝa la, wif, onweȝ fram me! nu ȝyt is cwic sum spearca. ac anim þæt ceaf onweȝ!' ȝ him ȝeweox þæt mæȝn þæs lichaman to þon, þæt he onȝan clypian mid mycelre blysse ȝ þus cweþan: 'wilcuman la, mine hlafordas, wilcuman la, mine hlafordas, ȝe þe wæron ȝeeadmodode, þæt ȝe comon to þyslicum eowrum þeowe! ic cume nu, ic cume nu! ic sæcȝe eow þancas, ic sæcȝe eow þancas!' ȝ þa þa he þis

---

1 wæscest(r)an *C*, wæsccestran *O* || aȝene *O* 2 sweostor *O* || þeah bebearh him *O* || -nede *O* || hi *f. O* 3 hi] heo *O* || neah ȝeȝan *O* || næfre (*urspriingl.* m *statt* n) *O* 4 ne *f. O* || þinȝum *C*, ðinȝe *O* 5 eallinȝa *O* || hy *O* || lichomlices *O*, lichaman *C* || heowcuð-] heora cuð- *O* 6 manige habbað] h. monige *O* || him *O* || aȝen- *O* || ðeowe *O* 7 hi] heo *O* || feor] for *C* || þæm alefdum *O* || hy *O* 8 ful- *O* || from *O* || seolf- *O* || þinc *O* 9 alyfde] ne alyfde ne *O* || ilca *O* || moste] ne moste *O* 10 ned- *O* || ȝeþ. þ. þ. wif] ðurh þæt wif ȝeþeȝnad *O* || þæt *f. C* || wif (f *aus* ð) *C* 11 hi] heo *O* || arwur- *O* 12 þa þa] þa ðe *O* || ȝefylde (*über* y *ein* e, *12. jhd.*) *O* || lonȝ- *O* || yldo *O* || -tiȝoðan *O* 13 ȝeare *O* || hit (t *auf rad.* s) *C* || ferȝ-] fylȝ- *C* 14 ende *O* || þa þa] þa ðe *O* 15 tolesdum *O* || leom- *O* || swilce *O* 16 hi *f. O* || hyre ear:um (m *rad.*) *O* || -þyrle hwæþer *O* 17 inne] on *O* 18 inne] in *O* || medem- *O* 19 hwyl-] swyl- *O* || ȝestron- *O* || wall- *O* 20 ȝesam- *O* || stefne *O* || acleop. *O* || ȝ] þus ȝ *O* 22 onweȝ ȝ] onweȝ þæt hit ne byrne (*über* y *ein* e, *12. jhd.*) ða sona ȝewat þæt wif onweȝ(108a)ȝ *O* || mæȝen *O* || -homan *O* 23 cle[]mid *O* || blisse *O* || cw̄ *C*, cweþan *O* 23—24 wilcuman la mine hlafordas (*nur einmal*) *O* || hlafor[]ȝe *O* || ȝeeadmode *O* 25 þeowum *C* || þeow *O* || ic cume nu (*nur einmal*) *O* 26 secȝe *O* || þon- *O* || ic secȝe eow þancas (*nur einmal*) *O* || þa þa] ða ðe *O*

Digitized by Google

ȝelomlice spræc mid ȝeeftȝadrodre spræce, þa acsodon hine his cuþan, þa þe hine ymbstodon, to hwam he þa word spræce. þa Jswarode he heom wundriende J þus cwæð: 'cweþe ȝe, þæt ȝe ne ȝesawon, þæt her comon þa halȝan apostolas? ac ne ȝeseoþ ȝe na þone eadiȝan Petrum J Paulum þa ealdormen þara apostola?' þa eft wæs se mæsse- preost ȝecyrred to þam J þus cwæð: 'nu ic cume, nu ic cume!' J betweoh þysum wordum he aȝeaf his ȝast. J þa forþon þe he soþlice ȝeseah þa halȝan Cristes apostolas, he eac swylce cyþde, þæt he heom fylȝian wolde. witodlice þæt ȝelimpeþ fulloft rihtwisum mannum, þæt hi ȝeseoð in heora deaðe þa ȝesihþe haliȝra foreȝanȝendra wera, to þon þæt hi heom ne ondrædon þone witelican dom heora deaðes. J þonne þæt ȝelimpeð heora mode, (119a) þæt heom byð ȝeeowed seo ȝeferræden heofonlicra cæsterwarena, hi beoð þonne alysde butan sares J eȝes ȝeswince fram þære ȝeȝaderunȝe heora lichaman.

XIII.

For þære wisan, Petrus, ic þe ne hele, þæt me Probus sæde þæs ælmihtiȝan Ȝodes þeowa, se is nu Jweard on þyssere ylcan byriȝ. he me rehte be Probo his fæderan suna, se wæs biscop Reatina þære cæstre, J cwæð, þæt nealæcendum his ænde hine ȝestode seo an hefiȝeste mettrumnes. þa his fæder, þam wæs nama Maximus, sænde his cnihtas on ȝehwylce healfe J wilnode, þæt he sceolde læcas ȝesomnian, J ȝif hit beon mihte, þæt he ȝehulpe his broces J unepnesse. ac þa ȝesomnode he þa læcas æȝhwanon of þam neahstowum. þa sona swa hi ȝehrinon his ædrum, hi bododon his ænde swiþe hraðe toweardne. soðlice þa þa seo mætetid com, J eallinȝa seo læteste tid þæs dæȝes onsæt, þa wæs se arwyrða biscop swyþur ahoȝod be þæra manna wisan þonne be his sylfes hæle, J þa lærde þa, þe him æt wæron, þæt hi ferdon up mid his þy ealdan fæder in þa uferan dælas his biscopscire, J hi þonne hi sylfe ȝehyrtan mid ȝereordum æfter swa

---

1 ȝeestȝodre *O* || -sedon hyne *O* || cuðe *O* 2 -stodan *O* || to: (*ein strich rad.*) *C* 3 him *O* || cweþe] cweoðe *O* 4 þæt her] þider *O* || na *f. O* 5 Petrus J Paulus *O* || apostol[]þa *O* 6 nu ic cume (*nur einmal*) *O* 7 þissum *O* 8 cydde *O* 9 him *O* || fyliȝan *O* || ful- *O* || mon- *O* 10 hy *O* || ȝesyhðe *O* || foreȝonȝ- *O* 11 wiora *O* || hi] heo *O* || him *O* || -æden *O* 12 him bið *O* 13 ȝeeawed *O* || ceas[]ware(na) (*12. jhd.*) *O* || hy *O* 14 ȝeswincenes[]from *O* || ȝeȝeadrunȝe *O* || lichoman *O* 15 wis[]Petrus *O* || sæȝde *O* 16 þeow *O* || þysse *O* 17 Proba *O* 18 cæstre] mæȝðe *O* || þætte *O* || neol- *O* || ende *O* || -ȝesðe *O* 19 noma *O* || sen- *O* 20 -nade *O* || scolde *O* 21 ȝyf *O* || -nysse *O* 22 -nade *O* || -hwonan *O* || neh- *O* 23 -dedon *O* || ende *O* || swyðe *O* || hraðe] reðne *O* 24 þa þa] þa ðe *O* || mete- *O* || lætesþe *O* 24—25 tid(108 b)[]dæȝes *O* || arwur- *O* || swyþur] tilȝ J swyðor *O* 25—26 ahoȝ[][]ðæra mon- *O* || þære *C* 27 hi ferdon] heo ferde *O* || his þy] þ. h. *O* 28 *erstes* hi] he *O* || hy *O*

Digitized by Google

mycclum ȝewinne. Þa ferdon hi ealle heom ham ⁊ forleton þær mid him ænne cniht, þone eac swylce me sæde se foresprecena Probus nu ȝyt lifiȝende. Þa ȝelamp hit, þæt se ylca cniht stod æt þæs liȝendan biscopes reste, ⁊ þa sæmninȝa ȝeseah he, þæt þær eodon in to þam ȝodes were sume weras mid hwitum hrægłum ȝeȝyrede; þa weras oferswiðdon þara hrægla hwitnesse mid þy leohte heora sylfra onsyne. Þa wearð se cniht afyrhted for þære beorhtnesse heora leoman ⁊ þa onȝan clypian mid hludre stefne ⁊ cweþan, hwæt þa wæron, þe þær in eodon. Þa eac swylce wæs Probus se biscop onstyred mid þæs (119b) cnihtes stefne, ⁊ he þa forþ lociende ȝeseah þa in ȝanȝendan weras ⁊ hi þa sona ȝecneow, ⁊ þa onȝan frefrian þone ylcan hlydendan ⁊ blæȝettendan cniht ⁊ þus cwæð: 'nelle þu þe ondrædan, forþon þe me comon to þa halȝan ȝodes þroweras sanctus Iuuenalis ⁊ sanctus Eleutherius.' Þa soþlice ne mihte se cniht adreoȝan þa neownesse ⁊ uncuþnesse swa mycelre ȝesihþe, ac mid hrædlicum ryne he fleah ut beforan þa duru ⁊ þa sona bodode þæt þam mannum, þe he ȝeseah, ȝe þam ealdan fæder ȝe þam læcum. ⁊ hi þa swiðe hraðe eft ferdon þider. Þa ȝemetton hi forþferedne þone biscop, þe hi þær ær seocne forleton, forþon þe þa martyras hine ȝenamon mid heom, þara onsyne se cniht ne mihte adreoȝan, þe þær wunode behindan oþrum mannum.

XIV.

Ne wene ic na, Petrus, þæt þæt sy to helane, þæt me eac cuþ wæs betweoh þam wisum, þe ic ær sæde, of ȝesæȝne swiðe ȝedefra ⁊ ȝetreowra hada. witodlice hit ȝelamp on ȝotena tidum, þæt ȝalla þæt æþeleste mæden þisse ylcan burȝe, seo wæs Simaches dohter þæs ealdormannes, þa wearþ heo in hire ȝeoȝoðhade forȝifen to ceorle, ⁊ sona ymb anes ȝæres fæc deadum hire were heo wearð wydewe. ⁊ þa eft laþode hi man ⁊ speon to oðres mannes brydræste ȝe for

---

1 myclum *O* || ferdan *O* || hy *O* || him *O* || -letan *O* || mid] æt *O* 2 þone] þonne *O*, þa *C* || sædde *O* 3 se is nu *C* || lifȝende *O* || -lomp *O* || ilca *O* 4 bisceopes resðe *O* || ȝeseah] þa ȝeseah *O* 6 oferswyð- *O* || þæra *O* || hrægle hwyt- *O* || seol- *O* 8 leoman] lichaman *C* || cleop- *O* || hlutre *O* || cweoðan *O* 9 Probos *O* 10—11 þa|[]ȝonȝende *O* || hi] heo *O* || þa *f. O* || frefran *O* 12 ⁊ bl. cniht] cniht ⁊ blaȝettyndan *O* 13 forðan *O* || coman *O* 14 Iubenalis *O* || adriȝan *O* 15 ȝesyh- *O* || -lice *O* 16 yrne *O* 17 mon- *O* 18 ferdan *O* || -ttan hy *O* 19 -letan *O* || þa halȝan martir- *O* || ȝenoman *O* 20 þære *O* || adryȝan *O* || ȝewunade *O* 21 mon- *O* 22 ne] no *O* || no *O* || si *O* || helenne *O* 23 betweon *O* || sædde *O* || ȝesæȝene *O* 24 hada(109a)wit- *O* || tydum *O* 24—25 ȝalla *bis* burȝe] ealle ðisse ilca[]|burȝe þæt æþelesðe mæden *O* 25—26 Symmaches dohtor þæ[]|ealdormonnes *O* || ealdar- (*r aus* n) *C* || hyre ȝeoȝuð- *O* || forȝyfe[]|to *O* 27 ȝeares *O* || weoduwe *O* 28 laþede *O* || mennes *O* || -resðe *O*

Digitized by Google

hire wlæncum ȝe for hire ȝeoȝoðe ȝ eac for þam hatiendan luste þyses middaneardes. þa ȝeceas heo ma, þæt heo wolde mid ȝastlicum ȝiftum beon ȝode ȝeȝearwod, þonne heo mid lichamlicum ȝiftum wolde beon to hwylcum woruldmen ȝeþeoded. þa ȝodcundan ȝyfta beoð symble onȝunnene fram heafe ȝ becuman to þam ecan ȝefean, ȝ þa mænniscan ȝifta onȝinnað symble mid blisse ȝ dreame ȝ beoð ȝeændode mid heafe ȝ mid sare. soþlice þysum wife wæs inne swyðe fyrenu ȝ hat ȝecynde þæs lichaman, ȝ þa onȝunnon wise (120a) læcas ȝ hire maȝas hire secȝan, þæt ȝif heo ne ȝecyrde to hwylces weres lufan, þæt hire ponne wolden beardas weaxan on þam ȝwlitan for þære swiþlican hæte hyre ȝecyndes, ȝ þæt ponne wære wifmen sceamu ȝ unȝerysnu eallum hire freondum. ȝ þæt eac swylce æfter þon wæs swa ȝeworden, þæt heo wearð for þære mycclan ȝecynde ȝ hæte þæs lustes ȝebeardedu. ac swa þeh þæt haliȝe wif ne ondred hire naht þære utran scame ȝ unfæȝernesse, seo lufode symble þa ansyne þæs incundan brydȝuman, þæt is þæs ælmihtiȝan ȝodes, ne naht næs hire swiðor oneȝende, þonne þæt hwylc wom ȝ fulnes in hire wære, ȝ heo for þy þonne nære ȝelufod fram þam heofonlican brydȝuman. þa forþon sona swa hire ȝemæcca wæs forðfered, heo wearp hire fram þone woruldlican had ȝ brohte hi sylfe to mynstre ȝ sealde to þeowdome þæs ælmihtiȝan ȝodes to þære cyrcan þæs eadiȝan apostoles sancte Petres. ȝ heo þa þær wunode maneȝe ȝær abyszod in hire ȝebedum mid mycelre bilwitnesse hire heortan ȝ eac ȝefremede ȝ dælde þearfendum mannum maniȝfealde ȝ rummode ȝife ælmessan. ȝ þa se ælmihtiȝa ȝod þæt ȝeteohhode, þæt he wolde aȝyldan for hire ȝewinnum þa ecan mede, heo wearð þa ȝestanden on þa breost mid cancre þære wunde. witodlice heo hæfde hire to ȝewunan, þæt symble on niht beforan hire reste stodon · II · candelstafas, ȝ on þam wæron

---

1 wlen- *O* || hyre iuȝuðe *O* || lusðe *O* 2 þeosses *O* || middanȝeard[]ða *O* || ma *f. O* 3 ȝyftum *O* || ȝode] to ȝode *O* || ȝyftum *O* 4 ȝyfte *O* 5 symle *O* || -unnen from *O* || þam] ðan *O* 6 menniscan ȝyfte *O* || symle *O* 7 ȝeendad *O* || þissum *O* || inne *f. O* 8 ȝecynd in þæs lichoman *O* || onȝun[]wise *O* 9 hyre *O* || hyre *O* || ȝecyrde] cerde *O* || hw[]weres *O* 10 wolde *O* 11 swyð- *O* || ȝecynda *O* || scomu *O* 12 -rysne *O* || eallum] ȝ eallum *C* 13 ðæ[]myclan *O* 14 ȝeberdedu *O* || þeah *O* || hyre *O* || noht *O* 15 þære] þa *O* || scome *O* || unfæȝe[]nesse *O* || -fede symle *O* || onsyne *O* 16 ne heo noht *O* || næs] wæs *O* 17 hire swiðor] swyðor hire *O* || oneȝende] on ȝemynde *C* || wom] mon *O* || fylnes *O* || hyre *O* 18 ði *O* || ȝelufod] lufad *O* || from *O* || þæm *O* 19 awearp *O* || hire] hyre *O*, hi *C* 20 from *O* || þone] þā *C* || hade *C* || heo seolfe *O* 21 cyrican *O* || -las *C* 22 þær wunode] wunede þær *O* || moneȝu *O* || ȝear *O* || abyszod (109b)[][yre ȝeb- *O* 23 bylew- *O* || hyre *O* || -tan[]ac ȝefr- *O* 24 monnum mon- *O* || ȝyfe *O* || -ssena *O* 25 -teohade *O* 26 ȝestanden] drepen ȝ ȝestonden *O* 27 cancro *O* || wunde (e *aus e. a.*) *C* || hyre *O* || symle *O* 28 hyre resðe stodan tweȝen *O* || in *O*

Digitized by Google

leoht byrnende, forþon þe heo wæs aa þæs leohtes freond ȝ onscunode ealneȝ nallæs *þæt* an þa ȝastlican þystru, ac eac swylce þa lichamlican þystru. witodlice þa ȝelamp hit sume niht, *þæt* heo læȝ ȝeswænced mid þære ylcan untrum*n*esse þæs cancres. þa færinȝa ȝeseah heo þon*e* eadiȝan apostol *sanctu*m Petrum standan betweoh þ*am* candelstafu*m* beforan hire ræste. witodlice heo ne ondred hire naht ne næs abreȝd, ac of þære lufan his tocymes ȝen*am* hire þa bældo in ȝ blissiende ȝefeah ȝ þus cwæð to hi*m*: 'min (120b) hlaford, wæron me nu forȝifene mine synna?' þa bycnode he to hyre mid onhyld*um* heafde swyþe fremsu*m*licre ansyne, swa he ealliȝ byð, ȝ þus cwæð: 'hi syndon þe forȝifene. ac cu*m* nu hraþe to me.' ac forþon þe heo ȝalla *þæt* ȝodes mennen lufode ȝefyrn in þ*am* mynstre ane nunnan ofer þa oþre, þe in þ*am* mynstre wæron, heo þa forþon hraþe þas word spræc ȝ cwæð: 'ic þe bidde, min hlaford, *þæt* min swust*er* Bene-dicta mote mid me cuman.' þa ȝswarode he hire ȝ cwæð: 'nese; ac seo cymð mid þe, þe ic þe nu nemne ȝ cyþe, ȝ seo, þe þu nu biddest, byþ þe æfter*f*ylȝende on þ*am* þrittiȝoþan dæȝe þinre forðfore.' witodlice ȝefyld*um* þis*um* word*um* seo ȝesihþ þæs apo*st*oles, þe hire æt stod ȝ to spræc, wæs awe ȝ alæded. ȝ heo þa ȝalla *þæt* ȝodes mennen, sona laþode to hire þa moder ȝ hlæfdian eallre þære ȝesomnunȝe ȝ hire þa sæde, hwæt heo ȝeseah ȝ hwæt heo ȝehyrde. ȝ þa þæs þriddan dæȝes heo wæs forðfered mid þære ylcan swuster, þe hire se apostol bebead, ȝ seo, þe heo self abæd, hire wæs æfter-fylȝende þy þrytteȝoþan dæȝe. witodlice, Petrus, *þæt* wæs eall þus ȝeworden ȝ nu ȝit wunaþ *þæt* ȝemynd in þ*am* mynstre, ȝ hit is þær þus ȝefæstnod, forþon þe þa foreȝanȝendan hlæfdian ȝewunodon, *þæt* hi hit þær ȝelomlice sædon ȝ rehton smeaþancellice þ*am* ȝinȝr*um* nunnu*m*, ȝ nu þa ȝinȝran nunnan, þe þær syndon, hit reccað swa

---

1 -ðam *O* || ȝ (*am unteren teil rad.*) *C* 2 ealneȝ] alniȝ *O*, ealle þinȝ *C* || nalæs *O* || ðeostru *O* 2—3 ac *bis* þystru *f. C* || ðeostru *O* || -lomp *O* || heo (*ras. unten zwischen den beiden strichen des* h) *C* || ȝeswencedu *O* 5 s̄cs *O*, s̄cm *C* || Petrus *O*, Petrũ *C* || ston- *O* 6 hyre reste *O* || hyre noht *O* 7 næs] no wæs *O* || abreȝedu *O* || ȝenom *O* || byldo *O* 8 blis- (1 *unvollst. aus* b) *C* || to him *f. O* || wæron] ara *O* 9 forȝyf- *O* || synne *O* || becnade *O* || hire *O* || onhyldum] heldum *O* 10 -lice *O* || ons- *O* || eallinȝ] alniȝ *O* || bið *O* 11 hy *O* || forȝyf- *O* || -ðan *O* || hio *O* 12 ȝallęa *O* || menen lufade *O* 13 forþon] forð *O* 14 ȝespræc *O* || sweostor *O* 15 -rede *C* || he *f. O* 16 cymeþ *O* || nemne] nemde *O* 17 bidest bið *O* || ðreotteoȝoþan *O* 18 þeossum *O* || ȝesyhð *O* || -tolas *C* 19 wes *O* || ȝelæded *O* 20 ȝelaðode *O* || -dor *O* || þære *f. C* 21 hyre þa asæde ȝe hwæt(110a)heo *O* || ȝ] ȝe *O* 22 þæs::::: ðriddan dæȝe h[]forðfered *O* || swyster *O* 23 hyre *O* || be[]ȝ *O* || sylf *O* 23—24 -fyliȝende[]y ðrittiȝo[]dæȝe *O* || eal *O* 26 ȝefæstn:d *O* || foreȝonȝ- *O* || -nedon *O* 27 hy *O* || -omlic[]sæȝdon *O* || smeahþoncolice *O* || ȝeonȝran *O* 28 nunnum] mannu*m* *C*, mõn *O* || ȝ *f. O* || ȝeonȝ- *O*

Digitized by Google

ȝewislice, efne swylce hi on þa ylcan tid þysum mycclan wundre hi selfe æt wæron.

XV.

Eac us is to witane betweoh oðrum wisum, þæt hit fulloft ȝelimpeþ, þonne þa sawla ut ȝað of þam lichaman þara ȝecorenra manna, þæt þær ȝewunaþ eac hwilum, þæt þær byþ ypped ⁊ ȝehyred seo wynsumnes ⁊ dream þæs heofonlican lofes, to þon þæt hi ne ȝefelan to unepelice (121a) ⁊ ȝeþolian þæt ȝedal þære sawle fram þam lichaman, þonne heo ȝehyreþ swiþe bliðelice þone heofonlican dream. be þon eac ic ȝeman me sylfne secȝan in þam trahte þæs ȝodspelles, þe ic wrat, þæt in þam portice, þurh þone liȝeþ se weȝ to þæs eadiȝan Clementes cyrican ælcum þæra manna, þe þa cyrcan secan wile, þær wæs sum man on symbel, þæs nama wæs Seruulus, þone ic ne tweoȝe eac na, þæt þu þe sylf ȝemunan mæȝe. witodlice se wæs þearfa woruldlicra æhta, ⁊ he wæs on his ȝeearnunȝum weliȝ. þone tolysde ⁊ ȝebrocode seo lanȝe mettrumnes. soðlice a syððan we hine ærest cuðon, he læȝ lama þær oð ænde his lifes. hwæt wille ic ma secȝan buton swa hit wæs, þæt he ne mihte næfre ȝestandan, ne næfre ne mihte of his reste arisan, þæt he upp asæte, ne næfre he his hand to his muðe ȝelædde, ne næfre he hine sylfne on oðre sidan onhylde. ac þysum wæs æt his moder ⁊ his broþer to þeȝnienne, ⁊ swa hwæt swa he onfon mihte ⁊ beȝyton of manna ælmessum, eall þæt he mid heora handum þearfum dælde. ne cupe he nænize bocstafas, ac swa þeah he ȝebohte him sylfum þa bec þæs halȝan ȝewrites, ⁊ ȝehwylce æwfæste men, þa þe he þonne ȝefeormode in his huse, bæd þa, þæt man ȝeornlice rædde þa bec beforan him. þa æt nehstan wæs hit

---

1 ȝewis::ce efne *O* || hi] heo *O* || þysum] seosum (þys *über* seo, *corr. 12. jhd.*) *O* || miclan *O* 1—2 heom sylfe *O* 3 ful- *O* 4 -homan þæra *O* 5 mon- *O* || ȝewuneð *O* || hwylum *O* || bið *O* || ȝehered *O* 6 -nys *O* || lofes] lifes *O* || hy *O* || ȝefelen *O* 7 unyðelice *O* || ȝeðolizen *O* || from *O* 8 -homan *O* || þonne *f. C* || ȝehyrað *O* || swiþe] swa *O* 9 eac *f. O* || ȝemune *O* || in þ[]trahte *O* 10 porticu (u?) *O* || liȝeþ] lið *O* 11 sce Clementes *O* || mon- *O* || cyrican *O* || wille *O* 12 mon *O* || on sy[]ðæs *O* || noma *O* || ne twe(o)ȝe *C*, ȝetwiode *O* 13 eac] ec *O* || no *O* || þærfa *O* 14 woruldæhta *O* || -ninȝum *O* || weliȝ] sæliȝ *C* || tolesde *O* 15 lonȝe *O* || seoððan *O* || hine *f. O* 16 cuðon] inne cuman mihton (hine cunnan *über* inne cuman, *corr. 12. jhd.*) *O* || loma *O* || ende *O* 17—18 ȝest- *bis* mihte *f. C* || ȝeston- *O* || of] on *O* || reste] bedde *O* || up *O* 18—19 his *bis* he *f. C* || hond *O* || onhelde *O* 20 þeossum *O* || modor *O* || broðor *O* 21 -tan of oðra monna *O* || ælmessan *O* || he] hi *C* 22 hon- *O* || dælde] dældon *C*, ȝedælde *O* || -dælde(110b)[]e he nænize::cstafas ac *O* 23 him[]fum þa *O* 24 æwfæste] æfesðe *O* || ȝefyrmade *O* || in] inne *O* || bæd] he bæd *O* || þa] þa ⁊ ȝedyde *O* 25 mon *O* || him ⁊ ða *O* || nyhs- *O*

Digitized by Google

ȝeworden, þæt he æfter his ȝemete fullmedomlice ȝeleornode þæt haliȝe ȝewrit, ȝ, swa swa ic ær sæde, he ne cuðe eallinȝa nænigȝe bocstafas. ȝ he þa æt nehstan onȝan in þam sare symble secȝan ȝode þancas, mid ymnum ȝ herenessum daȝum ȝ nihtum he hine æmetegode to ȝode. ac þa þa eallunȝa seo tid nealæhte, þæt him sceolde beon ȝeleanod his swa mycelre þrowunȝe ȝ ȝeþylde, þa ȝehwearf þara leoma sar to his innoþum. ȝ þa þa he onȝæt eallinȝa, þæt he wæs neah his deaðe, he monede ȝ bæd þa ælþeodiȝan weras ȝ eac þa oþre his leode, þa he ȝefeormod hæfde (121b) ȝ þær underfanȝene wæron in þam cumena husum, þæt hi arison ȝ mid him sunȝon for þære bade his ændes ȝ forðȝeleorodnesse. ȝ he þa eac sylfa swa sweltende mid þam oþrum broðrum sanȝ his sealmas. þa færinȝa styrde he þam stefnum þara sinȝendra ȝ mid fyrhte mycelre clypunȝe þus cwæð: 'ȝeswiȝiað! cweþe ȝe, þæt ȝe ne hyran, hu maniȝe dreamas ȝ lofsanȝas nu hleoþriaþ in heofonum?' ȝ þa þa he to þam ylcan lofsanȝum, þe he in his mode ȝehyrde, aþenede ȝ ȝebiȝde his heortan eare, þa seo haliȝe sawl wæs alysed ȝ ȝeleoðod of þam lichaman. þa witodlice ut ȝanȝendre þære sawle of þam lichaman þær wearð swa mycclu wynsumnes þæs æþelestan stences tostroȝden ȝ toȝoten ȝeond eall þæt hus, swa þæt ealle, þa þe þær æt wæron, wæron ȝefylde mid unȝeæhtendlicre wynsumnesse þæs swetan stences. ȝ þa þurh þæt onȝæton hi openlice, þæt þa sawle þa enȝlas underfenȝon ȝ hi þa ȝelæddon mid lofsanȝum to heofonum. soþlice þære wisan ure munuc sum wæs þær betweoh, se leofað nu ȝyt ȝ eac ȝewunað, þæt he ȝeneahhe cyþeþ mid mycclum heafe ȝ wope, þæt ponne swa lanȝe swa hi þone lichaman sealdon his byrȝene ȝ hine byriȝdon, swa hit þeaw is, þæt næfre on þam fyrste ȝewite fram heora nosum seo wynsumnes ȝ bletsunȝ þæs swetan stences.

---

1 þætte *O* || his *f. C* || fulmeodumlice *O* || -nade *O* 2 swa swa] swa se *O* || sægde *O* 3 onȝon *O* || symle *O* 4 ymen- *O* || neaht- *O* || ametȝode *O*, metegode *C* 5 ȝode] ȝodes lofe *C* || þa þa] ða ðe *O* || eallinȝa *O* || þætte *O* || scol- *O* 6 ȝeþyldes *C*, ȝeðyldo *O* || þara leoma] his lima *O* 7 þa þa] ða ðe *O* || onȝeat *O* 8 monede ȝ *f. C* 9 þe he ȝefyrmod *O* || -fanȝne *O* 10 huse þæt heo arisen *O* || him] hine *O* || sunȝen *O* || bede *O* 11 en- *O* || -lorednysse *O* 12 broðrum *f. O* || steorde *O* 13 ðæra *O* || fyrhto *O* || cleop- *O* 14 ȝeswiȝiað] ȝeswicað la ȝeswicað *O* || cweoðe *O* || ȝehyren *O* || mon- *O* 15 on *O* || þa þa] ða þe *O* || ylcum *O* 17 haliȝe *f. C* || sawul *O* || ȝeleoðod] alyðod *O* || -homan *O* 18 ȝonȝ- *O* || -homan *O* 19 micelu *O* || -nys *O* || tostroȝden] toscaden *O* || toȝoten] toȝolen *O* 20 þætte ealle *O* 21 unȝeeht- *O* || -nesse] -nys *O* 22 onȝæton hi] hy onȝeaton *O* || þætte *O* || saule *O* 23 lofsanȝe *O* 24 þær *f. O* || betwyh *O* || ȝyt(111a)ȝ *O* 25 ȝeneahhe *f. O* || ȝecyð- *O* || mycle *O* 25—26 ðonn[]lonȝe *O* || swa hi] þe heo *O* || -homan *O* || saldon *O* || -ȝenne *O* || swa] swa swa *O* 27 þætte *O* || ȝe[]fram *O* 28 -sunȝ *C*

Digitized by Google

XVI.

Eac ic ȝemune, Petrus, me sylfne secȝan þas wisan in þam ȝodspelles trahtum, þe ic sylf awrat, ȝ þis wundor me sæde Speciosus min efenmæssepreost, þæt he sylfa þas wisan wiste, þæt on pære tide, þe ic þæt mynster ȝesohte, wære sum eald wif, þære nama wæs Redempta, seo in halȝum munuchade in þissere ylcan byriȝ wunode a on symbel neah sancte Marian cyrican þære eadiȝan ȝ þære clænan fæmnan. soðlice seo wæs þinen Herundies þære fæmnan, seo is sæȝd, þæt heo wære weaxende mid mycclum (122a) mæȝnum ȝ ȝelædde hi sylfe in ancorlif in þam westenum, þe syndon bufan Prenostinus þam muntum. ȝ mid þyssere Redemtan wæron symble twa þinena eac on munuchade; oþer hatte Romula, ȝ seo oþru nu ȝyt leofað, þa ic cann on ansyne ȝ ne can na hire naman. witodlice hi þreo wæron pær samod wuniende on anre stowe ȝ þa wæron symble fulle mid þam welum heora þeawa, ȝ ponne hwæþre woruldlicra æhta hi læddon þearfendlic lif. þa seo Romula, be þære ic ær bufan spræc, eode beforan þam oðrum hire ȝeferum, þe ic eac ymb spræc, mid mycclum ȝeearnunȝum þæs clænan lifes. witodlice seo wæs wundorlicre ȝeþylde man ȝ healicre hyrsumnesse, heo wæs hyrde hire muðes to swiȝunȝe ȝ symble swiðe ȝeornfull to þam ȝewunan þæs sinȝalan ȝebedes. ac swa swa hit fulloft ȝelimpeð, þæt þa þe eallinȝa men wenað, þæt hi fullmedome syn, hi ponne ȝyt hwæthuȝu unfullfremedre wisan habbað beforan þam eaȝum þæs hean cræftiȝan, swa swa hit eac fulloft ȝelimpeþ, þæt we unlæredan, ponne we sceawiað þa inseȝlu ȝ onlicnessa, þe ponne ȝyt fullfremedlice ne beoð aȝrafene, we ponne eac heriað þa, swylce hi syn fullfremedlice ȝeworhte, ȝ he ponne ȝyt se cræftȝa sceawað ȝ smeðað, he ȝehyreþ, þæt hi beoð ȝeherede, ȝ swa þeah he ne blinneþ, þæt he betriende bete þa ȝ efnette: swa

---

1 ȝodspelltrahtum *O* 2 seolfa ȝewrat *O* || me sæde] me þæt sæde *C*, þæt me sæȝde ȝ cyðde *O* 3 wisðe *O* || þære tide] ða tid *O* 4 wær[]sum *O* 5 seo in] seo wæs in *O* || þysre *O* 5—6 byriȝ ȝ wunode on symbel *O* || s̄ca *O*, s̄cē *C* 7 seo] þis *O* || Herundines *O* 8 myclum *O* || lædde *O* 9 hy *O* || ancerlife *O* || buf[]Prenostinos *O* 10 þisse Redemptam wæro sy::[]twa ðinenna *O* 11 oþer] oðer heora *O* || Romul[]ȝ *O* 11—12 nu ȝyt leofað] l. n. ȝyt *O* || can *O* || hyre *O* || hi] heo *O* 13 wun[]ende in *O* || symle *O* 14 þeawe *O* 15 he[]|læddon *O* || bufan spræc] befor[]spræc *O* 16 þam oðrum] ða oðre *O* || hyre ȝeferan *O* || ymbe *O* 17 mycl- *O* 18 ȝeðyldo *O* || hyre *O* 19 to *f. C* || swiȝianȝe *C* || symle swyðe *O* || þæm *O* 20 ful- *O* 21 þætte heo fulmedeme sen heo ðonne ȝet *O* || fullfremedra *C* 22 wisena *C* || nabbað *C* || beforan ȝode þæm eȝum *O* 23 ful- *O* || we unl.] ða unlærdan men *O* || ponne(111b)[]eawiað þa *O* || -egle *O* 24 -nesse *O* || fulfremedlic[][]e beoð *O* || aȝr- (ȝ *zu* g, *12. jhd.*) *O* 25 hi] heo *O* || fullmedomlice *C*, fremedlice *O* || he] heo *O* 26 cræftiȝa *O* || smeðeð *O* || he *f. O* || ȝehyreþ] hiereð *O* || herede *O* 27 swa þeah] se ðeh *O* || ȝeblinneð *O* || þæt he hi ne *O* || betriende *f. O* || efnete *O*

Digitized by Google

þeos Romula, be þære ic ær sæde, wæs ȝestelled mid lichamlicre mettrumnesse ȝ seonode laman leȝre ȝ maneȝe ȝær wæs hleoniende in hire bedde. forneah heo wæs tolysed on ælcum biȝȝanȝe þæra leoða, ȝ na swa þeah hwæþre þas ylcan brocu Romulan mod ȝelæddon to æniȝre unȝeþylde. witodlice hire wæron ȝewordene þa æwyrdlan selfe hire leoma, þe heo þrowode, to wæstmum ȝ to ecan ȝodra weorca (122b) ȝ mæȝna, forþon swa myccle ȝeornlicor ȝ ymbhydiȝlicor heo beeode symble hire ȝebedu, swa micle swa heo ma ȝefelde, *þæt* heo ne mihte nænigra þinȝa aht elles don. þa sume nihte ciȝde heo þa ylcan Redemtan *þæt* ealde wif, ymb þa ic wæs ær sprecende, *þæt* heo fedde þa twa þinenna mid hire sylfre on anre stowe, ȝ heo þa Romula cwæð þus to hire: 'cum la moder, cum la moder hider!' ȝ heo þa sona Redemta aras ȝ þider eode mid þære þinenne, þe ic ær sæde *þæt* ic on ansyne can, þeh ic hire naman ne cunne. ȝ hi þa buta sædon þas word, ȝ maneȝum mannum wearð cuþ þeos ilce wise, ȝ eac swylce ic sylfa hi onȝeat ȝ ȝeacsode on þa ylcan tid, *þæt* ymbe midde niht, þa þa þa wif stodon æt Romulan liȝendre on hire ræste, þa færinȝa wearþ þær leoht onsænded of heofonum ȝ ȝefylde eall *þæt* fæc þære cytan, ȝ þa se leoma swa mycelre beorhtnesse ascan to þon swyþe, *þæt* he ȝeteah mid unȝewændedlicre fyrhtu þa heortan þara æt standendra wifa, ȝ þa awundrode eall se lichama in *þam* wifum, swa swa hi sylfe æfter þan sædon, ȝ hi swa þeah þær sylfe ȝewunodon in þære færlican wafunȝe. þa witodlice onȝan þær beon ȝehyred swyþe mycel sweȝ ȝ hleoðor, swylce þær wære sum mycel mæniȝo in ȝanȝende, ȝ seo duru wæs onstyred in þære cytan, efne swylce þær þrunȝe mycel werod þara in ȝanȝendra, ȝ eac, þæs þe þa

---

1 be] bi *O* || ær] ær beforan *O* || sæȝde *O* || adle ȝ mid *C* 2 ȝ *f. C* || sio|nede (*die obere hälfte von* nede *abgeschnitten*) *O* || ȝ *f. C* || maneȝu *O* || ȝear *O* || hlon- *O* 3 hyre *O* || bedde] resðe *O* || -neh *O* || tolesedu *O* || ælcre biȝenȝe *O* || þara *O*, þære *C* 4 liða *O* || no se *O* || ilc- *O* || -ddan *O* 5 -niȝum *C* || -þyldo (witod)lice (*corr. 12. jhd.*) *O* || hire *f. O* || æfwerdlan *O* 6 seolfa hyre *O* || þe] ða *O* || weor(c)a *O* 7 -ȝena ȝ for *þæt* swa micle *O* || -ydelicor *O* 8 symle hyre *O* || micle *f. C* || ȝefylde *O* 9 nænigra] nane *O* || aht] naht *O* || cydde (*darüber* cyȝde, *corr. 12. jhd.*) *O* 10 -emptan *O* || alde *O* || ymbe *O* || *þætte O* 11 mid heo sylfe *O* 12 hyre *O* || cum la moder (*einmal*) *C* || -dor *O* || -dor *O* 13 -empta *O* 14 sæȝde *O* || on *f. O* || onsene *O* || ðeah *O* || hyre *O* || hi] heo *O* 15 buta] be ðy *O* || sæȝdon *O* || moniȝ- *O* 16 swil- *O* || seolfa heo onȝæt *O* || þætte *O* 17 þa þa þa] þa ðe þa *O* || liȝȝende on hyre *O* || resðe *O* 18 onsen- *O* 19 ȝ *f. C* 20 ðan swyðe *O* || unȝew.] unȝewedendlice (*über dem ersten* d *ein* n, *corr. 12. jhd.*) ȝ unȝeæscre *O* || fyrhto *O* 21 ðæra *O* || þa *f. O* || -rade *O* 22 ðon sæȝdon *O* || seolfe *O* 23 -nedon *O* || fæderlican *C*, symnenlican ȝ færlican *O* || þær(112a) beon *O* 24 ȝehyred] ȝerred (*darüber* :::wo, *corr. 12. jhd.*) *O* || swiðe *O* || sweȝ] sti *O* || hleoðor] hleahtor *O* || wære s[]micelu *O* 25 mæniȝ *C*, menigo *O* || -ȝendre *O* || onstyred *f. C* || in *f. O* 26 werud þæra in ȝonȝen[]ȝ *O*

Digitized by Google

wif sædon, þæt hi onȝæton þær mycele mænigo in ȝan, ȝ hi þa for þære mycelnesse þæs eȝes ȝ þæs leohtes ne mihton naht ȝeseon, forþon þe heora eaȝan seo myccle fyrhto forsette, ȝ eac seo beorhtnes swa mycles leohtes hi ȝeswæncte. þa sona, þæs þe hi sædon, þæt mycle leoht wæs æfterfylȝende wundorlices stences (123a) æþm ȝ bletsunȝ, swa þæt þara wifa mod, þe þæt ufan cumende leoht ær abreȝde, seo wynsumnes þæs stences hi eft ȝehyrte ȝ afrefrode. ȝ eac þa þa hi ne mihton adreoȝan þæt mæȝn þære beorhtnesse, seo ylce Romula onȝan frefrian Redemptan þæt ealde wif, seo wæs æt hire standende ȝ eac bifiende, ȝ seo wæs eac lareow hyra þeawa, ȝ cwæð to hire mid bliðre stefne: 'þu Redempta min moder, ne ondræd þu þe; na ne swelte ic na ȝyt.' ȝ þa þa heo þis ȝelomlice cwæð, styccmælum swa fæȝre þæt leoht wearð wiðtoȝen, þe ær wæs ufan onsænded, ac swa þeah se stænc, se þær æfter com forð, þurhwunode in þam huse. ȝ swa se æftra dæȝ ȝ se þridda aeode, þæt symble þær wunode seo tostreȝde bletsunȝ ȝ wynsumnes þæs swetan stences. þa þære feorðan nihte ȝeciȝde seo ilce Romula eft þa hire lareow Redemptan, ȝ þa þære to cumendre heo ȝewilnode hire weȝnestes, þæt is husles, ȝ heo þa þam onfenȝ ȝ þæt ȝeþiȝde. ac na þa ȝyt hwæþre seo ilce Redempta ne seo hire oðru þinen ȝewitan woldon fram Romulan liczendre on hire reste. þa sæminȝa in þam worðiȝe beforan þære cytan dura stodon · II · þreatas sinȝende, ȝ, þæs þe þa wif sædon, hi tocneowon ȝ tosceodon þa hadas of þam stefnum þæs sealmsanȝes; ærest hit onȝunnon þa weras, ȝ þonne ȝswarodon þa wif heom. ȝ þa þa þær wæs ȝeȝearwod se dream þære heofonlican þeȝnunȝe beforan þam durum hire cytan, seo haliȝe sawl wæs þa onlysed ȝ aleoðod of þam lichaman. ȝ soðlice þære ȝelædedre to heofonum swa myccle ufur swa hi ȝestiȝon þa þreatas þæra sinȝendra mid þære sawle, swa

---

1 sæȝdon *O* || þæt *f. O* || -ȝeaton *O* || miclu menio *O* || in ȝ[]ȝ heo *O* 2 ȝ] ȝ eac *O* 3 forðam *O* || heora] in heora *O* || myc[]fyrhto *O* 4 hi] heo *O* || swencte *O* || heo sæȝdon *O* 5 micle *O* || -fyliȝende *O* || eðm *O* 6 -sunȝ *C* || cumena *O* 7 hi] hit *O* || ȝehyrde *O* || -frede *O* 8 þa hi] þe heo *O* || mæȝen *O* 9 ilce *O* 10 hyre *O* || -dendre *O* || hire *O* 11 cwæþ] heo cwæþ *O* || hyre *O* || þu] ðus *O* || -empte *O* || -dor *O* 12 þe na] þeah no *O* || no *O* || þa þa] ða þe *O* 13 styccem- *O* || fæȝr[]þæt *O* || ufen *O* 14 onsen- *O* || stenc þe ðær *O* || -nade *O* 15 in þæ[]huse *O* || symle *O* 16 ȝewun- *O* || tostreȝde] tostandene *O* 17 þære] ðy *O* || ylce *O* || þa] ðone *O* 18 hyre *O* 18—19 weȝnesþæs þæt is husles *O*, husl *C* || þam] þy *O* 20 ylce *O* || hyre *O* || ȝewiton *O* || woldon *f. O* 21 on h[]reste *O* || þam] ðære *O* || worðiȝ:e *O* 22 þære c[]dura *O* || twezen *O* 22—23 wif sæ[]heo tocneowan *O* || tosc.] sciodan *O* || ðæm *O* || -sanȝas *O* 24 hit] heo *O* 24—25 ðonne (112b)[]waredon him þa wif ȝ ða þe *O* || se *f. O* || þæra *O* || þeȝnunȝe] hyrsumnesse *O* 26 þam *f. O* || hyre *O* || sawul *O* || aleoðad *O* 27 -homan *O* || þære ȝel.] ȝ. þ. *O* || mycele *O* 28 heo ȝestiȝan *O* || þæra] þære *C* || sawle| |wa *O*

Digitized by Google

myccle liþelicor ȝ myriȝlicor wæs ȝehyred se sealmsanȝ þam ȝehyrendum, efne oþ þæt þæs ylcan sealmsanȝes hleoðor ȝ dream ȝ eac seo wynsumnes þæs swetan stences wearð swa afyrred in þone heofon (123b) ȝ ȝeændod þam, þe hine ær ȝesawon ȝ onȝæton.

XVII.

Eac hit ȝelamp fulloft, þæt to frofre þære ut ȝanȝendan sawle of lichaman se ordfruma sylf ȝ edleaniend þæs ecan lifes ȝewunað, þæt he hine æteoweþ. be þon ic ȝemune, þæt ic sæde in þam folclarum þæs ȝodspelles, þe ic trahtode, be Tassillan minre faðan. ȝ ic nu eft recce be hire, þæt seo weox ȝ þeah betweoh hire oðer twa sweostor to heahnesse þæs haliȝdomes æȝðer ȝe mid þam mæȝne þæs sinȝalan ȝebedes ȝe mid stæþþiȝnesse ȝ synderlicnysse þæs fæstenes. witodlice þyssere æteowde þurh ȝesihþe Felix min eldrafæder, se wæs biscop þissere Romaniscan cyrcan, ȝ hire þa ȝecyþde þa wic ȝ eardunȝstowe þære ecan beorhtnesse þus cweþende: 'cum to me, forþon ic þe underfo in þæs leohtes wic.' ȝ heo þa sona þy æfterfylȝendan dæȝe wæs mid feferadle ȝeþread, ȝ heo becom to hire ændedæȝe. ȝ swa swa hit þeaw is, þæt to æþelum werum ȝ wifum manie mæn hi ȝesomniað, to þon þæt hi frefrian heora þa nehstan frynd, swa eac swylce on þa ylcan tid hire forðfore þider comon manie weras ȝ wif ȝ ymbstodon utan hire reste. þa færinȝa locode heo uppweardes ȝ ȝeseah þone hælend þider cuman to hire, ȝ þa mid micclum eȝe ȝ þrean onȝan clypian to þam ymbstandendum ȝ þus cweþan: 'ȝaþ la awez, ȝað la awez! her com se hælend!' ȝ þa þa heo beheold þone hælend, þe heo ȝeseah, seo halie sawl ferde of þam lichaman. ȝ þa færinȝa wæs þæt hus eall ȝefylled mid swa mycclum stence þæs wundorlican stences, swa þæt seo wynsumnes

---

1 mycle *O* || myrȝelicor *O* || ȝehered *O* || -sonȝ *O* || þæm *O* || ȝehyrendum] ercniendum *O* 2 -sonȝes *O* 4 ȝeen- *O* || ȝesaȝon ȝ onȝeaton *O* 5 ful- *O* || þætte *O* || to *f. O* || ȝandan *O* 6 -homan *O* || seolf *O* || -anend *O* 7 hyne ætywað *O* || þon] ðan *O* || ȝemunu *O* || sæȝde *C* || þæm *O* 8 -tade *O* || bi Tersilla (e *zu* a *12. jhd.*) *O* 9 hyre *O* || þeah] ðanȝ *O* || betwyh *O* || twã *C* 10 sweostrũ *C* || henesse *O* || þi mæȝene *O* 11 -nesse *O* 12 fæsðenes *O* || ðeosse ætywde *O* || -syhðe *O* || yldra- *O* 13 ðeosse *O* || cyrican *O* || hyre *O* 14 þus] ȝ þus *C* 15 forðon þe *O* || þe] ðeaþ *O* || in ðas *O* 16 -liȝendan *O* || mid] ::in *O* || ȝeþread] ȝestelled ȝ ȝeðread *O* || ȝ] þæt *O* 17 ende- *O* 18 monie men *O* || hi] hio *O* || þan þæt heo frefrie heora nehstan *O* 19 freond *O* || hyre *O* || þyd- *O* || coman *O* 20 monie *O* || utan] utan ða *O* || resðe *O* 21 upw- *O* 22 micle *O* || ymbston- *O* 23 cweoðan *O*, cw̃ *C* || la(113a)ɔnwez (*zweimal*) *O* 23–24 ȝ *bis* hælend *f. O* || ha[]sawul *O* || ferde] wæs loren *O* 25 -homan *O* || ȝefylled ȝ ȝeondtæren mid *O* 26 micle *O* || wundo[]lican *O* || þætte *O*

Digitized by Google

ȝecyþde þæs stences eallum þam, þe þær wæron, þæt þider com se ordfruma sylf ⁊ scyppend eallre wynsumnesse. (124a) soðlice þa þa hire lichama wæs nacod to þweanne, swa swa hit þeaw is, þæt man deadum mannum don sceall, hire wæs aweaxen swa aheardod hyd swylce olfendan on þam earmum ⁊ on þam cneowum for þam ȝewunan þæs lanȝan ⁊ þæs sinȝalan ȝebedes, ⁊ þa ȝecyðde se deada lichama, hwæt hire ȝast on symbel hoȝode, þa þa heo lifȝende wæs.

XVIII.

Eac ic na ȝeswiȝie þis ne ne hele þe, Petrus, þæt se forecwedena Probus se ȝodes þeow ȝewunode, þæt he me sæde be his aȝenre swuster anum lytlum mæȝdene, þære nama wæs Musa. he cwæð, þæt sumre nihte hire wære ywed þurh ȝesihðe seo haliȝe ȝodes moder ⁊ fæmne sancta Maria, ⁊ þæt heo tæhte þam mæȝdene hire efenealde mæȝdenu in hwitum hræglum. þa þuhte hire, þæt hire lyste beon to þam mæȝdenum ȝeþeoded, ⁊ swa þeah heo ne dorste hi sylfe to ðam ȝeþeodan. þa wæs heo ȝeacsod mid þære eadiȝan sancta Marian stefne þære clænan fæmnan, hwæþer heo wolde mid þam mæȝdenum beon ⁊ lifian in hire hyrsumnesse ⁊ þeȝnunȝe. þæt ilce mæden hire ȝswarode ⁊ cwæð: 'ic wille lustlice.' þa onfenȝ heo þis bebod æt þære eadiȝan sancta Marian, þæt heo naht ofer þæt ne dyde leohtlices ne mæȝdenlicre wisan oððe merwelicre, ac þæt heo forhæfde hi sylfe fram unnyttum hleahtre ⁊ pleȝan, ⁊ þus cwæð, þæt heo on ȝewis wiste, þæt heo sceolde cuman betweoh þa ylcan fæmnan, þe heo ær ȝeseah, þy þryteȝoðan dæȝe to hire þeȝnunȝe ⁊ hyrsumnesse. witodlice ȝesewenum þisum wisum þæt mæȝden wæs onwænded

---

1 þæm *O* 2 seolf *O* || ealra *O* 2–3 soðlice *bis* þweanne] (ða dydon hi) (*sp. hd.*) *O* || swa swa] swa::: *O* 4 don sceall] deð *O* || aheardo[]hyd *O* 5 *hinter* cneowum *ras. v. ungef. 11 buchst. wahrsch. stand* ⁊ on þam cneowum *zweimal C* || ðæm *O* 6 lanȝan] leoman *O* 7 -homa *O* || simbel *O* || þa þa] þa ðe *O* || lifiende *O* 8 eac no ne swiȝie (e *auf ras., sp. hd.*) (ic) (*sp. hd.*) ðis :: (ne *rad?*) no hiolu ðe Petrus (h. ð. P. *unterstr. sp. hd.*) þætte se *O* 9 -nade *O* || sæȝde *O* 10 mæ:dene *O* || þæra *C* || he] heo *C* 11 þætte sumere *O* || hyre *O* || ywed] æteowed (*erstes* e *rad.*) *O* || ȝesyh- *O* 12 -dor *O* || hio *O* || þæm mæ:dene *O* 13 efenald *O* || mæȝd- (ȝ *auf ras., and. hd.*) *O* 14 hyre *O* || (lyste) *C* || mæȝd- (ȝ *auf ras., and. hd.*) *O* || swa] se *O* 15 hi] heo *O* || seolfe *O* || ðam] þam mædenum (ȝ *auf ras., and. hd.*) *O* || wæs h[]ȝesceaden (*darüber* acsed, *corr. 12. jhd.*) *O* 16 sancta *f. O* 17 mæȝ-(de)num (*corr. 12. jhd.*) *O* 18 ylce mæȝden (ȝ *auf ras., and. hd.*) *O* || hire] hraðe *O* || -rede *O* 19 þæt] þæt:: (te *rad.*) *O* || noht *O* 20 mæ:denlicra *O* 21 hy seolue *O* || -trum *O* || þus] þæt *O* 22 heo] heo hyre *O* || wisðe þætte *O* || scolde *O* || betwynen *O* || ilc- *O* 23 ær] þær *O* || ðritteozoðan *O* || hyre *O* || -nysse *O* 24 ȝeseȝnum þeossum *O* || wæs *f. C* || wended *O*

Digitized by Google

ȝ oncyrred on eallum hire þeawum ȝ afyrde fram hire sylfre mid mycelre ȝestæþþiȝnesse ealle þa leohtnesse ȝ pleȝan þæs mæȝdenlican lifes. mid þy hire maȝas wundredon, *þæt* heo wæs swa onwænded fram þam ealdum þeawum, ȝ hi ascodon, for hwan *þæt* wære, þa sæde *þæt* mæden sona ealle (124b) þa wisan, þe hire bebead seo haliȝe ȝodes moder, ȝ eac *þæt* cyðde, hwylce dæȝe heo wære farende to þeȝnunȝe ȝ hyrsumnesse þære eadiȝan fæmnan *sancta* Marian. þa æfter þy · V · ȝ twentiȝðan dæȝe heo wearð ȝeþread mid feferadle, ȝ þa on þam þrittiȝðan dæȝe, þa seo tid nealæhte hire forðfore, heo ȝeseah hire to cuman þa ylcan ȝodes moder mid þam fæmnum, þe heo ær þurh ȝesihðe ȝeseah. þa soðlice ȝeciȝde *sancta* Maria, ȝ heo þa mid ȝeborȝenum ȝ betynedum eaȝum hire ȝswarode ȝ onȝan mid hludre stefne clypian ȝ þus cweðan: 'nu ic cume, min hlæfdiȝe, nu ic cume, min hlæfdiȝe!' eac swylce in þære stefne heo aȝæf hire ȝast ȝ ut ferde mid þam halȝum fæmnum of þam fæmnendlican lichaman, þe heo ær in eardiende wæs.' Petrus cwæð: 'nu þis manna cyn eall forneah is underþeoded þam manezum 'ȝ unarimedum uncystum þissere worulde, ic wene forþon, *þæt* se mæsta dæl þære uplican Hierusalem scule beon ȝefylled of lytlum cnihtum ȝ ȝeonȝum cildum.'

XIX.

ȝrezorius him ȝswarode: 'þeh þe hit sy to ȝelyfenne, *þæt* ealle þa ȝefullwudan cildru, þe in heora cildhade sweltað, moton ȝan in *þæt* heofonlice rice, þonne hwæþre nis hit na to ȝelyfanne, *þæt* ealle þa ȝeonȝan men, þe sprecan maȝon, moton ȝan to ðam heofonlican ricum, forþon wel manifaldum ȝeonȝum mannum byð belocen fram heora

---

1 onw. ȝ onc.] oncerred ȝ wended *O* || on] mid *C* || eallum(113b) [||re þeawum *O* || afyrde] acerde *O* || hyre seolfre *O* 2 stæððiȝ- *O* || alle] ȝ ealle *O* || pleoȝan *O* 3 mit (t *aus* d) ty *O* || hyre *O* || onwen- *O* 4 ealdum *f. O* || heo ascedan *O* 5 sæȝde *O* || mæȝden *O* || þe] ȝe hwæt *O* 6 -dor *O* || ȝecyðde *O* || fer- *O* 7 þa] ða soðlice *O* 8 XXteoȝoðan *O* || ȝeþread] ȝestelled ȝ ȝeðread *O* 9 þæm ðreotteoȝoþan *O* || þa] þa ðe *O* || hyre *O* 10 -dor *O* 11 ær (æ *aus e. a.*) *C* || þurh] þurh þa *O* 12 mid *f. O* || ȝeborȝenum] bebyrȝdum *O* || -tyndum *O* || -rede *O* || -ȝon *O* 13 hluddre *O* || nu ic cume min hlæfdiȝe *f. O* 14 eac *bis* stefne (*urspr. doppelt, das zweite mal rad.*) *C* || aȝeaf hyre *O* 15 þæm fæmned- *O* || -homan *O* 16 eardiende] eardod *C* || mon- *O* 17 eall forneah is] forneah: is eal *O* || þæm monifaldum *O* || -rimdum *O* 18 þisse *O* 19 scyle *O* || fylled *O* || iunȝum *O* 21 -rede þæh *O* || þæt (*nachtr. eingesch.*) *C* 22 ȝefulledan cilderu *O* 23 no *O* || -fenne *O* 24 ȝeonȝran *C* || ðæm *O* 25 forðon þe *O* || wel] ful *O* || monifaldum *O* || iunȝu monnu (*die* m-*striche weggeschnitten*) *O* || bið betyned from *O*

Digitized by Google

maȝum se inȝanȝ þæs heofonlican rices, ȝif hi beoð yfle ȝ ȝymeleaslice afedde. soðlice hit ȝelamp nu unfyrn, þæt sum wer in þyssere ylcan byriȝ, se wæs swiþe cuþ eallum mannum, se hæfde ænne sunu nu for þrym ȝærum, ȝ se wæs, þæs þe ic wene, · V · wintre, þone he lufode swiþe lichamlice ȝ fedde mærwlice ȝ selfwillendlice. ȝ þa se ylca cniht, þæs þe hit is me hefiȝ (125a) to asecȝanne, sona ȝif him aht wæs on his mode wið þon þe he wolde, he ȝewunode, þæt he yfelsacode þæs ælmihtiȝan Ȝodes mæȝnþrym in wyrȝinȝe ȝ in wanunȝe ȝ in scinna ciȝinȝe ȝ in manegum ȝymeleaslicum wordum, þe steorleaslicu cildru ȝewuniað to sprecane. se ylca in þissere byriȝ nu for · þrym ȝærum wæs mid cwylde ȝ mid wole drepen ȝ slæȝen, oþ þæt he becom to his deaðe. ȝ þa þa he ærest ȝestilled wæs, hine nam se his fæder on bearm, swa swa us þa sædon, þe þær ȝwearde wæron, þæt se lytla cniht ȝesawe bifiendum eaȝum þa awyrȝdan ȝastas cuman in to him. þa onȝan he clypian þus ȝ cweþan: 'la, fæder, forstand me, la, fæder, forstand me!' ȝ þa swa clypiende he biȝde his onsyne, swa þæt he wolde hine sylfne ahydan fram þam scuccum on his fæder bearme. þa acsode se fæder þæt bifiende cild, hwæt him wære, oððe hwæt hit ȝesawe. þa ȝswarode hit him ȝ cwæð: 'her comon Siȝelhearwan, þe willaþ me ȝeniman.' ȝ þa þa se lytla cniht þus cwæð, he sona ȝeyfelsacode æfter his ealdan unþeawe þone naman þæs ælmihtiȝan ȝodþrymmes ȝ þa alet his sawle. ȝ þa se ælmihtiȝa Ȝod ȝecyðde in þam, for hwylcre scylde se cniht wæs ȝeseald swylcum ehterum; forþon þe his fæder nolde hine ȝerihtan þa hwile þe he lifde ȝ ȝesund wæs, ȝ þa ylcan unlættu he let hine eft edniwian, þa þa he sweltende wæs æt his ænde, swa swa se þe lanȝe ær wæs yfelsaciende ȝ swa þeah lifde ȝesund þurh þa ȝeþylde

---

1 inȝonȝ *O* || ȝyf heo *O* || yfele *O* 2 afeded *O*, *daneben am linken rande*: ÐE ME[]S AFEDD (*12. jhd.*) *O* || wer] wæs *O* || þisre *O* 3 swyðe *O* || mon- *O* || hæfde(114a) ænne *O* 4 ȝearon *O* 5 lufude *O* || swyþe *O* || fedde (hine) merw[]lice ȝ seolfweldlice *O* || selfwendlice *C* 6 hit : (?) *O* || me hefiȝ] h. m. *O* || seczenne *O* 7 oht *O* || -nade *O* 8 -cade *O* || mæȝen- *O* || werȝ- *O* 9 wanuncze *O* || sci[]a ceȝinȝe *O* || moniȝum *O* 10 ð:e:steor-(ste *sp. hd., auf ras.*) *O* || -licu] -le (e *sp. hd.*) *O* || cilderu *O*, cildre *C* || -nað *O* || -canne *O* || ilca *O* || ðeosse *O* 11 ȝearum *O* || cwil- *O* 12 þa þa] ða þe *O* || æresð ȝestelled *O* 13 nom *O* || swa swa] swa:: *O* || sæȝdon *O* || -warde *O* 14 þætte *O* || ȝeseȝe byf- *O* || -ȝedan *O* 15 þus *f. O* 16 -stond *O* || la *bis* me *f. C* || -stond *O* || biȝde] abeȝde *O* 17 from *O* 18 in *O* 19 -rede *O* 20 Silhearwan *O* || þa þa] ða ðe *O* 21 þus] þis *O* || his *f. C* 22 nom- *O* 23 ȝecydde *O* 24 seald *O* 25 leofade *O* 26 edniw-] ȝeednyw- *O* || þa þa] þa ðe *O* || ende *O* || *zweites* swa] ða *O* 27 lonȝe *O* || ær wæs] w. æ. *O* || -saciende] -sacend *O*, waciende *C* || leofade *O* || ȝeþyldo *O*

Digitized by Google

þære ȝodcundnesse, ȝ swa þa æt nehstan æt his ænde yfelsacode ȝ on ðære yfelsacunȝe swealt þurh þone dom þære ȝodcundnesse, to þon þæt se fæder mihte onȝytan ȝewislice his aȝene scylde, þæt he forȝymeleasode þa sawle his þæs lytlan suna, he ne fedde hellefyrum naht lytel synfullne. ac nu sume hwile, Petrus, (125b) we spræcon ymb unrote ȝ sariȝlice bysne; ȝehwyrfen we nu eft to þam bliðum spræcum, þe ic ær secȝan onȝann.

XX.

Eac ic onȝæt, Petrus, æt þam foresædan Probo ȝ eac æt oþrum æwfæstum werum, þe hit me sædon, þa spræce, þe ic onȝan cyðan þam, þe hit ȝehyran woldon, in þam folclarum þæs ȝodspelles, þe ic wrat ȝ dihtode be þam arwyrðan fæder Stephane. se wæs swylc wer, þæs þe se Probus sæde, ȝ maniȝe oðre eac þæt cyðdon, þæt he naht nolde aȝan on þysum middaneardе ne naht elles ne sohte butan þa þearfednesse ane for ȝode. he wolde ealliȝ beon betweoh eaferðum, ȝ he symble lufode þa ȝeþyldu. he wæs fleonde ealliȝ woruldlicra manna ȝemetiȝe ȝ symble ȝyrnde, þæt he wære ȝeæmtiȝod to his ȝebede. be þam ic wille secȝan an ȝod his mæȝnes, þæt of þam anum maȝon maneȝu ȝod beon onȝytene þæs halȝan weres. soðlice se ylca Stephanus, þa þa he sume dæȝe lædde ham to his byrene þæt asnidene ȝerip, þe he ær mid his handa ȝeseow, ȝ he næfde naht elles mid his ðeȝnum to ealles ȝæres ȝlyfne to brucanne, þa sum swiðe unrihtes willan wer wæs onbryrded mid þæs ealdan feondes larum, swa þæt he bestanȝ fyr in þæt ylce corn, swa þæt he forbærnde eall swa hwæt swa in þam berene wæs. þa þæt ȝedon wæs, þa ȝeseah hit sum oðer man, se arn sona to ðam ȝodes

---

1 ȝ *f. O* || swa] se *O* || æt n. æt h. ænde] æt his nehstan ende *O* || -cede *O* 3 þætte *O* || onȝit- *O* || þætte *O* || he] ðe *O* || forȝyme(114b)[]ode *O* 4 þa sawle his þæs] his aȝene sawle ȝ his þæs *C* || ne] hine *C* 4—5 fyrum[]oht lytelne *O* || -fulne *O* 6 sarlice *O* || bysene *O* || ȝehwerfen *O* || ðæm *O* 7 onȝan *O* 8 -ȝeat *O* || Petrus *f. O* || þæm foresædan *O* 9 æwf.] æfesþum *O* || sæ[]þa *O* || (on)ȝan *C* 10 wolde *O* || þæm *O* 11 -tade *O* 12 Probos *O* || mon- *O* || cyðde þætte *O* 13 noht wolde *O* || in þeossum *O* || middanȝearde *O* || na noht *O* || elles ne] oðer *O* 14 þearfend- *O* || ealliȝ] alniȝ *O* || -twyh *O* 15 symle *O* || lufade *O* || ȝeðyldo *O* || ealliȝ] ealne *O* 16 mon- *O* || symle *O* || ȝeæmtiȝod] ȝemetȝod *C* 17 ȝeliode (*darüber* bede, *corr. 12. jhd.*) *O* || be] bi *O* || willu *O* 18 þætte *O* || ðæm *O* || mæȝen moniȝu *O* || onȝeten *O* 19 ilca *O* || þa þa] þa ðe *O* 20 berne *O* || ȝerip] rip *O* || his aȝenre honda *O* 21 noht *O* || elles] iolcor *O* || ȝeares ȝleofne *O* 22 -cene *O* || þa (*urspr.* þã, ˜ *rad.*) *C* 23 bestonȝ *O* || on *O* || ilce *O* 23—24 swa þæt he] ȝ *O* || in (*auf ras.*) *C* || berne *O* 25 swa ȝedon *O* || þa *f. O* || mon *O* || þæm *O*

Digitized by Google

þeowe ȝ hit him bodode. ȝ þa æfter þam þe he hit him ȝesæd hæfde, he cwæð se man þa ȝyt þas word: 'wa þe la, fæder Stephane, wa þe, forþon þe þe þus ȝelamp.' him þa se drihtnes wer ȝwyrde sona mid ȝlædre ansyne ȝ bliðum mode ȝ þus cwæð: 'wa þam ȝelamp, þe þæt dyde, ne ȝelamp me naht yfles.' in þam wordum þæs halȝan weres wæs ȝecyþed, in hwylcre heannesse þæs healican mæȝnes he sæt, se þe mid swa sorhleasum mode forlet eall þæt he hæfde him to ȝlyfene (126a) for worulde dælas, ȝ swa þeah he sorȝode ma be þam, þe þa synne fremede, þonne be him sylfum, þe þone æfwyrdlan ȝeræfnode. ne hoȝode he na, hwæt he sylf forleas utan, ac þæt he sorȝode, hu mycel se scyldiȝa þæs weorces forlure innan his sawle. witodlice þa þa þysne halȝan wer nydde se deaþes dæȝ to ðam utȝanȝe of lichaman, maniȝe men hi ȝesomnodon þa to swa haliȝre sawle leorendnesse of þysum middanearde. ȝ þa þa hi ealle stodon æt his reste, þe þider ȝesomnode wæron, sume hi ȝesawon in ȝanȝende enȝlas, ac hi ne mihton nanum ȝemete aht cweþan, sume hi naht eallunȝa ne ȝesawon, ȝ swa þeh ealle, þe þær æt wæron, se swyþlica eȝe sloh, swa þæt næniȝ man ne mihte þær inne ȝestandan, þa þa seo haliȝe sawl ferde of þam lichaman. ȝ þa forðan þa þe þa enȝlas ȝesawon ȝ þa þe hi na ne ȝesawon, wæron ealle mid anum eȝe slæȝene ȝ abreȝde ȝ þy fluȝon ut, efne þæt hit mihte openlice beon onȝyten, hwylc mæȝn þæt wæs, þe underfenȝ þa halȝan sawle ut leorende, þære utȝanȝ ne mihte næniȝ man þær inne ȝeseon ȝ adreoȝan.

XXI.

Eac betweoh oðrum wisum hit is to witanne, Petrus, þæt fulloft þære sawle ȝeearnunȝ ne byð na ȝecyþed on hire utȝanȝe of

---

1 þeowe] men *C* || bodade *O* || þam] ðon *O* || ȝesæȝd *O* 2 se man *f. O* 3 þe (þe) *C*, þe *O* || -lomp *O* || ȝw. sona] s. ȝw. *O* 4 onsyne *O* || bliðum] mid bliðan *O* || -lomp *O* 5 ȝedyde *O* || -lomp *O* || noht *O* || yfeles *O*, yfles (yf *auf ras.*) *C* || þæm *O* 5—6 þæs hal. weres w. ȝec.] wæs ȝec. þæs h. w. *O* || -nysse *O* || he *f. C* 7 þe(115a)mid *O* || -lease *O* 8 to[]worulde *O* || dæles *C* || he *f. O* 9 synna ȝefremede *O* || þone] þa *O* || æwerdlan *O* 10 ȝeræfnode] ræfnede *O* || no *O* || þæt] þæs *O* 12 þa ðe þeosne *O* || nedde *O* || utionȝe *O* 13 lichom- *O* || monie *O* || heo ȝesomnedon *O* 14 leorende *O* || ðissum *O* || middanȝearde *O* || hi] heo *O* 15 ðyder ȝesamnedon *O* || hy ȝeseȝon in ȝonȝ- *O* 16 hi] heo *O* || nane *O* || aht] noht *O* || ȝecw- *O* 16—17 hy eallinȝa noht ȝeseȝon ȝ se þeh *O* || swið- *O* 18 þætte *O* || mon *O* || ȝeston- *O* || þa þa] þa ðe *O* 19 sawul *O* || ferde] leorde *O* || ðæm lichom- *O* || þa forðan *f. C* 20 ȝeseȝon *O* || heo no *O* || ne *f. O* || ȝeseȝon *O* || ane *O* || ȝeslæȝene *O* 22 mæȝen *O* 23 utȝonȝ *O* || mon *O* || adriȝan *O* 24 -tenne *O* || þætte ful- *O* 25 bið no *O* || utȝonȝe *O*

Digitized by Google

lichaman, ac eft æfter deaðe ȝewislicor hire ȝeearnunȝ byð ȝemærsed. be þære wisan we maȝon witan, þæt manize halize martyras, þa þe þrowodon fela wælȝrimnesse fram unȝeleaffullum ehterum, þa þonne hwæðre, swa swa we ær sædon, daȝa ȝehwylce mærsiað ȝ scinaþ for þam tacnum ȝ wundrum, þe æt heora þam deadum banum ȝeweorðað.

XXII.

Witodlice Ualentius wæs swiðe arwyrðes lifes wer, (126b) se nu late wæs in þissere Romebyriȝ mid me, swa swa þu sylfa wast, Petrus, þæt he heold min mynster ȝ ær rihte his aȝen mynster in Ualeria þære mæȝðe. in þæt mynster reþiende Lanȝbearde becomon, þæs þe se ylca Ualentius me sæde, ȝ þa ahenȝon hi þær his munecas twezen in anes treowes boȝas, ȝ þa þa hi ahanȝene wæron, þy ylcan dæȝe hi forðferdon. þa hit þa æfen wæs, þa onȝunnon heora beȝra ȝastas sinȝan þær æt þam lichaman mid swiðe beorhtum stefnum ȝ hludum, swa þæt þa ylcan eac ȝehyrdon þa stefne þara sinȝendra ȝasta, þe ær þa munecas ofsloȝon, ȝ hi þa wæron wundriende ȝ swiþe abreȝde for þære wisan. eac þa stefne þara ȝasta ȝehyrdon ealle, þe þær ȝehæftnede wæron, ȝ wæron ȝewitan æfter þon þæs ilcan sanȝes þara muneca. ac þa stefne þara ȝasta se ælmihtiȝa ȝod wolde, þæt hi becomon to lichamlicum earum, to þon þæt ȝehwylce men, þe lifȝende wæron in lichaman, leornedon ȝ onȝæton, þæt ȝif hi ȝode þeowiað in þysum ȝweardan life, hi lifiaþ soðlicur æfter þæs lichaman ȝedale in þam toweardan life.

XXIII.

Eac ic onȝeat, þa þa ic on symbel wæs on mynstre ȝeseten, swa swa me cyðdon sume ærwfæste weras, þæt hit ȝelumpe in ða

---

1 -homan *O* || bið ȝemered *O* 2 wytan *O* || *am rechten rande neben* wytan, welȝrimra *und* ær *steht* BEÐ[]|ÐEAH[]ȝ hv h[]|SVUG(?)[]|, *geschr. von anderer gleichzeitiger hd.* *O* || monize *O* || -tiras *O* 3 ȝeðrowedon *O* || wælȝrimra *O* || from (o *zu* e *sp. hd.*) *O* || æht- *O* 4 swa swa| swa se *O* || sæȝdan *O* || ȝehwylcne *O* || ȝ] þæt *O* 5 ðæm *O* || þæm *O* 7 swyðe arwur- *O* 8 ðeosse Romanabyriȝ *O* || swa *nur einm.* *O* || sylfa] þe seolf *O* 9 he:: heold (be *rad.*) *O* 10 þæt] þam *O* || mynstre ða herȝiendan Lonȝbearde *O* || -bearda *C* 11 se(115b)[]a Ualentius *O* || sæȝde *O* || ahenȝan:: *O* || hi *f.* *O* 12 twezen (n *st. e. a.*) *C* || ða ðe heo ahonȝne *O* || þi *O* || ilc:n 13 hi] heo *O* || onȝunn̄ *O* || beȝa *O* 14 ȝast *C*, ȝasðas *O* || licum mid swyþe *O* 14—15 st. ȝ hl.] ȝ hl. st. *O* || il- *O* || ȝeherdan *O* || þæra *O* 16 ofsloȝo[]ȝ *O* || hi] heo *O* || swyðe *O* 17 þara ȝasta *f.* *O* || ȝeherdon *O* 18 *zweites* wæron *f.* *C* || ȝeweotan *O* || þæs *f.* *C* 19 sanȝ *C* || ðæra *O* || ȝasta::::: *O* 20 hi] heo *O* || þætte ȝehwilce *O* || men *f.* *O* 21 lifiȝ- *O* || -homan *O* || -ȝeaton *O* 22 þeossum *O* || hi] heo *O* || -licor *O* || -homan *O* 24 onȝea[]þa *O* || þa þa] þa ðe *O* 25 cyðdon] cuðon *O* || æfesðe *O*

Digitized by Google

tid þissara Langbeardna gewinnes, *þæt sum* mynst*er*fæder wære swyðe arwyrðes lifes wer, *þam* wæs nama Suran*us*. se wæs sellende ȝ gyfende eall swa hwæt swa he hæfde in *þysum* mynstre *þam* gehæftned*um* mannu*m*, þe *him* to comon ȝ fleonde wæron fr*am* Langbeardna herȝoðe. ȝ mid þy þe he gedælde eall his hrægl on ælmessu*m* ȝ eac ealle þa þinȝ, þe þa broðra ahton in *þam* mynstre, he forna*m* ge *þæt* þe in *þam* hordernu*m* wæs, ȝ eall swa hwæt swa he findan mihte in ðam wyrtune he dælde *þam* earmu*m* mannu*m*, þe fr*am* *þam* herȝe burston. (127a) ȝ þa þa he hæfde ealle þa þinȝ gedælede, þe he ahte, þa comon þa Langbeardan færinga to *him* ȝ hine ȝenamon ȝ þa onȝunnon biddan ȝoldes æt *him*. ac he heo*m* sæde sona, *þæt* he nan næfde. ȝ þa wæs se ȝodes man ȝelæded fr*am* *þam* unȝeleaffull*um* Langbeardu*m* in þone neahmunt, in *þam* stod unmætre mycelnesse wudu. þa wæs þær eac su*m* hæftnedlinȝ; þa befleah he in su*m* hol treow ȝ þær belutode ȝ hine sylfne ahydde wið þa Langbeardan. se ylca ȝeseah ȝ wæs ȝewita, hu hit þa ȝela*m*p be Surane *þam* ȝodes men. ȝ he þa þus sæde, *þæt* an þara Langbeardna ȝetuge his sweord ȝ ofsloh þone arwyrðan wer Suranu*m*. þa sona swa þæs lichama ȝefeoll on eorðan, eall se munt acwacode, ȝ eall se wudu wæs onstyred, efne swylce he cwæde, *þæt* he ne mihte aberan ȝ adreoȝan þa byrþene Suranes haliȝdomes, ȝ eac seo eorþe eall abifode.

XXIV.

Eac hit ȝela*m*p, *þæt* su*m* deacon wæs swiðe arwyrðes lifes wer in Marso *þam* boldȝetele, þone ȝenamon eac þa ylcan Langbeardan. þa þa hi hine fundon, þa þara an ȝeteah his sweord ȝ asloh þæs deacones heafod of. ac mid þy swa his lichama feoll on eorþan, se

---

1 tide þeossa Longbeardena *O* || mynstres fæder *O* 2 arwur- *O* || wer *f. O* || nomo (*zu* name, *sp. hd.*) *O* 3 ȝeofende *O* || þysum] ðam *O* 4 mon- *O* || lifiende (*darüber* fleonde, *corr. 12. jhd.*) *O* || fr*om* Long- *O* 5 -goðum *O* || myd þy þe] mit ty *O* || he (*aus e. a.*) *C* || eall::: *C* || on] to *O* || -messan *O* 6 eall *O* || ðinc *O* || broðor *O* || ðæm *O* || -nom *O* 7 ge *f. O* || þe *f. O* || ðæm hordenum *O* 8 þæm wyrttune *O* || ȝedælde *O* || mon- *O* || from ðæm *O* 9 aburston *O* || þa þa] ða þe *O* || eall *O* || -led *O* 10 Longbearde *O* || hine] hine seolfne *O* 11 him sægde *O* 12 nan næfde] næniȝ hæfde *O* || ond *O* || from þæm *O* 13 Longȝ- *O* || neah-] heah- *O* || þæm *O* 13—14 -nesse (116a) wudu *O* || he] se *O* 15 -tade *O* || Longbearde *O* 16 ilca *O* || ȝewyta *O* || -lomp *O* || -rano þæm *O* 17 sægde *O* || ðæra Longȝ- *O* || sweorde *O* 18 ofsloge *O* || arwur- *O* || -homa *O* 19 ȝefeol *O* || -cod[]ȝ *O* || eal *O* || seo *C* || wuda *O* 20 cwæþe *C* 21 byrdenne *O* || halidomes *O* 22 -lomp *O* || dia- *O* || swyðe *O* 23 þæm boldȝetæle *O* || Longbearde *O* 24 þa ðe heo *O* || -dan *O* || ðæra *O* || sweorde *O* 25 dia- *O* || mid þy] mit ty *O* || lichama] leoma *O* || ȝefeol *O*

Digitized by Google

ilca, þe hine þy heafde beheow, wæs ȝedrepen ȝ ȝeþread fram þam unclænan ȝastum ȝ ȝefeoll to þæs deacones fotum, þe he þær sloh, ȝ þa in þon wæs ȝecyðed, þæt se wæs ȝodes feonde ȝeseald, þe þone ȝodes freond ofsloh.' Petrus cwæð: 'hwæt is þæt þonne, ic þe frine, þæt se ælmihtiȝa ȝod swa forlæteþ sweltan his ȝecorenan, þa þonne hwæþre he ne læteþ na beon forholene æfter deaþe, hwylcre haliȝnesse hi beoð?'

XXV.

ȝreȝorius him ȝswarode: 'witodlice hit is awriten, þæt se rihtwisa man swelte swa hwylcum deaðe swa he swelte, þæt þæs rihtwisnes ne sy na þy ær (127 b) fram him afyrred. soðlice þa ȝecorenan, þe butan tweon hiȝiað to þam ecan life, ne mæȝ þam naht wiðstandan, þeh þe hi medmycelne fyrst hwæt heardes ȝ uneaðelices þrowian, þonne hi sweltað. ȝ hit is wen, þæt hit þi fulloft ȝelimpeþ, ȝif hwylc lytel dæl scylde wuniȝe in þam ȝecorenum, þæt seo scyle þonne beon onweȝ acorfen ȝ anumen of þære sawle in þam hefian deaðe þæs lichaman. forþon hit byð fulloft, þæt þa wiðercorenan onfoð þam anwealde ofer ȝodes ȝecorene þa hwile þe hi her lifiað, ȝ þonne hi sweltað, hit byð swiþe hefiȝe ȝewrecen in þam wiðercorenum, þæt hi æfre onfenȝon þone anweald heora wælȝrimnesse ofer þa ȝodes ȝecorenan, swa þa se ylca flæscbana, þam wæs alyfed, þæt he sloh þone arwyrðan deacon lifiȝendne, ȝ him næs na alyfed, þæt he moste ofer hine deadne ȝefeon. þæs þe us cyþað þa halȝan ȝespræcu soþlice, þæt sum ȝodes wer wære onsænded to Samarian ȝ æt swa in weȝe unalyfedlice þurh unhyrsumnesse, ȝ hine þa sona acwealde in þam ylcan weȝe an leo. eac hit is awriten þus, þæt seo leo stode neah þam eosole ȝ ne æt na of þam flæsce. of þære wisan mæȝ beon onȝyten, þæt seo ȝeleoðode syn þære unhyrsumnesse wearð him

---

1 ilce *C* || beeow *O* || ȝedrepen] ȝeȝripen *O* || from þæm *O* 2 unclænum *O* || ȝefeol *O* || dia- *O* 3 in þon̄ *O* 4 freond: (ȝ̄ *rad.*) *C* || frinne *O* 5 ælmihtiȝ[]ȝod *O* || his ȝecorenan] his ða ȝecorone *O* 6 no *O* || -holone *O* || hwil- *O* || hi] heo *O* 7 -rede *O* 8 mon *O* || hwylcre *O* || þæs] se *O* || rihtwises *C* 9 sy (y *auf ras.*, *sp. hd.*) *O* || no *O* || ði (i *zu* e, *sp. hd.*) *O* || ær] fyrr (*auf ras.*, *sp. hd.*) *O* || from *O* 10 buton *O* || hiȝað (hi *auf ras.*) *O* || *erstes* þam *f. C*, þæm *O* || noht wiðstondan *O* 11 þeah *O* || heo medem- *O* || þrowien *O* 12 heo sweltеð *O* || hyt ðy *O* || fulloft ȝelimpeþ] sy fuloft *O* 14 onweȝ] ðonen aweȝ *O* || þæm hefiȝan *O* 15 -homan *O* || bið ful- *O* 16 þæm onwealde(116b)[]er ȝodes *O* || hy *O* 17 hy *O* || bið *O* || ȝewrecen] ȝecweden *O* || -corenan *O* 18 hy *O* || anwald *O* 19 ilca flæscbona *O* || alefed *O* 20 dia- *O* || lifiȝende *O*, liczendne *C* || no *O* || alefed *O* 21 ȝefeon (*zu* ȝefean *sp. hd.*) *O* || ȝespрecu *O* 22 onsended *O*, onsænded (*zweites* d *aus* t?) *C* || æt swa] ða et se *O* 23 unalef- *O* || -nysse *O* 24 þæm *O* 25 neh þæn iosole *O* || no *O* || þam] ðæm *O*, ðæs eosoles *C* 26 sio ȝelided[]syn *O* || unhyrsumnysse *O*, hyrsumnesse *C*

Digitized by Google

to deaðe in þam weȝe, forþon þe seo leo ȝeþristlæhte, þæt heo hine lifiȝendne acwealde, ȝ ne dorste him acwealdum ȝehrinan. soðlice seo leo hæfde bældo hine to acwellanne ȝ næfde nane leafe of ðæs acwealdan flæsce to etanne, forþon þe se rihtwisa man wæs ȝeȝylted in his life on þam weȝe þurh unhyrsumnesse, ȝ þa ȝewitnodre þære unhyrsumnesse he wæs ofer þæt rihtwis on his deaþe, swa he ær þam ȝyltum ȝeearnod hæfde. witodlice seo leo, þe ærest acwealde þæs synfullan mannes lif, heo heold æfter þon þæs rihtwisan mannes lic. (128a) Petrus cwæð: 'me licað þæt þu sæȝst. ac ic wolde witan, hwæþer nu maȝon rihtwisra manna sawla beon onfanȝene in heofonas ær þære ȝyfte ȝ ȝeedniwunȝe þara lichamana on domes dæȝe.'

XXVI.

Ȝreȝorius him ȝswarode: 'ne maȝon we nu ȝyt, Petrus, cweþan ȝ andettan be eallum rihtwisum mannum, ne eac be eallum wiðsacan. witodlice sume sawla syndon sumra rihtwisra manna, þa þe nu ȝyt syndon ȝeuferode fram þam heofonlican rice ȝ bidað in sumum wicstowum. ac in þære hynðo þære yldinȝe hwæt elles mæȝ beon onȝyten, buton þæt hi hæfdon hwylcehuȝu wanan þære fullfremedan rihtwisnesse? ȝ swa þeah us is swiðe swutulice cuþ, þæt þa sawla þara fullmedomra rihtwisra manna, sona swa hi ut ȝað of þam locum heora lichamena, hi beoð onfanȝene to ðam heofonlicum setlum. þæt eac swylce cyðde seo soðfæstnes sylf, þa þa heo cwæð: 'swa hwider se lichama byþ, þider beoð ȝesomnode þa earnas.' þæt is þus to onȝytane, þæt swa hwær swa ure alysend is mid his unwemman lichaman, þyder butan tweon beoþ ȝesomnode rihtwisra manna sawla. ȝ eac Paulus se apostol wilnode, þæt he wære tolysed ȝ wære mid Criste. forþon witodlice se þe ne tweoð na, þæt Crist sy in heofonum,

---

1 on þæm *O* || ȝeþrisðl- *O* || heo] he *O* 2 ne] no ne *O* 3 bældu *O* 4 etenne *O* || mon *O* || -ȝylted: *C* 5 þæm *O* || -nysse *O* 5—6 ȝ *bis* -nesse *f. O* || in *O* 7 ðæm *O* || leo se þe æresð *O* 8 mon- *O* || þon] þonne *O* || mon- *O* 9 lic] lif (f *zu* c, *12. jhd.*) *O* || seȝesð *O* || wytan *O* 10 maȝen (*aus* mæȝen) *O* || monna *O* || onfonȝ- *O* 11 ȝeedneowunȝa *O* || lichomena *O* || in *O* 12 -swarede *O* || nu] no *O* || cweoþan *O* 13 ȝ andettan *f. O* || monO || wiðersacum *C*, wiðsacan *O* 14 monna *O* 15 -rade from *O* || bidað] bioð *O* || on *O* 16 henðo *O* || eldincȝe *O* 17 onȝyten (117 a) nymðe *þæt* heo *O* || hæfden *O*, hæfdon (o *aus* e) *C* || hwylcne- *O* || wonan *O*, wenan *C* 17—18 fulf[] rihtwisnesse *O* || swyðe swutelice *O* 18—19 ða[]ðara *O* || fulmedumra *O* || rihtwisra *f. C* || mon- *O* || heo ut ȝa[]of *O* 20 lichomena heo *O* || onfanȝene] on heofona *O* || -lican seldum *O* || cyðde (ð *zu* d?) *O* 21 seolf *O* || þa þa] þa ðe *O* 22 se] swa se *O* || lichoma *O* || byð] bið *O* || -nade *O* || -tenne *O* 23 ure] se ure *O* || is *f. O* || his] his ðy *O* || unwæmman lichoman *O* 24 þider *O* || -nade *O* || monna *O* 25 wilnade *O* || tolesed *O* 26 wytodl[]se *O* || no *O* || seo on *O*

Digitized by Google

ne wiþsæceð se na, *þæt* Paul*us* sawl sy eac on heofonu*m*, se cwæð, *þæt* his lichaman tolysednes wære hi*m* seo eardunʒ þæs heofonlican eðles, 'forþon we witon, ʒif þis eorðlice hus ures lichaman byþ tolysed, *þæt* we habbaþ mid ʒode þa ecan ʒetimbru in heofonu*m*.' Petr*us* cwæð: 'o ne ponn*e* ʒyf nu in heofonu*m* synt rihtwisra manna sawla, hwæt is *þæt* ponn*e*, þe ʒecweden is, *þæt* on domes dæʒ*e* hi onfon þ*am* edleane for heora rihtwisnesse?' ʒreʒ*orius* hi*m* ȝswarode: 'butan tweon þ*am* rihtwisu*m* mannu*m* weaxeþ *þæt* in ðam dome, *þæt* hi nu brucaþ mid þære ecan eadiʒnesse þara sawla, (128b) ȝ ponn*e* eac æft*er* þon hi brucað mid eadiʒnesse ðara lichamena, ȝ *þæt* hi ponn*e* ofer *þæt* eac ʒefean in þ*am* ylcan lichaman, in þ*am* hi ær ʒeþrowedon maneʒu sar ȝ cwealmas for Cristes lufan. swa hi beoð mid þy twyfealdan wuldre ponn*e* ʒeweorþode, be þ*am* hit is ʒecweden, *þæt* .... hi sume hwile ʒerestan sculen, oþ *þæt* se rim sy ʒefylled heora efenþeowana ȝ broðra. witodlice nu we ʒehyrað, *þæt* þara fullmedomra rihtwisra manna sawla onfoð on þ*am* dome ȝ beoð syððan habbende twyfealdne ʒyrelan ȝ ʒlænʒas þæs unaseczendlican ʒefean, forþon þe hi ponn*e* ofer *þæt* blissiað aa on þ*am* wuldre þara sawla ȝ eac samod þara sawla lichamena.' Petr*us* cwæð: 'ic þe ʒeþafiʒe ȝ wel ʒelyfe. ac ic wolde witan, hu *þæt* swa maʒ*e* ʒeweorðan, *þæt* fulloft þa sweltendan m*en* on heora feorhadle seczað beforan fela þinʒa, swa hit æft*er* aʒæþ.'

XXVII.

ʒreʒ*orius* hi*m* ȝswar*ode*: 'soðlice *þæt* mæʒn sylf þara sawla is þyllic, *þæt* hwilum hi hit onʒytað for heora smeaþancolnesse, hwilu*m* þa ut ʒanʒendan sawla of lichaman onʒytað þa toweardan þinʒ þurh hwylcehuʒu onwriʒennesse, hwilu*m* eac hit ʒelimpeð, *þæt* ponn*e* hit

---

1 wiþsacað *C* || no *O* || sawul *O* 2 -homa *O*, -hama *C* || toles- *O* || s(eo) *C* || þæs (þ *aus* w) *C* 3 -homan bið toles- *O* 5 o ne *C*, one (*unterstr. von sp. hd.*) *O* || on *O* || syndon *O* || mon- *O* 6 þe] *þæt O* 6—7 heo onfo□|þæm *O* || -rede *O* 8 þæm *O* || mon- *O* || þæt *f. C* || þæm *O* 9 mid] in mid *O* || ecan *f. O* || þæra *O* || ȝ] heo *O* 10 eac *f. O* || hi] his eac *O* || þæra lichom- *O* || hi] heo *O* 11 -feon (a *über* o, *corr. 12. jhd.*) *O* || þæm *O* || -homan *O* || þæm *O* 12 moniʒe *O* || hi] heo *O* || tweofeldan *O* 13 wundre *O* || -ðade *O* 14 hi] heo *O* || sculon *O* || efenþeowa *O* 15 wyt- *O* || ðæra fulmedumra *O* 16 manna *f. O* || þæm *O* || hæbb- *O* 17 tweofealde *O* || ʒyrelan] ʒeʒerlan *O* || ʒlenʒʒas *O* 17—18 -ðon(117b)□|þonne *O* || blissi□aa on ð□m wuldre þæra *O* sawla|□c samod *O* 19 þæra *O* || sawla *f. O* || lichom- *O* || ic þe] *þæt O* || ʒeðafiu *O* 19—20 w□ytan hu (*etwa 16 buchst. verl.*) *O* || (s)wa (*sp. hd.*) *O* || mæʒe *O* 20—21 ful□men (*etwa 16 buchst. verl.*) *O* || þinʒ□it æfter *O* 23 mæʒen seolf *O* || þæra *O* 24 þyllic (c *aus e. a.*) *C*, þislic *O* || hy hyt *O* || smeahþan- *O* 25 -homan *O* || to|□ardan þinc *O* 26 onwriʒnesse hwyl- *O*

Digitized by Google

byþ neah þon, *þæt* hi sculon forlætan þone lichaman, *þæt* hi beoþ þonne ȝodcundlice inblawene ȝ onsændað *þæt* unlichamlice eaȝe þæs modes to *þa*m heofonlicu*m* deoȝelnessu*m*. soðlice forðon þære sawle mæȝn hwilu*m* oncnaweð þa þinȝ, þe beoð towearde, mid heora smeaþancolnesse, be þære wisan hit wæs cuð, forþon þe su*m* wer wæs on þyssere ylcan byriȝ, þæs nama wæs Aduocat*us*, se wæs sema ȝ rihtend *manizra* manna, se forðferde nu for twa*m* ȝærum on siðwærce, ac hwene ær þon þe he swulte, he ȝecizde his cniht ȝ hine het forð ȝan ȝ hi*m* ȝearwian his hræȝl. þa þa se cniht (129a) *þæt* ȝehyrde, he wende, *þæt* he dwolode, ȝ nyste, hwæt he cwæde for *þa*m broce, ȝ forðam he ne hyrde na his bebodu*m*. þa aras he sylf ȝ hine ȝescyrpte ȝ cwæð, *þæt* he wolde ȝan in Appian þone weȝ, *þæt* he wære æt þære cyrcan þæs eadiȝan martyres *sancte* Syxtes. þa swiðe hraðe æfte*r* þon þe he swa aras, hefiendre þære adle he wearð forðfered. þa prydedon his freond ȝ þohton, *þæt* his lichama sceolde beon aleȝd in Prenestino *þa*m weȝe æt *þa*m eadiȝan Ianuario *þa*m martyre. ȝ þa forþon þe hit þuhte lanȝ weȝ *þa*m, þe his lic behoȝodon, semninȝa hi becomon on *þæt* ȝeþeaht, *þæt* hi woldon ȝan in Appian þone weȝ, ȝ hi þa aleȝdon *þæt* lic in þa ylcan cyrcan *sancte* Sixtes, þe ic ær fore sæde, ȝ swa þeh nyston his freond na, *þæt* he ær ȝecwæð, *þæt* he þyder ȝan wolde. *þæt* we witan, Petrus, *þæt* se ylca wer wæs ȝebunden mid woruldlicu*m* sciru*m* ȝ hiȝode aa þara eorþlicra ȝestreona; hwanon wolde hi*m* cuman, *þæt* he mihte swylc færeld beforan secȝan, nymþe *þæt* mæȝn þære sawle ȝ seo smeaþancolnes *þæt* foresæde, *þæt* *þa*m lichaman toweard wæs? eac ic ær bufan sæde, *þæt* fulloft hit ȝeweorðeð þurh hwylcehuȝu onwriȝnesse, *þæt* þa toweardan þinȝ beoð forewitene fra*m* þam seocu*m* mannu*m*, ær hi sweltan. of *þa*m wisan we maȝon ȝesa*m*nian ȝ ȝereccan, þa þe

---

1 bið *O* || heo sceolon *O* || -tan|[]one lichoman *O* || hy *O* 2 inblawne *O* || onsendaþ|[]chamlice *O* || eȝe *O* 3 -lican *O* || dizolnessum|[]ðon þære *O* || þæra sawla *C* 4 mæȝen hwylum *O* || oncnawað *O* || ðinȝ|[]towearde *O* || smeahðan- *O* 5 wisan|[]forðon *O* 6 ðeosse *O* || byriȝ|þ[]ama[]s Aduo- *O* || sema ȝ] ma *O* 7 moneȝra| m[]e forð- *O* || ȝear- *O* 7—8 sidwræce|[]ðon *O* || ciȝde *O* 9 het|[]ȝan ȝ *O* || ȝeȝear- *O* || hrædel *O* || þa þa] ða *O* 11 ȝ for[]ne *O* || no *O* 11—12 hine|[]es[]yrpte ȝ *O* || ȝ (*auf u. z. t. aus rad.* þ) *C* || Appiam *O* 13 wære|[]ican þæs *O* || Sextes (i *über* e, *corr. sp. hd.*) *O* || swyðe *O* 14 hra[]æfter *O* || þe he] þa he ða *O* || hetiȝende *O* 15 ðreodedan *O* || frynd *O* || -homa scolde *O* 16 Prænesþino *O* || þæm *O* 17 lonȝ *O* || behoȝedon *O* 18 sæm- *O* || hy be|[]mon on *O* 19 Appiam *O* || hy *O* || -dan *O* || on *O* || cyri[]n sc̄e *O* 20 Sex- *O* || ær(118a)fore *O* || sædde *O* || ðeah nystan his frynd no *O* 21 cwæð *O* || þ[]|þyder *O* 22 ȝeb[]mid *O* || scyrum *O* || hyȝade *O* || þære *O* 23 hwonan *O* 24 færel[]|beforan seȝȝan *O* || mæȝen *O* || smeahðancolnys *O* 25 þæm *O* || lichom- *O* || was *O* || ær] her *O* 26 sædde *O* || ful- *O* || onwryȝ- *O* 27 þinc *O* || forewitene] forewiten ȝ onȝyten *O* || from *O* || mon- *O* 28 hy swelten *O* || wisum *O* || ȝesom- *O*

Digitized by Google

we witon þæt mid us ȝewordene wæron in urum mynstrum. witodlice hit ȝelamp on minum mynstre, þæt sum broþur nu for X · wintrum Ȝerontius wæs nemned, se wæs ofseted ȝ ȝeswænced mid hefiȝre mettrumnesse his lichaman. þa wearþ he hæfd ȝ ȝelæded in nihtlice ȝesihðe, ȝ þa ȝeseah he hwite weras ȝ eac eallunga beorhte ofdune ȝestiȝan in þæt ylce mynster. ȝ þa ferdon hi, þæt hi ȝestodon beforan þære ræste þæs liȝendan Ȝeronties. þa cwæð heora an to him: 'we comon hider, þæt we willað sume (129b) þa broðra sændan in camphad of Ȝreȝories mynstre;' ȝ þa cwæð eft swylce he hete ȝ bude his oðrum ȝeferan: 'awrit nu Marcellum ȝ Ualentianum ȝ Aȝnellum.' ȝ eac oðre he ȝenæmde, þara naman ic nu ne ȝemune. ȝ þa þa se an þara beorhtra wera þas word ȝefylled hæfde, he þa ȝyt þis pær to ȝeecte ȝ þus cwæð: 'awrit eac þysne ylcan, þe us nu onlocað.' þa on þære ȝesihþe wæs ȝedon ȝewiss edcyrr þara beorhtra wera. ȝ se forecwedena broðer Ȝerontius, þa þa hit wæs moręen, cyðde þam oðrum broðrum, hwylce þær sceoldon beon sweltende ȝ leorian of þam mynstre, ȝ eac þæt sæde, þæt he sylfa sceolde beon æfterfylȝende. þa soðlice sume dæȝe onȝunnon þa forecwedenan broðra sweltan, ȝ on þære ylcan ændebyrdnesse hi forðferdon ælc æfter oðrum, emne swa hi ær ȝenemde ȝ awritene wæron. þa æt nehstan forðferde se ylca eac, þe ær foreseah ȝ ȝehyrde þara opra broþra forþfore. eac hit ȝelamp in þam ylcan cwylde, þe nu for þrym ȝærum þas ylcan burh forherȝode mid swyþlicum wole ȝ cwealme, þæt in þam mynstre Portunienses þære cæstre wæs sum munuc, se wæs haten Mellitus, ȝ se wæs þa ȝyt on his ȝeoȝoðhade, ac he swa þeh wæs wundorlicre bilwitnesse ȝ eadmodnesse wer. soplice þa þa he nealæhte þam dæȝe his forðsiþes, he wæs drepen ȝ ȝestelled mid þy ylcan wole ȝ on þam ȝelæded ȝ ȝenyded to his ænde. ȝ þa þæt ȝeacsode þæs arwyrðan lifes wer Felix, se wæs þære ylcan cæstre biscop, se onȝan neosian

---

1 witan *O* 2 in *O* || broðor *O* 3 ȝenem- *O* || ofseten *O* || ȝeswen- *O* 4 mettr.] ȝeswæncednesse *C* || -homan *O* || nyhtlice *O* 5 ȝesyh- *O* || eallinȝa *O* || ufene ofdune *O* 6 ȝestiȝen *O* || hy þæt *O* 7 reste *O* || him] ðon *O* 8 hyder *O* || broðor sen- *O* || comp- *O* 9 cwæð] cwæð he *O* || hehte *O* || bebude *O* 10 ȝeferum *C O* 11 ȝenem- *O* || noman *O* || ne *f. O* || ȝemunu *O* || þa þa] ða *O* 12 þæra *O* || weora *O* || þas (s *aus e. a.* r?) *C* 13 þeosne il- *O* 14 ȝesyhðe *O* || ȝewiss *f. O* || -cyr þæra *O* || ond *O* 15 broþor *O* || þa þa] þa ðe *O* || cyðde] he cyðde *O* 16 lioran *O* 17 sæȝde *O* || seolfa scolde *O* || -filȝende *O* 18 onȝunnon(118b)[]recwedenan broðor *O* || on *f. O* 19 ilcan endebyrd[]esse hi *O* || -ferden *O* || efne *O* 20 hi] he *O* 21 þe] se þe *O* || þæra *O* 22 cwilde *O* || ȝear- *O* || buruh *O* 23 oferherȝode *O* || -lice *O* || Portum- *O* 24 ceastre *O* 25 s(w)a *C* || þeah *O* || bylew- *O* 26 þa þa] þa ðe *O* || þam] to ðam *O* 27 forðsiþes] forðfore *O* || ilcan *O* 28 þæm *O* || ȝelæded] ȝedæled *C* || ȝeneded *O* || ende *O* || arwur- *O* 29 ilcan ceas- *O*

Digitized by Google

þone ylcan Mellitum ȝ him ȝan to þam þeawe þe man to seocum men deð, to þon þæt he hine ȝestranȝode ȝ ȝetrymede mid his larlicum wordum, þæt he him ne ondrede to swiðe þone deað, ȝ eac he onȝan him ȝehatan of þære ȝodcundan mildheortnesse þa rumran facu þæs ecan lifes. ac he þa Mellitus him ȝwyrde þissara worda ȝ þus cwæð, þæt þa tida his lifes wæron ȝefyllede ȝ aȝane, ȝ eac he sæde þam biscope, þæt (130a) him wære sum ȝeonȝ man ætywed, ȝ se him brohte ærendȝewritu ȝ cwæde to him: 'untyn nu ȝ ræd.' þa sæde he, þæt he hi untynde, ȝ þa funde he þær ȝ ȝeseah awritene mid ȝyldenum stafum in þam ylcan ærendȝewritum ealle, þa þe wæron ȝefulwode in þa tide þære easterlican symbelnesse fram þam forecwedenan biscope Felice. witodlice ærest he funde, þæs þe he sæde, his aȝenne naman ȝ æfter þon eallra þara, þe in þa tid ȝefulwode wæron. ȝ þa for þære wisan him wæs cuð, þæt he sylfa ȝ eac þa oþre mid eallre hwætnesse sceoldon beon leoriende of þisum life. witodlice þa wæs þis þus ȝeworden, þæt þy ylcan dæȝe he sylfa forðferde, ȝ þa æfter him ealle, þa þe þær ȝefulwode wæron on þam tidum, swa þæt binnan feawum daȝum heora nan ne lifode in þisum life. butan tweon be þam is cuð, þæt hi forþon ȝeseah mid ȝolde awritene se forecwedena ȝodes þeowa, forþon þe seo ece beorhtnes þæs heofonlican wuldres hæfde heora naman ȝefæstnode mid hy sylfe. witodlice, Petrus, swa swa we nu ȝehyrað, þæt þa forecwedenan men mihton onȝytan þa toweardan þinȝ for þislicum onwriȝnessum, swa eac swylce fulloft hit ȝelimpeþ, þæt þa ut ȝandan sawla of lichamum maȝon foresecȝan þa heofonlican ȝerynu nalæs na þurh swefn ac eallinȝa reccende. hwæt! þu cuþest ȝenoh ȝære, Petrus, Ammoniam mines mynstres munuc, se wæs in woroldlicum hade ȝeseted ȝ beȝæt him to rihtan ȝesinscipe Ualerianes dohter þyssere burȝe deman, ȝ he þa forþon ȝefealh sinȝallice his þeȝnunȝum ȝ hyrnessum ȝ bewiste swa hwæt swa him þearf wæs ȝ man dyde on his hame. se ylca me

---

1 þy ðeawe *O* || mon *O* 2 men] monnum *O* 3 (ne) *C* || ondræde *O* || swyþe *O* 4 onȝon *O* 5 facu] fatu *C* || þeossa *O* 6 þætte þa tide *O* || ȝefylde *O* 7 sæȝde *O* || bisceope *O* || þætte *O* || iunȝ mon *O* 8 brohte] brohte to *O* || ontyn *O* || þa (a *aus* æ) *C* 9 sæȝde *O* || ontynde *O* 11 ȝefullode *O* || tyde *O* || from *O* 12 bisceope *O* || funde] fondode *O* || sæȝde *O* 13 noman *O* || ealra *O* || ȝefulwode (f *aus* w) *C*, ȝefullode *O* 15 ealre *O* || hwæt-] hræd- *O* || scol- *O* || leorende *O* || þissum *O* 15—16 life (119a) wit- *O* || þis] þæt *O* || il- *O* || fo[]ferde *O* 17 ȝefullode *O* 17—18 wæron to[]tydum *O* || þætte *O* || feawe daȝon *O* || nan ne] ænize *O* || leofode *O* || þeossum *O* 19 þætte *O* || hi] he *C* 20 þeow *O* || ece] ylce *C* || byrht- *O* 21 noman *O* || hy] him *C* || seolfe *O*, sylfum *C* 22 þa] þam *C* || þæt *f. O* || -denum mannum *C* 23 onȝytan] beon onȝytene *C* 24 ful- *O* || ȝandan] ȝanȝan *O* || lichom̄ *O* 25 foresecȝan] secȝan *C* || no *O* 26 ȝeare *O* || -onium *O* 27 worulд- *O* || ȝeset *O* || beȝet *O* 28 rihtum *O* || ȝesynscyp[]Ual- *O* || -tor þeosse *O* 29 forþon] forð *O* || ȝefalȝ *O* || hyrsumnessum *O* || bew[]swa *O* 30 him] hit *O* || mon *O* || ham *O*

Digitized by Google

sæde, þa þa he in mynstre eft ȝeseten wæs, *þæt* in *þam* cwylde, se þe ȝeswæncte swiðe þas burh in Norses tidu*m* þæs hlafordes, þa ȝelamp hit, *þæt* in þæs forecwedenan Ualerianes huse (130b) wæs su*m* cniht hryðerhyrde, se wæs healicre bilwitnesse ȝ eadmodnesse man. witodlice þa þa þæs ylcan deman hired wæs forherȝod ȝ ȝeswænced mid þy cwylde, þa se ylca cniht eac wæs drepen ȝ ȝestelled ȝ ȝelæded to his ænde. se sæmninȝa wæs alæded fra*m* þara ȝweardra manna ȝesihþe of þy lichaman ȝ eft ȝehwearf to *þam*, ȝ þa sona hi*m* to laðode his aȝenne hlaford ȝ þus to hi*m* cwæð: 'ic wæs on heofonu*m* ȝ þær wæs onȝytende, hwylce men sceoldon beon sweltende ȝ leoriende of þisu*m* hirede. þas ȝ þas ȝ þas beoð leoriende ȝ þu ne pearft þe na ondrædon, forþon þu ne bist na ȝyt þisse tide sweltende. ac wite þu, *þæt* ic þe andette ȝ sæcȝe to soðe, *þæt* ic wæs on heofonu*m* ȝ ðær onfenȝ, *þæt* ic mæȝ sprecan on ælce ȝeþeode. cwyþst þu, *þæt* þe nære cuð, *þæt* ic ne cuðe ȝrecisc ȝeþeode? ȝ þonne hwæþre sprec nu on ȝrecisc, *þæt* þu onȝyte, hwæþer hit soð sy þe ne sy, *þæt* ic sæcȝe, *þæt* ic fenȝe þær ælcu*m* ȝeþeode.' þa se hlaford þæs cnihtes wæs sprecende to hi*m* on ȝrecisc, ȝ he þa hi*m* ȝwyrde in þam ylcan ȝeþeode, swa *þæt* ealle þa wundrodon, þe þær æt wæron ȝ hit ȝehyrdon. ȝ eac in *þam* ylcan hirede wunode þæs forecwedenan Narses swurdbora Bulȝarisc man. se wæs swiðe ofstlice ȝelæded to *þam* seocan cnihte, to þon *þæt* he sceolde sprecan to hi*m* on Bulȝarisc ȝeþeode. ac þa se cniht, þe wæs ȝeboren in Italialande ȝ afeded, he ȝwyrde *þam* ælreordan ȝesprece, emne swylce he wære on þære ylcan ȝeþeode ȝeboren. þa wundredon ealle, þa þe hit ȝehyrdon, ȝ for þære cunnunȝe þæra tweȝra ȝeþeoda, þe hi wiston *þæt* he ær ne cuðe, hi ȝelyfdon hi*m* be eallu*m* *þam* ȝeþeodu*m*, þeah

---

1 sæȝde þa ðe he *O* || ȝeseten] ȝesewen *C* || *þæt*] þætte *O*, ȝ *C* || cw[] se *O* 2 þe *f. O* || ȝeswenc- *O* || Narses *O* || tyd- *O* || hlafor[]ða *O* || -lomp *O* 3 huse] hæse *O* 4 hriðheorde *O* || bylew- *O* || mon *O* 5 þa þa] þa ðe *O* || ilcan *O* || hired] heord *O* || ȝeswenced *O* 6 þi cwilde *O* || ilca *O* || dr[]ȝ *O* 7 ende *O* || sem- *O* || from *O* || -wearda *O* 8 monna *O* || þy] ði *O*, þis *C* || lichoman *O* || þæm *O* 9 laðode] ȝelaðede *O* 10 wæs onȝytende] on wæs onȝytende *C*, ȝ ðær onȝeat *O* || sceoldon] sculon *O* 11 leorende *O* || ðissum hyrede *O* || *zweites* ȝ þas *f. O* || leoriende] ȝeleorende *O* 11—12 ȝ *bis* sweltende *f. C* || no *O* || no *O* 13 ðe(119b)[]ettu ȝ *O* || secȝe *O* 14 ȝeþeode] þeode *O* 15 cwisðu *O* || þe] ðæ *O* || nære (n *urspr.* m, *der letzte strich zum* æ *benutzt*) *C* || cuþe næniȝ ȝrecisc *O* 15—16 ȝ þonne hwæþre] he cwæð *C* || ȝrekisc to ðon *þæt O* 17 sy] wære *O* || ne sy] nære *O* || secȝe *O* || fenȝe] onfenȝe *O* || ælc-] ilc- *O* 18 ȝrekisc *O* || þa him] h. þ. *O* 19 þam ylcan] *þæt* ilce *C* || ȝeþeod *C* || -redon *O* 20 *zweites* ȝ *f. O* || hyrede *O* 21 sweord- *O* || Bulȝerisc mon *O* || swyþe ofost- *O* 22 scolde *O* 23 Bulȝari (*auf ras.*) *C* || þe] þa *O* || -londe *O* 24 ælreordan] eallon þe wið him *O* || ȝespræce efne *O* 25 in *O* || ðeode *O* 25—26 ȝehyrdon[]ðære *O* || acunnuncȝe *O* || þære tweȝen *O* || hy *O* 27 he[]ne *O* || hy *O*

Digitized by Google

þe hi hyra ȝecunnian ne mihton ne nyston hwa. þa soðlice wæs þæs cnihtes deað twa niht ȝeuferod ofer þæt, ⁊ þa þy þryddan dæȝe, nat ic for hwylcum ȝodes dome, he slat ⁊ ceaw his aȝene handa ⁊ his earmas ⁊ þa swa swealt ⁊ forðferde. witodlice deadum þam cnihte (131a) ealle, þe he ær sæde, wæron sona ȝenumene of þisum life, ⁊ næniȝ man næs forðfered in þam hirede, þe næs mid þæs cnihtes stefne ær ȝebodod.' Petrus cwæð: 'þæt is swyþe ondrysnlic, þæt se þe ȝearnode, þæt he swylce ȝyfe underfenȝ, þæt he eac æfter þon mid swylcum wite ȝeþread wæs.' Ȝreȝorius him ⁊swarode: 'hwylc man is, þæt þe cunne ȝodes þa diȝlan domas? ac þa þe we ne maȝon onȝytan in þam ȝodcundan dome, we sculan us þe ma ondrædan þonne elcor reccan.

XXVIII.

Ac sprecan we nu forð þa spræce, þe we ær onȝunnon be þam ut leoriendum sawlum of lichaman, þe foreseoð ⁊ forewiton maniȝe wisan. nis þæt eac to forswiȝienne, þæt ic onȝæt ⁊ ȝehyrde be Theophania þam ealdormen þære burȝe æt Certumcellens, swa swa me cyðdon hit maniȝe unlease men, þa þa ic wæs ȝeseten on þære ylcan byriȝ. hi me rehton, þæt se wer wære symble abysȝod on mildheortlicum weorcum ⁊ symble ȝeornfull ȝodra weorca, ⁊ he wæs willend þære healican cumliþnesse. he wæs abysȝod on þam beȝanȝum ⁊ ymbhoȝum his ealdordomes ⁊ dyde ⁊ hoȝode ymb þa eorþlican þinȝ for nyde his hlafordes swiðor þonne of þære inȝehyȝde his sylfes willan. soðlice þa þa hit nealæhte þære tide his deaþes, seo mæste hreohnes astah þære lyfte, þæt he ne mihte beon ȝelæded ut to bebyrȝenne. ⁊ hine þa on þære sawle bade acsode his aȝen wif mid swiðe hefiȝum sare ⁊ wope ⁊ þus cwæð: 'hwæt do ic? la me! hu wile ic þe ut ȝelædan to bebyrȝenne, nu ic sylfa ne mæȝ

---

1 ðe|[]alra ȝecunnian *O* || nyston] nis se *O* 2 cnyh- *O* || ðrid- *O* 3 hwylce *O* || honda *O* 5 þe] þa ðe *O* || sæȝde *O* || sona *f. C* || anumene *O* || ðissum *O* 6 næni mon wæs *O* || hyrede se þe *O* || cnihtes] Cristes *C* 7 ȝebodad|[]etrus *O* || ondreslic þætte *O* 8 he *f. C O* 9 swylce *O* 10 þæt þe cunne] þæt cunne *C*, þeah unne *O* || dyhlan *O* || ac] ao *C* 11 sculon *O* 11—12 us þam ondrædon þonne ylcan reccan *O* 13 sprecen *O* || be] bi *O* 14 leoredan *O* || lichoman *O* || -witan(120a)monize *O* 15 eac] eac na *O* || onȝeat *O* || ȝ[]|hyrde bi Theofania *O* 16 Centumcel[]|swa *O* 17 cyþdan hit ⁊ sæȝdon *O* || monO || þa ðe[]|ȝeseten *O* 18 wære sy[]|abysȝod *O* || milt- *C* 19 symle *O* || ȝeorn[]ul ȝodra *O* 20 willen *C O* || healican (-an *aus* ũ) *C* || abysiȝ[]|on *O* || biȝonȝum *O* 21 his] þæs (*darüber* his, *corr. sp. hd.*) *O* || -domes] -monnes *O* || ymb *f. O* || eorþ-] weorð- *O* 22 hlafordes[]|of *O* || inȝehydo *O* 23 soðlice *f. C* || þa þa] þa ðe *O* || tyde *O* 24 hreownes *O* || þæ[]|lyfte *O* 25 sawul *O* 26 swyðe hefiȝe *O* 27 hu] hwa *C* || wille *O* || ic *f. C* || ut lædan *O* || seolfa *O*

Digitized by Google

ut ȝan on þa duru þises huses for þære mycclan reþnesse?' þa ȝswarode he hyre ȝ cwæð: 'nelle þu þe, wif, ondrædan, forþon sona swa ic beo forðfered, þære lyfte smyltnes eft hider ȝehwyrfeþ.' þa sona æfter þære stefne he forðferde, ȝ æfter þon þe he forðferde, seo smyltnes wæs eft cumen. *þæt* ilce wundor in þære spræce (131b) þæs æþelan weres eac oðre wundru wæron mid siðiende. soðlice his handa ȝ his fet wæron swellende ȝ aþundene for þy wætan þære fotadle, ȝ æȝþer ȝe þa handa ȝe þa fet wæron wunda fulle, emne swa þa wyrms fleowan ut of *þam* openan wunde. ac mid þy þa þe his lic wæs ȝeȝyred to þweanne, swa hit þeaw wæs æfter his forðfore ær man hine bebyrȝde, his fet ȝ his handa wæron swa hale ȝewordene, swylce hi næfre næfdon nan dolh ænigre wunde læssan oððe maran. þa witodlice wæs Theophanius to eorþan ȝelæded ȝ bebyrȝed, ȝ þa his wife wæs ȝeþuht on swefne, *þæt* ymb · IIII · niht se marmstan sceolde beon onwænded, se wæs aseted ofer his byrȝene. ȝ þa þa se marmstan awegȝ ȝenumen wæs, þe læȝ ofer his lichaman, swa mycel æþm wynsumes stences þær upp weoll of his lichaman, efne swylce of ðam fuliendan lichaman þæs arwyrðan weres fore þam wyrmum, þe of þam hreawum creopað, synderlice wyrtȝemanȝ upp ȝeweollon. þa *þæt* swa ȝeworden wæs, þa tweodon sume mæn, þe wæron tydre on ȝeleafan. ȝ þa ȝelamp hit sume dæȝe, *þæt* ic sæt on ȝemote æþelra wera. þa wæron þær eac þa cræftiȝan sylfe, þe þone marmstan æt his byrȝenne onwændun, ȝ me bædon hwæshuȝu, þæs þe heora aȝen þearf wæs. þa acsode ic hi be þam ylcan wundre beforan þam æþelum werum ȝ þam preostheape ȝ eac beforan eallum þam folce. þa sædon hi sona, hu wundorlican ȝemete hi wæron þær ȝefylde mid wynsumnesse þæs swetan stences, ȝ eac oþre wisan hi rehton to ecan þæs wundres be þære ylcan byrȝene, *þæt* us is nu

---

1 ȝeȝan *O* || þysses *O* || þære] þeosse *O* || mic- *O* 2 he[]ȝ *O* || hyre] hine *C* 3 beo[]þære *O* || eft: (ȝ *rad.*) *C* 4 so[]æfter *O* 5 cuman *C* 6 weras *O* || oðra *O* || sið[]ende (*zu* -endo, *ds. hd.?*) *O* 6—7 soðl[]his *O* || hon- *O* || -dene f[]r ði *O* || wætan] wæron *O* 8 honda *O* || efne *O* 9 swa *þæt* ða wyrms *O* || openum *O* || wunde] dolȝum *O* 10 ȝeȝyred] ongered *O* || þweannene *O* || swa] swa swa *O* 11 man hine] hine mon *O*, man hī *C* || byrigde *O* || honda *O* 12 hy *O* || næfdon] hæfde *O* || ænigere *O* 12—13 læssan oððe maran] oððe læsse oððe mare *O* 14 · IIII · feower *O* 15 marmastan *O* || onwended *O* || aseted(120b)[]fer his *O* || -ȝenne *O* 16 þa þa] ða *O* || marmastan *O* || anumen *O* || lichom- *O* 17 eþm *O* || -ces: *C* || up weol *O* || -homan *O* 18 -homan *O* || arwur- *O* 19 þam *f. O* || hreawe crypþ *O* || creopaþ] crawaþ *C* 19—20 -monȝ up weollen *O* || þa *f. O* || tweoden þæs sume men *O* 21 -lomp *O* || ic sæt] þ sæton (æ *auf ras.*) *C* 22 æþele weras *C* 23 marmanstan *O* || onwendan *O* 24 hy *O* || ilcan *O* || wundre (r *auf ras.*) *C* 26 sæȝdan *O* || -lice *O* || hy *O* 27 -nysse *O* || oþre] on oþre *C* || hy *O* 28 eacan *O* || þæs wundres] þam wundre *C* || byrȝenne *O* || nu *f. O*

Digitized by Google

lanȝ to asecȝanne.' Petrus cwæð: 'nu ic onȝyte ȝenoh ȝecweme wisan minre acsunȝe. (132a) ac swa þeh min mod cnysseþ mid socne, forþon þe ær her bufan ȝecweden wæs, *þæt* haliȝra manna sawla wæron on heofonu*m*. me þinceþ þearf butan tweon, *þæt* we witan, hwæþer hit sy to ȝelyfanne, *þæt* unrihtwisra manna sawla syn ahwær elles buton on helle, ȝ me lysteþ *þæt* ic wite, hwæt sopes sy be þære wisan. witodlice se mennisca wen ne weneþ na, *þæt* synfulra manna sawla maȝon beon cwylmde ær *þa*m dome.'

XXIX.

Ȝreȝ*orius* hi*m* ȝswaro*de*: 'ȝif þu ȝelyfdest mid fullu*m* ȝeþance ȝ cweminȝce þære halȝan spræce, *þæt* haliȝra manna sawla wæron on heofonu*m*, þe ȝedafenað eac, *þæt* þu ȝelyfe þurh ealle wisan, *þæt* unrihtwisra manna sawla syndon in helle, forþon þe þa rihtwisan beoð ȝewuldrode of *þa*m edleane heora incundan rihtwisnesse, swa eac þa unrihtwisan beoð cwylmde for heora unrihtwisnesse. soþlice swa þa ȝecorenan ȝeblissað seo ece eadiȝnes, swa eac hit is þearf, *þæt* þu ȝelyfe, *þæt* þa wiþercorenan bærneþ *þæt* ece fyr of *þa*m dæȝe heora ændes ȝ forðfore.' Petrus cwæð: 'ac on hwylc ȝerad is hit to ȝelyfanne, *þæt þæt* lichamlice hellefyr maȝe ȝeniman ȝ ȝehabban þa unlicha*m*lican wisan þære sawle?'

XXX.

Ȝreȝ*orius* hi*m* ȝswarode: 'nu þæs lifiȝendan mannes se unlicha*m*lica ȝast byð hæfd in *þa*m lichaman þa hwile þe se man cwic byð, for hwon ne mæȝ la eac se ylca ȝast æfte*r* deaðe beon hæfd on *þa*m lichamlican fyre?' Petru*s* cwæð: 'in ȝehwylcu*m* men þa hwile þe he leofað se ȝast byþ hæfd on *þa*m lichaman, forþon he ȝeliffæsteþ þon*e* lichaman.' Ȝreȝ*orius* þa ȝyt spræc: 'o nu þon*ne*, Petrus, ȝif se

---

1 lonȝ *O* || -cȝanne|[]etrus *O* || Petrus (P *vom rubr. vergessen*) *C* || nu *f. C* || ȝecweme] ȝemede *O* 2 þeh] þeah nu ȝyt *O* || cnysseþ] cynseþ *O* 3 mon- *O* 4 þearf forðon but. *O* || witen *O* 5 sy] sie *O* || -fenne *O* || monna *O* || ahwær] ower *O* 7 -nisco *O* || no *O* || mon- *O* 9 ȝelyfesþ mid fulle *O* || ȝeþonce *O* 10 -inȝe þæs *O* || ȝespreces *O* || monna *O* || in *O* 12 monna *O* || seondon *O* || forðan *O* 13—14 þa(121a)unriht- *O* || cwelmde *O* || soþlice *f. O* 15 ȝeblissiað *O* || -nys *O* 16 bærnaþ *C* || þæt] on *þæt C* || of þa[]dæȝe *O* 17 endes *O* || ȝera[]is *O* 17—18 -fenne þætte *O* || mæȝe neoman *O* 20 lyfȝendan mon- *O* 21 lichoma *O* || mon *O* 22 hwan *O* || ilca *O* 23 lichamlican fyre] lichaman *C* || ȝehwil- *O* 24 bið *O* || lichoman *O* || ȝelyf- *O* 25 -homan *O* || o nu þoñ *C*, on þone *O* || ȝyf *O*

Digitized by Google

unlichamlica ȝast forþon maȝe beon hæfd on þam men, þe he ȝelif-
fæsteþ þone lichaman, for hwan ne mæȝ he ponne eac in þam witum
beon hæfd, þær he cwylmed byþ? soðlice we cweðaþ nu, þæt þurh
fyr þæs syn(132 b)fullan ȝast si ȝehæfd ȝ ȝenumen, to þon þæt he sy
in þam tintreȝum þæs fyres ȝeseonde þæt fyr ȝ ȝefelende. witodlice
in þam ylcan he þrowað, þe he ȝesyhþ, ȝ swa he byþ cwylmed, for-
þam he ȝesyhþ hine sylfne byrnan. þus hit þonne ȝeweorþeþ, þæt
seo lichamlice wise þæs fyres bærneð þa unlichamlican, þæt is þa
sawle, ponne of þam ȝesewenlican fyre byð tosomne ȝetoȝen seo hætu
ȝ þæt unȝesewenlice sar, þæt þurh þæt fyr sy cwylmed seo unȝesewen-
lice sawl in þam ȝesewenlican liȝȝe. soðlice þæt we maȝon eac on-
ȝytan in þæs ȝodspelles sæȝene, þæt þone bryne seo sawl þrowaþ
nales þæt an ȝeseonde, ac eac swylce fandiende ȝ þrowiende. be þon
hit wæs ȝesæd mid þære soþfæstnysse stefne, þæt se weleȝa deada
wære bebyrȝed in helle, þæs sawl clypode ȝ cyþde, þæt heo wære
hæfd in þam fyre. se weleȝa bæd Abraham of helle ȝ þus cwæð:
'onsænd Lazarum, þæt he bedyppe þæt ytemeste liþ his finȝres in
wætere ȝ ȝekele mine tunȝan, forþon ic eom cwylmed on þisum
liȝȝe.' ȝeþenc forþon, Petrus, þæt nu seo soðfæstnys cyþ, þæt is
Crist sylf, þæt se synfulla weleȝa sy ȝehyned in hellefyrum, hwylc
man is la to þon snotor, þæt he wiðsacan maȝe, þæt wiþercorenra
sawla ne syn hæfd in þam ylcan fyrum?' Petrus cwæð: 'ȝehyr nu
þa, þæt min mod is ȝebeȝed mid þissere ȝesceadwisnysse ȝ cyðnesse
to ȝeleaffullnesse, ac swa þeh eft onsænded hit hweorfaþ to þære
strecnesse, forþon þe ic hit nat, hu þæt mæȝ ȝeweorþan, þæt seo
unlichamlice wise maȝe beon hæfd ȝ ȝeswenced fram þære licham-
lican wisan.' Ȝreȝorius him ȝswarode: 'saȝa me nu, ic þe frine,
hweþer þu wene, þæt þara æswicena ȝastas, þe wæron adrifene of

---

1 -hamlic□|ȝast *O* || for ði mæȝ beon *O* 2 lichoman *O* || þo(n)ne *O* 3 he eft cwelmed bið *O* 4 fyr] þæt fyr *O* || si] se *O* || ȝenume□|to *O* || he: (o *rad.?*) *C* 5 tintreȝa *O* || þæt□|ȝ *O* || ȝefelende (*zweites* e *auf rad.* y) *C* 6 bið *O* || forðon *O* 7 ȝesycð *O* || seolfne *O* 8 licumlice *O* || -lice *O* 9 of|on *C* || ȝesezen- *O* || bið *O* 10 unȝesezenlice *O*, unȝesewenlica *C* || þætte *O* || seo cwelmed *O* 11 sawul *O* || liȝe *O* 12 on *O* || ȝodspelles *f. O* || sæȝene| ȝesaȝone *O* || þætte *O* || þonne *O* || bryne] byrne *O* || sawul *O* 13 nalæs *O* || ac *f. C* || fand-] fund- *O* || ðan *O* 14 ȝesæȝd *O* || -nesse *O* || þætte se weliȝa *O* 15 sawul cleopede *O* 16 hæfd(121 b) □|ðam *O* || weoliȝa *O* 17 onsænd] send *O* || bedype *O* || yðmesðe *O* 18 wæter *O* || ȝecele *O* || in þissum *O* 19 liȝe *O* || forþon *f. O* || cyþ: (ȝ *rad.*) *C*, sylf seȝeð *O* 20 sylf *f. O* || weliȝa *O* || ȝehyned] he ȝenyd *O* || hwilc *O* 21 wiðsacan maȝe] mæȝe wiðsacan *O* 22 ilcum *O* 23 min] þin *C* || ȝebiȝed *O* || þeosse ȝescad-wisnesse *O* || ȝ cyðnesse *f. O* 24 -fulnesse *O* 24—25 ac *bis* strecnesse *f. O* || þe] þæt *O* || (ic) *C* || mæȝe ȝewurþan *O* 26 mæȝe *O* 27 him ȝswarode] cwæþ *O* || frinu *O* 28 hwæþer *O* || þara] ða *O* || æswiccan *O* || -fen *O*

Digitized by Google

þam heofonlican wuldre, hweþer þa syn lichamlice þe unlichamlice.' Petrus cwæð: 'hwylc rihtgewittigra manna is to þon snotor, þæt he wylle þa gastas secgan lichamlice?' Gregorius him Jswarode: 'ac cwyst þu J andettest, þæt hellefyr sy lichamlic þe (133a) unlichamlic? Petrus cwæð: 'ne tweoge ic na, þæt hellefyr sy lichamlic, forþon hit gewis is, þæt in þam beoþ þa lichamlican cwylmde æfter þam dome.' Gregorius þa gyt spræc: 'witodlice seo soðfæstnes byþ cweþende to þam wiþercorenum on þam dome: 'gaþ þa, awyrgede, in þæt ece fyr, þæt wæs gegearwod deofle J his ænglum.' nu we gehyraþ, þæt se deofol J his englas, þeh þe hi syn unlichamlice, hwæþre hi beoð cwylmde mid þy lichamlican fyre, hwylc wundor is forþon, þeh þe þa sawla, ær þon þe hi eft onfon þone lichaman, magan gefelan þa lichamlican tintregan?' Petrus cwæð: 'nu openaþ me J cuþað seo rihte gesceadwisnes, J ne þearf min mod naht ofer þis tweogan be þissere socne J frignunge.'

XXXI.

Gregorius þa gyt spræc: 'æfter þon þe þu swa earfoðlice J gewinfullice ongeate J gelyfdest, ic gelyfe, þæt hit sy ræd, þæt ic asægce þa spræce, þe me gerehte wæron fram swiþe getreowum werum. soþlice Iulianus wæs haten þissere Romaniscan cyrcan se geongra ealdorman J mundbora, in þære ic nu þeowige minum ordfruman. se forðferde nu for seofon wintrum huhugu swa, J se gewunode, þæt he com gelomlice to me, þa þa ic wæs in mynstre geseten, J spræc to me be his sawle nytnesse J þearfe. witodlice se me sæde sume dæge þa spræce J þus cwæð to me: 'hit gelamp in Þeodrices dagum þæs cyninges, þæt mines sweores fæder wæs in Sicilialande J þær manode rihtes gafoles. J þa þa he eft ferde to Langbeardum, his scip wearð bedrifen J genyded to þam ealande, þe is nemned Neparis. J þa forþon þe þær eardode sum swiþe myccles mægnes wer, se wæs

---

1 hwæþer *O* || þe unlichamlice *f. O* 2 rihtgittigra *O* || þan *O* 3 wile *O* || □regorius *O* || cwysðu *O* 4 andetes *O* || lichamlic þe unlichamlic] hwæþer ðe unlichamlic þe lichamlic *O* 5 tweo *O* || si *O* || forðan *O* 6 cwylmde] cwealde *O* 7 -nys bið *O* 8 awergede *O* 9 eng- *O* || ðætte *O* || se *f. O* 10 þeah ðe heo *O* 11 cwylmd *O* || forðan *O* || þeah *O* || þe *f. O* 12 ðan *O* || heo *O* || þone] ða *O* || lichoman *O* || mægen *O* 13 lichamlican] lichoman *O* || tintregu *O* || openaþ] owenað *O* || cuþað] cyðað *O* 14 gescadwisnys *O* || noht *O* 15 þisse *O* 15—16 -ninge(122a)|□regorius *O* || spæc *O* || ðan *O* || -licum *C* || ge□fullice *O* 16—17 -licum Jgite *C* || J *f. C* || si *O* 18 asec□|þa *O* || fram] fram me *C*, me fram *O* 19 þeosse *O* || cirican se iungra *O* 20 þeowige] þeowode *O* 21 seofon] · VII · *O* || -nede *O* || þa þa] þa ðe *O* 23 -nysse *O* || se] þes *O* || sægde *O* 24 cwæð] com *O* || on Ðeodorices *O* 25 cyninges *O* || sweores] weres *O* || -londe *O* || þær (r *aus* s) *C* 26 monede *O* || rihtes J gafoles *O* || þa þa] ða ðe *O* || ferde] ferde J hwearf *O* || Long- *O* 27 geneded *O* || ealonde *O* 28 þa *f. O* || forðam *O* || eardode] ærdæde *O* || micles *O*

Digitized by Google

ansetla in westenne, þa ȝeþuhte *þæt* ræd mines sweores fæder, *þæt* he færde to *þam* Ȝodes were. ⁊ hine sylfne befæste his ȝebedrædene, þa hwile þe þa rowendas þæs scipes him sohton ⁊ ȝeȝearwodon oþre (133 b) ȝereðru. soðlice sona swa se drihtnes wer hi ȝeseah, he wæs sprecende to heo*m*, ⁊ þa betweoh oðru*m* spræcu*m* he cwæð: 'wite ȝe, hweþer Þeodric se cyninȝ sy dead?' hi hi*m* Ⅎswarodon sona ⁊ cwædon: 'nese, la, nese. ne weorðe *þæt*! he wæs lifiende, þa we hi*m* fra*m* foron, ⁊ nu ȝyt us naht oþres ȝesæd nis be hi*m*.' sona se Ȝodes þeowa heo*m* þa spræce ȝecte ⁊ þus cwæð: 'witodlice he is dead ȝyrstandæȝe on þa nontide. betweoh Iohanne *þam* papan ⁊ Symmache *þam* ealdormen he wæs acweald ⁊ ȝebundenum handu*m* ȝelæded ⁊ aworpen in ænne fyrene hwer.' þa hi þa þis ȝehyrdon, hi writon þone dæȝ ⁊ ȝemearcodon ymbhiȝdiȝlice, ⁊ sona swa hi wæron ha*m* cumene in Lanȝbearde, hi onfundon ⁊ ȝeacsodon, *þæt* þy ylcan dæȝe Þeodric se cyninȝ wæs dead þe hit ȝecyþed wæs ⁊ ȝeeowed *þam* Ȝodes þeowe be his ænde ⁊ wite. ⁊ forþon þe se cyninȝ acwealde swæncende Iohanne*m* þone papan in fæstene ⁊ eac ofsloh mid his wæpnu*m* unsynniȝne Symmachu*m* þone ealdormann, rihtlice wæs *þæt* æteowed, *þæt* he wæs in *þæt* fyr asænded fra*m* *þam* ilcan, þe he ær unrihtlice fordemde in þisu*m* life.'

XXXII.

Eac swylce hit ȝela*m*p in þa tid, þe ic ærest hiȝode to *þam* lustu*m* þæs diȝlan lifes, *þæt* su*m* arwyrþa wita wæs, þæs nama wæs De*us*dedit, se wæs swiþe wel freond *þam* æþelestu*m* mannu*m* þissere burȝe, ⁊ eac swylce he wæs to me ȝeþeoded mid sundriȝu*m* freondscipe. ⁊ ȝelomlice he me sæde þas spræce ⁊ þus cwæð, *þæt* hit

---

1 westene *O* || ȝeþ. him þæt *O* || mines] mycel mines *C* || sweores] weres *O* 2 ferde *O* || -denne *O* 3 rowendas] nowentas *O* || him] hine *C* || -wedon *O* 4 hi] hine *O* 5 him *O* || betwyh oþrum ȝesprecum *O* 6 hwæþer Þeodoricus *O* || si *O* || Ⅎswarodon sona] sona Ⅎswaredon *O* 7 ȝeweorðe *O* || lifiȝende *O* 8 from forum *O* || ȝet us noht ylcor ȝesæȝd is be him *O* 9 þeowa] wer *O* || him *O* || ȝeihte *O* || ȝeorstandæȝ *O* 10 -tid *O* || Sim- *O* 11 acweald] acweald ⁊ ȝescod (*corr. sp. hd.*) *O* 12 awor-] bewor-(.. *sp. hd.*) *O* || fyrenne *O* || heo *O* 13 ȝemearcodon] mearcedon *O* || ymbehydiȝlice *O* 14 Lonȝ- *O* || -sedon *O* || ylcan(122b)□|æȝe *O* 15 Þeodoricus *O* || þe] þa *O* || ȝecyþed] ȝecyd *O* || ȝeywe□|þam *O* 16 ende *O* || ⁊ wite *f. C* || *zweites* ⁊] ond *O* 17 swencende *O*, swænce(n)dne *C* 18 -synniȝne *O* || -man *O* || wæs] he wæs *O* || þæt *f. O* || ætywed *O* 19 forðam þæt he *O* || in *þæt* fyr (*auf ras.*) *C* || sended *O* || ylcum *O* 20 fordemde] fordyde *O* || þeossum *O* 21 on *O* 22 dyȝlan *O* || arwurða *O* 23 swyþe *O* || -estan *O* || þeosse *O* 24 sundriȝum (s *aus* w) *C*, synddriȝe *O* 25 sæȝde þa *O*

Digitized by Google

ȝelumpe on Ȝotena tidum, þæt wære sum swiðe ænlic wer ⁊ foremære, þæs nama wæs Reparatus. þa þa hit nealæhte þæs deaðe, he læȝ swiþe lanȝe ofer þæt þe he wæs ȝeclypod, swa man manize men deþ. þa æt nehstan wæs ȝeþuht, þæt fram him eallinȝa se liflica ȝast ut eode, ⁊ se lichama þær wunode orsawle. witodlice þyder (134a) hi ȝesomnodon manize men, ⁊ eac eall his hired hine deadne weopon ⁊ mændon. þa færinȝa ȝehwearf eft se ȝast to þam lichaman, ⁊ þa tearas wurdon in wundrunȝe ȝecyrrede eallra þara weopendra, þe þær ymbstodon. ⁊ he þa se Reparatus eft ȝecyrred cwæð: 'sændaþ swiðe hraðe ænne cniht to sancte Laurenties circan, ⁊ se hawiȝe, hwæt si ȝedon be Tiburtio þam mæssepreoste, ⁊ eft hraþe efste, þæt he hit us secȝe.' witodlice se Tiburtius wæs sæȝd, þæt he underlæȝe a ⁊ hyrde symble þam lichamlicum lustum. þæs lit ⁊ þeawas nu ȝyt ȝemyneð ȝenoh wel Florentius, se nu is þære ylcan cyrcan mæssepreost. soðlice þa hwile þe se cniht þider ferde, se ylca Reparatus, þe þa eft to þam lichaman ȝecyrred wæs, sæde, þær þær he ȝelæded wæs hwæt he ȝeseah ⁊ onȝæt, ȝe eac hwæt he ȝeseah be þam ylcan mæssepreoste, ⁊ þus cwæð: 'þær wæs ȝeȝearwod swiðlic ad ⁊ þider wæs ȝelæded Tiburtius se mæssepreost ⁊ aseted ofer þone, ⁊ þa undersesettum ⁊ ȝebettum mycclum fyre he wæs þær forbærned. eac þær wæs ȝeȝearwod oþer ad, þæs heanes wæs ȝeþuht, þæt wære aþæned fram þære eorðan oþ þone heofon. he þa onsændedre þære stefne cleopode, hwam se ȝeteohhod wære.' ⁊ þa ȝecwedenum þisum wordum butan ælcære ȝsware Reparatus wæs eft forðfered. ⁊ se cniht, þe wæs onsænded to Tiburtio þam mæssepreoste, he þa funde hine eallinȝa deadne. witodlice, Petrus, þy Reparatus wæs ȝelæded to þam stowum þara wita, þe he hi ȝesawe ⁊ eft hider ȝehwurfe ⁊ hi asæde ⁊ eft forþferde. openlice hit is ȝecyþed, þæt he ne ȝeseah þa no him sylfum, ac us, þe her nu ȝyt forȝifen is, þæt we lifiað, ⁊ eac alyfed

---

1 tide *O* || sum *f. O* || formære *O* 2 Separatus þa ðe *O* 3 swyðe *O* || monize mon *O* 4 nyhstan *O* 5 -homa *O* || -nude *O* || ðider *O* 6 -nedon monize *O* || all hi azen hired hine *O* 7 eft *f. O* || -homan *O* || tea::ras (ra *rad.*) *C* 8 wurdo *O* || -rred ealra *O* || þæra wepen- *O* 9 se *f. O* || Separ- *O* || ȝecyrred] ȝecyrde ⁊ *C* || sendað *O*, sændaþ (s *aus* n) *C* 10 hraðe (.. *ders. hd.?*) *O* || cyrican *O* || hawiȝe] ȝehawie *O* || sy *O* 11 þæm *O* || hraþa *C* || efste *f. O* 12 ȝesecȝe *O* || -læȝe ð[]⁊ *O* 13 symle *O* || þa *C* || -lican *O* || þeawas] ðeawas *O*, þeaw *C* || ȝemyneð] ȝenyded *C* 14 nu is] is nu *O* || ilcan cyrican *O* 15 ilca Separ- *O* 16 -homan *O* || sæde] he sæȝde *O* 17 ȝeseah(123a)⁊ onȝeat *O* 17–18 mæssepreo[]⁊ *O* || cwæð] he cwæþ *O* || swyðlic *O* 20 myclum *O* || forbærned] bærned *O* 21 -wod (d *aus e. a.*) *C* || heanes] henes *O* || þæt] þæt (he) (*sp. hd.*) *O* || aþened *O* 22 þa *f. C* || onsen- *O* 23 hwam] hæm *O* || ȝetihæd wæs *O* || þeossum *O* 24 ælcre *O* || Sepa- *O* 25 onsen- *O* 26 eallinȝa] þa eallinȝe *O* || Sepa- *O* 27 ðæra *O* || þe] þæt *O* || ȝeseȝe *O* || ȝehwurfe] hwurfe *O* || heo asæȝde *O* 28 þa no] þone *O* 29 seolfum *O* || þe] þæm ðe *O*

Digitized by Google

is, *þæt* we moton us sylfe ȝebetan ȝ ȝerihtan fra*m* yflu*m* weorcu*m*. soþlice Repara*tus* ȝeseah þa þone ad ȝetimbrodne nalæs forþon, *þæt* wudu byrneð in helle, *þæt* þy, *þæt* fyr sy, ac forþon (134b) he ȝeseah þa, *þæt* he sceolde eft aseczan lifiȝendu*m* mannu*m* be þa*m* bryne ȝ wite synfullra manna. ȝenoh ȝære we witon, *þæt* þis licha*m*lice fyr mid her lifȝendu*m* mannu*m* of þa*m* wuda byð ȝemycclad ȝ feded; þe he ȝeseah þone ad ȝetimbrodne, *þæt* þa, þe hit ȝehyrdon, leornodon ȝ onȝæton þurh þas ȝewunelican fyr, hu hi sceoldon he*om* ondrædan þa unȝewunelican.

XXXIII.

Eac ȝela*m*p su*m* swiðe ondrysnlicu wise in Ualeria þære mæȝðe, þæs þe me sæde þæs arwyrþan lifes wer Maximian*us*, se wæs Siracusanisc bisco*p*, se wæs eac ær lanȝe fore minu*m* mynstre in þissere byriȝ. he cyðde me, *þæt* su*m* ȝerefman wære þara, þe onfenȝe anu*m* mæȝdene æt fullwihte sumes ȝodes mannes dohte*r* þe halȝostan Sæte*r*nesdæȝe nehst eastron. ȝ he þa on æfenne æfte*r* þa*m* fæstene wæs ȝecyrred ha*m* to his huse ȝ wearð þa mid mycclu*m* wine fordruncen. he bæd þa ylcan his ȝoddohter, *þæt* heo mid hi*m* þa niht ȝe*w*unode, ȝ þa on þære ylcan niht, *þæt* is unriht to secȝanne, he forspilde hie þurh forliȝre. witodlice on morȝen, þa he aras, þa onȝan he þencan swa scyldiȝ, *þæt* he wolde to baðe ȝan ȝ þær mid þy wæte*r*e þæs bæþes aþwean þone wom þære synne. ȝ he þa swa dyde, eode ȝ hine baþode ȝ þa onȝan forhtian, hweþer he in to cyrcan dorste ȝan. he scamode his wiþ men, ȝif he ne eode in to cyrican in swa halȝan dæȝe þara eastrena, ȝif he þon*ne* þider eode, þon*ne* ondred he hi*m* þone ȝodes dom. þa hwæþre oferswiðde seo me*n*nisce scamu þa oþre, ȝ he þa ferde to cyrican. ac hwæþre he

---

1 seolfe *O* || yfelum *O* 2 Sepa- *O* || þa *f. O* || nales *O* || þæt] ðe *O* 3 byrne *O* || sie *O* 4 scolde *O* || aseccan lyfiendum *O* 5 -fulra *O* || ȝeare *O* || wi[]|þæt *O* || þis *f. O* 6 lifiendum *O* || bið ȝemiclad *O* || fæded *O* 7 þi *O* || þætte *O* || ȝeher- *O* || -nedon *O* 8 onȝeaton *O* || scoldon him *O* || -don *O* 9 unȝew.] unȝew. fyr *O* 10 eac] eac hit *O* || sumu *O* || ondresn- *O* 11 sæȝde þæs arwur- *O* || Siriacusanis *O* 12 for *O* || þeosse *O* 13 cydde *O* || þara þe] þera se *O* || -fenȝ *O* 14 fulluhte *O* 14—15 dohtor þy halȝestan (123b) []|ernesdæȝe *O* || eastrum *O* 15—16 æfter ðy[]|[]tenne wæs *O* || ȝecyrred] cerred *O* || mycle *O* || fordruncen] fornumen *O* 17 -tor *O* || hio mid hine *O* 18 secȝenn[]|he *O* 19 hie] hine *C O* || forliȝre] forleȝnesse *O* 20 þæn- *O* 21 baðes *O* 22 baþode] bebaðede *O* || onȝan (he) (*sp. hd.*) *O* || hwæþer *O* || to þære cyrican *O* 23—24 ȝan *bis* cyrican (*zweimal, das zweite mal* ȝan wið to (*st.* in to) cyrcan, *aber dann die wiederholung rad.*) *C* || ȝyf *O* || halȝum *O* || þara] þære *O* || eastron ȝeof he *O* || ðider in eode *O* 25 -swyðde *O* 26 scame *O* || *zweites* þa *f. O*

Digitized by Google

þær onȝan swiþe bifiende ȝ forhtiende standan ȝ wende aa ȝ sorȝode, hwanne he wære seald þam unclænan ȝaste to þreaȝenne ȝ to swæncenne beforan eallum þam folce. ȝ he þa him swiðlice ondred in þam mæssesanȝe. þa þa him þær naht earfoðes ȝelamp, he ut panon swiðe bliþe eode, ȝ eft (135a) þam oðrum dæȝe he com to cyrcean ȝenoh sorhleas. swa hit þa wæs ȝeworden, þæt he eode þa ·VI· samodȝonȝan daȝas ȝenoh bliþe ȝ orsorh him to cyrcan ȝ wende, þæt his scylde oððe drihten hi na ne ȝesawe oþþe ȝesewene þa scylde mildheortlice forȝifen hæfde. þa þy seofoþan dæȝe wearð he færlice deaðe forþfered, ȝ he þa sona wæs ȝeboren to byrȝenne ȝ bebyrȝed. ȝ þa eode liȝ ut of his byrȝene swiþe lanȝe hwile, swa ealle þa ȝesawon, þe þær neh wæron, ȝ eac swa lanȝe se liȝ bærnde his ban, oþ þæt eall seo byrȝen wæs fornumen ȝ forbærned, ȝ seo molde, þe ȝesomnod wæs in þa byrȝene, wæs forbærned ȝ ȝeworden to seaþe. witodlice þæt dyde se ælmihtiȝa drihten, to þon þæt he ȝecyþde, hwæt þæs sawl þrowode on deoȝolnesse, þa þæs lichaman se liȝ fornam beforan manna eaȝum. in þære wisan, Petrus, ȝod sylfa wæs ȝeeadmodod, þæt he wolde us, þe þis ȝehyrdon, þa bysene þære fyrhte syllan, to þon þæt we onȝæton of þissere wisan sceawunȝe, hwæt seo sawl þrowað for hire scylde, seo byð lifiȝende ȝ mæȝ ȝefelan, nu we ȝehyrdon, þæt eac þa deadan ban, þe naht ȝefelan ne maȝon, wæron forbærnde on swa mycclum wite þæs fyres.' Petrus cwæð: 'ic wolde witan, hweþer þa ȝodan men onȝytan þa ȝodan in heofona rice, oþþe þa yflan men maȝen oncnawan þa yflan in helle wite.'

XXXIV.

ȝreȝorius him ȝswarode: 'se cwide is ȝecyþed swiðe swutellice þyssere wisan in þam drihtenlican wordum þæs halȝan ȝodspelles, swa swa we ær cwædon, in þam is ȝesæd, þæt sum weliȝ man wære,

---

1 swyþe *O* || standan] sto(n)dan (a *aus* o, *corr. and. hd.*) *O* || aa] a *O* || sorȝode] sorȝode ȝ forhtiende *O* 2 hwonne *O* || sald *O* || ðreaȝenn[]ȝ *O* || swen- *O* 3 -lice:: (hi *rad.*) *C* 4 þa þa] þa ðe *O* || noht earfeþes *O* || þanon] þañ *C* 5 swyðe *O* || þam *f. O* || oðre *O* || cyrican *O* 6 ·VI·] weox *O* || samodȝonȝan *f. C* 7 cyrican *O* || þætte *O* 8 hi na] on *O* || ȝeseȝe *O* || ȝesezene *O* 9 -ȝyfen *O* || ði seofeþan *O* 10 ȝeboren] boren *O* 11 liȝ] læȝ *O* || -ȝenne swyðe *O* || ȝesezan *O* 12 neah *O* || læȝ *O* 13 -nedu *O* || ȝesam- *O* 14 -ȝenne *O* 15 þan *O* || ȝecyðde(124a)hwæt *O* 16 sawul *O* || diȝol- *O* || lichom̄ *O* || leȝ fornom *O* 17 seolfa *O* 18 wolde] salde *O* || ȝehirden þa byse[]ðære fyrhto *O* || syllan *f. O* 19 ðan þætte *O* || onȝeaton *O* || ðysse *O* || sawul *O* 20 hyre *O* || bið lifiende *O* 21 noht *O* || ne *f. O* 22 forbærnde] bærnde *O* || myclum *O* 23 hwæðer *O* || ȝadan *O* || onȝeaton *O* 24 yfelan *O* || maȝon *O* || yfela *O* 25 cwyde *O* || swyþe *O* || swutelice *O* 26 ðeosse *O* || þæm *O* 27 swa swa] swa se *O* || cwædon] sæȝdon *O* || þæm *O* || ȝesæȝd *O*

Digitized by Google

se wæs ȝeȝyred mid baswum ȝodwebbe ȝ hwitum, ȝ he symble daȝa ȝehwylcum beorhtlice ȝ mærlice reordade. ȝ þa wæs þær eac sum wædla, þæs nama wæs Lazarus, se læȝ æt þæs weleȝan mannes dura wunda full ȝ wilnode, þæt he sceolde (135b) beon ȝereorded hwæthuȝu of þam crumum, þe feollon of þæs weleȝan mannes beode, ȝ him næniȝ man naht ne sealde. ac þa hundas comon to him ȝ liccedan his wunda. eac hit is ȝesæd on þam ȝodspelle, þæt Lazarus dead wæs, ȝ þæt he wæs boren fram ȝodes enȝlum ȝ aseted in Abrahames bearme, ȝ se weleȝa, þa þa he dead wæs, he wæs bebyrȝed in helle. ȝ þa þa he wæs in þam tintreȝum, he hof his eaȝan upp. þa ȝeseah he Abraham feorran ȝ Lazarum þone þearfan on his bearme. ȝ he þa se weleȝa clypiende þus cwæð: 'fæder Abraham, ȝemiltsa me ȝ onsænd Lazarum, þæt he bedyppe þæt ytemeste lið his finȝres in wæter ȝ ȝecele mine tunȝan.' þa cwæð Abraham to him: 'ȝemuna la, sunu, þæt þu onfenȝe micclum ȝode on þinum life on eorþan, ȝ Lazarus onfenȝ ȝelice þam yflum.' þa onȝæt se wæliȝa, þæt he ne þorfte na ofer þæt wenan him selfum þære ecan hæle hihtes. ac he þa wæs eft ȝecyrred to Abrahame ȝ ȝewilnode his lifȝendra freonda hæle mid þisum wordum ȝ þus cwæð: 'fæder, ic þe bidde, þæt þu hine onsænde to mines fæder huse; nu ȝyt ic habbe ·V· broðra lifȝende on eorðan, þæt he þam cyþe, þæt hi hi sylfe bewarnian, þæt hi ne þurfan cuman in þas tintreȝes stowe ȝ cwicsusles.' openlice, Petrus, mid þam wordum hit is ȝecyped, þæt þa ȝodan men maȝon þa ȝodan oncnawan, ȝ eac þa yflan maȝon onȝytan þa oþre yflan. soðlice ȝif Abraham ne onȝæte Lazarum, ne spræce he næniȝra þinȝa swa to þam weliȝan men, þe in þam tintreȝum wæs, be Lazares þære aȝnan ȝeswencnesse, þa þa he cwæð, þæt he onfenȝce manie ȝfel on his life. swa eac ȝif þa yflan ne mihton onȝytan þa oþre yflan, ne

---

1 baswum] brunbæswe *O* || hwite *O* || he] þæt he *O* || symble] semblede *O* 2 ȝehwylce *O* || reordade *f. O* || wæ[]ðær *O* 3 weliȝan *O* 5 weliȝan *O* 6 noht *O* || comon to him] him comon to *O* || liccedon *O* 7 his] þa *C* || (ȝe) sæd *C*, ȝesæȝd *O* || on] in *O* || þæt] þæt ða *O* 8 ȝ *f. O* || from *O* 9 bearm *O* || weliȝa *O* || þa þa] þa ðe *O* 10 þa þa] ða ðe *O* || hof (o *zu* e, *sp. hd.*) *O* || eaȝena up *O* 11 Ladzarum *O* 12 weliȝa *O* || cleopiende *O*, clypode *C* || þus ȝ cwæð *C* 13 onsænd] send *O* || bedype *O* 14 ȝecele (k *über* c, *corr. 12. jhd.*) *O* || ȝemune *O* 15 miclum *O* || in *O* 16 ȝelice(124b)[]|yflum *O* || onȝeat se wel- *O* 17 no *O* || seolfum *O* || hælo hyhtes *O* 18 lifien- *O* || hælo *O* 19 þeossum *O* || þe] þeah *O* 20 onsende *O* || ȝyt] ȝeat *O* 20—21 hæbbe fir broðra on eorðan lyfiȝende *O* || cyþe] ȝecydde *O* || *erstes* hi] heo *O* || ȝewarnian *O* 22 þurfon *O* || þas tintreȝes] þæs tintreȝe *O* 23 maȝon þæra ða *O* 24 yflan *O* || onȝ. þ. o. y.] þa oðre yflan onȝytan *O* 25 onȝeate *O* || Lazarummes *O* || ne *f. O* || spræce] wræce *O* || nænige *O* 26 þæm *O* || in *f. O* || þæm *O* || Ladzar[]þare aȝenan *O* 27 þa þa *f. O* || þætte he onfenȝe moniȝu *O* 28 ȝyf *O* || yflan *O* || yflan *O*

Digitized by Google

ȝemunde he nænigra þinga his æfweardra broþra, þa þa he sylf wæs ȝeseted in þam tintreȝum. hu mæȝ þæt beon forþon, þæt se ne mihte þa ȝwearðan oncnawan, se þe eac swylce for þara æfweardra ȝemynde tilode, þæt he ȝebæde? in þære wisan is eac ȝecyðed (136a) þæt þu na ne acsodest, þæt þa ȝodan oncnawaþ þa yflan, ȝ eac þa yflan onȝytaþ þa ȝodan. witodlice se weleȝa wæs oncnawen fram Abrahame, þa þa he cwæð: 'þu onfenȝe maneȝa ȝod on eorþan in þinum life.' ȝ eac se ȝecorena Lazarus wæs oncnawen fram þam weleȝan wiþercorenan, þa þa he hine be naman ȝenemde ȝ þus cwæð: 'onsænd Lazarum, þæt he þæt ytemeste liþ his finȝres in wæter bedyppe ȝ ȝecele mine tunȝan.' soðlice in þære tocnawnesse æȝðres ȝedales weaxeþ se eca þæs edleanes, swa þæt þa ȝodan ȝefean þy ma þe hi ȝeseoð eac þa mid heom blissian, þe hi ær lufodon on eorðan, ȝ þa yflan, þonne hi beoþ tintreȝode mid þam, þe hi ær lufodon in þisum middaneearde ȝ ȝod forsawon, nalæs þæt an, þæt hi tintreȝiað heora aȝnu witu, ac eac swylce hi fornimeþ ȝ ȝeunrotsiað þara oðra, ðe hi ȝecnawað. ȝ ðonne bið in þam ȝecorenum mannum sumu wunderlicere wise, þæt nalæs þæt an, þæt hi oncnawað þa, ðe hi ær cuþon in þisum middanȝearde, ac eac swylce ȝesewene ȝ oncnawene hi onȝytaþ þa ȝodan weras, þe hi næfre ær ne ȝesawon. witodlice hi ȝeseoþ þa ealdan fæderas in þære ecan yrfeweardnesse, þam hi ne beoð þonne na uncuðe, þa hi cuðon symble ær in rihtwisnesse weorce. forþon þonne hi ealle þær ȝeseoþ ȝod ælmihtiȝne mid ȝemænelicre beorhtnesse, hwæt is forþon, þæt þa nyton þær, þe witon ȝ ȝeseoð þone, ðe wat ealle þinȝ?

XXXV.

Soþlice sum wæs ura cuðra swiðe æwfæst wer ȝ herȝendlices lifes, se ða þe he forðferde nu for · IIII · ȝærum, þæs þe us oðre

---

1 nænige *O* || æfwardra *O* || þa ðe he seolf *O* 2 -ðan þætte *O* || 3 onc(na)wan *C* || þære ofward[]ȝemynde *O* 4 tiolade *O* 5 -dost *C* || yfelan *O* || yfelan *O* 6 onȝeotað *O* || weliȝa *O* 7 þa þa] þa ðe *O* || onf. ær moniȝu *O* 8 Ladzarus *O* || welizan *O* 9 þa þa] þa ðe *O* || naman] nem *O* || onsend *O* 10 Ladzarus *O* || bedype *O* 11 oncnaw- *O* || æȝðres] eȝþer *O* || ȝedales] dæles *O* 12 þætte *O* || ȝefeon *O* || ma] mæ *O* || heo *O* 13 eac þa mid heom blissian] mid heo eac blissiað þa *O* || heo *O* || on eorðan lufedon ȝ *O* 14 yfelan *O* || heo *O* || -ȝode(125a)mid *O* || hy *O* || -fedon *O* || ðeossum *O* 15 middanȝearde *O* || ȝ[]forseaȝon *O* || hi] heo *O* || -treȝað *O* 16 aȝenu *O* 16—19 hi *bis* swylce *f. C* 16 heo *O* 17 heo *O* 18 heo *O* 19 þeossum *O* || ȝesezene þær ȝ *O* || oncnawne heo *O* 20 þa] þær ða *O* || næfre] æfre *O* || ne *f. O* || hi] þonne hi *O* 21 þære] þam *C* || erfe- *O* || þæm heo *O* 22 þa heo cuð symle *O* || werce *O* 23 hi *f. O* || -tize *O* 24 forðam *O* || þe] þe ær *C* 25 þone ðe wat *f. C* || eall *O* 26 ure cuða swyðe æfæst *O* || herȝende *C* 27 lifes *bis* forðferde *f. C* || feower ȝearum *O*

Digitized by Google

æwfæste weras cyþdon ⁊ sædon, þa þa *him* ⁊wearde wæron, *þæt* in þære tide his forðfore he ȝesawe Ionan þone witeȝan ⁊ Ezechiele*m* ⁊ eac Daniele*m*, ⁊ hi sædon, *þæt* he onȝunne hi be naman nemnian his hlafordas ⁊ clypian. ⁊ he sæde, *þæt* to *him* cumene wæron þa witeȝan, ⁊ þa æfte*r* þon þe he *þæt* sæde betynedu*m* his eaȝu*m* .... he forðferde. in þære wisan, Petrus, mæȝ beon onȝyten openlice, hwylc seo cyþnes byþ in þa*m* unbrosnendlican life, nu þu ȝehyrest, *þæt* þes wer þa ȝyt ȝeseted in þa*m* brosnendlican lichaman oncneow þa halȝan witȝan, ⁊ hi be namon ne*m*de, þa he næfre (136b) ne ȝeseah mid his licha*m*licu*m* eaȝu*m*.

XXXVI.

Soðlice fulloft hit ȝelimpeþ, *þæt* seo ut ȝanȝende sawl of lichaman eac ȝecnaweþ þa, mid þa*m* heo byð ȝeteohhod, *þæt* heo sceall wunian in anre eardunȝstowe oððe for ȝelicnesse scylda oððe for ȝelicnesse ȝodra meorda ⁊ edleana. witodlice þæs arwyrðan lifes wer Eletheri*us* se ealda wita, be þa*m* ic sæde fela on þissere ærran bec, se me sæde, *þæt* he hæfde in his mynstre his ȝeborenne broður, þæs nama wæs Ioh*annes*, se foresæde his selfes ende þa*m* broðru*m* feowertyne nihtu*m* ær his forðfore. ⁊ þa þa he daȝa ȝehwilce tealde þa waniendan daȝas, þrym nihtu*m* ær his fore he wæs mid fefere ȝeþread. ⁊ þa seo tid co*m* his deaðes, he onfenȝ þa*m* ȝeryne þæs drihtenlican lichaman ⁊ blodes, *þæt* is þa*m* husle. he ȝelaðode þa broðra to *him* ⁊ heo*m* bebead, *þæt* hi sceoldon beforan *him* sinȝan, ⁊ eac swylce he sylfa heom tæhte ⁊ ȝene*m*de þurh hine sylfne þone antefn, þe hi be *him* sylfu*m* sinȝan sceoldon þysu*m* naman: 'ape*r*ite m*ihi* portas i*us*titie,' *þæt* is on enȝlisc ȝeþeode: 'ontynað me rihtwisnesse ȝatu, *þæt* ic in ȝanȝende þurh þa

---

1 æwfæste (w *aus* f) *C*, æfesðe *O* || cydde ⁊ sæȝdon þa ðe him *O* 2 Ionam *O* || witiȝan *O* || Ezechihelem *O* 3 heo sæȝdon *O* || heo be nomen nemnan *O* 4 his hlafordas ⁊ clypian] ⁊ cleopian his hlafordes *O* || he] ðæt he *O* || sæȝde *O* || *þæt* heo to *O* 5 witiȝan *O* || ðan *O* || betyndu*m* *O* 6 onȝeten *O* 7 hwelc *O* || -nes (s *auf ras.*) *C* || bið *O* || unȝebrosn- *O* || lifes *O* || ȝehyrst *O* 8 ȝyt] ȝen *O* || ȝested *O* || brosnen[]lican *O* || -homan *O* 9 witiȝan *O* || heo be nomen *O* || ne *f. O* 11 ful- *O* || ȝonȝ- *O* || sawul *O* || -homan *O* 12 -awað *O* || beoð ȝetihad *O* || sceal *O* 13 scylda *bis* ȝelicnesse *f. C* || scyl[]oðde *O* 14 meorda] mede *C* || edleane *O* || arwur- *O* || Eleuth- *O* 15 ic(125b)[]ȝde fela in þeosse *O* || sæȝde *O* 16 -rene *C* || -ðor *O* 17 -sæȝde his seolfes *O* 18 þa þa] þa þe *O* || ȝehwylce talde þa woniendas *O* || daȝas *f. O* || ðrim *O* 19 ær ðon þe he forðferde *O* || þa] ða þe *O* 20 þæm *O* || -homan *O* 21 he ȝel.] ⁊ ȝelaðede *O* || broðor *O* || heom] him *O* 22 heo sceolden *O* || seolfa him ȝetæhte *O* 23 seolfne *O* || antifen ðe heo[]e him seolfum *O* 24 þysum naman] þæs noma his *O* 25 -þeoda *C* || ȝeatu *O* || ȝonȝ- *O*

Digitized by Google

Jdette minum drihtne J hine herȝe; þæt is þæt drihtnes ȝæt, þurh þæt rihtwise in ȝað to þam heofonlican rice.' witodlice þa þa ða broðra stodon swa J sunȝon beforan him, þa færinȝa onsendedre his stefne J forð ȝelædedre he clypode þus J cwæð: 'cum la, Urse, cum!' sona swa þæt ȝecweden wæs, he forðferde J ȝeendode his deadlice lif. þa wæron þa broðra wundriende, forþon þe hi nyston hwæt þæt wæs, þæt se sweltenda broður swa cleopode. J þær wæs mycclu unrotnes ȝeworden in þam mynstre for his forþfore. þa þy feorðan dæȝe wæs þam broðrum sum nydþearf, þæt hi onsændon heora broþor sume to oþrum mynstre, þæt wæs feor panon. þa wæron þa broþru þider farende mid heora ærendum; þa ȝemetton hi þær ealle munecas þæs mynstres swiðe (137a) unrote. hi cwædon to heom: 'hwæt is eow la? for hwan wæron ȝe in swa mycelre ȝnornunȝe ȝeswencte?' hi heom Jswarodon J cwædon: 'we ȝeomriaþ þa tolysnesse J broc þyssere stowe, forþon se an broðor, þæs lif us ȝehæfde in þysum mynstre J us eallum be his ræde heold, J nu todæȝ is se feorþa dæȝ þæs þe he wæs atoȝen of þisum leohte.' þa sona þa broðra, þe þider comon, acsodon ȝeornlice, hu he ȝehaten wære. hi heom Jswarodon J cwædon: 'Ursus.' þa þa broðra, þe þider comon, acsodon smeaðancollice be þære tide his forðfore, J hi þa oncneowon, þæt he forðferde on þa ylcan tid þe he ær ȝecizȝed wæs þurh Iohannem þone ȝodes wer, se wæs mid heom forðfered. of ðære wisan mæȝ beon onȝyten, þæt heora beȝra ȝeearnunȝ wæs ȝemæce J heom bam wæs forȝifen, þæt hi moston on anre eardunȝstowe ȝeferliðlice lifian, þam eac ȝelamp, þæt hi samod ȝeferliðlice ferdon of lichaman. eac ic þæt ne hele, Petrus, þæt me ȝelamp þæt ic onȝæt be sumum minum neahȝeburum, þa ȝyt ic wæs læwde J wunode in minum hame, þe me ȝelamp in þissere byriȝ of mines fæder yrfe. soðlice þær wæs neah me sum wuduwe, seo wæs haten ȝalla, þeos hæfde ȝeonȝne sunu, se wæs

---

1 ondete *O* || herize *O* || þæt is] þis is *O* || ȝæt] ȝast *O* 2 þa þa J ða þe *O* || broðor *O* 4 J forð ȝelædedre *f. C* || cleopede *O* || cw̄ (c *auf ras. von* þ) *C* 5 his] þis *O* 6 broðor *O* || -ðan þe heo *O* 7 broðor *O* || þær] þara *O* || mycel *O* 9 broðre *O* || heo onsenden *O* || sumne *C* 10 broðor *O* 11 ærende *O* || heo ðær alle ða mun. *O* 12 swiðe] swyðlice *O* || him *O* 13 wæron] syndon *O* || hi] J hi *O* 14 him *O* || -rod: (e *rad.*) *C*, -rede *O* || tolesednesse *O* || ðeosse *O* 15 forðan þe *O* || us] we *O* || ðeossum *O* 16 allum *O* || be his *f. O* || -dæȝe *O* 17 ðyssum *O* || broðor *O* 18 acsedon (126a) ȝeornlice *O* || ȝeornlice *f. C* || heo him *O* || Jswarede *O* || J cwædon *f. O* 19 broþor *O* || -edon smeahþancolice *O* 20 heo *O* || forðferde] leorde of lichoman *O* 21 ȝecized] ȝecyd *O* 22 him *O* 23 ȝemæc *O* || him *O* || forȝyfen *O* 24 ȝeferliðlice] liflice *C* 25 heo *O* || -liflice *C* || ferdon] leordon *O* || lichoman *O*, lichamum *C* || þe þæt ne *O* 26 Pet[]s þæt *O* || ȝelomp *O* || onȝeat *O* 27 læwde] læde *O* || -nede *O* || ham *O* || (me) *C* 28 ðeosse *O* || erfe *O* || neah me *f. C* 29 wyduwe *O* || seo] þæt (*sp. hd. auf ras.*) *O* || ȝynȝne *O*

Digitized by Google

næmned Eumorfius. þan*on* eardode su*m* man unfeor, se wæs haten Stephan*us*, se wæs on ȝetale þara ȝerefmanna. ac þa þa se ylca Eumorfius læȝ on his feorhadle ȝ hit wæs swiðe neah his lifes ende, þa ciȝde he his cniht hi*m* to ȝ þ*am* bebead þus ȝ cwæð: 'ȝa swiðe hraþe ȝ sæȝe Stephane þ*am* ȝerefan, þ*æt* he cume recene, forþon þ*æt* scip is ȝearu, on þ*am* wit sculon beon ȝelædde to Sicilialande.' þa wende se cniht, þ*æt* he dwolode ȝ wohhade, ȝ forþon wiðsoc, þ*æt* he hi*m* heran nolde. þa onȝan se seoca man swiðlice beotian to him ȝ cwæð: 'ȝa hraðe ȝ sæȝe hi*m* þ*æt* ic þe secȝe, ȝ wite þu, þ*æt* ic naht (137b) ne dwoliȝe in þisu*m* wordu*m*.' þa eode se cniht ut ȝ ferde swa his hlaford hine het, ȝ þa þa he wæs on midweȝe, hi*m* co*m* oþer weȝferend onȝæn, se acsode hine, hwider he ȝan sceolde. þa ȝswarode he hi*m* ȝ cwæð: 'ic eo*m* onsænded fra*m* minu*m* hlaforde to Stephanes huse þæs ȝerefan.' ȝ he þa sona hi*m* to cwæð: 'þon*an* ic eode nu, ac he wæs forðfered, ær ic þan*on* eode.' þa wæs ȝecyrred se cniht swiþe hraðe to Eumorfio his aȝnu*m* hlaforde ȝ eac hine ȝemette deadne, þa þa he ha*m* co*m*. swa hit wæs þa ȝeworden, þ*æt* se cniht wæs ha*m* ȝecyrred, þa þa se oðer hi*m* onȝæn co*m* on middu*m* þ*am* weȝe. ȝewislice on þ*am* ȝemete þæs weȝes mihte beon onȝyten, þ*æt* hi beȝen wæron forðferde on anre tide.' Petrus cwæð: 'is þ*æt* la forswiðe ondrysnlic, þ*æt* þe þu nu sædest. ac ic þe friȝne, for hwan þære ut ȝanȝendan sawle wære þ*æt* scip ætywed, oþþe for hwan se sweltenda man foresæde, þ*æt* he sceolde beon ȝelæded to Sicilialande.' Ȝreȝ*orius* hi*m* ȝswaro*de*: 'witodlice, Petr*us*, ne beþearf na seo sawl swa ȝeradre weȝe ȝ færinȝe. ac hit nis naht wundorlic, þeh þe hi*m* wære æteowed, þ*æt* he mihte ȝeseon þurh hwæthuȝu licha*m*lices his sawle færeld, forþon þe he þa ȝyt lyfde on lichaman, ȝ þon*ne* þurh þ*æt* mihte beon onȝyten, þ*æt* seo sawl scolde beon ȝastlice ȝelæded þider. witodlice þ*æt* þ*æt* he cyðde æt his forðfore, þ*æt*

---

1 nem- *O* || þanon] þañ *C*, fram þ*am* *O* || unfeor] noht feor *O* 2 se] ȝ se *O* || wæs eac on *O* || ȝetala *C*, ȝetele *O* || ac] ȝ *C* || þa þa] þa ðe *O* 3 ferh- *O* || neh *O* || ende *O* 4 ȝeciȝde *O* 4—5 bebead *bis* Stephane *f. O* || þæm *O* || cume] cū *O* 5—6 forðam þæt his scip is nu ȝearu *O* || sceolan *O* || ȝelæded *O* 7 dwelede *O* || wihade *O* || -ðan *O* 8 hyran *O* || nolde] wolde *O* 9 seȝe *O* || secȝe] sæde *C* || naht] no *O* 10 dwelie on þeossum *O* 11 þa þa] ða þe *O* 12 onȝean *O* || sceolde] wolde *O* 12—13 þa *bis* fram *f. O* 14 to cwæð] cwæð to *O* || þoñ *C*, þonen *O* 15 þonen *O* || ȝecerred *O* 16 swiþe *f. O* || aȝenum *O* 17 þa þa] þa ðe *O* 18 ham] hi*m* *C* || ȝecerred *O* || þa þa] þa ðe *O* || onȝean *O* 19 middan *O* || þam *f. O* || weȝe(126b)[]islice on *O* 20 onȝeten *O* || heo *O* || ane tid *O* 21 ondryslic *O* || þe *f. O* || sæȝdest *O* || þe] ðeah *O* 21—22 frinne nu for *O* || ȝandan *O* || æteowed *O* 23 -sæȝde *O* || he] heo *O* 24 -swarede *O* 25 no *O* || sawul *O* || færinȝe] frininȝe *O* || naht] no *O* || wunder- *O* 26 þeah *O* || þurh wæthuȝu *O* 27 ȝet leofode on lichoman *O* 28 seo] se *C* || sawul sceolde *O* 29 þider *f. O* || cydde *O*

Digitized by Google

he sceolde beon ȝelæded to Sicilialande, hu mæȝ þæt beon elles onȝyten, buton þæt in Siciliaea ofer ealle oðru land ȝeoniað þa seaðas þara tintreȝena upp weallendum fyre? þa seaðas, þæs þe þa secȝað, þe hit witon, weaxað daȝa ȝehwilce ȝ widiað; forþon hit is ȝenoh ȝewiss, þæt nealæcendum þam ænde þyses middaneardes swa myccle ma beoð ȝesomnod þider to bærnene, swa myccle ma þa stowa þara tintreȝena beoð ȝesewene fram mannum, þæt hi widiað ȝ openiað. forþon se ælmihtiȝa Ȝod wolde, (138a) þæt wære ætewed in þysum middaneardе seo ȝesyhð þara wita to rihtinȝe lifȝendra manna, þæt þa mod þara unȝeleaffullra, þa þe na ȝelyfað, þæt syn helle tintreȝu, hi ȝeseoþ heom sylfe þæs tintreȝan stowe, þa þe hi wiþsacað, þeh þe hi hit ȝehyran. soðlice hit is awriten on sumre stowe, þæt þa ȝecorenan ȝ þa wiþercorenan, þa þe beoð her in ȝemænan weorce, hi beoð ȝelædde eac fulloft to ȝemænum stowum, ȝ us þæt ȝecwemelice cyþað þære soðfæstnesse word, þeh þe we nyton ȝ us wana sy oþra bysena. witodlice seo soðfæstnys sylf cwæð on his ȝodspelle for þam ȝecorenum mannum: 'manize wicstowe syndon in mines fæder huse.' þæt we witon, ȝif þæt edlean ȝ seo med unȝelic nære in þære ecan eadiȝnesse, þonne mihte hit beon ma ȝecweden an wicstow þonne manize. soðlice manize wicstowe þær syndon, in þam syndon todælde þa hadas ȝodra manna ȝ blissiaþ ȝemænelice æfter ȝemete heora ȝeearnunȝe, ȝ þonne hwæþre ealle þa ȝecorenan, þe winnaþ æfter Ȝodes willan, hi onfoð anre mede ȝ beoð todælede in manize wicstowa, forþon þe þæt is an eadiȝnes, þe hi þær onfoþ, ȝ unȝelic missenlicnes þæs edleanes, forþon þe hi þa eadiȝnesse beȝytaþ þurh missenlicu weorc. eac swylce seo soðfæstnes butan tweon bodode þone dæȝ

---

1 elles] ylcor *O* || onȝeten *O* 2 in (i *auf ras.*) *C* || -ea] -ealonde *O* || eall oþre *O* 3 þæra tintreȝa up wall- *O* 4 witan weaxeð *O* || -hwylce *O* || wid[]þ forþam *O* 5 ȝewis þætte neolæc- *O* || ende þises *O* || -ȝeardes *O* || micle *O* 6 berene *C*, bærnenne *O* || micle *O* || ðæra *O* 7 ȝesewene] ȝesyne *O* || from mon- *O* || heo *O* 8 æteowed *O* || þeossum *O* 9 -ȝearde *O* || ȝesihð þæra *O* || lifiȝen- *O* || þætte *O* 10 þæra *O* || -fulra *O* || no *O* 11 heo ȝeseon him *O* || tintreȝes *O* || þe (þ *aus e. a.*) *C* || heo *O* || þeah *O* 12 hy *O* || hit *f. O* || ȝehyren ȝ ȝit soðlice *O* || sumre (*urspr.* summe, r *unvollst. aus dem zweiten* m) *C* 12—13 ȝecorenan *bis* her *f. O* || ȝemænum *O* || heo *O* 14 ful- *O* || ȝecwemelice] ȝelice *O* 15 þeah *O* || nyten *O* 15—16 wana sy oþra] sona se oþer *O* || -nes *O* || sylf] word *O* || on his] in ðam *O* 17 monnum monize (127a) wicstowa *O* 18 med] miord *O* || nere *O* 19 mihton (e *über* on, *corr. sp. hd.*) *O* || beo[]ne ȝecweden *O* 20 monize *O* || mon- *O* || -stowa *O* || seondan in þæm seondan *O* 21 æfter þam ȝemete *O* || ȝe[]ȝe ȝ *O* 22 hwæþre] hraðe *C* || æf[]Ȝodes *O* 23 todælde *O* || monize *O*, maniȝ *C* 24 heo *O* || unȝelic missenlices *C*, ȝe[]issenlicnes *O* 25 missenlicu] mistlic *O* 26 ȝ ȝyt eac *O* || bodede *O*

Digitized by Google

hire domes, þa þa he cwæð þus: 'ic cweþe þonne to *þam* riftrum: ȝesomniað þa weod ȝ ȝebindað þa to scæfu*m* to forbærnenne.' witodlice þa riftras *þæt* beoð þa enȝlas, þa ȝebindað þa weod to sceafu*m* to forbærnenne, þonne hi ȝeȝadriaþ þa ȝelican to heora ȝemæccu*m* in þa*m* ȝelicu*m* tintreȝu*m*, ȝ þa oferhydiȝan beoð tintreȝode mid *þam* oferhiȝdum, ȝ þa forleȝnan beoð witnode mid *þam* forleȝenan, þa ȝytseras mid *þam* ȝitseru*m* ȝ þa leasan mid *þam* (138b) leasu*m*, þa æfestiȝan byrnað mid *þam* æfestiȝu*m* ȝ þa unȝeleaffullan mid *þam* unȝeleaffullu*m*. forþon soðlice þon*ne* beoð ȝelædde þa þe ȝelice beoþ in scylde to ȝelicu*m* tintreȝu*m*, forþon þe hi þa enȝlas ȝetellað to *þam* witelicu*m* stowu*m* ȝ ȝebindað to forbærnenne swylce weoda sceafas.' Petrus cwæð: 'minre acsunȝe wæs cuð nu ȝ open seo wise rihtre ȝesceadwisnesse mid fullu*m* þance ȝ cweminȝe þinre ȝsware. ac hwæt is *þæt* la, ic þe friȝne, *þæt* full maniȝe men beoð ȝetoȝene of lichaman swylce þurh ȝehwylcne ȝedwolan ȝ þon*ne* beoþ ȝewordene swylce orsawle ȝ eft hweorfað to lichaman, ȝ heora ȝehwylc sæȝð, þæt he sylfa ȝehyrde, þæt he sume hwile nære, ȝ eft wære haten, *þæt* he sceolde beon to lichaman ȝelæded?'

XXXVII.

ȝreȝ*orius* him ȝswar*ode*: 'witodlice, Petr*us*, þon*ne* *þæt* ȝeweorðeð, ȝif hit byð wel asmead ȝ oferþoht, ne byþ hit næniȝ ȝedwola ac byþ lar, forþon þe seo uplice arfæstnes swa ȝestihteð of þære myclan rumȝyfulnesse his mildheortnesse, *þæt* full maniȝe men æfte*r* heora deaðe eft ȝehweorfað færinȝa to *þam* lichaman, to ðon *þæt* hi huru heo*m* ondredon þa ȝesewenan tintreȝu þære helle, þe hi þon*ne* ȝeseoð, þa hi ær ne ȝelyfdon, þeah hi hi ȝehyrdon. witodlice su*m* munuc wæs, se hatte Illirician*us*, se leofode mid me lanȝe hwile in þyssere

---

1 þa þa] þa ðe *O* || he] heo *O* || þonne] þus *C* 2 ȝesam- *O* || sceafum *O* || forbærnene *O* 3 riftran *O* || r. *ȝesomniaþ þæt C* 4 -nene *O* || heo ȝeȝaderiað *O* || -lica *O* 5 ðæm *O* || ȝ *f. O* 6 oferhydiȝum *O* || -leȝenan *O* || witnade *O* || þæm forleȝenum *O* 7 æfestian *O* 8 -leafullan *O* || þam] þã *C*, þan *O* || -leafullum *O* 9 forþon *f. O* || in] to *C* 10 forðam þe heo *O* 11 -nene *O* 12 ȝescad- *O* 13 -fulle *O* || -inȝe (ȝ *aus* r) *C* || frine *O* 14 ful monie men beoð toȝane of lichom- *O* || ȝehwylcne] hwelcne *O* 15 þonne] ða *O* || swilce *O* || -feð *O* 16 lichom- *O* || seȝeð *O* || *erstes* þæt] ȝ *C* || seolfa *O* || ȝehyrde (127b)[]he *O* || þæt] ȝ *C* 17 lichoman *O* 19 -rede wito[]e Petrus *O* 20 bið *O* || bið *O* || næni *O* || biþ *O* 21 -htað of []yclan *O* 22 rumȝeofolnesse *O* || þætte ful mo[]ȝe men *O* 23 lichoman *O* || ðan *O* || heo *O* 24 him ondræden þa ȝes[]an tintreȝu *O* || þonn[]ȝeseoð *O* 25 heo *O* || ȝelef- *O* || þeah ðe heo ȝeherdon *O* 26 Hiliri- *O* || mid me] eac *O* || lonȝe *O* || þeosse *O*

Digitized by Google

byriȝ in minum aȝnum mynstre. se ȝewunode, þæt he me onȝan
secȝan, þæt on þa tide þe he wunode in westene, he cuðe sumne
munuc, se wæs ȝeboren in Hiberialande, þam wæs nama Petrus. se
ylca eac hine ȝeþeodde to him in þam widȝyllan westene. witodlice,
Petrus, se Illiricianus me sæde, þæt se Petrus sylfa him sæde, þæt
hine sylfne ȝestode his lichaman mettrumness, ȝ he wurde forþfered,
ær he æfre þa westenu ȝesohte. ȝ he sæde, þæt sona swa he wære
of þam lichaman atoȝen, þæt he ȝesawe helle witu ȝ unarimendlice
stowa þara liȝea. (139a) ȝ eac he cyðde, þæt he ȝesawe sume þa
rican men þissere worulde, ȝ hi wæron ahanȝene in þam ylcan liȝum.
eac swylce he andette, þæt he wære sylf þider ȝelæded, to þon þæt
he sceolde þær inne beon besænced. þa færinȝa æteowde Ȝodes
ænȝcel þær mid swiðe wlitiȝre ansyne, se styrde, þæt man hine in
þæt fyr ne besæncte, ac cwæð to him: 'ȝa ut hraþe ȝ ȝeþenc, hu þe
sy wærlicost to libbanne æfter þyssere ȝesihþe.' þa sona æfter þære
stefne þæs ænȝles ȝeheortlice him wæron þa limu cwiciende ȝ fæȝre.
ȝ he ða onwoc fram þam slæpe þæs ecan deaðes ȝ sona sæde ealle
þa wisan, þe ymb hine ȝedone wæron, ȝ hine sylfne æfter þon band
mid mycclum fæstenum ȝ wacenum, swa þæt þære helle tintreȝu, þe
he ȝeseah ȝ him ondred, þeh þe seo tunȝe þa forswiȝode, seo his
liflad hi spræc ȝ cyþde. witodlice þam wæs ȝedon mid þy deaðe for
þæs ælmihtiȝan Ȝodes þære wundorlican rumȝeofulnesse, þæt he ne
þorfte eft sweltan. ac soðlice seo æteownes þara wita ne byþ na
ȝelice nyt eallum mannum, forþon þe seo mænnisce heorte is swyðe
hefiȝre heardnesse. witodlice se foremæra wer Stephanus, þone þu
canst ȝenoh ȝære, se me sæde be him sylfum, þæt he wære wuniende
for sumre wisan in Constantinopolim þære byriȝ. þa becom him on

---

1 aȝenum *O*, anum *C* || -nede *O* 2 wunede *O*, wonode *C* || sum(ne) *O* 3 Hyberialonde *O* 4 ilca *O* || eac hine] h. e. *O* || ȝeþeodde] þeodde *O* || þam] þære *O* || widȝillan wæsþonne witod- *O* 5 Hilir- *O* || sædze *O* || seolfa *O* || sædze *O* 6 seolfne *O* || ȝestode|[]is lichoman *O* || -nes *O*, -ness: (e *rad.*) *C* 7 westene *O* 8 -homan *O* || -licu *C* 9 stowe *O* || þæra liȝa *O* || ond *O* || cydde *O* || ȝesawe: (*1 str. rad.*) *C* || sum *O* 10 þeosse *O* || ȝ] þæt *O* || ahonȝ- *O* || in] ðær in *O* || liȝum (ȝ *aus* c) *C*, leȝum *O* 11 ondette *O* || sylfa ðyder *O* || ðan *O* 12 scolde beon þær in besenced *O* || ætywde *O* 13 enczel *O* || swyðe *O* || onsyne *O* || man hine] hine mon *O* 14 besen- *O* || hraþe (þ *aus* w) *C* 15 si wærlicosð to lifienne *O* || þeosse *O* 16 enȝ- *O* || leoma *O* || ȝ *f. O* 17 he ða *f. C* || þæm *O* || sona(128a)sæde *O* 18 ymbe *O* || sylf[]|æfter *O* || þan *O* 19 mid *f. O* || myclum *O* || wacenum] wæccum *O* || þætte *O* || he[]|tintreȝo *O* 20 ȝ[]ondred þeah *O* || -ȝade *O* 21 cyþde] ȝecydde *O* 22 rumȝyfolnesse *O* 23—24 seo *bis* ȝelice (*zweimal*) *O* || ðæra *O* || nyt *f. C* || mennisc[]|eorte *O* 25 heard-] eard- (*gl.* mansio *12. jhd.*) *O* || formæra *O* 26 const *O* || ȝeara *O* || se *f. O* || seolf- *O* 27 him] hine *O* || on *f. O*

Digitized by Google

his lichaman mettrymnes, oð *þæt* he wearð forðfered. þa sona wæs soht, hwær se læce wære, þe cuþe wyrtȝemanȝ wyrcan, *þæt* se mihte hine besmyrwian ȝ bebyrwan, forþon hit þeaw wæs on *þam* land*um*, *þæt* man mid deorwyrð*um* smerinȝ*um* ȝodra manna lichaman smyreð, ær hi man bebyrȝe. þa þy dæȝe ne mihte nan læce beon funden, ac þy æfter*f*ylȝendan nihte *þæt* lic læȝ unbebyrȝed. ȝ he þa wæs ȝelæded to helle stowu*m* ȝ þær ȝeseah fela þinȝa, þe he ær ȝehyrde ȝ na ne ȝelyfde. ȝ þa þa he þider co*m*, he wæs ȝeywed *þam* (139 b) deman, þe þær wæs yldost, ȝ he hwæðre næs na fra*m* *þam* onfanȝen, ac he cwæð þus: 'ne het ic na þysne hider ȝelædan, ac Stephan*um* þone irensmið.' þa sona se Stephan*us* eft ȝelæded wæs to *þam* lichaman, ȝ Stephan*us* se irensmið wæs forðfered on þa ylcan tid, se eardode naht feorr þæs oðres huse. swa hit wæs ȝecunnod la, Petrus, *þæt* þæs word wæron soðe, þe he ær ȝehyrde, ȝ eac cyþde *þæt* hi soþe wæron seo ȝefremednes Stephanes deaðes þæs irensmiþes. ȝ þa æfter þan ȝewearð, swa se oðer Stephan*us* ær in helle ȝehyrde. eac hit ȝelam*p* nu for þrym ȝærum in *þam* mancwealme, þe þas burh mid micclu*m* wole ȝeswencte ȝ forherȝode, þa wæs in þære byriȝ ȝesewen eac mid licha*m*licre ȝesihþe, *þæt* flanas comon of heofonu*m* ȝ ofsloȝon wel hwylce men, swa swa þu sylfa wast, *þæt* Stephanus, se ylca þe wit ær ymb spræcon, wæs forðfered. þa wæs eac su*m* þeȝn in þissere byriȝ ofslaȝen mid þy ilcan cwylde, ȝ forþon he beco*m* to his ænde. ȝ þa þa he ȝelæded wæs of lichaman ȝ læȝ swa orsawle, þa færinȝa ȝehwearf eft seo sawl to ðam lichaman, ȝ he þa asæde ealle þa wisan, þe mid hi*m* ȝedone wæron on *þam* siðfate. he cwæð, swa seo ilce wise eac þa maniȝ*um* men cuþ wæs be his saȝe, *þæt* su*m* bryȝc wære, ȝ under þære urne swyþlice sweart ȝ dim ea, ȝ of þære ea wære reccende se mist unaræfnedlicre fylnesse ȝ unswetes stences, ȝ þon*ne* oferfarenre þære ea *þæt* þær wæron þa ænlicostan mædwa ȝrowende, þa wæron ȝefrætwode mid stincendu*m* wyrta blostmu*m*; in *þam* eac he cwæð, *þæt* wæron ȝesewene, *þæt*

---

1 -homan mettrum- *O* || oð *f. C* 2 hwar *O* || -ȝemonȝ ȝewyrcan *O* 3 besmyrwian] smerian *O* || bebyrian forðan *O* || wæs] is *O* 4 smyrunȝum *O* || mon- *O* || lichoman *O* 5 hi] hine *C* || bebyrȝe] byrȝe *O* 6 -fyliȝendan *O* 7 feola *O* 8 ne *f. O* || ond þa ðe he *O* 9 na] nom *O* 10 ðeosne *O* 11 ȝel. wæs] w. ȝ. *O* || lichoman *O* 13 noht feor *O* || la *f. O* 14 þæt þæs] þa *þæt* ða *O* || soð *O* || eac cyþde] ic hi ȝecydde *O* 16 ȝ *f. O* || þa] þe *O* 17 ȝearum *O* 18 burȝ mid micle cwale *O* 18—19 wæs (128 b) [] þære *O* || ȝesezen *O* || ȝesyh- *O* 20 wæl hwelce *O* || sylfa] ðe seolfa *O* 21 ilca *O* || þe w[]ær *O* || embe *O* 22 þeosse ilcan ure burh *O* || ofslaȝan *C*, drepen *O* || ilcan *f. O* 23 he *f. O* || ende *O* || ða þe *O* || lichomon *O* 23—24 læȝ *bis* ȝ *f. C* || sawul *O* || lichoman *O* 25 þa wisan] wise *O* || him] hine *O* || ȝedon *O* || ðæm siðfæte *O* 26 ylce *O* || þa *f. C* || moniȝ*um* *O* 27 saȝe] ȝesaȝone *O* || bricȝ *O* || ȝ *f. O* || swið- *O* 28 reocende *O* || se *f. O* || -nendlicre *O* 30 -cestan medwe *O* || ȝrowene *C* || ȝefretwode *O* || stinc-] swet stinc- *O* 31 -mum: (s *rad.*) *C* || ȝesezene *O*

Digitized by Google

þær wæron þa ȝemetinȝa ȝ ȝesomnunȝa hwittra manna. ȝ eac þær wæs þære swetnesse stync in þære ylcan stowe swa mycel, *þæt* seo wynsumnes self þæs stences fedde þær ȝ ȝereorde þa, þe in *þam* fæȝran lande wæron ȝanȝende ȝ yrnende. ȝ þær wæron eac syndriȝe wicstowe, þa wæron fulle þære mycelnesse beorhtes (140a) leohtes. ȝ eac þær wæs *sum* hus wundorlicre mihte ȝeworht, *þæt* wæs ȝeþuht, *þæt* hit wære mid ȝyldenum stafum ȝetimbrod, ac hit ne mihte ne beon onȝyten, hwylces mannes hus *þæt* wære. witodlice eac wæron ofer *þam* staðe þære forecwedenan ea well manifolde hus, sume þa wæron ȝehrinene mid þy miste þæs fulan stences, þe of þære ea aras, sume na eallinȝa ȝehran seo fylnes þæs reocendan ȝ stincendan mistes. soðlice þeos cunnunȝ wæs in þære forecwedenan bryȝce, *þæt* swa hwylc unrihtwisra manna swa wolde ofer þa feran, he sceolde aslidan þær on þa þystran ȝ þa fule stincendan ea, þonne þa rihtwisan, *þam* heora aȝnu scyld ne wiðstod, hi ferdon ȝ comon to ðam fæȝrum stowum þurh þa ylcan brycȝe mid swyðe sorhleasum ȝ bealdum ȝanȝe. eac he andette, *þæt* he ȝesawe Petrum beon borenne, se wæs ealdorman sumes cyriclices hiredes, ȝ *þæt* he ȝesawe þone forþryccedne ȝ ȝebundenne mid mycelre byrðene ȝ ofdune aworpene in þa sweartestan stowe. se Petrus forðferde nu for · IIII · ȝærum. þa acsode se, þe þa ȝesihðe ȝeseah, for hwan hit swa ȝedon wære. he sæde, *þæt* he þa ylcan wisan þær ȝehyrde him on ȝsware, þe we wiston, *þæt* soð wæs, þe we ȝemunan maȝon his weorc ȝ dæda ȝ hine cuðon in *þam* mynsterhame, þe he on wæs. witodlice hit wæs ȝecweden þær: forþon þes man þrowað þas myccle witu, forþon swa hwæt swa him beboden wæs *þæt* he wrecan scolde oþþe wrecan wolde on forworhtum mannum, symble he þa wræce dyde ȝ þa steore butan mildheortnesse, ȝ hit ma dyde on wælȝrimnesse wyllan ponne mid ænifre mildheortlicre forȝifnesse, ȝ forþon he sceall þas witu þrowian, forþon

---

1 -tinȝe *O* || -nunȝe hwitra *O* 2 þære] se *O* || stenc *O* || il- *O* || þætte *O* 3 seolf *O* || stences *f. O* 4 fæȝre *C* || wæron *f. O* 5 wicst:owe (w *rad.*) *C*, wicstowa *O* 6 ȝeworht] ȝeweorðod *C* 7 mihte (*abgesehen von den ersten beiden strichen auf ras.*) *C* || ne] na *O* 8 mon- *O* || hus þæt] þ. h. *O* 9 stæþe *O* || forecwed-] cwed- *C* || well manifolde] wel niȝu *O* || sumu *O* 10 ȝerinene *O* 11 no *O* || ȝeran *O* 12 brycȝe *O* 13 ofer] þurh *O* || aslidan] aȝlidan *O* 14 ðystru *O* || ful stinc- *O* 15 heora (129a) aȝenu *O* 15-16 fæȝr[]stowum *O* || swiðe sorhlease *O* 16—17 by[]ȝeonȝe *O* || ondette *O* || he] he þær *O* || boren[]se *O* 18 aldor- *O* || cir- *O* || hyr- *O* || forðric- *O* 19 byrdenne *O* || -penne *O* 20 -tesðan *O* || feower ȝearum *O* 21 þe *f. O* || ȝesyhðe *O* 22 -sware þe] -swarede *O* 23 þe we] we ðe *O* || ȝemunon *O* || dæde *O* 24 mynstre ham *O* || on] ær *C* 25 þær *f. O* || mon *O* || myccle] miclan *O* 26 sceolde oððe he seolf wrecan *O* || in *O* 27 symle *O* || wræce] spræce *C* || buton *O* 28 ma] a ma *O* || on] of *O* || wil- *O* 29 -licre] -nesse *O* || for ði *O* || sceal *O* || þrowian] dreoȝan *O*

Digitized by Google

þa he wæs swa heard ⁊ unforȝyfende þam for(140b)wyrhtum mannum. witodlice, Petrus, nis nænig man, þe hine cuðe, þæt he nyte, þæt he swylc wæs. eac se þe þa ȝesyhðe ȝeseah ⁊dette, þæt he ȝesawe þær sumne ælþeodiȝne mæssepreost, se þa þa he com to þære forecwedenan bryȝce, he eode ofer þa bryȝce mid swa mycelre ealdorlicnesse ⁊ bælde, swa mycelre smyltnysse ⁊ bilwitnesse swa he her lyfde. eac he cyþde, þæt he ȝecneowe on þære ylcan bryȝce þone ylcan Stephanum, þe ic foresæde. se þa þa he feran wolde ofer þa bryȝce, his fot wearð færinga asliden, ⁊ he wearð aworpen of þære bryȝce eallinga healfum þam lichaman ⁊ þa wæs atoȝen adune be þam þeon fram þam sweartestum werum, þa arison up of þære ea; ⁊ þa onȝunnon hine sona teon upp be þam earmum sume swiþe hwite ⁊ ænlice weras. swa wæs þær þa seo wræstlunȝ ymb Stephanum: þa ȝodan ȝastas hine tuȝon upp, ⁊ þa yflan hine tuȝon ofdune. ⁊ þa se ylca, se þas wisan ȝeseah, on þa ylcan tid wearð ȝehwyrfed to his lichaman ⁊ ne onȝæt ne nyste, hu hit þa fullicor be þam ȝedon wearþ. in þære wisan mæȝ beon onȝyten be þæs ylcan Stephanes life, þæt in him wunnon ⁊ campedon þa yfel his lichaman wiþ þam weorce his ælmesdæda, se wæs toȝen fram þam yflum ofdune be þam þeon ⁊ for þam his ȝoddædum upp be þam earmum. butan tweon we witon, þæt he symble lufode ælmesdæda ⁊ ne wiðstod na fullmedomlice þæs lichaman uncystum, þa hine tuȝon ofdune. ac þæt is bedeohlod us, ⁊ eac þam bemaþ, þe hit ȝeseah ⁊ þa wæs ȝeciged to þam lichaman, hweþer þa wyldre wære in Stephane ⁊ þone sigor ahte: þæt ȝode weorc þara ælmæssena, þe þæt yfle weorc þara synlusta beforan þam dome þæs deoȝlan deman. þonne hwæþre us is ȝenoh cuð, Petrus, þæt se ylca Stephanus æfter þon þe he ȝeseah helle stowa, swa swa

---

1 þa] þe *O* || unforȝeof- *O* || forworhtum *O* 2 mon *O* || þæt he] þe *O* 3 þe *f. O* || ȝesyhðe] syhðe *O* || ondette *O* 4 ælðeodi[]mæs- *O* || þa þa] ða ðe *O* || he] eac *O* 5 bricge *O* || bricge *O* || aldor- *O* 6 byldo *O* || -nesse *O* || bylew- *O*, bilhw- *C* || swa *f. O* || her] ær *C* || lyfde] on worulde leofode *O* 7 cydde *O* || ȝecneowe] ȝesawe *O* || bricge *O* 8 ic] ic ær *O* || þa þa] ða ðe *O* || feran wolde] w. f. *O* || bricge *O* || his (s *auf ras.*) *C* 8—9 his *bis* bryȝce *f. O* 9—10 allunga healfe þy lichoman he wæs bedyped ⁊ *O* || atoȝen] toȝen *O* || ofdune *O* || þeon] þyon *O* 11 -testan *O* || ond *O* 12 up *O* || swyðe *O* 13 wæs þær] þ. w. *O* || wrast- *O* 13—14 ymbe þone Stephanum(129b)[]dan ȝastas *O* || up *O* || yfelan *O* || -dune[]ða se il- *O* 15 lichoman *O* 16 onȝeat na ne nyste *O* 17 -anus *O* 17—18 in him (*auf ras.*) *C* || lichom̄ *O* 19 se *bis* -dune (*auf ras.*) *C* || fram] for *O* || yfelum *O* 20 up *O* || buton *O* 21 symle *O* || -dæde *O* || fulmedumlice *O* 22 lichoman *O* || bedihlod *O* 23 bemaþ *f. O* || ȝecized] hider ȝecyd *O* || -homan *O* 24 hwæðer *O* || wære] were *O* || þæt] þe ðæt *O* 25 þære ælmessena *O* || yfele *O* || þæra *O* 26 deahlan dema *O* 27 þæt *f. C* || æfter] æf *C* || þan *O* || stowe *O* || swa swa] swa se *O*

Digitized by Google

ic ær bufan sæde, ȝ eft ȝehwearf to (141a) his lichaman, he ȝerihte na fullfremedlice his lif, ȝ he þa forþon ymb manegu ȝær þa ȝyt ut ferde of lichaman to ȝewinne ȝ to wræstlunge lifes ȝ deaðes. be þære wisan, Petrus, we magon onȝytan, *þæt* þa helle witu, þon*ne* hi beoð ȝeywde, sum*um* hi weorðað to fultume ȝ to helpe, sum*um* eac to ðam anu*m* hi beoð ȝeeowde, *þæt* hi syn on ȝewitnesse ȝ cyþan oðru*m* mannu*m*, þa oðre ȝeseoð þa yfel, to þon *þæt* hi heo*m* bewarnian þa, ȝ þas beoð þe ma witnode þe hi noldon heo*m* bewarnian þa helle witu, þe hi ȝesawon ȝ onȝæton.' Petr*us* cwæð: 'hwæt is *þæt* la, ic þe acsiȝe, hwæt in ðam fæȝru*m* stowu*m* wæs ȝesewen, *þæt* sumes mannes hus wæs ȝetimbrod mid ȝyldenu*m* stafu*m*, *þæt þæt* is swiðe bysmærlic, ȝif we ȝelyfað, *þæt* nu ȝyt in þa*m* life we beþurfen þyslicra andweorca?' Ȝreȝ*orius* hi*m* Ȝswar*ode*: 'hwylc man is, þe his ȝewit wat, þe *þæt* nat, hwæt se man sy, þe seo wicstow ȝeti*m*brod is, þe þær æteowed wæs on þære ȝesihðe? openlice hit mæȝ beon onȝyten, hwæt hit is. soþlice hit is *þæt*, *þæt* her on worulde ær ȝeworht byð. þon*ne* se man hi*m* ȝeearnaþ þæs ecan lifes leoht mid ru*m*ȝeofulnesse his ælmæssena, butan tweon hit is cuþ, *þæt* se ȝetimbrað his hus hi*m* sylfu*m* mid ȝolde in þa*m* ecan life. ȝ eac *þæt* ic ne ȝemunde na her bufan *þæt* ic sæde: se ylca þeȝn, þe þas wisan ȝeseah, he me sæde, *þæt* þa ȝyldenan stanas bæron to þæs huses ȝetimbrunge ȝe ealde men ȝe ȝeonga ȝe mædenu ȝe cnihtas. of þære wisan mæȝ beon onȝyten, *þæt* þa, þa*m* her byþ forȝifen seo ru*m*modnes ȝ arfæstnes þara ælmæssylena ȝ ȝodra weorca, þa ylcan beoð þær wyrhtan þæs æþellican ȝ þæs wundorlican aȝnes huses.

XXXVIII.

Swa eac hit ȝela*m*p, *þæt* su*m* æwfæst man eardode neh us, þa*m* wæs nama De*us*dedit, se ȝewunode, *þæt* he onȝan sceos wyrcan.

---

1 ær her bufan *O* || -homan he ne ȝerehte *O* 2 na] no *O*, hine *C* || fulfr- *O* || his lif *f. C* || ymbe monigu ȝear *O* 3 ferde] leorde *O* || -homan *O* || to *f. C* || wrast- *O* 4 onȝytan] wytan ȝ onȝitan *O* || hi] heo *O*, *f. C* 5 ȝeeowde *O* || hy *O* || ðam] ðon *O* 6 *erstes* hi] heo *O* || hy *O* || cyðon *O* 7 mon- *O* || ðan *O* || heo him bewarniað *O* || þa *f. O* 8 þy ma *O* || him *O* 9 heo *O* || -ȝeaton *O* 10 þe (e *aus* æ) *C* || acsie *O* || hwæt] *þæt O* 11 þæt þæt] *þæt O* || swyðe *O* 12 bysmerlic ȝyf *O* || ȝyt *O* || beþurfen] ðurfen *O* 13 ȝweorca *O* || -rede *O* 14 wat *þætte þæt* nyte hwæt *O* || þe] se ðe *O* 15 þær] ðær *O*, ær *C* || wæs (130a) on *O* 16 hwæt hi[]soðlice *O* || in *O* 17 bið *O* || þonne son[]him *O* 18 -folnesse[]ælmessena *O* || -breð *O* 19 seolfum *O* || þæm *O* 20 no *O* || se il[]þe ðas *O* 21 he *f. O* || stanas[]to *O* 22 timbrunge *O* || *erstes* ȝe *f. O* || ȝe ȝeonge ȝe cnyhtas ȝe mæȝdenu *O* 23 *þætte O* || þa *f. O* || þam] ðæm þe *O* || byð[]mmodnys forȝyfen *O* 24 arfæstnys *O*, arleasnes *C* || ðæra ælmes[]ȝ[]ra weorca *O* 24—25 þær wyrhtan þæs] wyrde *O* || æðelican *O* || *zweites* þæs *f. O* || wu[]dorlican heora aȝenes huses *O* 26 æfest mon *O* || neh us] neah hus *O* 27 -nede *O* || scos *O*

Digitized by Google

be þam scohwyrhtan ȝeseah eac sum oðer man þurh hwylce onwriȝnesse, þæt his hus wæs þær ȝetimbrod, ȝ þæs huses timbriend wæron (141b) wyrcende Sæternesdaȝum anum. ȝ þa se æwfæsta man, þe þa ȝesihðe ȝeseah, æfter þan he onȝan acsian smeaðancollice be ðam life þæs sceohwyrhtan. þa ȝefrægn he, þæt of eallum þam þinȝum, þe he ælce dæȝe beȝeat, swa hwæt swa him mihte to lafe beon ofer his mete ȝ hrægl, symble he ȝewunode, þæt he eall þæt brohte Sæternesdaȝum to sancte Petres cyrican ȝ þæt þær dælde þearfendum mannum. ȝeþenc nu, Petrus, of þære wisan, þæt hit næs na butan ȝewyrhtum, þæt his huses timbrunȝ wæox Sæternesdaȝum.' Petrus cwæð: 'in þysse wisan þu hafast me ȝenoh ȝenihtsumlice ȝ ȝecwemelice ȝehealden. ac ic þe friȝne, hwæt we cweþen, hwæt þæt sy, þæt sumra hus wæron ȝehrinene mid þy miste þæs fulan stences, sumra ne mihton beon ȝehrinene, oððe hwæt is þæt, þæt he ȝeseah ða bryȝce, oððe hwæt is þæt, þæt he ȝeseah þa ea?' ȝregorius him ȝswarode: 'sceawie we, Petrus, þa ȝeearnunȝe þara þinȝa, þe men doþ, ȝ ȝehycȝaþ of þam onlicnessum þara wisena, þe he on þam ȝesihþum ȝeseah. witodlice he ȝeseah þurh þa brycȝe þa rihtwisan ȝan to þam fæȝrum stowum, forþon swyðe nearu is seo stiȝ, swa hit ȝecweden is on þam ȝodspelle: 'se weȝ is swiðe nearu ȝ wiðerdyne, þe lædeþ to þam ecan life.' ȝ eac he ȝeseah yrnende þa fulstincendan ea, seo is þam ȝeteohhod, þe daȝa ȝehwylce her ȝehicȝeð ymb þa nyþerlican þinȝ, ȝ fylnesse hine ȝeond floweþ his lichamlicra uncysta. eac he ȝeseah, þæt sumra manna hus ȝehran se mist þæs fulan stences, sumra ne mihton fram þam beon ȝehrinene. þæt is þus to onȝytenne: forþon full manige men syndon, þa þe eallinȝa wyrcað fela ȝodra weorca, ac swa þeah þonne ȝyt beoð ȝehrinene mid lichamlicum uncystum on þære lustfulnesse heora ȝeþohtes, þæt is swyðe rihtlic, þæt þa þær ymbsitte se mist þære fulnesse, þa ðe her þonne ȝyt blissað ȝ ȝelustfullaþ se lust þæs lichaman. be þon se eadiȝa Iob cwæð, þa þa he ȝeseah þa

---

1 be þam scohwyrhtan] þa *C* || hwylce] hwylcehuȝu *O* || on:wriȝ- *C* 3 æfesða *O* || ȝesyhðe *O* 4 he *f. O* || smeahþ- *O* || ðam *f. C* 5 þes scoh- *O* || (þam) (*ders. hd.?*) *O* || þe]| þæt *O* 7 symle *O* 8 ȝedælde *O* || þearfien- *O* 9 no buton *O* 10 weox *O* 11 þeosse *O* || ȝenytsumlice *O* 12 þe] þeah *O* || frine *O* || cweþen] cwædon *C* || sy þætte *O* 13 ȝehrinen *O* || þi *O* 14 ȝehrinen *O* 14—15 ða *bis* ȝeseah *f. C* || bricȝe *O* || ea *dann absatz* (130b) []reȝorius *O* || -rede *O* 16 sceawi[?] Petrus *O* || þæra *O* || ȝehycȝȝen *O* 18 bricȝe *O* 19 swyðe] þæs wið *O* || hit] heo *O* || in *O* 20 swyð[]ea[]u ȝ swiðe r[]ne þe *O* 21 ȝes[]ende þa fule st- *O* || ȝetihhad *O* 22 her *f. C* || ȝehicȝeð] hyȝeð *O* 22—23 ymbe þas nyðerlican[]seo fulnes hine *O* || ȝeond] ȝod *C* || uncyst[]ȝeseah *O* 24 sumra] sæmra *O* 25 fram þam beon] b. f. þ. *O* || onȝeotene *O* || -þon þe ful monize *O* 26 seondon *O* || allinȝa *O* || swa] sa *O* || þeah *f. C* 27 ȝerinene *O* || lustfyl- *O* 28 swiðe *O* 28—29 ymbsitte *bis* her *f. C* || blissiað *C*, ȝeblissiað *O* 30 lichoman *O* || þa þa] ða ðe *O*

Digitized by Google

(142a) ylcan lustfullnesse þæs lichaman, *þæt* heo wæs in þære fylnesse, he spræc þa þysne cwyde be þ*am* wrænan ȝ slidenan men: 'eall seo lustfulnes ȝ swetnes þæs lichaman weorðeþ to wyrma ȝeride.' þon*ne* soðlice, Petr*us*, þa þe acsiað ȝ ȝerædaþ heora heortan fullfremedlice fra*m* ælcu*m* synlustu*m* þæs lichaman, butan tweon hit is cuð, *þæt* þara hus ne maȝon na beon ȝehrinene mid þy miste þæs fulan stences. forþon hit is to onȝytene, *þæt* seo ylce fylnes ȝ se mist, þe þær ȝesewen wæs, us *þæt* ȝetacnað, *þæt* seo licha*m*lice lustfulnes *þæt* mod, þe hit besmiteþ, hit mid þeostru*m* oferþeceð, *þæt* hit ne mæȝ ȝeseon þa beorhtnesse þæs soðan leohtes, ȝ forþon þe se man her beneoðan byþ ȝelustfullod ȝ ȝesynȝod, he forþon þrowaþ ða dimnesse for ðam uplican dome.' Petr*us* cwæð: 'wene we, *þæt* us ne maȝe beon *þæt* ȝecyped mid ealdorlicnesse þære halȝan spræce, *þæt* manna scyldu sin ȝewitnode mid þy wite þæs fulan stences?'

XXXIX.

ȝreȝ*orius* him ȝswar*ode*: 'we witon ȝ naht ne tweoȝiað, *þæt* hit mæȝ. soðlice eac we leornodon in ȝenese þære bec, *þæt* drih*ten* sende fyr ȝ swefl samod ofer Sodoma folc, to þon *þæt þæt* fyr hi forbærnde, ȝ se fula stenc þæs swefles hi acwealde. forþon þe hi burnon on þære unalyfdan lufe þæs ȝebrosnienda*n* lichaman, hi forþon eac samod to lore wurdon in þ*am* bryne ȝ fulan stence, *þæt* hi onȝæton on heora sylfra wite, *þæt* hi sealdon ær hi sylfe mid heora synlustu*m* to þ*am* ecan deaþe þære fulnesse.' Petr*us* cwæð: 'ic andette, *þæt* me naht nu to lafe ne wunað þære friȝnunȝe ȝ acsunȝe be þ*am* wisu*m*, in þam ic wæs tweoȝende ær.'

XL.

ȝreȝ*orius* him ȝswarode: 'eac us is to witanne, *þæt* fulloft þa sawla, þe þon*ne* ȝyt wuniað in heora lichaman, ȝeseoð hwæthuȝu

---

1 ylcan *f. C* || lustfulnesse *O* || -homan *O* || fulnesse *O* 2 ȝespræc *O* || þeosne *O* || slidendan *O* 3 lichaman *f. C*, lichoman *O* 4 þa] *þam C* || acsiað] (a)secað *O* || heora] in heora *O* || fulfr- *O* 5 -luste þæs lichomon *O* || buton *O* 6 ðæra *O* || ȝerinen *O* 7 onȝeotenne *O* || ylce *f. C* || þe (e *undeutlich*) *O* 9 hit mid] byþ mid *C* || þeostru *O* || oferþeced *C* 10 forðan *O* 11 bið *O* || -ȝad *O* 12 uplican(131a)dome *O* || mæȝe *O* 13 mid] be *O* || al[]licnesse þæs halȝan ȝespreces þætte *O* || scylde *O* 14 witnade *O* 15 -rede *O* || witon[]::::tweoȝiað *C* 16 eac] ȝ *O* || -nedon in ȝene[]e bec *O* 17 swefel *O* || Sodom[]o ðon þætte *O* 18 forbærnde] bærnde *O* || hi a[]alde for- *O* 19 unalyfedan lufan *O* || -homan *O* 20 samod *f. C* || lore] lose *O* || stences *þæt* heo onȝeaton *O* 21 seolfra *O* || hi *f. O* || seolfe *O* 22 de[]e þære fylnesse *O* || ful:nesse (l *rad.*) *C* 23 noht *O* || to laf *O* || ne *f. O* || frægninȝe *O* 24 in þam] þe *C* || tweoȝende ær] ær tw. *O* 25 him ȝswarode] þa ȝyt spræc *O* || eac] ac *C* || wytenne *O* || ful- *O* 26 þe þonne ȝyt] be ðon ȝyt *O* || -homan *O*

Digitized by Google

witelices be þam ȝastlicum wisum, þæt þonne hwæþre hwilum be-
(142b)cymeð sumum mannum to heora aȝenre trymnesse ȝ lare,
sumum eac hit ȝelimpeð, þæt hit becymeð to trymnesse ȝ lare
oðrum mannum, þam þe hit ȝehyrað. soðlice se swiðe unstilla cniht,
þam wæs nama Theodorus, be þam ic ȝeman þæt ic sæde iu in þam
folclarum beforan þam folce, se cniht wæs in minum mynstre ȝ fylȝde
his aȝnum breðer ma for nede þonne for his aȝnum willan. þam
wæs swyþe hefiȝ, þæt ȝif hwilc man aht spræc to him be his aȝenre
hæle, nalæs þæt an, þæt he ne mihte don þa ȝod, þe hine man lærde,
ac eac swylce he ne mihte hi na ȝehyran, ne he næfre ne mihte
cuman to ðam hade þære halȝan liflade, ac for swa ȝ spræc eallinȝ
swerȝende ȝ yrsiende ȝ bysmriende. þa ȝelamp hit on þam man-
cwealme, þe nu niwan of mycclum dæle fornam þæt folc þissere burȝe,
þæt he wearð drepen in þa sceare ȝ þy wæs ȝelæded to deaþe. ȝ
þa þa he sceolde alætan þæt nihste oroð ȝ aȝyfan his ȝast, þa ȝesom-
nodon þider þa broðru hi to his forðfore ȝ woldon hine scyldan mid
heora ȝebedum ȝ fore ȝebiddan. ȝ þa eallinȝa of þam mæstan dæle
his lichama wæs ær dead, buton þæt an, þæt þa ȝyt in þam breoste
anum fnæs hwylchuȝu liflic hætu þæs oreþes, þa þa broðra onȝunnon
swa myccle ȝeornlicor for hine ȝebiddan, swa myccle ma swa hi ȝe-
sawon, þæt he hrædlice sceolde beon ȝewiten. þa færinȝa onȝan se
ilca cniht clypian to þam æt standendum broðrum ȝ mid hludum stef-
num toslitan ȝ amyrran þara broðra sanȝas ȝ ȝebedu þus cweþende:
'ȝaþ la onweȝ! nu ic eom ȝeseald þysum dracan to forswelȝanne,
ac he ne mæȝ me forswelȝan for eowre ȝweardnesse. nu he hæfþ
beȝinen in his muðe min heafod ȝ forswolȝen. ac alyfaþ him þa
stowe, þæt he me ma ne ceowe ne ne cwelmie, ac þæt he mote
ȝedon þæt he donde is. for hwan la þrowiȝe ic þa yldinȝce for

---

1 ȝastlican *O* || becumeð *O* 2 mon- *O* 3 sumum *bis* lare *f. C* 4 þam] ða *O* || swiðe] wiða *O* 5 na[]Theodorius *O* || iu *f. C* 6 -foran þan *O* || fylide *O* 7 aȝenum *O* || ne:de (o *rad.*) *C*, nyde *O* || his aȝnum *f. O* 8 þæt *f. O* || ȝyf *O* || mon oht *O* || aȝene *O* 9 hælo *O* || ne *f. C* || mon *O* 10 heo no ȝeheran *O* || næfre ne] æfre *O* 11 eallinȝ] alninȝ *O* 12 yrsiende] sorhȝiend *O* || ȝelomp *O* || in *O* || mon- *O* 13 neowen *O* || miclum *O* || folc (lc *aus* r) *C* || ðeosse *O* 14 scere *O* 15 þa þa] ða þe *O* || lætan *O* || nihste] næsðe *O* || aȝyfan] aȝæf *C* || ȝast(131b)[]a ȝesomnedon *O* || -node *C* 16 broðru] ȝebroðra *O* || heo *O* || wold[]hine *O* 17 -biddon *O* 17—18 dæle[]lichoma *O* || his] se *C* || ær dead] ea[]ded *O* 19 anum[](*etwa 4 buchstaben fehlen*)æsð hwelchuȝu *O* || broðor *O* 19—20 onȝunn[]ycle ȝe[]nlicor *O* || -don *O* || mycle *O* || swa *f. O* 20—21 heo hine ȝ[]æt he *O* || beon ȝewiten] ȝewiton *O* 22 ylca cn[]cleopian *O* || mid *sehr verstümmelt O* 23 tosliden *O*, toslat *C* || amerran *O*, amyrde *C* || þæra ȝebroðra sanȝ[]ȝ ȝebedum *O* 24 seald þeoss:n *O* || -ȝenne *O* 25 ac] eac *O* || for[]e ȝweardnesse *O* || hafað *O* 26 beȝinnen *O* || alæfeð *O* 27 ma *f. O* || ceowe] teowe (t *aus* c, *and. hd.?*) *O* || ne cwelme *O* 28 ȝedon *f. O* || hwon *O* || þrowiu *O* || ic] ac *O* || -inȝe *O*

Digitized by Google

eowrum þinzum, nu ic eom him zeseald to forswelzanne?' þa broðor onzunnon cweoþan to him: 'hwæt is þæt, broðor, þæt ðu sprecest? sezna þe ȝ sete þe on þæt tacen ðære halzan rode.' ȝ mid hludum cleopunzum cwæð: 'ic wille me sezнian, ac ic ne mæz, forðon þe ic eom forseted ȝ forðrycced mid þam scyllum þisses dracan.' þa sona swa þæt zeherdon þa zebroðra, hi astrehton hy on eorðan ȝ onzunnon wepende bidden þæs cnihtes zenerenesse. þa færinza onzan se ylca cniht mid miclum stefnum cleopian ȝ cweþan: 'drihten ȝode ic secze þancas, þæt ðes draca nu fleah for eowrum zebedum, se me hæfde underfonzen to forswelzenne, ac he hwæðre awez adrifen ne mihte her zestandan. ðinziað la nu for minum synnum, forðam þe ic eom zearu, þæt ic wille zecyrran to rihte ȝ eallinza forlætan þis woruldlice lif. soðlice, Petrus, se ylca man, se ðe fulneah wæs of mæstum dæle þæs lichoman ær dead, swa swa hit ær zesæd wæs, ði him wæs þæt lif on zehealden, to ðon þæt he wære zecyrred mid ealre heortan to ȝode. ȝ ða æfter ðan þe he on his mode zehwerfed wæs, he læz lanze zeswenced mid mettrumnesse, ȝ ða swa wearð onlysed his sawul of þam lichoman. þonne wið þam spelle, Petrus, wæs Crisorius, þæs ðe me Probus his mæz sæde, ðæs zemynd ic her bufan ymbe spræc. se Crisorius wæs swyþe weliz wer in þeossum middanzearde, ac swa swyþe swa he wæs full þære uncyste, swa swyðe he wæs mid oferhyzdum onblawen ȝ mid woruldspedum; he wæs underþeoded his lichoman lustum ȝ onæled mid þære zitsunze fyrum to þam zestreone woruldlicra æhta. ac þa ðe drihten seolfa zetihhode, þæt he wolde settan ende his swa monizra yfela, þe hine drep mid lichamlicre untrumnesse. ȝ ða þe hit nealæhte his ende, on þa ylcan tide he wæs leorende of lichoman, ontyndum his eazum he zeseah standan beforan him blace ȝ swyðe swearte zastas, ȝ ða onzunnon swyðlice beotian, þæt hi scoldon hine zeniman ȝ zelædan to hellelocum. ða onzan he cwacian ȝ blacian ȝ swætan ȝ mid miclum stefnum cleopian ȝ willian fyrstmearce, ȝ ða cizde he Maximum þone munuc his azenne sunu, þone ic me seolf zeseah, ȝ mid swiðe zedrefdum stefnum him cwæð to: 'eorn la, Maxime, eorn, ȝ onfoh me ȝ me forstand! ne zeworhte ic næfre nænine wom ðe, ne ic noht yfeles zedyde in ðinum

---

1 him zeseald] seald (him) (*and. hd ?*) *O* || -zenne *O ein blatt ausgeschnitten in C* 3 ðæra *O* 5 -lum[]sses dracan *O* 6 astreh[]on *O* 11 ð[]nziað la *O* 14 lichom̄ *O* || ær dead *f. O* 16 ::heortan (ze *rad.*) *O* 17 lanze(132a)zeswenced *O* 18 sawu[]of *O* || -mon *O* 20 ðæs[]nd ic *O* 21 swyþe[]þeossum *O* 21–22 swyþe swa[]ncyste swa *O* 22–23 -zdum[]ruldspedum *O* || licho[]onæled *O* 24 wor[]æhta *O* 25 sett[]ende *O* 29 onz:::non *O* 33 zeseah] zeseo *O*

Digitized by Google

ȝeleafan.' þa sona com þyder se Maximus swyðe ȝedrefed ⁊ wæs þær wepende ⁊ hlydende, oð þæt se hyred þider eal ȝesomnode. þa ða awyrȝdan ȝastas, þe ðær stodon ⁊ se seoca man hefelice aræfnede, ne mihton ða oðre men na ȝeseon, ac hi hwæðre onȝeaton heora ⁊weardnesse in ondetnessum ⁊ blacunȝe ⁊ on cwacunȝe þæs untruman mannes, þe ðær swa atoȝen wæs. þa soðlice se ilca man fore fyrhte þære swæran onsyne þæra awyrȝedra ȝasta he cyrde hine hider ⁊ ðider þær he læȝ on his beddinȝe on þa wynstran healfe, ac he ne mihte adreoȝan heora onsyne, ⁊ ðonne he ȝecyrred wæs to ðam weȝe, hi wæron þær æt him. ⁊ ða þe he swa swyþe ȝebunden ȝeare onȝeat ⁊ ȝeorwende, *þæt* him næfre ofer *þæt* ne mihte beon ȝeleoðad, he onȝan þa mid myclum stefnum cleopian ⁊ cweðan: 'fyrst la oð morȝen, fyrst la oð morȝen!' ⁊ ða þe he þas word cleopode, in þam ylcum wordum he wæs alocen of ðære wununȝe his lichoman. be ðam men hit is cuð, Petrus, butan tweon, þæt he ȝeseah for ure þearfe þas wisan, nalæs for him seolfum, to ðon þæt seo his ȝesihð fremie us, ða þe drihten abideþ nu ȝet ȝeþyldelice mid his þære ȝodcundan ȝeðyldo. hwæt wæs þam men, þeah ðe he þa wilnode fyrsþmearce, þa ðe he ȝeseah þa awyrȝedan ȝastas æt his deaðe, se ȝewilnode (143a) þara fyrstmearca, ac he þa na ne onfenȝ ne bezytan mihte? eac is nu mid us Athanasius se mæssepreost Licania þære mæȝðe, se sæde, *þæt* on his daȝu*m* ȝelu*m*pe þær swyþe ondrysnlicu wise. he cwæð, *þæt* þær wære su*m* mynste*r*, þe is haten Tonȝalatan, ⁊ in *þam* wæs su*m* munuc, se wæs hæfd ⁊ wened fra*m* mannu*m* mycelre arfæstnesse, ⁊ he wæs ȝesewen ȝodra þeawa, ⁊ on ælcu*m* his weorca he wæs ȝeȝlænȝed, swylce he ȝod wære, ac swa hit on ænde eft wearþ cuþ feorr on oþre wisan, þon*ne* he ær æteowed wæs. witodlice þon*ne* he sceolde fæstan mid oðru*m* broþru*m*, he dyde þon*ne* ȝelicost, ac hwæþre he ȝe*w*unode, *þæt* he æt in his deoȝolnessu*m*, swa swa he ana wiste, ⁊ þon*e* leahtor nyston na þa oðre broþra. ac þa æt nehstan ofercumendre þæs lichaman untru*m*nesse he wearð ȝelæded to his lifes ændedæȝe. ⁊ þa þa he wæs æt his

---

3 aræfnede] aræfe *O* 4 mih:on ða *O* 5 onþ*æt*nessum *O* 7 fore|[]þære *O* 10—11 swyþe(132b)[]unden ȝeare *O* 13 cweðan fyrst la oð] cweðan f[]oð *O* 14 þas wor[]þam *O* 14—15 ðæ[]man be *O* 15—16 buta[]for *O* || for h[]seo *O* 17 drihten[]ȝet *O* 18 ȝeðyldo[]t wæs *O* 19 fyrsþ- (þ *aus* d) *O* 20 þæra fyrsðmearce *O* 20—21 ac *bis* mihte *f. C* || beȝeotan *O* || *am linken rande schwache reste einer glosse neben* -ȝeotan *und* Liconia: ett|[]he|[]ÐE *O* || Eac, (*grosses* E *aus einem kleinen corr., 12. jhd.*) *O* || Liconia *O* 23 ondresnlicu *O* || wære] ȝewære *O* || þe] þæt *O* 24 -than *O* 25 arfæstnesse] æfesðnesse wer *O* 26 ȝeȝlenczed *O* 27 ende *O* || feor *O* || þonne] þan ðe *O* 28 broþrum (o *aus* ū) *C*, ȝebroðrum *O* 29 þonne] þan *O* || -nede *O* || dyȝol- *O* 30 ⁊] on *O* || lehter mid hine nyston *O* 31 ȝebroð- *O* || lichoman *O* 32 ende- *O* || þa þa] ða ðe *O*

Digitized by Google

ænde, he dyde, *þæt* þa broþra wæron ealle ȝesam*n*ode to hi*m*, þe in þa*m* mynstre wæron. ⁊ hi þa wendon ⁊ ȝelyfdon, *þæt* hi sceoldon æt þyllicu*m* were sweltendu*m* hwæthuȝa myccles ⁊ wynsu*m*lices fram him ȝehyran. ⁊ he þa se munuc swa ȝeswænced ⁊ beofiend wæs ȝenyded, *þæt* he meldode þa*m* broðru*m* ⁊ cyþde, hwylcu*m* feonde he wæs ȝeseald þa, ⁊ fra*m* hwylcu*m* he wæs ȝenyded, *þæt* he sceolde ut ȝan. soðlice he cwæð þus beforan heo*m* eallu*m*: 'þa þe ȝe ȝelyfdon, *þæt* ic fæste mid eow, ic æt deoȝollice swa ȝe nyston, ⁊ nu forþon ic eo*m* seald þysu*m* dracan to forswelȝanne, se hafaþ ȝebunden mid his tæȝle mine cneowu ⁊ mine fet, ⁊ his heafod is onsænded in minne muð, ⁊ drincende min oroð he tyhþ hi*m* to minne ȝast.' ȝecwedenu*m* þisu*m* wordu*m* he wæs sona forðfered. witodlice he mihte beon alysed ær fram ðam dracan mid hreowsunȝe ⁊ dædbote, ⁊ ða ne mihte na beon alysed, þa þa he ȝebad butan dædbote, *þæt* he þone ȝeseah æt his ende. forþon *þæt* is cuð butan tweon, *þæt* he ȝeseah þa ȝesihþe þa*m* mannu*m* to nytnesse, þe hit ȝehyraþ ⁊ onȝytaþ, ⁊ na him sylfu*m* (143 b) to æniȝre helpe, se cyðde þa*m* broðru*m* þone feond, þa*m* he wæs ȝeseald, ⁊ he hi*m* sylfa þone na ne ȝedyȝde ne ne bebearh.' Petr*us* cwæð: 'ic wolde, *þæt* me wære ȝecyþed, hweþer sy to ȝelyfanne, *þæt þæt* clænsiende fyr sy æfter deaðe.'

XLI.

ȝreȝ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swaro*de*: 'drih*ten* cwæð in his ȝodspelle: 'ȝaþ þa hwile þe ȝe habbaþ leoht.' ⁊ eft he cwæð þurh þone witȝan: 'on onfenȝre tide ic þe ȝehyrde, ⁊ on hæle dæȝe ic þe ȝefultmade.' *þæt* eac Paulus se apostol wæs reccende, þa þa he cwæð: 'ȝeseoh, *þæt* þis is andfenȝu tid, ⁊ ȝeseoh, *þæt* þis syndon hæle daȝas.' ⁊ eac Salomon cwæð: 'swa hwæt swa þin hand maȝe wyrcan, wyrce arudlice,

---

1 ende forneah he ȝedyde *O* || ȝebroðra *O* 2 *zweites* hi] hy *O* 3 þislicum *O* || -huȝu mycles *O* 3—4 fram him *f. C* || swa] wæs *O* || ȝeswen- *O* || beofiend] byfiende *O*, heofiend *C* 5 ȝenyded] ȝeswenced ⁊ ȝenyded *C*, ȝeneded *O* || -dade *O* || ȝebroðrum *O* || cydde *O* || feonde(133a)he *O* 6 ȝeseald] seald *O* || ȝeneded *O* 7 heom *f. O* || ȝelefdon *O* 8 deaȝol- *O* || nystan *O* || -ðam *O* 9 þeossum *O* || -ȝenne *O* 10 ⁊ []ne fet *O* || his] min *C* || onsen- *O* || minne] his *C* 11 ⁊ []ende *O* || he tyhþ (*zweimal, das erste mal rad.*) *C* || -cwede-(*auf ras.*) *C* 12 þeossum *O* 13—14 ær *bis* alysed *f. C* || ne[]te na *O* || þa þa] ðe þa *O* || buton *O* 15 ende *O* || -ðam *O* || þæt *f. C* || buton *O* 16 ȝesyhðe *O* || mon- *O* || þe (*auf ras.*) *C* || na] on *O* 17 seolfum *O* || cydde *O* || ȝebroð- *O* 18 he (h *aus e. a.*) *C* || ȝeseald] sald *O* || seolfa *O* || þon̄ na *C*, na þone *O* || ȝediȝde *O* 19 hwæþer *O* 20 sy] hit seo *O* || -fenne *O* || *zweites* sy (*auf ras.*) *C* 20—21 deað[]ȝreȝorius *O* || -rede *O* 22 witeȝan *O* 23 andfenȝre *O* || in *O* || hælo *O* || -ȝe ic (*auf ras.*) *C* || þæt] ⁊ *C* 24 þa þa] þa ðe *O* || ȝeseoh] ȝeseoð *O* 25 onfenȝu *O* || ȝeseoh *þæt* þis syndon *f. O* || -seah *C* || hæle] hælo *O*, haliȝe *C* || ⁊ *f. O* || eac] eac swylce *O* 26 hwæt swa *f. O* || mæȝe *O* || arud-] ard- *O*

Digitized by Google

forþon þe mid helwarum ne byð, þider þu onettest, ne weorc ne ȝesceadwisnes ne snyttro ne wisdom.' ⁊ eac Dauid cwæð, *þæt* Ȝodes mildheortness is in worulda woruld. butan tweon of eallum þam cwidum is cuþ, *þæt* ȝehwylc man swylc he heonan leoreð, swylc he byð ⁊weard eft in ðam dome. ac ðonne hwæþre be sumum leohtum scyldum *þæt* clænsiende fyr is to ȝelyfanne, *þæt* hit sy ær þam dome, forþon seo soðfæstnes cwæð, *þæt* swa hwylc man swa yfelsacunȝe sæde on þone halȝan ȝast, *þæt* hit him nære ne in þissere worulde forȝifen ne in ðære toweardan. in þam cwide mæȝ beon onȝyten, *þæt* sume scylda maȝon beon forlætene in þyssere worulde, sume eac maȝon beon forȝifene in þære toweardan. soðlice on ðam ȝodspelle be anre wisan is wiþsacen, þær openað eac ȝerysnlic ⁊ȝyt, *þæt* hit maȝe beon forȝifen be sumum wisum. ac þonne hwæþre, swa swa ic ær sæde, hit is to ȝelyfanne, *þæt* hit mæȝ beon be þam mycclum ⁊ þam læstum synnum, swa swa *þæt* is ȝelomlic unnyt word ⁊ unȝemætelic hleahtor oððe seo syn þære ȝyminȝce ymb his ȝehyȝdlicu þinȝc ⁊ spede, seo wise byþ uneaðe ȝehealden butan scylde ȝe eac fram þam (144a) mannum selfum, þe ȝenoh ȝære witon, hu hi þa scylde bebuȝan sceolon, ⁊ eac *þæt* ȝif man ȝedwolan fylȝeþ, swa swa he nat: in hefiȝum wisum ealla þa æfter deaþe hefiȝiað, ȝif hi næron na ær ȝebette ne na onleoðode þa hwile þe se man wæs in þisum life. soðlice Paulus cwæð se apostol, *þæt* Crist wære staþol ælces weorces, ⁊ eac he cwæð: 'swa hwylc man swa ofer þisne staþol timbraþ ⁊ seteð ȝold oþþe seolfor oððe deorwyrðe stanas, treow oþþe hiȝ oððe healm, anra ȝehwilces mannes weorc *þæt* fyr acunnað hwylc hit sy.' .... forþon us is ȝeornlice to ȝeþencanne, þeah þe *þæt* treow ⁊ *þæt* hiȝ ⁊ *þæt* healm forbyrne on þam huse, *þæt þæt* ȝold ⁊ *þæt* seolfor ⁊ þa deorwyrðan stanas na ne forbyrnað; swa eac

---

1 -ðam *O* || bið *O* || onettest] onættesð *O* || wer[]ne *O* 2 snytro *O* || ond *O* 3 -nesse (is) (*sp. hd.*) *O* || cwydum *O* 4 ȝehwilc *O* || heonen *O* || leoraþ *C* 5 bið ⁊wearð *O* 6 -fenne *O* || si *O* 7 -ðam *O* || hwilc *O* 8 sæȝde *O* || ȝast(133b)[]t him nære hit ne in ðeosse *O* 9 forȝifen ne] forȝifenne (ne) (*sp. hd.*) *O* || cwyde *O* 10 scylda] scyldȝe *O* || ðeossere *O* 11 forȝefenne *O* || on] in *O* 12 anr:wisan *O* || ȝerysenlic ⁊ȝet *O* 13 mæȝ *O* || for[]sum*um* *O* 14 hit is[]ȝelyfenne *O* || medmycclum] myclum *O* 15 læstum] leasesðum *O* || swa swa] swa se *O* || -lice *O* 16 unȝemetl[]hleahter *O* || -inȝe embe *O* || ȝehycȝlice *O* 17 þinȝ *O* || bið *O* || -halden buton *O* 18 seolfum *O* || ȝeare witan *O* || hi þa] eaðe *O* 19 scylde him beb. *O* || fyleð *O* 20 eal *O* || deaþe] dæda *O* || heo *O* 21 no ær ȝebeted ne no *O* || mon *O* 22 ðeossum *O* 23 ælces] ȝehwylces *O* || hwilc *O*, hwylc (c *auf ras.*) *C* || mon *O* || ðeosne *O* 24 timbreð *O* || seceð *C* || seolfor] s::lfor *O* 25 heȝ *O* || halm *O* || ȝehwyl- *O* 26 hwilc *O* || ȝeþencenne *O* 27 heȝ *O* || halm *O* || þætte ðæt *O* 28 -wurðan *O* || -neð *O*

Digitized by Google

þa rihtan weorc ⁊ þa ȝodan þær wuniað butan bærninȝe in þam rihtwisan mæn, ac þæt þæt fyr fornime þurh clænsunȝe þa medmestan ⁊ þa leohtestan synne, þe he ær unȝebeted hæfde. ⁊ swa þeah us is þæt to witanne, Petrus, þæt næniȝ man þær ne onfehð noht þære clænsunȝe hæle be þam læstum synnum, nymðe he ȝeearnize ær þa hwile þe he on þysum life sy mid ȝodum dædum, þæt he maȝe þær beȝytan þære clænsunȝe hæle.

XLII.

Eac hit ȝelamp, þa ic wæs ȝeonȝ ⁊ eac þa ȝyt in læwdum hade, þæt ic ȝehyrde secȝan swyþe wise witan, þæt Pascasius þises apostolican setles deacon, þæs bec syndon swiðe rihtlice ⁊ fæȝre mid us, þa he wrat be þam halȝan ȝaste, witodlice he wæs wundorlicre haliȝnesse wer, ⁊ eallra swiðust he wæs abysȝod ⁊ hine ȝeæmtiȝode to þam weorce ælmæssylena. he wæs þearfena lufiend ⁊ his sylfes forhoȝiend. ⁊ þa þa þes ylca Pascasius on þam ȝeflite, þe ȝeworden wæs weaxendum þam ȝestale ȝeleaffullra wera ymb Simmachim ⁊ Laurentium, þa ȝeceas he Laurentium (144b) to þam hade þæs biscopes domes, ⁊ þa wearð he æfter þon oferswiðed mid anmodnesse eallra þara witena, ⁊ he swa þeah sylfa þurhwunode in his cwide oþ þone dæȝ his ændes, lufode þone ⁊ betran dyde, þe seo ȝodcunde ȝesomnunȝ forsoc, þæt hire fore wære fore þam dome þara bisceopa. þa witodlice Pascasius se deacon wæs forðfered in þam tidum Simaches þæs apostolican setles biscopes. þa ȝelamp hit, þæt man alegde ofer þa bære, þe his lic on wæs, his dalmatican, ⁊ þa com þider sum deofolseoc man ⁊ ȝehran þære dalmatican. þa wæs he sona hal. þa ymb lanȝne fyrst ȝewearð hit eft, þæt læcas comon for his lichaman hæle to Ȝermane Capuana biscope, þæs ȝemynd ic ær bufan sæde.

---

1 weorc:: (es *rad.*) *C* || wunað buton bern- *O* 2 men *O* || ac þæt] þeah ðe *O* || þurh] þære *O* || -mesðan *O* 3 leohtestan] læsðan *O* 4 *erstes* þæt *f. C* || -tonne eac Petrus *O* || mon *O* || naht *O* 5 ȝeclæn- *O* || hælo ne heo no be ðam læsesðum *O* || ær] her *O* 6 in ðeossum life seo *O* || mæȝe *O* 7 beȝeotan *O* || hælo *O* 8 -lamp Petrus þa *O* || iunȝ *O* || in *f. O* || læwedum *O* 8—9 hadum(134a)þæt *O* || þæt] þa *C* || swiðe wisne wyta *O* || þyses *O* 10 seldes diacon *O* || þæs] þa *C* || swyðe *O* || f[]mid *O* 12 ealles swyðost he w[]s abysezod *O* || ȝeæmtiȝode] ȝemetȝode *C* 13 weorca ælmes- *O* || seolfes *O* 14 þa þa] ða *O* 15 wæs *f. C* || wæs []axendum þam *O* || -fulra *O* || wera] weorca *C* || Symmachum *O* 16 L[]rentium *O* 16—17 -ceopes []omes ⁊ *O* 17 þan *O* || -swyþed *O* 18 ealra ðæra weotena *O* || swa (*aus ursprr.* se (?) *sp. hd.*) *O* || ðæh *O* || seolfa *O* || -nede *O* 19 endes lufade *O* || beteran *O* || þe] þonne ðe *O* || þe (e *aus* æ) *C* 20 þæra biscopa *O* 21 dia- *O* || Simmahi *O* 22 seldes *O* || bisceopes *O*, *f. C* || mon *O* 24 ȝeran þæra *O* 25 þa] ða (ð *aus* þ) (*ders. hd.*) *O* || ymbe *O* || þætte *O* || -homan *O* 26 hælo *O* || Capuane bisceope *O* || ær] her *O* || sæȝde *O*

Digitized by Google

þa tæhton þa læcas him, *þæt* he sceolde beon baðod in *þam* hatum baðum, þe wæron neah *þam* hwammum þære burge. þa eode se biscop sona on þa baðu. þa gemette he þær standan ⁊ þegnian him on ðære hætu þone forecwedenan deacon Pascasium. soðlice gesewenum *þam* deacone he aforhtode eall ⁊ acsode, hwæt swa mycel wer ⁊ foremære þær dyde. mid þy he him Jswarode ⁊ cwæð: 'for nanum oþrum þinge næs ic geteohhod in þas witelican stowe, buton forþon þe ic gefealh ⁊ gewunode in Laurenties worde ⁊ wæs wið Simmache. ac ic bidde nu, *þæt* þu for me to drihtne gebidde, ⁊ in þon þu gecnawest, hweþer þu fram him gehyred byst, ⁊ he þinre bene receþ, gif þu me her ne findest, þonne þu eft cymst.' for þære wisan se drihtnes wer Germanus wæs abysgod swiðe mid his benum ymb þæs deacones geþinge to Gode, ⁊ he hine þa þy na ne gemette, þa þa he eft com to þam baðum, forþon se deacon mihte beon geclænsod þære synne æfter deaðe, forðon he ne gesyngode na mid hete ne mid niðe, ac for þam gedwolan, þe he nyste, hwæþer he woh dyde. (145a) for þy he onfeng forgifnesse, þa þa he naht wyrcan ne mihte, forþon þe he hit hæfde ær gearnod mid ælmæsselenum ⁊ godum weorcum.' Petrus cwæð: 'ic þe frigne, hwæt *þæt* sy, *þæt* in þysum ytemestan tidum þyssere worulde swa swiðe manigu wundru be manna sawlum scinaþ ⁊ mærsiað, þe lange ær wæron mannum bemiþene, swa *þæt* hi openlice wæron nu us geþuhte, *þæt* hi cyþdon us þa toweardan wurulde mid þam openlicum onwrignessum ⁊ æteownessum.'

XLIII.

Gregorius him Jswarode: 'swa hit is swa þu sægst. soðlice swa myccle swyþor swa nealæcende is þeos ⁊warde woruld to ende, swa myccle ma eac seo towearde woruld mid hire nealæcunge geneahhe byð gecyþed ⁊ mid swutelum wundrum ⁊ foretacnum byþ ontyned.

---

1 baðad *O* 2 wæron] æran *O* || hwomum *O* 3 stondon *O* 4 hæte *O* || dia- *O* || -asius *O* || gesegenum *O* 5 dia- *O* || -tade *O* || ascede *O* 6 formære *O* || mit ti (ti *zu* ði, *sp. hd.*) *O* || -rede *O* 7 getihad *O* || forþon] for *O* 8 gefealh] geseah *C* || -nede *O* || wæs] (ongean) wæs (*and. hd.*) *O* || Synmache *O* 9 ic ðeah bidde *O* || þan *O* 10 hwæðer *O* || gehered *O* || bist *O* || -ceþ (þ *auf ras. von* st) *C* 11 me(134b)[]ne *O* || cymest *O* || ðare *O* 12 driht[] wer *O* || abysegod swyðe *O* 13 dia- *O* || to Gode *f. O* || na ne] no *O* || þa þa] þa *O* 14 dia- *O* || þære] æt þære *C* 15 gesin- *O* || ne mid] ⁊ *O* 16 þam] ði *O* || hwæþer (w *st. e. a.*) *C* || woh (*von* h *ist die obere hälfte abgeschnitten worden*) *O* || for *f. O* 17 þi *O* || forgi[]sse þa ðe *O* || ne *f. O* || -ðam *O* 18 he[]hæfde *O* || ælmes- *O* || godum weor (*auf ras.*) *C* || weor[] Petrus *O* 19 þe] ðeah *O* || frinne *O* || *zweites* þæt *f. O* || ðeossum *O* || -tum *O* 20 tidu *C* || þeosse *O* || swyðe monige *O* 21 þe] ða *O* || longe *O* || mon- *O* || heo *O* 22 wæron nu] nu æron *O* || us] uppe *C* || geðuht *O* || cyþan *C*, cydden *O* 22—23 -don worulð *O* || -lican *O* 24 sagast *O* 25 micle *O* || neolæciende *O* 26 micle *O* || heora *O* || -cinge genehhe *O* 27 bið *O* || bið *O*

Digitized by Google

forþon soðlice in þissere worulde we ne maȝon nu ȝeseon us betweonum ure ȝeþohtas, ȝ þonne in þære worulde ure ælc sceawaþ oþres heortan ȝ ȝeþohtas, hwæt cweþað we þas woruld butan niht ȝ hwæt þa toweardan buton dæȝ? ȝ hwylcum ȝemete seo niht byð ȝeændod, ȝ se dæȝ onȝinneþ upp yrnan ær sunnan uppȝanȝe, þonne samed sumum ȝemette þa þystru beoð ȝemænȝde to þam leohte on þa daȝunȝe, oþ þæt þe þære ȝewitendan nihte lafa beoð ȝecyrde fullfremedlice in þæt leoht þæs æfterfylȝendan dæȝes, swa þyses middaneardes ænde is nu þa ȝemænȝed to þam fruman þære toweardan worulde, ȝ his þystru, þa þe ȝyt to lafe syndon, lihtaþ nu þa ȝ swutoliaþ mid sumre ȝemænȝnesse ȝastlicra þinȝa. ȝ þa wisan, þe þære worulde syndon, manige we sceawiað nu, ȝ swa þeah nu ȝyt we hi na fullmedomlice oncnawaþ, forþon we hi ȝeseoð, swylce hit sy ær sunnan uppȝanȝe, forþon þe hit nu ȝyt is in sumre ȝlomunȝe ȝ unȝeare witolnesse ures modes.' Petrus cwæð: 'me (145b) licað þæt þu sæȝst. ac nu ȝyt þæt min mod onstyreð to acsunȝe be swa mycclum were ȝ mærum Pascasio, forþon þe he wæs ȝelæded æfter deaðe to witiȝlicre stowe, ȝ his hræȝl, þe ofer his bære læȝ, þa þa se deofulseoca man ȝehran þæt, sona fram him swa ofsetenum ȝ ȝeswenctum wæs ȝeflemed ȝ afyrred se awyrȝda ȝast.' Ȝreȝorius him ȝswarode: 'in þissere wisan sceall mycel stihtunȝ ȝ swiðe mæniȝfeald ændebyrdnes þæs ælmihtiȝan Ȝodes beon onȝyten, þæs dome hit wæs ȝedon, þæt se ylca wer Pascasius se deacon, se ȝesynȝode on him sylfum on sume tide ȝ swa þeah worhte æfter his deaðe sume wundorlice wisan þurh his lichaman beforan manna eaȝum, se eac swylce ær his deaðe þam ylcan mannum onȝytendum dyde manegu ȝod ȝ arfull weorc. ȝ þa nolde Ȝod ælmihtiȝ, þæt þa ðe his ȝodan weorc ȝesawon, wæron unȝelyfende oððe ortreowe be þam wene þara

---

1 þeossere *O* || nu] na *O* 2 ure] us ðær *O* 3 we forðon þas *O* || buton *O* 4 -don *O* || hwylcum] eac swylce ðy *O* || ȝemette ðe seo *O* || bið *O* 5 ȝeen- *O* || up *O* || upȝ- *O* 6 samod *O* || sumum] sy *O* || ðeostru *O* || ȝemæ(n)ȝde *C*, ȝemenȝde *O* || on] ȝ *C* 7 þæt þe] þætte *O* || lafe *O* || fulfremedlic *O* 8 -fyliȝ- *O* || þeosses middanȝe- *O* 9 en- *O* || ȝemencȝed *O* 10 þystrum *C*, ðeostru *O* || ȝ *f. C* 11 swuteliað(135a)mid *O* || ȝemenȝ- *O* 12 ðær[]|worulde *O* || mon- *O* || nu] nu þa *O* 12—13 ȝy[]|we *O* || fulmedumlice *O* || we] þe *O* 14 sy] seo *O* || upȝ- *O* || is *f. C* 15 unȝearu *O* || modes *f. C* 16 þæt þu| hwæt []u *O* || (sa)ȝast *O* 17 myclum *O* || Paschario *O* 18—19 þa ðe hit se deofol- *O* || þætte *O* 20 ȝeflymed *O* || -rȝeda *O* 21 -rede *O* || þisse *O* || sceal *O* || swyðe moniȝfeald *O* 22 ende- *O* 23 dia- *O* || ȝesin- *O* || him] h::m (eo *rad. und* i *oberhalb der rasur*) *O* 24 seolfum *O* 25 lichoman *O* || se] swa *C* 26 ilcum *O* || onȝeot- *O* || moniȝu *O* 27 arfu[]|weorc *O* || þa (þ *aus* n) *C* || ðe *f. C* 28 ȝesewene wæron *C*, ȝesezan wæron a *O* || unȝelyfende (ly *auf ras.*) oððe otreowe] ȝelytlade ȝ ȝeortruweda *O* || wene] wære *O* || þara] þæs *O*

Digitized by Google

ælmæssena þæs arwyrðan deacones, ac wolde, *þæt* men wiston, *þæt him* nænig syn unȝebeted butan wrace aleoðod wære; þa scylde se Pascasius ne ȝelyfde na *him* to synne, ȝ he forþon hi na adwæscte ne ne ȝeclænsode mid wopu*m* ȝ dædbotu*m*.' Petr*us* cwæð: 'nu ic ȝepænce ȝ ȝehycge þa wisan, þe þu sæȝst, ac þon*ne* hwæðre ic eo*m* ȝetoȝen mid þyssere ȝesceadwisnesse ȝ ȝenyded, *þæt* ic nalæs *þæt* an forhtige þa synne, þe ic on me sylfu*m* onȝyte, ac eac swylce þa ic on me na ne onȝyte. ac nu ic þe friȝne, forþon þe her hwene wiðufan þine word ȝ anspræc rehte ȝ smeade be þa*m* witelicu*m* hellestowu*m*, hwæt wenað we, hu hit sy to ȝelyfanne, hwæþer helle sy þe ofer þyssere eorðan þe under þissere eorðan?'

XLIV.

Ȝreȝ*orius* hi*m* ȝswar*ode*: 'ne dear ic naht þristelice be þissere wisan reccan ne ne scrifan. soðlice hwæþre full manige (146a) m*en* wenað, *þæt* seo hell sy on sumu*m* dæle þyssere eorðan, sume þonne wenað, þæt hi sy under þyssere eorðan. ȝ swa þeh þis cnysseð min mod swyþe, *þæt* we hatað helle in ȝewritu*m*, forþon þe heo liȝeþ beneoþan eorðan. . . . . forþon is wen, *þæt* hit wære ȝesæd þurh þone sealmscop, þa þa he þus cwæð: 'drihten, þu alysdest mine sawle of þære neoðeran helle.' for þa*m* cwyde me is ȝeþuht, *þæt* seo ufere hell sy on þyssere eorðan, ȝ seo neoþere hell sy under ðissere eorþan. ȝ eac Iohannes stefn ȝeþwærep þa*m* ylcan ȝȝyte in þa*m* ilcan wene, se sæde, *þæt* he ȝesawe boc mid seofon inseȝlu*m* ȝeinseȝlode, ȝ *þæt* nænig man wære ȝemeted wyrðe ne on heofonu*m* ne on eorðan ne under eorðan, þe þa boc moste untynan ȝ hire inseȝlu tobrecan. . . . . þa boc swa þehhweþre Iohannes sæde, *þæt* heo wære æfte*r* þon untyned þurh þon*e* leon of Iudan cynne. hwæt elles, Petr*us*, wæs

---

1 ælmes- *O* || -wurðan dia- *O* || ac he wolde *O* || men] hi *O* || wisten *O* 2 nænigu *O* || -tedu buton *O* || -ðad *O* || Paschasius *O* 3 him *f. O* || hi na] heo no ne *O* || adwæscde *O* 4 ȝ] ȝ mid *O* 5 ȝehicge *O* || saȝast *O* 6 þeosse ȝescad- *O* 7 forhtige] fortio *O* || seolfu*m* *O* 8 on *f. O* || me na] me ondræde þe ic me na *O* || onȝeotu *O* || þe] þe eac *O* || frinu forðam *O* 9 þin *O* || ȝ anspræc] spræc *O* || rihte *O* || witiglicum *O* 9—10 helle(135b)[]owum hwæt *O* || we] ȝe *C* || -fenne *O* || sy] seo *O* 11 þeosse *O* || þeosse *O* 12 -rede *O* || þrisðlice *O* || ðeosse *O* 13 ne ne scrifan] ne scyran *O* || ful monie *O* 14 wenað] wearð *O* || (h)elle *O* || dæl ðeosse *O* 14—15 sume *bis* eorðan *f. C* || heo *O* || ðeosse *O* || þeah þys cnyseð *O* 16 swiðe *O* || we h[]teð helle *O* || lieð *O* 17 forþon] be þam *O* || ȝesæȝd *O* 18 þa þa] þa ðe *O* 19 þam] ði se *O* 20 seo *O* || þeosse *O* 20—21 seo *bis* ȝ *f. O* || -nes (*über* e *ein* i, *corr. and. hd.*) *O* || ȝeþweorað *O* || in *f. C* || ylcan *O* || wene] were *C* 22 sæȝde *O* || beinseȝ- *O* 23 mon *O* || -fone *O* 24 ontynan *O* || hire (r *aus* n) *C* || hyre *O* 25 ðeahhwæþere *O* || sæȝde *O* || ontynedu *O* 26 cynne] cyme *O* || elles] oðer *O*

Digitized by Google

ȝetacnod in þære bec, buton þæt haliȝe ⁊ þæt ȝodcunde ȝewrit? þæt untynde us ure alysend ana, þa þa he wæs man ȝeworden ⁊ sweltende for us ⁊ eft arisende ⁊ upp astiȝende, þa þa he cyðde ⁊ ȝeopenode ealle þa ȝerynu, þe in þam halȝan ȝewrite ær belocene wæron. ⁊ næniȝ on heofonum ne ænȝcel ne nan lifȝende man mid lichaman on eorðan ne nan under eorðan wæs weorðe ȝemeted, þæt is þonne ne þa sawla, þe of lichaman wæron alædde, in næniȝum þara stowa næron, þe mihton untynan us þa ȝerynu þære halȝan spræce, buton drihtne sylfum. nu we ȝehyrað, þæt hit is ȝesæd, þæt under eorþan nære næniȝ ȝemeted, þa þe þa boc mihte unlysan ⁊ unfealdan, ne þynceð me forþon, þæt us aht wiþsæce ⁊ wiþstande, þæt hit ȝelyfed beon ne maȝe, þæt seo hell sy under eorþan.' Petrus cwæð: 'ic þe friȝne nu ȝyt, hweþer hit sy to ȝelyfanne, þæt sy an hellefyr, þe swa (146b) manifeste bærninȝe syn ȝeȝearwode, swa þara synna missenlicnes byþ.'

XLV.

Ȝreȝorius him ⁊swarode: 'witodlice an hellefyr is, ac hit ne bærneþ na ne ne cwylmeþ anum ȝemete ealle þa synfullan. soþlice þær byþ ȝefylled anra ȝehwilces mannes wite swa swiðe swa hit his aȝnu syn abædeð. swa in þysum middanȝearde manifeste men standað under anre sunnan, ⁊ þonne hwæþre hi ealle ne ȝefelað þære ylcan sunnan hæte ȝelice, forþon þe oðer byþ ma mid hæte ȝeswænced oþer læs, swa eac þær in þam hellefyre ne byð na an ȝemet þære bærninȝe, forþon þe þæt her deþ seo missenlicnes manna lichamena, þæt hit byþ unȝelic, ⁊ þæt

---

1 þæt *f. C* || halȝe *O* 2 ontynde *O* || alysend ana] hælend *C* || þa þa] þa ðe *O* 3 ⁊] ic *O* || up *O* || *zweites* þa *f. O* || cyðde] ȝecydde *O* || -nade *O* 4 all *O* || wæ (*auf ras.*) *C* 5 enczel ne næniȝ lif- *O* || mon mid lichom- *O* 6 nan] næniȝ *O* || wæs] was (æ *über* a, a *auf ras.*, y *rad. von and hd. und* æ *darüber von einer dritten hd.*) *O* || weorðe: (d *rad.*) *C*, wyrðe *O* 7 sawle *O* || -homan *O* || nænȝum *O* || þæra *O* 8 næron] wæron *O* || þe] þe (þ *aus* e) *C*, ða þe *O* || untynan us] us ontynan *O* || þære] þæs *O* || spræce] ȝespreces *O* 9 seol- *O* 10 nære] wære *O* || ȝemeded *O* || *erstes* þa *f. O* || onlysan *O* || onfealdan *O* 11 ðinceð *O* || oht þon wiðsace *O* 12 mæȝe *O* || sy] seo *O* || ic þe] þeah ic *O* 13 frinne(136a)nu *O* || hwæþer hit seo *O* || -fenne *O* || seo *O* 14 sw[]monize *O* || seon *O* || ðæra *O* || missenlic *O* 15 bið *O* 16 byrneð *O* 17 cwelmeð ane *O* || alle *O* || -fulle *O* || bið *O* 18 ȝefylled] ȝelæfed *O* || -hwylces mon- *O* || hit *f. O* || (h)is *C* || aȝenu *O* 19 abideð swa se in *O* || þeossum *O* || monize m[]ȝestandað *O* 20 ⁊] ⁊ no *O* || ne *f. O* || ȝefela[]ðære *O* || -felað (e *auf ras.*) *C* || hæto *O* 21 bið *O* || hæto ȝeswen- *O* 22 na an ȝemet] no onȝyten *O* 23 ȝedeð *O* || manna] manna synna *C* || lichoma *O* || bið *O*

Digitized by Google

ȝedeþ þara seo missenlicnes manna synna, þeh þe hi nabban na unȝelic fyr, hit swa þeh bærneð þa ylcan ælcne anra unȝelice æfter heora ȝeearnunȝum.' Petrus cwæð: 'cwyst þu la, ic þe acsiȝe, hweþer þa þe pær beoð æne besæncte, sculon hi þær beon aa byrnende?'

XLVI.

Ȝregorius him Jswarode: 'hit is swyðe cuð J untweoȝendlice soþ, þæt swa swa ne byþ næniȝ ende þara ȝoda in þam ȝefean, swa eac ne byþ næniȝ ende þara yfla in þam tintreȝum. soðlice hit is ȝecweden in þam ȝodspelle: 'þa arleasan ȝað in þæt ece wite J þa rihtwisan in þæt ece lif.' witodlice forðon þe þæt is soð, þæt Ȝod ȝehet þam rihtwisum, butan tweon ne mæȝ þæt beon leas, þæt Ȝod ȝebeotode to þam unrihtwisum mannum.' Petrus cwæð: 'eac ȝif hit ȝelimpeþ, þæt hwylc man penceð J cweþeð, þe Ȝod wæs beotiende mid þam ecum witum to synfullum mannum, to þon þæt he ȝestyrde heom J atuȝe fram þæra synna weorce J ȝefremednesse?' Ȝregorius him Jswarode: 'ȝif þæt is leas, þæt he beotode, to þon þæt he hi ȝerihte fram heora unrihte, eac swylce þæt is leas, þæt he ȝehatende wæs, to þon þæt he hi ȝelaðode to rihtwisnesse. ac ȝif hwylc unȝewittiȝ man to þon ȝeneþeð, þæt þæt cweþeð, þæt he æfre wære beotiende þæt he eft nære ȝe(147a)fyllende, þonne byð hit þæs ȝelicost, þæt þonne þe we willað hine mildheortne bodian, we sceolon hine leasne secȝan. ne ȝeweorþe þæt la, Petrus, næfre, forþon þe þæt is unrihtlic J unalyfedlic ænigum men to ȝeþæncanne oþþe to cweþanne.' Petrus cwæð: 'ic wolde witan, hu rihtlic þæt sy, þæt seo scyld si witnod butan ende, seo þe þurhtozen byþ mid þam ende.' Ȝregorius him Jswarode: 'rihtlice þæt wære ȝecweden, ȝif se þearlwisa dema ne sceawode na manna heortan, ac heora dæda. soðlice

---

1 þeah *O* || næbben no *O* 2 swa þeh] se ðeah *O* || unȝe- (ȝ *auf ras.*) *C* 3 -nunȝe *O* || cwestu *O* || acsie hwæ- *O* 4 besencte scylen *O* || hi þær *f. O* || byrn-] þær beorn- *O* 5 -ede *O* || swyðe *f. C* 6 swa swa] swa se ðær *O* || bið *O* || ende þæra *O* || ȝefeon *O* 7 þær ne bið næni ende ðæra yfela *O* || in þam *f. O* || tintreȝu *O* 8 ȝað *f. O* 10 ȝehet *bis* Ȝod *f. O* 11 -tede *O* || eac] ac *O* 12 hwilc *O* || þe] þy *O* 13 mon- *O* || þan *O* || ȝesteorde *O* 14 heom] hi *O* || from *O* || þære synne *O* || ȝefremenesse *O* 15 beotode] beotiende wæs *O* || ðan *O* || hi] heo *O* 16 ȝerehte *O* 17 ðan þæt heo ȝelaðede *O* || -nessum *C* 17—18 ȝyf hwilc unȝewitti man to ðan ȝeneded þætte þæt *O* 19 bið hit(136b)[]s ȝelicost *O* 20 þonne] ðone *O* || *erstes* we *f. C* || hine *f. O* || bodian (an *auf ras.*) *C* || we] J we *C* || sculon *O* 21 seȝȝan *O* || næfre *f. O* || -ðan *O* 22 ȝeðencenne *O* 23 cweþenne *O* || sy] seo *O* || seo] sie *O* 24 si] se *O* || witnod (n *st. e. a.*) *C*, witnadu *O* || buton ende *O* || þe *f. O* 26 he(ora) *C*, þa *O* || dæd *C*

Digitized by Google

forþon þa unrihtwisan m*en* aȝyltað on heora lifes ænde, forþon hi mid þy ænde lifiað in þa*m* unrihte. witodlice hi willað beon ȝif hi maȝon butan ænde, to þon *þæt* hi maȝon synȝian butan ænde. on þon hi cyðað, *þæt* hi wilniað, *þæt* hi lifiȝan aa in þære synne butan ænde, þa þe ne blinnað næfre, *þæt* hi synȝian þa hwile þe hi lifȝiað. ac *þæt* belimpeð to þære mycclan rihtwisnesse þæs demendan Ȝodes, *þæt* næfre þær ne þoliað þæs wites, þa þe næfre in þisu*m* life willað þolian þære synne ⁊ hyre butan beon.' Petr*us* cw*æ*ð: 'eac næniȝ rihtwis man ne bið feded mid wælȝri*m*nesse, ac swa þeah hit is beboden fra*m* þa*m* rihtwisan drih*tne*, *þæt* forþon se aȝyltenda þeowa scule beon swunȝen, *þæt* he sy ȝerihted ⁊ ȝebeted fra*m* his unrihte, ⁊ þa unrihtwisan men beoð sealde hellfyru*m*; ȝif hi ne becumað her to rihtinȝce, hi byrnað þær aa in ecnesse.' Ȝreȝ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swar*ode*: 'se ælmihtiȝa Ȝod ne byð næfre ȝeblissod mid earmra manna cwale, forþon þe he is swiðe arfull ⁊ mildheort, ne he næfre byþ ȝestilled fra*m* unrihtwisra wrace, forþon þe he is swiþe rihtwis. ac þa unrihtwisan men ealle beoð ȝetealde to þa*m* ecan wite ⁊ þær beoþ witnode mid heora selfra unrihte. ac þon*ne* hwæþre hi byrnað to þon hwæthuȝu, *þæt* þa rihtwisan ealle ȝeseon in Ȝode þa ȝefean, þe hi (147b) onfenȝon, ⁊ eac sceawian on þa*m* arleasu*m* þa witu, þe hi hi*m* sylfu*m* beburȝon, *þæt* hi þon*ne* acnawan, *þæt* hi sylfe sculon beon swa myccle ma ȝyldende þære ȝodcundan ȝife in ecnesse, swa myccle ma swa hi ȝeseoþ oðra yflu beon witnode in ecnesse, þa hi oferswiðdon ⁊ heom sylfu*m* beburȝon mid Ȝodes fultume.' Petr*us* cw*æ*ð: 'ac hwær biþ *þæt*, *þæt* þa halȝan beoð, ȝif hi nellaþ ȝebiddan for heora feondu*m*, þa þe hi ȝeseoþ þon*ne* þær bærnende? witodlice to þa*m* wæs ȝecweden: 'ȝebiddað for eowru*m* feondu*m*.' Ȝreȝ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swar*ode*: haliȝe m*en* ȝebiddað for heora feondu*m* on þa tide þe hi maȝon heora heortan ȝecyrran to wæstmbærre dædbote ⁊ hi

---

1 ende *O* 1—2 mid þy oð heora *C* || ende *O* || beon *f. O* 3 buton *O* || ende *O* || ðan *O* || mæȝen synȝiað buton en- *O* || ðam *O* 4 ȝecyð- *O* || lifien *O* || buton ende *O* 5 (ne) *C* || synȝien *O* || heo leofiað *O* 6 be- (b *auf ras.*) *C*, ȝe- (*darüber* be, *corr. von ders. hd.?*) *O* || mycl- *O* 7 ne *f. O* || þeossum *O* 8 þoliaþ *C O* || buton *O* 9 mon *O* || ne *f. O* 10 forðan *O*, *f. C* || ðeow *O* 11 ȝebeted] ȝelæted *O* 12 hellefyrum *O*, hellwaru*m* *C* 13 rihtunȝe *O* || him ⁊swarode] þa ȝyt spræc *O* 14 bið *O* || ȝeblissod] ablissad *O* || manna *f. O* 15 þe *f. O* || swyþe arful *O* || bið *O* 16 swyþe *O* 18 -nade *O* || seol- *O* 19 ðan *O* || ȝeseon (o *aus e. a.?*) *C* 20 sceawien in *O* || -leasan *O* 21 seolf- *O* || acnawan] oncnawen *O* || seolfe (137a) sceolon *O* 22 beon *f. O* || micle *O* || ȝeldend *O*, || ȝyfe *O* || ecn[]|swa *O* 23 micle *O* || yfele *O* || ecne[]| swa hi *O* 24 him seolf- *O* || fultu[]|Petrus *O* 25 byð *O* || ȝyf *O* 26 hi] heo *O* || bærnde *C*, byrnende *O* 27 to] a *C* || cweden *O* || eowrum (w *st.* r) *C* 28 tid *O* 29 wæstmbere *O* || hi] heo *O*

Digitized by Google

ȝehælan mid hyra sylfra rihtliflade. hwæt elles forþon is þæt, þæt hit sy to ȝebiddane for þam feondum, nymðe þæt se apostol cwæð, þæt ȝod heom sylle dædbote to onȝytanne þa soþfæstnesse, ȝ þæt hi ȝeswicon ȝ ȝecyrron to his sylfes willan fram deofles ȝrinum, fram þam hi beoð hæfde ȝ ȝehæftnede? ȝ hu mæȝ þonne þær beon fram him ȝebeden, forþon þe ofer þæt hi ne maȝon nænigra þinga beon ȝecyrrede fram heora unrihte to rihtwisnesse weorcum? witodlice þæt is be þære ylcan wisan, for hwan hit þonne ne sy ȝebeden for þam mannum, þe beoð ȝenyþrode in þam ecan fyre. seo wise is nu eac ȝelicost þon, þæt hit ne byð nyt, þeh þe ȝebeden sy for deofle ȝ his ȝeferum, þa þe ȝeara ȝetealde wæron to þam ecan hellesusle. ȝ eac seo wise is nu, þæt þa halȝan men nellað ȝebiddan for þam unȝeleaffullum mannum ȝ arleasum, þe forðferde beoð, butan for þa þe hi witon nu ær heora ænde, þa beoð ȝetealde to þam ecan witum, þa hi wilniað, þæt þurh heora ȝebeda ȝeearnunȝe in him þæt wite bebeorȝen ȝ for heora unrihte ȝeblinnan beforan þære ȝesihþe þæs rihtwisan (148a) deman. ac þy nu þa rihtwisan, þe lifȝende beoð, ne efnsarȝiað na þam unrihtwisum mannum deadum ȝ ȝenyþrodum, forþon þe hi sylfe witon ȝ wenað nu ȝyt, þæt hi eac sculon þrowian hwæthuȝu demedlices be heora sylfra wisan. ȝ þonne hi sceawiað myccle þearlwislicor þa tintreȝu þara unrihtwisra manna, þonne hi hi selfe witon ȝeclænsode fram ælcre uncyste, ȝ ofer þæt hi þeodað hi ȝ ȝefeolað nealicor ȝ fæstlicor to þære rihtwisnesse. swa witodlice, Petrus, þara haliȝra mod forswelȝeþ seo strenȝð ȝ se nið þære þearlwisnesse, þurh þæt þe hi ȝeþeodað hi to ðam rihtwisan deman, þæt eallinȝa ofer þæt heom ne byð alyfed, þæt hi aht þæs cweðan, þe ȝeunþwæriȝe fram þæs incundan reȝoles smeaðancolnesse þæs eallican deman.' Petrus cwæð: 'nis nu ofer þis naht, þæt þurfe beon ȝswared swa openre ȝesceadwisnesse, swa þu ȝesprecen hæfst. ac þeos socn onstyreð min mod, hu þæt sy ȝesæd, þæt seo sawl sy undeadlic, nu þa we witon ȝ us cuð is, þæt seo sawl swelteð in þam ecan fyre.'

XLVII.

ȝreȝorius him ȝswarode: 'forþon þe twam ȝemetum þæs mannes lif is ȝesæd, eac twam ȝemetum se deað sceal beon onȝyten. oþer is witodlice, þæt we in ȝode lifiað, oþer is, þæt we in þissere worulde lifiað, þe we on ȝesceapene ȝ ȝeworhte wæron. þæt is þonne oþer, þæt man eadiȝlice lifiȝe sume hwile, oðer is, þæt man aa wesendlice

---

1 heora seolfra riht[]| *O bricht hier, fol.* 137a, *zeile* 10, *ab* || is (*þæt*) *þæt C* 15 ȝebedu *C* 18 deadum] on dædum *C* 24 þa(ra) *C* || strenȝð (*das* ȝ *eingeschoben*) *C* 25 þearlwisan *C* 27 smeaðancollice *C*

Digitized by Google

ȝ ecelice lifie. witodlice seo sawl is onȝytenu, *þæt* heo mæȝ beon deadlic ȝ undeadlic. heo byþ deadlic, þon*ne* heo anforlæt synȝiende, *þæt* heo eadiȝlice ȝ rihtlice lifiȝe, ȝ heo byð undeadlic, þon*ne* heo næfre blinneþ, *þæt* heo aa wesendlice in ecnesse rihtlice lifiȝe, ac ȝehealdeð ȝ ne mæȝ forleosan *þæt* lif hire aȝenre ȝecynde, þy læs heo sy ȝehyned in þ*am* ecan deaðe. soþlice seo sawl in þ*am* deaþe, þe heo onseted byð (148b), heo forleoseð, *þæt* heo sy eadiȝ, ȝ na ne forleoseð swa þeh, *þæt* heo sy. ac heo byð aa of þære wisan ȝenyded, *þæt* heo þrowaþ deað butan deaþe ȝ asprunȝennesse ȝ ændeþræste butan ænde þæs wites, forþon þe hire byþ se deaþ undeadlic ȝ seo wanunȝ unasprinȝendlic ȝ se ænde unȝedallic.' Petr*us* cwæð: 'hwylc man is, þe h*im* ne ondræde, þon*ne* he cymð to ænde, swa unaseczendlicne cwyde þære hynðe ȝ þæs wites, þe þu rehtest, sy swa hwylces weorces ȝ ȝeearnunȝe man swa hit sy, forþon þe þeah he eallunȝa wite, hu he lifde ȝ hwæt he dyde ær, he swa þeah nat þon*ne* ȝyt, hu smealice his dæde sceolon beon ȝedemde beforan ȝodes eaȝum?'

XLVIII.

ȝreȝ*orius* h*im* ȝswar*ode*: 'swa hit is swa þu sæȝst. ac fulloft seo fyrhtu an þara lytelra scylda ȝeclænsað þa ut leoriendan sawle þara rihtwisra manna, swa þu sylf ȝelomlice ȝehyrdest mid me beon sæd ȝ reht be sumu*m* halȝu*m* were, se ondred h*im* swiðe þearle, þa he *com* to his deaðe, ac æfte*r* his deaðe he æteowde his þeȝnu*m* on hwitu*m* ȝeȝyrelan ȝ heo*m* sæde, hu beorhtlice ȝ hu arwyrðlice he onfanȝen wæs.

XLIX.

Fulloft, Petr*us*, se ælmihtiȝa ȝod ȝestranȝaþ ær mid sumu*m* onwriȝnessu*m* þara forhtiȝendra manna mod, to þon *þæt* hi heo*m* ne ondreden on þ*am* deaðe æt heora lifȝedale. soþlice su*m* broðer lifde mid me on minu*m* mynstre, se hiȝode simble mid maniȝu*m* ȝ dæȝhwa*m*licu*m* tearu*m* to þ*am* ȝefean þæs heofonlican eþles. ȝ þa þa he swiðe ȝeornlice ȝ mid mycclu*m* wylme his lustes smeade þa halȝan spræca ȝodcundra boca, ne sohte he na in þ*am* swa swyþe snyttru ȝ wisdomes word, swa he sohte dædbote ȝ inbryrdnesse wop, to ðon *þæt* þurh þa onwæcenesse his mod aburne, *þæt* hit mihte forlætan þas nyþerlican þinȝ, ȝ he fluȝe to þ*am* rice þæs heofonlican (149a) eþles þurh sceawunȝe his aȝenra synna. to þysu*m* breþer wæs cweden þurh nihtlice ȝesyhþe: 'be þu ȝæru ȝ far, forþon drih*ten* þe het faran.' ȝ he þa ȝswar*ode* ȝ cwæð, *þæt* he ȝlifne næfde ȝ weȝnest

---

5 ȝehealdað *C* 9 butan (b *st. e. a.*) *C* 35 cweþende *C* 36 ȝæru (u *aus* a) *C*

Digitized by Google

to farene. he hraðe ȝehyrde eft cweðan to him on ȝsware: 'ȝif þæt for þinum synnum ȝedon is ȝ ȝecweden, þæt þu faran ne miht, þonne sin þe þa ealle forȝifene.' soðlice þa se broður þas word ȝehyrde ænes, he þa ȝyt forhtode mid micclum eȝe. ȝ eac swylce oðere nihte he wæs ȝemanod mid þam ylcan wordum. þa ymb · V · daȝas wearð he mid feferadle ȝeþread ȝ wearð forðfered beforan eallum þam broðrum weopendum ȝ heom ȝebiddendum. eac oþer broðer wæs in þam ylcan mynstre, se wæs ȝehaten Merulus, se ȝewunode, þæt he wæs swyðe ȝeornfull mid wope ȝ ælmessum ȝ forneah on nane tid ne blan, þæt sealmsanȝas eodon of his muðe, buton þonne he his mete þiȝde, oððe his leomu slæp abisȝode. þisum breðer wæs æteowed on nihtlicre ȝesihðe, þæt sum beah of hwitum blostmum ȝeworht ȝestiȝe of heofonum on his heafod. ȝ he þa sona wæs abysȝod mid his lichaman mettrumnesse, ȝ mid mycele sorhleasnesse his modes ȝ ȝlædnesse wearð forðfered. æt þæs ylcan breðer byrȝene þa þa Petrus, se nu is on hlafordscipe fore þam mynstre, him selfum wolde wyrcan byrȝenne þæs ymb feowertyne ȝær, swa mycel wynsumnesse stenc þær upp weoll, þæs þe he sæde, of þære ylcan byrȝene þæs broþer, efne swylce þær ȝesomnode wæron þa swetan stencas eallra blostmena. of þære wisan wæs swiþe swutullice cuð, hu soð þæt wæs, þæt he ȝeseah þurh þa nihtlican ȝesihðe. eac wæs sum hyseriȝ in þam ylcan mynstre, þam wæs nama Iohannes, se oferferde ȝ alifde his selfes ylde mid ȝȝite ȝ mid swiðe wynsumre (149b) eadmodnesse ȝ ȝestæððiȝnesse. þysum cnihte seocendum ȝ forneah to his ænde ȝelæddum wæs æteowed sum eald man þurh nihtlice ȝesihþe, ȝ hine mid ȝyrde ȝehran ȝ him þus to cwæð: 'aris! of þissere mettrumnesse ne sweltest þu nu nanra þinȝa; ac beo ðu ȝearu hwæþre, forðon þu ne bist lanȝe tide her wyrcende.' witodlice se cniht wæs þa eallunȝa ȝeorwened fram þam læcum, þæt he æfre trum wurde, ȝ he sæmninȝa wæs ȝehæled ȝ ȝemanod. he sæde sona þa wisan, þe he þær ȝeseah, ȝ hine sylfne heold ȝ beeode tweȝra ȝæra fæc on Ȝodes þeowdome, swa swa ic sæde, ofer þæt þe men wendon for þam ȝærum his mycclan ȝeoȝoðhades. soðlice nu for þrym ȝærum, þa þa ura broþra wæs sum dead ȝ fram us bebyrȝed in þam lictune þæs ylcan mynstres, eallum us þanon ȝanȝendum ȝ niþer stiȝendum of þam lictune se ilca Iohannes wæs ȝeciȝed of þære byrȝenne fram þam ylcan breþer, þe þær þa dead wæs ȝ bebyrȝed. þæt eac sona ȝecyþde se æfterfylȝenda ænde. soðlice ymb · X · niht þæs he wæs ȝestelled mid feferadle, he wearð forðfered.' Petrus cwæð: 'ic wolde, þæt me wære ȝecyþed ȝ ȝesæd, hweþer þæt sceolde beon beȝan ȝ behealden, þæt æteowed byþ þurh nihtlicu swefn ȝ ȝesihðe.'

---

29 æfre (æ *aus* e) *C* 35 þañ *C*

Digitized by Google

L.

Ȝrezorius him Ȝswarode: 'hit is to witanne, Petrus, þæt þæt · VI Ȝemetum þa geheowunge swefna Ȝehrinað þæs mannes mod. hwilum þa swefn acunniað for oferfylnesse þære wambe, hwilum eac for bysmrunge þæs costiendan feondes, hwilum hi beoð acænde of þam Ȝeþohte, þe se man þænceþ, ȝ samod eac þær mid of þæs feondes bysmrunge, ȝ hwilum eac hi cumaþ of þam Ȝeþohte, þe se man þænceþ, ȝ samod eac mid sumre soðre onwriȝnesse. ac þa twa swefn, þe we ærest nemdon, þa cumað of þære (150a) wambe oferfylle ȝ of þæs feondes bysmrunge, þa swefn we cunnon ealle ȝ Ȝefandod habbað þurh Ȝewisse cunnunge. ȝ þa · IIII · Ȝemetu þara swefna we maȝon cyþan þurh maniȝfealde bysene Ȝodcundra Ȝewrita, þe nu is laȝ to areccanne..... butan tweon ponne þa swefn þara wisana missenlice þincað of ðam slæpe, hi sceolon ȝ maȝon beon þy earfoþlicor onȝytene ȝ Ȝelyfede, forðon þe hit naht yþelice ne bið cuð, hwanon hi cumað, ne naht swutulice man witan ne mæȝ, fram hwam hi gelædde beoð. ac haliȝe weras tosceadað mid sumum incundum wisdome þa swefn Ȝe þa heowunge þara swefna betwux þam bysmrunȝum ȝ æt þam soðan onwriȝnessum, swa þæt hi witon, hwæt hi onfoð fram þam Ȝodan Ȝaste, Ȝe eac hwæt hi þrowiað fram þam fulan bysmriendan. soðlice Ȝif þæt mod ne byð wær ymb þa swefn, hit besænceð hit self in maniȝe idelnesse þurh þone sweotolan Ȝast, se fulloft Ȝewunað, þæt he forecyþeþ on þam swefnum maniȝe soðe wisan, to þon þæt he maȝe æt nehstan þa sawle mid sumre anre leasunȝe Ȝescræncan ȝ beswican.

LI.

Swa swa hit cuð is, þæt hit nu niwan Ȝelamp sumum ura Ȝeferena, se beheold swiðe Ȝeorne þa swefn, ȝ him wæron Ȝehatene þurh þa swefn laȝe fyrstmearce þises lifes, ȝ he þa forþon Ȝesomnode mycel feoh him to bryce ȝ to wræþe þæs laȝan lifes. þa wearð he færinȝa forðfered, swa þæt he forlet eall þæt feoh unȝehrinen, ȝ he selfa naht ne bær mid him sylfum Ȝodes weorces in þæt towearde lif.'

LII.

Petrus cwæð: 'ic Ȝeman Ȝenoh Ȝære, hwylc se wæs. ac ic þe bidde, þæt wit sprecan forð, þæt þe wit ær onȝunnon. wenað we, hweþer þam sawlum si þæt æniȝ help, Ȝif þa lichaman þara deadra

---

9 Ȝefandod (od *auf ras.*) *C* 12 þincað (i *aus* e) *C* 13 earfoþlicor (þ *aus* w) *C* 14 þe (þ *aus* w) *C* 24 ura] urum *C*

Digitized by Google

beoð in circum bebyrȝde?' Ȝreȝorius him ȝswarode: 'ponne þa hefiȝan synna ne forsettaþ þa sawle, þæt mæȝ (150b) þam deadum beon nyt ȝ ȝehelpan, ȝif heora lichaman beoð in circan bebyrȝde, forþon þe heora þa nehstan, swa oft swa hi cumað to þam ilcum halȝum stowum, hi ȝemunað heora frynd, ponne hi heora byrȝena sceawiaþ, ȝ for þa mid heora ȝebedum ȝebiddað ȝ þinȝiaþ to þam ælmihtiȝan drihtne. ponne þa þe mid hefiȝum synnum ofsettað heora sawle ȝ forþriccað ne beoð heora lichaman na in circan aleȝde ma ȝ furður to onlysnesse heora sawle, ponne to maran eacan heora ȝenyþrunȝe. þæt eac huhuȝu sel we areccað ȝ ȝecyþað her beæftan, ȝif we aseccað hrædlice þa wisan, þe be þon ȝewordene wæron in urum daȝum.

LIII.

Soþlice þæs arwyrðan lifes wer Felix þære cæstre biscop Poruensis, in Sabinensi þære mæȝþe ȝeboren wæs ȝ afeded. þes cyþde ȝ sæde, þæt in þære ilcan stowe wære sum haliȝ fæmne in þam mynstre, seo hæfde efne ȝ heold þæs lichaman lustes forhæfdnesse, ac hwæþre ða scearpnesse dysiȝlicra spræca on hire aȝenre tunȝan hi na bebeah ne ne foreode. þeos ilce witodlice forðferde ȝ in sumre cyrcan wæs bebyrȝed. þa þære ilcan nihte þæs þe heo on dæȝe bebyrȝed wæs, se ciricweard ȝeseah þurh openlice onwriȝnesse ȝ ȝesihþe, þæt heo wæs ȝelæded beforan þæt haliȝe weofod ȝ wæs forcorfen on middan on twa styccu: oþer dæl hire wæs forbærned, oþer dæl wunode unȝehrinen ȝ unȝedered. ȝ þa þa se cyricweard on merȝen he sæde þæt þam broðrum ȝ heom cyþde þa stowe, on þære þe seo nunfæmne forbærned wæs, ȝ eac seo bærniȝ self þæs liȝes æteowde swa beforan þam weofode on þam marmarstanum, efne swylce þær seo nunfæmne wære mid þy lichaman on fyre forbærned, of þære wisan mæȝ beon openlice onȝyten, þæt þa ne maȝon na beon ȝefultumode ȝ ȝeholpene æfter deaðe (151a) in þam halȝum stowum; forþan him is to warnianne þone rihtan dom þam, þe ær ne beoþ his synna forlætene.

LIV.

Eac Iohannes wæs mycel wer ȝ mære, se heold in þisse ylcan byriȝ ȝerefena stowe ȝ scire, be þam we witon full ȝære, hwylcre soðfæstnesse ȝ ȝestæððiȝnesse he wæs. se me sæde, þæt Ualerianus se heahealdorman wære forðfered in þære cæstre, seo is haten Brixia, ȝ þæt se biscop þære ylcan ceastre him forȝæfe licstowe in his cyrcan

---

9 onlysnesse] onlicnesse *C* 13 Sabim- *C* 15 lustas *C* 16 ða *aus* ac *C* ‖ hi (i *aus* e) *C*

Digitized by Google

for his ȝecwemum feo, þæt he in þære mihte beon bebyrȝed æfter his ænde. witodlice se Ualerianus wæs swiðe leas man ⁊ wræne aa, oð þæt he wæs oreald, ⁊ forhoȝode, þæt he æniȝ ȝemet sette his wohdædum. þa þære ylcan nihte þe he on dæȝe bebyrȝed wæs, se eadiga martyr sanctus Faustius, in þæs cyrican he bebyrȝed wæs, hine æteowde his ciricwearde þus cweþende: 'ȝa ⁊ sæȝe þam biscope, þæt he aweorpe heonon ut þa fulan flæsc, þe he her læȝde, forþon ȝif he swa ne deþ, he swelteð selfa þy þritteȝþan dæȝe. soþlice þa ȝesihðe se cyricweard ne dorste ȝeȝdettan þam biscope, ⁊ eft he wæs ȝemanod on þa ylcan wisan. ac he him ondred, þæt he hit him asæde. ⁊ þa se biscop þære ylcan cæstre eode on þa æfentid ȝenoh ȝesund ⁊ hal to his ræste, þa seminga wearð he mid færlicum ⁊ unȝenæmnendlicum deaðe forþfered.

LV.

Eac swiþe us is her on ⁊weardnesse se arwyrða broþer Uenantius þære cæstre biscop æt Lunan, se cyþde, þæt se weorðfulla wer ⁊ se æþelesta ⁊ eac se soðfæsta Liberius him sæde þa wisan, þe he selfa wiste, ⁊ eac his aȝene men him cyþdon, þe þær mid wæron, þæt niwan ȝelumpe in Ȝenuensi þære byriȝ, þæt Ualentinus þær wære forþfered, se wæs, þæs þe hi secȝaþ, mundbora ⁊ hyrde þære Mediolaniscan cyrcan, ⁊ he wæs eac swiðe wræne man ⁊ abysȝod in manigum leasingum. þæs lichama wæs (151b) bebyrȝed in sancte Syres cyrcan þæs eadigan martyres. þa soðlice ymb middeniht in þære ylcan cyrcan wæron ȝewordene mycele stefne ⁊ ȝehlyd, efne swylce þær hwylc man wære mid nyde of þære cyrcan adrifen ⁊ ut atoȝen. þa butan tweon for þam ȝehlyde þa cyricweardas ȝeurnon tosomne, ⁊ hi þa ȝesawon · II · þa sweartestan ȝastas, þa ȝebundon mid sumum rape þæs ilcan Ualentinus fet tosomne ⁊ hine tuȝon ut of þære cyrican hrymende ⁊ swiðe hlydende. witodlice þa cyricweardas wurdon abreȝede, ⁊ hi eft hwurfon to hyra reste. þa on morȝenne eodon hi ⁊ untyndon þa byrȝene, in þære ylcan Ualentinus wæs aleȝd. þa ne fundon hi hine þær no. hi onȝunnon hine secan butan þære cyrican, hwær he wære ut aworpen. þa ȝemetton hi hine on oðre byrȝenne aleȝdne ȝebundenum þa ȝyt swa þam fotum, swa swa he ær ut atoȝen wæs of þære cyrcan. onȝyt nu, Petrus, of þære wisan, þæt þa men, þe fram hefiȝum synnum beoð ofsette ⁊ ofþrycte, ȝif hi letað hi selfe bebyrȝan on haliȝre stowe, heom weorðeþ þæt swyþor to dome ponne to forȝifnesse for þære þristlæcnesse, ⁊ þæt

---

8 þritteȝan *C* 37 dome (m *aus* nn) *C*

Digitized by Google

hi na he alyfað þa halgan stowe ane fram heora synnum, ac eac hi beoð acumen þy swyþor for þam gylte þære unalyfedlican bealde.

LVI.

Witodlice, Petrus, eac us cyðað] secgað manige þara tælgestreona, þe her eardiað, hu hit gelamp in þyssere ylcan byrig, þæt sum heora cræftes ealdorman wære,] þa þa he wæs forðfered, he wæs bebyrged fram his ahnum wife in sancte Ianuaries cyrcan þæs eadigan martyres neah sancte Laurenties geate. þa þære æfterfylgendan nihte þæs þe he bebyrged wæs, þa gehyrde se cyricweard, þæt his gast of þære byrgenne ongann (152a) clypian] þus cweðan: 'ic byrne, ic byrne!'] þa þa he oft] gelome þas stefne ut sænde, se cyricweard hit onbead þam wife.] heo þa þæt wif onsænde þa weras þæs ylcan cræftes to þære cyrican, þæt hi geornlice þæt gesceawodon] ongæton, hu his lichama wære on þære byrgene, be þam þa ðyslicu þing wæron sægde] gemærsede.] hi þa eodon] untyndon þa byrgenne. þa fundon hi þær his hrægl ansund] ungedered, þa nu gyt todæge wæron gehealdene in þære ylcan cyrcan to gewitnesse þære ilcan wisan,] hi ne gemetton na þær his lichaman, efne swylce he nære in þa ylcan byrgene alegd. of þære wisan us is to ongytanne, Petrus, þæt mid mycclum wræce his sawl wæs gehyned, þa þa his lichama wæs aworpen of þære cyrican wununge. forþon beoð þa halgan stowe þam bebyrigdum synfullum mannum, forþon þe þa beoþ aworpene þurh Godes miht fram þam ylcum halgum stowum, þa þe unweorðe beoð fram heora agnum synnum?'

LVII.

Petrus cwæð: 'hwæt mæg þæt la beon þonne, þæt þe gehelpan mage þam sawlum deadra manna?' Gregorius him]swarode: 'gif þa scylda ne beoð swa myccle] swa untolysendlice æfter deaðe, þonne is hit swiðe gewunelic, þæt æfter þam deaðe seo halige offrung þære halwendan onsægdnesse in þam geryne þæs halgan mæssesanges fultumað þam sawlum] gehelpeð, swa eac þæt þis fulloft byþ gepuht, þæt þa sawla selfe his gewilnian þara forðferedra manna. soðlice Felix se foresæda biscop us sæde, þæt he geacsode] oncneowe æt sumum swyðe arwyrþes lifes mæssepreoste. se mæssepreost leofde oþ nu for twam gærum] eardode on þære burge biscopscire Centumcellensi,] he eac selfa heold þa sancte Iohannes cyrican, seo geseted

---

4 þysse(re) *C* 7 Laurenties (u *auf ras.*) *C* 11 cræftes wæron cræftgan to *C* 13 ðyslicu] dyslicu *C* 29 gehelpað *C*

Digitized by Google

is in þære stowe, seo is næmned Tharina. (152b) witodlice se ylca mæssepreost ȝewunode, *þæt* swa oft swa his lichaman þearf wæs þweales, *þæt* he wolde hine baþian ⁊ þwean in þære stowe, þær þa hatan wæt*er* reocað ⁊ swa mycele æþmas wyrcað. þa sume dæȝe wæs he to þam baðe ȝanȝende; þa ȝemette he þær sum*ne* uncuðne wer ȝenoh ȝearone to his þeȝnunȝe, se dyde him his ȝescy of fotum ⁊ onfenȝ his hræȝlum ⁊ him upp ȝandum of þam baðe hæfde him scytan ȝearwe toȝænes, ⁊ ælce þeȝnunȝe he him ȝedyde mid mycclum þeowdome ⁊ mid eadmodre hyrnesse. ⁊ þa wæs þis fulloft swa ȝedon. þa sume dæȝe wolde se ylca mæssepreost eft ȝan to þam baðum. he þohte in him sylfum þus ⁊ cwæð: 'ne sceall ic næfre lænȝ unþancfull þære þeȝnunȝe me onywan þam were, þe ȝewunod is, *þæt* he me þus estfullice æt þisum baðe þeȝnað, ac hwæthuȝu ic sceall, me þinceþ riht, him beran ⁊ brynȝan him to lace.' þa ȝenam he mid him twezen oflæthlafas on beaȝwisan abacene. ⁊ þa sona þa þa he com to þære stowe þæs bæþes, he ȝemette þone ylcan man þær, ⁊ in eallum wisum breac þær his þeȝnunȝe, swa he ær ȝewuna wæs. witodlice se mæssepreost hine þær þwoh, ⁊ þa þa he wæs eallinȝa eft scyrped ⁊ ut wolde ȝan, he nam *þæt* he þider mid him brohte, ⁊ bead for bletsunȝe to lace þam were, þe him swa eadmodlice þeȝnode, ⁊ he hine bæd, *þæt* he underfenȝe *þæt* he him þa brohte to þance þære soþan lufan. he him ⁊swar*ode* swiðe ȝnorniende ⁊ ȝeswænced ⁊ þus cwæð: 'fæder, for hwon selest þu me þas? þis is haliȝ hlaf. ne mæȝ ic hine þicȝan. witodlice me þu ȝesyhst nu; ic wæs ȝeo hlaford þyssere ylcan stowe, ac for minum synnum ⁊ unrihtum ic eom her nu ȝeteald ⁊ ȝeseted æft*er* minum ænde. ac ȝif þu wille me hwylce þearfe ȝeȝearwian, ȝeoffra þysne hlaf þam ælmihtiȝan ȝode for me æt þinre mæssan, to þon *þæt* þu ȝeþinȝie minum synnum. ⁊ þu onȝytest þon*ne*, hwæþer þu bist fram ȝode ȝehyred in þinre bene, ȝif þu me her na(153a)ne findest, þon*ne* þu eft hider cymest þe to baþianne.' ⁊ in þam wordum he onweȝ ȝewat, ⁊ þa him onweȝ ȝewitendum wæs ȝecyped, *þæt* hit wæs ȝast an, þe he ær wæs ȝeþuht, *þæt* he wære eall man. þa soþlice se mæssepreost þa samod onȝan þa wucan ealle hine sylfne ȝeswæncan mid wopum ⁊ tearum ⁊ mid his ȝebedum þinȝode for þone unlifȝendan, ⁊ daȝa ȝehwylce brohte ȝode ⁊ offrode þa halwendan onsæȝdnesse æt his mæssan for þa sawle þæs forðferdan. ⁊ þa þa he eft com to þam baðe æfter þan, he hine þær na ne ȝemette ofer *þæt*. in þære wisan, Petrus, wæs ȝecyped, hu swiðe bricsað ⁊ helpeð þam sawlum seo onsæȝdnes þære halȝan offrunȝe ⁊ mæssesanȝas, forþon þe þa offrunȝa ȝewilniaþ fram lifiȝendum mannum þa ȝastas selfe þara

---

7 hi: (s *rad.*) *C* || hæfðe *C* 9 hyr- (y *auf ras.*) *C* || þis (þ *aus* h?) *C* 13 he *f. C* 14 -ȝan him (h *aus e. a.*) *C* 21 he:::::under- *C* 23 þi(s) *C* 33 wi:can (*über* i *ein* v, *ds. hd.*) *C*

Digitized by Google

deadra, ⁊ hi ȝebicniað þa tacnu, mid hwylcum heom þinceþ, þæt hi maȝen onlysde ⁊ ȝefreoðode beon, ȝif heom man þa deþ æfter heora life. ne wene ic eac, Petrus, þæt þæt sy to forswiȝenne, þe ic ȝeman þæt ȝedon wæs nu for þrym ȝærum in minum mynstre. witodlice þær wæs sum munuc, þam wæs nama Iustus, se wæs ȝelæred on læcecræfte, ⁊ he ȝewunode, þæt he me peȝnode in þam ylcan mynstre ȝelomlice ⁊ wacode in minum sinȝalum mettrumnessum. witodlice þa wearð þes þa mid his lichaman adle ȝeswenced ⁊ wæs ȝelæded to his ende. þam peȝnode on his untrumnesse his ȝeborena broþer, þam wæs nama Copiosus, se ilca eac swylce nu in þissere byriȝ fylȝeþ þam wraðum þises hwilendlican lifes mid þam ylcan læcecræfte. ac se forecwedena Iustus, þa þa he onȝæt, þæt he eallinȝa becumen wæs to his ændedæȝe, he ȝecyþde þam ylcan Copiose his ȝeborenan breðer, þæt he hæfde þry mancas ahydde. þa butan tweon ne mihton na beon forholene þam oþrum broðrum, ac hi sona wæron smeaþancole ⁊ spyriȝende ⁊ ȝeond smeaȝende eall his læceȝetea. þa fundon hi þa ylcan þry ahydde mancas in his læcecyste. witodlice sona swa me (153b) þæt swa mycel yfel bodod wæs be þam breþer, se eallinȝ us ȝemænelice lifde, ic hit ne mihte naht ȝeþyldelice aberan. ac forþon þe symble þeaw wæs ⁊ reȝol ures mynstres, þæt ealle þa broþra lifdon ȝemænelice, swa þæt nænigum næs alyfed, þæt he aht on sundrum aȝenes hæfde, þa wæs ic ȝedrefed on minum mode mid mycelre ȝnornunȝe ⁊ onȝan þæncan æȝþer ȝe hwæt mihte beon ȝedon to clænsunȝe þam sweltendan breðer, ȝe eac hwæt ic mihte settan to bysene þam lifȝendum broþrum. þa ȝeacsode ic me to ⁊ ȝeciȝde Pretiosum þone prafost þæs ylcan mynstres ⁊ cwæð to him: 'ȝa nu ⁊ seȝe urum broþrum, þæt heora nænig hine ne þyde to þam seocan ⁊ þam sweltendan breþer, ne he nan froforword ne onfo ne ne ȝehyre æt heora æniges muþe, ac þonne he sy becumen to þam deaþe sylfum ⁊ bidde þa broðra, þæt hi to him ȝan, þonne seȝe him se ȝeborena broþer, þæt he sy onscunod fram eallum þam ȝebroðrum for þam mancessum, þe he deoȝollice forholen hæfde, þæt huru æt his ende seo biternes ⁊ hreowsunȝ oferswunȝe ⁊ ȝepreade his mod for his aȝenre scylde, ⁊ þæt seo hine ȝeclænsiȝe fram pære synne, þe he þurhteah ⁊ ȝefremede. ⁊ þonne he dead sy, ne sy his lichama aled mid oþerra broðra lichaman, ac ȝewyrcað ænne seað on pære myxene ⁊ his lichaman, in þone behwyrfað ⁊ toweorpað þa · III · mancossas ofer hine ⁊ clypiað þonne ealle ⁊ cweþað: 'si þin feoh mid þe in forspillednesse!' ⁊ hine þonne oferwreoð mið pære moldan ⁊ bebyrȝað.' soðlice in þam wisum bæm ic ȝeþohte ⁊ wolde ȝehelpan æȝþer ȝe þam sweltendan

---

8 ȝeswenced *f. C* 9 þeȝnode:::::on (o *auf ras.*) *C* 22 (ic) *C* 29 becuman *C* ‖ ⁊ : : (þa *rad.*) *C* 30 seȝe: *C*

Digitized by Google

breþer ȝe eac þam oþrum broðrum, þæt þone sweltendan seo biternes ȝ strecnes þæs deaðes ȝedyde onlysendlicne fram þære scylde, ȝ eac þa lifiȝendan broðra seo myccle fordemednes bewerede ȝ ȝestyrde, þæt hi ne dorston hi ȝemænȝan ȝ ȝeþydan in þa scylde þære ȝytsunȝe. þa wæs þæt eall swa ȝedon. (154a) soðlice þa þa se munuc becom to his deaðe ȝ to his ænde, ȝ he swiðe ȝeornlice ȝ nearolice þohte ȝ sohte, þæt he hine wolde þam broðrum bebeodan, þa næs nænig þara broðra, þæt wære ȝeeadmodod, þæt him to eodon ȝ wiðsprecan woldon. ac him þa se ȝeborena broðer sæde, for hwan he wæs onscunod fram eallum þam oþrum. ȝ he þa sona swyþlice aȝeomrode for his aȝenre scylde, ȝ in þære ylcan unrotnesse he forðferde, ȝ eall he wæs swa bebyrȝed, swa ic ær sæde. ȝ þa wæron ealle þa broþra for þam dome ȝedrefede. hi onȝunnon ȝehwylce þinȝ ȝe þa læstan ȝ þa yfellicostan ȝe þa, þe heom symble ȝelyfde wæron ȝenoh rihtlice to habbanne beforan forð tomiddes heora, ȝ swyþe ymb þæt forhtodon ȝ hoȝodon, þæt huru naht nære mid heom unrihtes ȝemeted, þæt hi þonne mihton oþþe þorfton beon ȝetælede. soðlice þa þa · XXX · daȝa wæron aȝane æfter þæs broðer deaðe, þa onȝan min mod efnsorȝian þam forðferdan breþer ȝ mid hefiȝum sare hoȝian ȝ þæncan ymb his wite ȝ eac onȝan smeaȝean ȝ þæncan, hweþer æniȝ læcedom wære oððe beon mihte his ȝenerenesse ȝ onlysnesse. þa ȝeciȝde ic me eft to þone ilcan Pretiosum ures mynstres prafost ȝ cwæð to him: 'eala, þæt is lanȝ, þæt se broþer, þe her forðfered wæs, is cwylmed on þam fyre. ac we sculon him ȝefremman ȝ ȝebryttian hwylcnehuȝu dæl þære broðorlican lufan, to þon þæt we him ȝefultumian swa swiþe swa we maȝon, þæt he sy ȝenered of þam clammum. ac ȝa nu forþon ȝ of þysum ȝweardan dæȝe ȝedo, þæt man on þyssum þrytiȝum daȝum samodtanȝum ælce dæȝe ȝeoffriȝe for hine ȝ mæssan ȝesinȝe, ȝ þæt nan dæȝ ne sy betweoh anforlæten, þæt on þam ne sy ȝeoffrod seo halwende onsæȝdnes for his alysnesse.' þa sona se prafost eode ȝ us hyrde, to þon þæt we ȝymdon us oþera wisena ȝ na ne rimdon (154b) þa aȝanan daȝas. ȝ þa sumre nihte se broðer, se þær forðfered wæs, hine ætywde þurh ȝesyhðe his ȝeborenan breþer Copiose. ȝ þa þa he hine ȝeseah, he acsode hine ȝ cwæð: 'hwæt is þe, broðor? hu eart þu nu?' he him ȝswarode ȝ cwæð: 'oð ðis ic wæs swiðe yfle, ac nu ic eom swiðe wel, forþon þe todæȝ ic onfenȝ þam ȝemanan, þe ic ær fram asceaden wæs.' þa ferde sona Copiosus ȝ hit asæde þam broðrum in þam mynstre, ȝ hi þa broðra tealdon ȝeornlice þa daȝas, ȝ þa wæs þæt se ilca dæȝ, on þam wæs ȝefylled seo þrittiȝoðe offrunȝ ȝ onsæȝdnes.

1—2 seo biternes ȝ strecnes þæs dea (*auf ras.*) *C* 3 bewere(de) *C* 16 huru (ru *aus e. a.*?) *C* 18 efnsorȝian] eft sorȝian *C* 31 eode (o *aus* a) *C* 32 -don þam þa aȝanan *C* 33 ætywde (w *auf ras.*) *C*

Digitized by Google

witodlice nyste Copiosus na his ȝeborena broðer, hwæt þa oðre broðra for þone forþferdan dydon, ne hit þa oðre broðra nyston na, hwæt Copiosus be *him* ȝeseah, ac on anre tide hit ȝela*m*p, *þæt* Copiosus hit onȝæt, hwæt þa oðre broðra dydon, ȝ þa broþra onȝæton, hwæt Copiosus ȝeseah. openlice, Petr*us*, seo wise wæs cuþ on þære samod ȝeþwerien-dan ȝesihðe ȝ onsæȝdnesse, *þæt* se broþer, þe þær forþferde, ȝediȝde *þæt* wite þurh þa halwendan onsæȝdnesse ȝ offrunȝe þæs mæssesanȝes.'

LVIII.

Petr*us* cwæð: 'swiþe wundorlice wisan *þæt* wæron, þa þe ic ȝehyre ȝ naht unnedelice bliþe.' ȝreȝ*orius* *him* ȝswar*ode*: 'þy læs unc cuman on tweon þa word þara unlifiȝendra..... soðlice su*m* wæs swiðe arwyrðes lifes wer, *þam* wæs nama Cassius, se wæs Narrienis bisc*op*. se ȝewunode, *þæt* he offrode ȝode dæȝhwa*m*lice onȝesæȝd-nesse ȝ hine sylfne cwylmde ȝ swæncte mid tear*um* ȝ wopu*m* betweoh *þam* deoȝolnessu*m* þære onsæȝdnesse. þa onfenȝ he drihtnes sylfes bebod þurh sumes his mæssepreostes ȝesyhðe, þe wæs þus to *him* cweþende: 'do *þæt* þu dest! wyrc *þæt* þu wyrcest! ne blinne þin fot, ne blinne þin hand! cu*m* þu to me on þara ap*ostol*a ȝebyrdtide, þon*ne* aȝylde ic þe þine mede.' ȝ he þa Cassius se bisc*op* þæs ymb · VII · ȝær, þy ilcan dæȝe þara ap*ostol*a ȝebyrdtide, þa he dyde þæra (155a) mæssena symbelnesse ȝ onfenȝ *þam* ȝerynu*m* þæs halȝan husles, he þa forðferde ut of *þam* lichaman.

LIX.

ȝ eac we ȝehyrdon, Petrus, *þæt* su*m* man wære ȝeseted in hæft-nednesse mid his feondu*m* ȝ læȝ on bendu*m* ȝebunden. þa ȝewunode his wif, *þæt* heo offrode ȝode onsæȝdnesse on swilcu*m* ȝewissu*m* daȝu*m* for hine. ȝ he þa æfte*r* lanȝu*m* co*m* eft to his wife ȝ cydde hire, hwylcu*m* daȝu*m* his bændas wæron toslopene, ȝ þa sona his wif oncneow, *þæt þæt* wæron þa ylcan daȝas, on *þam* heo offrode ȝode þa onsæȝdnesse for hine. ȝ eac us is ȝetrymed ȝ ȝecyþed swiðe ȝewislice þeos ylce spræc on sumre oþre wisan, seo wæs ȝeworden nu for · VII · ȝæru*m*. soðlice Aȝazatha, se wæs Pannormitanisc bi-sc*op*, þæs þe me manie ȝefæste ȝ ȝeleaffulle weras cypdon ȝ ȝyt cypað, *þæt* he come to Rome on þa tid þære eadiȝan ȝemynde mines foreȝenȝan. þa ræfnede he on sæ swa mycel mæȝn ȝ nyd unmættra hreonessa ȝ unwederes, swa *þæt* he ȝeortrywde, hweþer he mihte ȝe-diȝean swa myccle frecnesse þara yþa. soðlice his nowent, *þam* wæs

---

2 þone (n *aus* r) *C* || forðferdan (a *aus* o) *C* 9 ȝ naht] on niht *C* 17 ȝebryrdtide *C* 19 ȝebryrdtide *C* 21 ȝ he þa *C* 24 swilcum] swiþum *C* 32 ȝemynde] ȝeryne *C* 34 (ȝe)ortrywde *C*

Digitized by Google

nama Uaraca, se brucað nu preosthades þegnunge on þæs ylcan bisceopes cyrcan, se nowent rihte *þæt* lytle ærene scip, þe wiþhindan *þam* maran scipe gefæstnod wæs. þa wearð se rap tobrocen, ⁊ he færinga onweg gewat mid *þam* ilcan ærenan scipe, þe he rihte betweoh þa heanesse þæs sæs yþa. ⁊ soðlice *þæt* scip, *þæt* se bisc*op* on wæs, æfter manigum dagum ⁊ frecenessum becom to Ostican *þam* ealande swiðe tobrocen ⁊ tobeaten fram *þam* yþum. ⁊ þa þy þryddan dæge, þa þa se bisc*op* ne geseah ætywan be ænigum dæle þæs sæs þone nowent, þe ær fram him gegripen wæs fram *þam* ærenan scipe, he wæs þa swa swiþe geswænced on his mode ⁊ hine untweogendlice deadne gelyfde, ⁊ eac þurh þa þegnunge þære beorhtnesse he gefremede him *þæt* an, *þæt* dæadum men (155b) gedafenað. he bebead, *þæt þam* ælmihtigan 3ode wære geoffrod *þæt* lac þære halwendan onsægdnesse for alysendnesse his sawle. þa onweg anumenum *þam* nowende ⁊ geedniwodon *þam* scipe se bisc*op* ferde to Suþlangbeardum. ⁊ þa þa he com to Romanahyþe, he gemette þone ylcan nowent, þe he ær wende, *þæt* dead wære. þa wæs se bisc*op* swiðe gefeande for þære ungewenedlican blisse ⁊ acsode hine þa, hu he mihte libban swa manega dagas in swa mycelre frecednesse þæs sæs. witodlice he him sæde, swa oft swa he wæs hwearfiende mid *þam* ilcan scipe, þe he rihte on *þam* yþum þære hreonesse, hu he þonne swam mid *þam* ylcan scipe, þonne hit wæs yþa full; ⁊ eac he sæde, swa oft swa hit wære ofdune ahwylfed, *þæt* he sæte ofer þære bytman þæs scipes; ⁊ eac he sæde, þa he *þæt* dyde dagum ⁊ nihtum unablinnendlice, ⁊ þa þa his mægn eallinga ateorode for *þam* hungre ⁊ eac samod for *þam* gewinne, mid hwylcre ændebyrdnesse hine geheold seo godcunde mildheortnes. soþlice *þæt* eac swylce he cyþde efne þas word þus cweþende: 'ic wæs winnende ⁊ teoriende to *þam* yþum; þa færinga wæs ic eac ahefegod mid byrþenne ⁊ hefignesse mines modes, swa *þæt* ic mid slæpe oferseted wæs, ne ic eac eallinga ne gelyfde, *þæt* ic wacode. witodlice ic wæs aworpen on midne þone sæ; þa ætywde me þær sum man, se brohte me þær hlaf to gereordnesse. sona swa ic þone æt, ic onfeng minum mægne, ⁊ me þa sona wæs æt naht feorr æfter þon sum færende scip, *þæt* me onfeng of þære frecenesse þara yþa ⁊ to lande gelædde.' witodlice þa se bisc*op* *þæt* gehyrde, he acsode be *þam* dæge, ⁊ he þa onfand, *þæt þæt* wæs se dæg, on *þam* se mæssepreost þurh hine asægde *þam* ælmihtigan drihtne þa lac þære halgan offrunge (156a) in Ostica *þam* ealande.' Petrus cwæð: 'þa wisan, þe þu sægst, ic ongæt sylf ⁊ eac geacsode, þa þa ic wæs geseted in Sicilia ealande.' 3regorius þa gyt spræc: 'forþon ic gelyfe, *þæt* hit swa sy openlice her on worulde mid lifiendum mannum

---

5 yþe *C* 8 dæle (l *auf rad.* g) *C* 24 sæde (d *aus* t) *C* 37 hi(ne) *C*

Digitized by Google

ȝedon, þæt eallum, þe þis witon, ȝe eac þam, þe hit nyton, sy ȝecyþed, þæt seo onsæȝdnes þære halȝan offrunȝe mæȝ eac ȝehelpan þam deadum mannum to onlysnesse, ȝif þa synna ne beoþ to unȝefohlice ȝ unonlysendlice. ac forþon us is to witanne, þæt þam deadum mannum seo haliȝe onsæȝdnes ȝehelpeþ ȝ wel nyt byþ, þam þe her wel lifiende ȝ rihtlice beȝyteþ him ȝ ȝeearnaþ, þæt him eac æfter deaðe moton ȝefultumian þa ȝod, þe her on worulde for hine fram oðrum mannum æfter him ȝedone beoð.

LX.

Eac us is to ȝeþencanne, Petrus, ȝ to ȝehycȝanne betweoh þisum wisum, þæt se weȝ is mycele ȝesundlicra, ȝ þæt is myccle ȝehyldelicre lif, þæt þæt ȝod, þe ȝehwylc man ȝehyhteþ, þæt sy ȝedon æfter his deaðe þurh oþre men for hine, þæt he sylfa ȝedo þa hwile þe he lifiȝe. witodlice eadiȝlicre þæt is, þæt man freo ut of þissere worulde fare, þonne man æfter þon bændum his freodom abidde ȝ beȝytan scule. forþon we sceolon þas ȝweardan woruld oferhycȝan eallum mode, forþon þe we ȝeseoð, þæt heo eall tofloweþ, ȝ we sceolon ȝode asecȝan þa dæȝhwamlican onsæȝdnesse ura teara ȝ eac þa dæȝhwamlican onsæȝdnesse his lichaman ȝ blodes. soðlice þeos ȝesæȝednes ȝehæleð synderlice þa sawle fram þære ecan forwyrde, seo us ȝeedniwað þurh ȝeryne þone deað þæs ancennedan ȝodes sunu, se witodlice aras fram deadum ȝ ofer þæt ne swealt, ne se deað ofer þis hine ne ȝewylde, ȝ þonne hwæþre lifiende he him sylfum undeadlice ȝ unbrosnodlice he byþ eft onsæȝd for us on þam ȝeryne þære halȝan offrunȝe. witodlice þær his lichama byþ þiȝed, (156b) þær bið ȝedæled his flæsc in þæs folces hæle, ȝ his blod bið onsænded na læs na in unȝeleaffullra ȝeweald, ac in ȝeleaffullra muðas. soðlice sceawian we forþon, Petrus, us þære wisan, hulic þæt seo onsæȝdnes sy for us ȝedon ȝ for ure onlysnesse, seo onhyreþ symble þa þrowunȝe þæs ancennedan ȝodes suna. hwylc forþon ȝeleaffullra manna mæȝ habban ænigne tweon, þæt in þa tid þære offrunȝe heofonas ne maȝon beon ontynde for þæs sacerdes stefne ȝ bene, oððe hwa tweoð þæs, þæt þær æt ne sy ænȝla þreat in þam ȝeryne þæs hælendan Cristes, oþþe þæt ne maȝen beon þas nyþerlican þinȝ ȝeþyded to þam healicum ȝ þeos eorþe ȝeȝaderad to þam heofonlican, oððe hwa tweoð þæs, þæt of þon ȝesewenlican wisan ȝ þam unȝesewenlican ne maȝe hwæt swylces to anum ȝeweorþan þurh ȝodes fultum?

---

18 (ȝ) *C* 20 ancennedan] acennendan *C* 23 unbrosnodlic:e (r *rad*) *C* 32 ȝeryne *f. C*

Digitized by Google

LXI.

Nu is nydþearf, Petrus, þæt ponne we þas onsæȝdnesse ȝ offrunȝe don, we onsæcȝon us sylfe ȝode in ure heortan ȝeþræstednesse ȝ ȝeswæncednesse forþon, þæt we onhyrȝian þæt ilce weorc, þæt we doþ, we þe weorþiaþ þæt ȝeryne þære drihtenlican þrowunȝe. witodlice ponne þæt byþ ȝode soþlice ȝ arweorðlice onsæȝdnes, ponne he ȝedeþ us sylfe him to lace. ac forþon us is to tilianne, þæt eac swylce swa swiðe swa we maȝon ȝode syllendum we ȝehealdan him sylfum ure mod mid strænȝðe ȝ mid staðolfæstnesse on þam tidum ures ȝebedes, þy læs ponne þæt unnytte ȝeþoht ȝ þæt toflowene tobrece ure bene, þy læs seo idle bliss undercreope on urum mode, ȝ ponne seo sawl forleose þæt ȝestreon þære inbryrdnesse þurh þa ȝymeleste þæs toȝotenan ȝeþohtes. witodlice swa ȝeearnode Anna, þæt heo beȝæt þæt heo bæd, forþan þe heo hi selfe ȝeheold aforþ in þære ilcan strænȝþe hire modes in þam wopum ȝ tearum hire dædbote ȝ onbryrdnesse. butan tweon be þære is awriten, þæt hire andwlitan næron na in missenlicum hiwe ȝecyrde. soðlice seo næs na forȝytende þæs þe heo bæd, (157a) ne heo forþon næs bescired þære ȝyfe, þe heo bæd.

LXII.

Ac eac swylce, Petrus, betweoh oþrum þinȝum us is to witanne ȝ to ȝeþencanne, þæt se biddeð rihtre forȝifnesse his ȝyltes, se þe ær forlæteþ ȝ forȝifeþ, þæt wiþ hine selfne ȝeȝylted byþ. soðlice ne byþ þæt lac ȝ seo med naht oft underfanȝen, þe seo unsibb ȝ þæt yrre sy ær ut adrifen of ðam mode. be þam seo soðfæstnes cwæð on þam ȝodspelle: 'ȝif þu brinȝe þin lac to þan weofode ȝ ponne ȝemune ȝ ȝeþænce, þæt þin broðer oðde freond aht unȝeþwærlices wið þe ȝemæne, forlæt þæt þin lac pær beforan þam weofode ȝ ærest ȝeþinȝa þe to þinum breþer ȝ frynd ȝ cum ponne ȝ ȝeoffra þin lac ȝode.' on þære wisan us is to sceawianne ȝ to ȝeþæncanne, nu ælc scyld mid ȝife bið toleoþod ȝ alysed, hu swiðe hefiȝ seo scyld byþ þære unsibbe ȝ yrres, for þære nan lac ne biþ underfanȝen. witodlice we sceolon mid urum mode ȝan to þon nehstan, þeh þe he sy feorr ȝeseted ȝ ȝeþeod fram us, ȝ him wið ȝeþinȝian, underþeodan him ure mod ȝ hine mid eadmodnesse ȝ mid welwillednesse bliðne ȝedon. ȝ witodlice ure scyppend, ponne he sceawaþ þus eadmodlice ȝeþinȝunȝe ȝ ȝecwemnesse ures modes wið ure þa nehstan, he onlyseþ us ȝ ȝefreoþ fram þære synne, forþon þe he ponne onfehþ þæt lac ȝ nimeþ

---

2 we] ȝ *C* 5—6 ȝedeþ he us sylfe hine to læce *C* 9 ȝ (þæt) *C* 10 bliss beo undeorcre on urum *C* 22 þam] þa *C* 27—28 ælc scyld mid] ælce scylde ȝ mid *C* || bið] beoð *C* 35 nimaþ *C*

Digitized by Google

for urum synnum. soðlice we leornodon on þam ȝodspelle cyþendre þære soðfæstnesse stefne, *þæt* se þeowa, se þe sceolde · X · þusenda feos his hlaforde, þa þa he dyde dædbote ⁊ him forȝifnesse bæd, he onfenȝ onlysnesse ⁊ freodomes þæs ȝafoles æt his hlaforde. ac eft forþon þe he nolde forȝifan his efnþeowan *þæt* ȝafol, þe sceolde him ȝyldan hundteontiȝ peninȝa, þa forþon wæs he ȝehaten ⁊ ȝebeden, *þæt* he *þæt* ilce ȝafol aȝulde, *þæt* him ær forȝifen wæs. witodlice, Petrus, of *þam* wordum ⁊ (157b) sæȝenum on þam ȝodspelle us is cuð, *þæt* ȝif we ne forlætað ⁊ forȝifaþ on ure heortan *þæt* wið us ȝeȝylted byþ, *þæt* we þon*ne* beoþ eft ȝenydede ⁊ abædede, *þæt* we sceolon aȝyldan *þæt* þe we ȝefæȝnodon, *þæt* þe us eallinȝa ær forȝifen wære þurh dædbote. forþon þe þa hwile þe us alyfed sy se fyrstmearce þissere forȝifenan tide, ⁊ þa hwile þe swa ȝeþyldelice aræfneþ ure liflade ⁊ abideð se rihtwisa dema, se sceawaþ ⁊ asmeað ealle ure scylda, weopan we mid tearum þa heardnesse ure heortan ⁊ ȝedon we ⁊ ȝeeowien on urum þam nehstan þa ȝife þære fremsumnesse. ⁊ ic *þæt* bealdlice sæcȝe, Petrus, *þæt* we ne beþurfon na þære halȝan onsæȝdnesse æfter urum deaðe, ȝyf we sylfe beoð ær urum deaðe ȝode ȝecweme lac ⁊ licwyrðe onsæȝdnes.

---

8 sæȝenum] ȝsæȝen*um* *C* 16 þam] þa *C* 19 *nach* onsæȝdnes: Explicit liber IIII. dialogor*um* beati Gregorij pape (*14. jhd., sehr verlöscht*) *C*.

Digitized by Google

Verzeichnis der handschriftlich überlieferten Accente.

Das Accentverzeichnis ist alphabetisch angelegt. Bei zusammengesetzten Wörtern gilt der erste Buchstabe des mit dem Accent versehenen Bestandteiles als Anlaut. Als Form des Accentes wurde, von den Ueberschriften abgesehen, durchweg der Accut gewählt. Wo durch augenscheinliche Schreibflüchtigkeit der Accent statt des für ihn bestimmten Lautes einen benachbarten trifft, glaubte ich das Versehen verbessern zu dürfen, habe aber entweder in einer Anmerkung oder durch Schiefstellung des irrtümlich betroffenen Lautes auf die originale Stellung des Accentes hingewiesen. Verstümmelungen einzelner Wortteile wurden entweder durch Anmerkungen oder durch Einklammerung [] der im Original fehlenden oder verstümmelten Buchstaben gekennzeichnet. Bei den Unterabteilungen 2 (Kurze Vokale vor Konsonantenverbindungen) glaubte ich in der Ueberschrift die Konsonantenverbindungen statt der Vokale anführen zu sollen. Wo die Anzahl der Belege für den einzelnen Fall sehr gross war, schien es mir genügend, die fünf ersten Belege zu verzeichnen und die Gesamtanzahl in Klammern beizufügen.

I. Hs. C.

1. Lange Vokale.

â

á 6, 3 89, 12 98, 8 111, 13 117, 27 231, 29 234, 8 264, 9 283, 6 335, 27; áá 243, 8 263, 24 280, 1 296, 18 297, 22 309, 1 334, 4 335, 4 13 336, 36 337, 4 8 341, 2; á- 21, 22 229, 5 258, 7; ád 307, 18 21 308, 2 7; áza 230, 11; ázan 290, 13; ázenre 201, 11; ázenum 193, 24; án 62, 32 73, 31 85, 20 96, 33 u. s. f. (*61 mal*); ána 3, 16 65, 2 192, 25 206, 29 211, 17 237, 10 243, 14 255, 23 326, 30; áne 190, 21 203, 8 342, 1; ánes 256, 4; ánre 161, 16 328, 12; ánum 322, 3; ánlicnesse 122, 9; ánforlæt 337, 2; ánforlét 193, 3; ánforlæten 345, 29; ánmodnesse 329, 17; ánmodlice 106, 1 109, 14; ánrædlice 237, 25; ánspræc 332, 9; áre 164, 20 180, 20 195, 9 216, 28; árfæstnes 321, 24; árode 187, 27; árudlice 327, 26; báde 107, 26; abád 207, 2; bán 81, 27 125, 23 271, 17 309, 12 21;

Digitized by Google

acnáwan 335, 21; ȝedál 281, 7; adráf 135, 5; ȝá 82, 7 135, 8 10 152, 26 223, 15 u. s. f. (*16 mal*); ȝán 29, 2 60, 30 75, 6 84, 24 95, 15 u. s. f. (*34 mal*); ȝándan 299, 24; ȝáþ 324, 24; aȝá 223, 10 (*2 mal*) 276, 20; aȝán 128, 14 275, 2; aȝáne 299, 6 345, 18; aȝánan 345, 32; beȝán 121, 19 338, 40; ȝeȝán 229, 19; aȝánode 216, 17; ȝeȝráp 108, 3; hád (-hád) 136, 9 212, 6 231, 5 267, 18; háde 135, 11; hál 135, 17; hám 64, 19 89, 33 180, 27 206, 13 21 23 207, 3 290,19; hátian 64, 2; hláf 118, 7; hláfe 119, 3; ȝehrán 213, 28 319, 11 322, 24 329, 24 331, 19 338, 26; hwá 301, 1; lá 75, 32 140, 19 166, 23 313, 13 316, 13 318, 13 324, 24; lác 196, 21 153, 8 203, 8 347, 13 37 349, 21 23 25 26 29 35 350, 19; láce 255, 17 343, 20; liflád 317, 21; lár 259, 9 316, 21; láre 111, 8 117, 29 143, 2 150, 23; láte 292, 8; má 63, 15 72, 18 77, 1 88, 34 95, 6 u. s. f. (*25 mal*); mánes 230, 17; mánfull 76, 8; mánfullum 121, 22; ná 6, 14 99, 10 122, 8 134, 14 137, 10 u. s. f. (*18 mal*); nán 12, 27 67, 18 99, 1 105, 24 144, 33 u. s. f. (*23 mal*); nána 91, 1; náne 338, 9; nát 217, 2 261, 16 321, 14 328, 20; fornáme 106, 27; ráp 109, 33 214, 21 26 347, 3; ȝerád 149, 25 183, 4 253, 14; arás 85, 1 97, 20 99, 19 154, 3 190, 5 216, 10 227, 4 232, 7 247, 23 255, 5 308, 19; sár 3, 23 101, 25 243, 26 259, 2 304, 10; ȝesáwe 319, 18; ȝesáwon 122, 8; scán 175, 1; slát 194, 26; toslát 324, 23; astáh 137, 15; stán (stán-) 12, 9 13 99, 2 3 112, 27 113, 9 11 122, 26 213, 13 26; stánas 113, 1; strád 81, 20; swá 184, 18; þá 63, 8 (*erstes mal*) 102, 6 143, 6 175, 20 (*erstes mal*) 340, 6; þán (a. s.) 245, 19 20 (*2 mal*) 246, 9 10 (*2 mal*); þánes 246, 4; wá 291, 2 (*2 mal*) 4; wálawá 190, 3; wáh 125, 4; wána 158, 7; wát 81, 12 177, 13 259, 6 311, 25 321, 14; ȝewát 31, 24 81, 4 100, 23 119, 3 135, 17 u. s. f. (*20 mal*); oþwát 129, 24; wrát 329, 11; awrát 105, 2 247, 4.

æ̂

ǽ 13, 21 210, 3 256, 6 8; ǽfæstan 92, 4 191, 15; ǽfæstra 109, 16; ǽfæstiȝa 117, 18; ǽnes 338, 4; ǽr 5, 11 6, 16 15, 32 29, 17 46, 15 u. s. f. (*38 mal*); ǽsprynȝes 94, 15; ǽswica 200, 13; ǽt (sb.) 252, 23 294, 22 (vb.); dǽd 334, 26; ȝǽr 52, 12 321, 2 346, 19; ȝǽre 128, 1; anȝǽn 71, 12; hǽse 118, 32; ȝelǽred 344, 5; nalǽs 324, 9; mǽdwe 34, 20; rǽd 305, 17 306, 1; sǽ 91, 10 132, 30 248, 18 27 249, 19 346, 33 347, 31; sǽs 91, 11 196, 3 347, 5 8 19; sǽd (sb.) 55, 5 16 253, 2; sǽd (vb.) 183, 17; ȝesǽd 217, 28 218, 9 247, 19 333, 9; foresǽd 176, 10; sǽl 247, 25; þǽr 342, 17; wǽron 330, 22; wǽtes 246, 5.

ê

béc 265, 6 18 312, 15 323, 16 329, 10 333, 1; béne 343, 29; bénum 200, 8; ȝedéþ 334, 1; écan 239, 6; éce 274, 18; ȝeécte 189, 20;

Digitized by Google

ȝeéced 66, 29; éȝe 107, 17; féde 91, 21; fét 214, 14 341, 27; ȝeféra 141, 20; onȝén 34, 4; hér 330, 11; ȝehét 148, 26 251, 23; léfan 5, 14; léȝe 101, 6; lét 205, 27; forlét 110, 20 135, 33; forléte 106, 14; ánforlét 193, 3; méd 349, 21; méde 279, 26; néd 122, 7; ȝeréfman 308, 13; sél 340, 10; séma 297, 6; slép 257, 24; aþéned 173, 10; wé 340, 10; wén 106, 5 114, 1 265, 8 303, 7; wénaŏ 46, 8; wépan 89, 18; wérȝien 128, 18.

ī

bíȝanȝe 121, 21; bíȝias 122, 24; ȝebíȝan 189, 19; hí 6, 30 138, 9 324, 10; híȝ (sb.) 36, 29; híȝode 337, 28; hlífade 12, 8; hlísan 34, 32 46, 22; lícstowe 340, 35; líf 7, 8 104, 26 117, 34 162, 7 222, 17 233, 4; lífe 240, 9; líȝ 309, 11 16; líȝeas 124, 15; ríce 295, 15; rím 127, 17; arís 99, 27 132, 16 (*xweites mal*) 164, 3 (*erstes mal*) 254, 28; sín 214, 3; stíȝ 212, 19; ȝestíȝe 338, 13; swín 106, 30; tíd 74, 29 75, 3 113, 15 121, 21 165, 18 170, 14 203, 3 218, 23 327, 25; tíde 111, 25 202, 3; wíc 286, 14; ȝewícian 184, 19; wídȝal 176, 21; wín (wín-) 57, 3 7 22 58, 16 66, 18 28 192, 19; wíne 104, 30 308, 16; wínu 59, 16; wísan 109, 8 328, 12 341, 35; wíte 274, 15 323, 21 334, 8 335, 17; wíta 307, 27; wítes 335, 7; wítu 321, 9 335, 20; ȝewítan 67, 14; ȝewít 221, 27 (*2 mal*); ȝewíte 218, 23.

ō

blóde 249, 6; bóc 264, 25 332, 22 333, 10; dædbóte 350, 3; cómon 80, 4; cwóm 103, 26; dóm 72, 19 201, 12 204, 13 265, 1 308, 25 340, 29; dóme 328, 6 341, 37; freodóm 348, 14; lareowdóm 201, 8; lǽcedóm 73, 18 74, 10 157, 25 345, 20; þeowdóme 110, 31; dó 346, 16; dón 38, 4 50, 30 76, 25 105, 19 113, 11 127, 24 128, 21 198, 3 202, 10 213, 26 284, 9 324, 9 349, 2; ȝedó 180, 20 345, 27 348, 12; ȝedón 81, 18 144, 24 172, 12 188, 22 189, 10 u. s. f. (*32 mal*); ȝedónan 3, 21; ȝedóne 115, 31; undón 164, 16; flód 179, 1; flór 59, 18 160, 14 16; onfó 180, 12 344, 28; onfón 69, 20 207, 13 281, 21; underfó 135, 11 267, 17; underfón 231, 5; ymbfón 173, 20 217, 20 226, 5 19; fór 125, 2 127, 34 223, 16 236, 5 324, 11; fóre 121, 7 312, 19; ȝefór 75, 23; fót 81, 25 167, 25 214, 6 320, 8 346, 17; ȝód 6, 7 76, 25 106, 33 137, 15 177, 2 204, 26 266, 2 14 290, 17 18 324, 9 326, 26 348, 11; ȝóda 334, 6; ȝóde 76, 3 109, 1; ȝóddæde 117, 5; ȝólon 73, 27; hlód 214, 22; ahóf 49, 26 108, 21 119, 2 132, 23 164, 6; hóle 122, 19; mód 1, 9 37, 25 102, 26 119, 14 135, 20 u. s. f. (*22 mal*); móde 202, 2 289, 7; módȝeþancas 6, 6 137, 1; nó 307, 28; nóntide 206, 18; ó 59, 28 271, 14 296, 5; únróte 313, 12; unscó 221, 22; ȝescóp 253, 2; forsóc 255, 18

Digitized by Google

329, 20; wiðsóc 183, 10 190, 11 314, 7; stód 169, 4 258, 1 280, 19; ȝestód 119, 25 182, 19; stóp 214, 14; stówe 128, 1 152, 27 331, 18 343, 3; lícstówe 340, 35; wicstówa 315, 23; swór 166, 2; tó 100, 18 123, 2 345, 22; wól 118, 10; wóm 308, 21; wóp 207, 8 258, 8 337, 32; wópa 215, 23.

û

adrúȝod 95, 9; adúne 164, 24; fúlnesse 323, 22; fúla 323, 18; fúlan 323, 20 341, 7; fúlstincendan 322, 21; hús 127, 10 184, 18 322, 2 323, 6; ȝebedhús 121, 28 244, 3 321, 11; nú 139, 32 326, 21; rúm 49, 16 184, 18; rúmȝyfulnesse 316, 22; rúmmódnes 321, 23; rúmmode 279, 24; tú 244, 26; tún 11, 4 142, 20; wyrttún 67, 6; túwa 171, 26; ún- 62, 32 101, 14 103, 7 139, 19 206, 13 230, 14 281, 7 313, 12 328, 15; ús 63, 15 71, 17 106, 19 107, 33 112, 22 u. s. f. (*28 mal*); út (út-) 63, 28 65, 20 67, 17 69, 9 70, 11 u. s. f. (*85 mal*); úte 112, 8; úton 253, 4.

ŷ

dryas 73, 25; drým 73, 16; fýlnesse 318, 28; fýr 89, 25 290, 23 323, 17 (*zweites mal*) 327, 20 328, 6 25 329, 2; hellefýr 333, 13 16; hellefýre 333, 22; ȝýt 81, 1 103, 10 105, 3 128, 34 139, 32 324, 18; ȝýta 204, 20; hrýmende 341, 28; ȝehýran 327, 4; hýþe 347, 16; lýmde 171, 6; mýsan 62, 20; ȝerýne 346, 32 348, 20 349, 4; ȝerýnu 299, 25 333, 4; sý 330, 19 348, 28 349, 22; sýn 87, 4 138, 32 177, 9 (*erstes mal*); stýrde 229, 14; unȝetýmum 97, 6; ontýned 330, 27; þý 125, 5; aþýn 250, 14; (mid) tý 106, 32; ýþa 346, 35.

êa

dréam 281, 8; éa 73, 23 98, 18 192, 21 318, 28 (*erstes mal*) 29 319, 9 10 14 320, 11 322, 15; ȝéa 254, 4; ȝéara (adv.) 132, 28; læcezetéa 344, 16.

êo (îu)

béon 78, 1 344, 2; déop 52, 17; foréode 340, 17; fréon 95, 10; léon 332, 26; atéon 224, 25; twéo 85, 31; twéon 339, 12; wéox 128, 14; þéon (sb.) 320, 10; bewréon 51, 17; íu 169, 29 185, 8; iú 252, 27.

2. Kurze Vokale vor Konsonantenverbindungen.

fl

swéfles 323, 18.

fn

éfnette 283, 27.

Digitized by Google

mb

wámbe 339, 3 8.

nd

ándfenzu 327, 25; bánd 317, 18.

rn

abúrne 337, 33; forbýrne 328, 27.

3. Kurze Vokale.

a

ác 121, 11 185, 18 257, 25 307, 29 345, 27; ánsund 342, 15; ánsyne 105, 13; fár 337, 36; þáne (dst. acc. sg.) 166, 1; þánone 225, 28.

æ

férærninze 14, 24.

e

éfestinze 164, 15; zezérelan 34, 1; rézoles 336, 27; wél (adv.) 76, 32 265, 3 345, 36; wréþiende 175, 20.

i

zít (dual.) 112, 2; azrímette 238, 21; hís 210, 7; íc 11, 9; ís 63, 4; bemíþene 330, 21; síncopin 243, 21; betwíx 1, 9; þríwa 171, 26; wítena 179, 12.

o

3ód 100, 5; ón 275, 17; ónfenzre 327, 23; atózen 341, 25; wón 121, 21.

u

úp 193, 16; úpp 116, 15 118, 33 121, 16 123, 9 132, 18 171, 32 204, 18 213, 27 220, 22 315, 3 320, 12 14 331, 5; úppzanze 331, 14.

y

cýnlice 108, 29; rýnelan 94, 14; sýn (culpa) 333, 18.

eo

zéonode 52, 18 159, 25.

Das J-Zeichen trägt den Accent in ȷ́zite 338, 23; ȷ́zyt 328, 12; ȷ́lifne 143, 30; ȷ́lyfna 145, 6. Accentuierung der Mittelsilbe in dem einzigen Falle forcuþlócost 34, 10, wo der Accent wohl auf das u fallen sollte.

Digitized by Google

Accente über Eigennamen: Ísác 199, 24; Isaáce 55, 6; Noláne 179, 9; Pád 193, 15 23; Wándale 179, 14; Casínum 121, 14; Effíde 96, 25; Reatína 33, 17; Nonnóso 48, 24; Sódoma 323, 17.

II. Hs. O.

1. Lange Vokale.

â

á 2, 3 6, 3 89, 12 90, 19 98, 8 u. s. f. (*16 mal*); áá 264, 6 280, 1 297, 22 334, 4 335, 4 13; á- 47, 9 75, 27 84, 34 85, 1 86, 33 u. s. f. (*60 mal*); ácsede 330, 5; ácsedon 313, 18 19; ácsode 314, 12; ád 307, 21 308, 7; ferhádle 314, 3; ázenre 100, 7 204, 23 247, 27; ázenu 68, 16; ázenum 68, 24 73, 10 200, 2 203, 2; án 9, 12 11, 20 42, 31 54, 1 57, 3 u. s. f. (*26 mal*); ánforlet 5, 9; ánmodlice 109, 14; ána 3, 16 7, 22 105, 29 210, 27 211, 16 17; áne 24, 4 58, 14 66, 9 70, 2 71, 31 230, 13 280, 12; ánes 11, 25 13, 11 119, 18; ánre 112, 9; ánum 79, 11 99, 24 106, 29 111, 10 172, 31 245, 16 287, 10; áre 39, 33 164, 20; ȝeárede 127, 22; árfæstnesse 76, 15; árfullice 98, 27; árwurða 59, 20 82, 15 100, 1 107, 9 122, 9 127, 14 143, 28; árwurðan 83, 18 91, 23 103, 27 147, 8; ár[wurða] 42, 4; árwyrðes 70, 35; bám 313, 23; bán 81, 27 224, 7 309, 12 21; bát 31, 1; brádum 68, 29; adráf 71, 9 74, 31 75, 9 77, 12 190, 20; ȝá 36, 32 81, 13 82, 7 135, 8 253, 23 314, 9 317, 14; ȝán (-ȝán) 16, 15 38, 13 60, 30 62, 31 69, 4 u. s. f. (*20 mal*); beȝánum 103, 17; ȝást 74, 32 120, 21 125, 3 137, 2 6 11 18 22 146, 5 6 9 147, 2; ȝáste 126, 9; ȝeȝráp 108, 3 21; hád (-hád) 32, 3 56, 18 65, 32 135, 15; -háde 68, 4 283, 11; -hádes 67, 25; -hádum 135, 26; hál 135, 17 329, 24; hálȝan 88, 3; hám 64, 19 81, 31 89, 33 112, 18 308, 16 313, 27 314, 18; háten 87, 30 121, 14 314, 1 319, 29; ȝeháte 145, 19; ȝeháten 313, 18; ȝehátene 131, 7; hátheortnesse 63, 9; hátheortan 65, 12 22; hátte 283, 11; hláf 86, 32 87, 8 10 13 17 99, 3 6 9 118, 7 15 20 22 29 119, 2; hláfas 87, 3; hláfe 99, 7 118, 15 119, 3; ȝehrán 331, 19; hráþe 317, 14; hwá 145, 29; lá 7, 31 20, 6 75, 32 105, 18 107, 18 137, 19 144, 9 202, 6 282, 14 313, 4; lác 118, 5; lífláde 106, 2; láfe 88, 23 26; láre 13, 21 117, 29 122, 2 135, 29 142, 23 175, 5; lára 61, 1; láreow 12, 22; láreowes 111, 8; má 20, 13 25, 20[1] 41, 16 57, 16 63, 15 u. s. f. (*22 mal*); mánfull 76, 8; máran 70, 24 135, 11; ná 311, 22 328, 28 333, 17; ȝenámon 80, 6 22 141, 2 144, 18; nán 67, 18 79, 6; nánum 84, 20; nát 328, 20; ráp 109, 33; ráþe

---

[1] Accent auf m.

Digitized by Google

99, 4 (*2 mal*); arás 70, 10 82, 30 85, 1 90, 3 97, 20 99, 19 105, 13 154, 3; sár 166, 2; sáres 3, 14; slát 78, 4; ȝestáh 112, 26; stán (stán-) 12, 16 62, 32 99, 3 105, 6 112, 27 113, 9 122, 26 123, 8; stáne 99, 9; stánas 113, 1 5; strád 81, 20; swá 22, 19 110, 25 127, 9 24 149, 6 u. s. f. (*18 mal*); -tácen 27, 22 78, 9 86, 34 87, 23 105, 8; tácne 176, 9; foretácna 90, 30; twá 141, 25; twám 83, 29 111, 6; ðá (þá) 12, 9 24, 24 25, 3 27, 14 46, 10 u. s. f. (*26 mal*); ðáni 245, 20; þás 149, 5; wáȝ 124, 20 125, 4; wáȝes 125, 6 11 21 126, 3; wát 38, 21 81, 12 90, 26 91, 6 99, 29 107, 23 261, 16; ȝewát 6, 4 53, 2 81, 4 90, 10 100, 23 119, 3 133, 5 180, 27 223, 16 276, 22; wrát 105, 9 329, 11; awrát 12, 15 77, 27 78, 8 87, 14 100, 22 105, 2; ȝewrát 283, 2.

æ

æ 12, 25 256, 7 8; æswiccan 304, 28; æc (= eac) 96, 8; æfentíd 83, 15; æfentíde 129, 19; æfre 82, 5; ænælde 101, 2; onæled 188, 28; ænlicestan 318, 30; ær 5, 24 6, 13 16 19 11, 10 u. s. f. (*83 mal*); æran 5, 23; ærende 313, 11; ærmerȝene 72, 11; æt 326, 29 327, 8; æte 128, 33; æton 127, 5; bædon 63, 31; abæd 200, 3; abædé 77, 23; ȝebærum 108, 2; bære 89, 10; bæron 73, 10; únwæstmbære 55, 26; clæne 77, 15; únclænan 74, 32; cwæde 107, 3; cwædon 84, 11 88, 33 127, 7; dæde 77, 6 83, 17; dæda 4, 34; dædum 86, 22; dædbóte 88, 14 90, 8; dæl 59, 15; dælum 71, 1; ondrædanne 63, 14; færinȝa 62, 33; læce 27, 17; læcedóm 74, 10; ȝelædan 86, 14; ȝelæded 77, 21 81, 30 107, 21 108, 6 314, 6; læfed 69, 6; lærenne 111, 4; læs 80, 33 377, 5; læt 4, 14; læton 6, 19; mæde 129, 4; mælde 103, 32; ȝemærsod 12, 4; unmætan 12, 9; unmæte 62, 32; næfre 111, 11; nænine 325, 35; nære 143, 17; næron 67, 2; ræd 306, 1; ræd (vb.) 299, 8; ȝeræd 172, 29; ræde 313, 16; rædende 163, 26; ȝebedrædenne 129, 23; unȝerædlican 110, 21; aræred 81, 29; sæ 5, 28 91, 10 (*2 mal*) 248, 18 27; sæd (sb.) 55, 5 10 32; sæde 12, 17 163, 31; ȝesæton 99, 25; spræc (sb.) 332, 9; ȝetæce 147, 32; wædle 145, 21; wædu 248, 24; wære 12, 24 59, 27 66, 30 68, 30 72, 19 u. s. f. (*15 mal*); wæron 7, 13 17 72, 23 80, 26 u. s. f. (*13 mal*); wætan 59, 15.

é

béc 34, 14 91, 26 281, 25 323, 16 333, 1; béde 282, 10; béȝra 313, 23; béne 55, 21 70, 18 78, 27; bénum 54, 18 55, 28 61, 31 70, 31 103, 29 104, 2; ȝebérdedu 279, 14; ȝebéte 111, 24; ȝecwémodon 129, 14; dél 58, 20; ondréd 59, 25; ondréde 110, 4; éca 311, 12; écan 310, 17 323, 22; éce 303, 15 16 305, 8 334, 9; efenéce 60, 15; féde 91, 21; fér 25, 1; féres 17, 23; ȝeféran 283, 16; fórðféride 313, 5; fét 60, 29 214, 14 302, 8 327, 10; ȝé (*xweites mal*) 282, 14; onȝén 40, 28 71, 12 74, 20 85, 15 88, 29 31 105, 34;

Digitized by Google

ȝér 96, 10 210, 27; ȝét 283, 21 306, 8; onȝéton 176, 9; ȝléda 75, 25; ȝlédum 75, 14 19; hé 64, 33 65, 9 118, 4 282, 9 309, 18; hér 42, 18 65, 3[1] 70, 25; hét 60, 32 80, 13 144, 19 314, 11; behét 226, 24; ȝehét 120, 30; ȝehéte 148, 33; léfan 5, 14; lét 99, 3; forlét 6, 4 70, 12 77, 20 95, 27 101, 7 108, 24 109, 10 112, 26 133, 12 216, 26; mé 24, 6 25, 21[2] 31, 16 18 48, 3 u. s. f. (*14 mal*); méde 4, 28 143, 5; médwe 34, 20; ȝeméte 109, 1 112, 8; ȝeméted 87, 22; nédendre 79, 5; nédþearflic 148, 3; ȝeréfa 141, 20; réðnesse 80, 17; séce 75, 11; séȝe 128, 5; forséȝe 78, 24; ȝeséȝon 124, 12; sén 283, 21; swétan 282, 21; aðénede 282, 16; wéde[n]heortnesse 78, 14; wéne 7, 14 13, 7 76, 14; wépan 84, 18; wéstenum 283, 9.

í

bízonȝe 121, 21; ȝebízean 192, 24; ȝebízde 282, 16; ȝecíde 64, 34; ofercíded 111, 17; díacon 82, 1; díacone 82, 17; fíf 102, 11; fífe 142, 12; fríne 264, 12; ȝít 54, 28 81, 1 86, 2 91, 20 110, 27 111, 9 128 34 35 130, 27 145, 28 174, 27; aȝlídan 319, 13; ȝehíran 83, 17; hírede 64, 26; hwíle 73, 22; hwíte 298, 5 320, 12; hwítum 227, 7; hí 104, 11 113, 11 177, 11; híe 96, 25; ȝeíced 66, 29; ídlan 77, 4; líchaman 155, 7 177, 10; líchoman 88, 15 100, 26 155, 11 169, 16 175, 19; ȝelícade 64, 18; ȝelícodon 129, 15; ȝelíce 85, 7 90, 27; hulíc 47, 9; soðlíce 313, 28; unȝelíc 79, 29 334, 1; líf 12, 4 43, 25 52, 12 63, 3 84, 13 u. s. f. (*12 mal*); líif 30, 11; lífe 6, 30 85, 28 86, 2 133, 12; lífes 4, 27 11, 17 12, 26 70, 35 77, 9 88, 1 99, 26 104, 3 117, 23 32 133, 19; lífláde 106, 2; líflade 117, 15; áncerlífe 283, 9; munoclífes 104, 7; lífȝende 161, 27; mín 21, 17 38, 20 70, 6 283, 3; míne 47, 6 65, 4; mínum 166, 8; ȝeníded 83, 6; níwan 23, 9 176, 16; níwe 4, 9; níwes 4, 2; níwre 86, 24; níce 88, 6 133, 12; ríces 133, 10 143, 31; arís 15, 22 99, 27; arís 36, 28; aríse 60, 3; scínende 176, 1; sí 75, 32 90, 25 109, 23 24 146, 2 166, 9 172, 31; sín 13, 25 61, 5 9 76, 31 87, 4 102, 29 31 137, 2 139, 31; sídan 121, 14; stí 284, 24[3]; swíȝunȝe 283, 19; swín 106, 30 107, 35 223, 15 16; swíðe 72, 29; tíd (-tíd) 24, 31 26, 15 61, 26 63, 22 65, 19 u. s. f. (*26 mal*); tíid 50, 9; tíid 34, 29 45, 27 51, 33; tíde (-tíde) 67, 25 84, 4 94, 30 98, 28 100, 8 129, 19 167, 3 313, 20; tídum 130, 18 162, 22; ðínenna 283, 11; wícstowa 315, 17; wíde 44, 3 116, 28; wídȝala 111, 13; wídȝalnesse 108, 1; wídȝillan 112, 19; wídȝilnesse 12, 10; wíf 55, 26 73, 8 13 15 100, 29 u. s. f. (*11 mal*); wífe 71, 32 74, 12; wífes 101, 3 6 127, 15;

[1] h verloren.
[2] Accent auf m.
[3] Accent von späterer Hand.

Digitized by Google

wífum 84, 19; wífhiored 27, 8; wín 58, 33 62, 30 66, 16 28; wín- 57, 3 7 (*2 mal*) 10 13 27 58, 3 10 16 34 59, 4 88, 17; wíne 58, 26 59, 13 142, 15; wínes 58, 20; wísan 3, 19 63, 4 67, 2 83, 24 104, 23 109, 8 130, 17 283, 3; wíse 105, 21; wísum 126, 8; wísdóm 7, 35; wísdomes 137, 25; rihtwísnes 147, 4; wíte 309, 22; wítedómes 147, 2; wítedomes 134, 3; ȝewítendre 103, 15.

ð

bóc 92, 1 332, 22 333, 10; bebód 30, 16; bróc 22, 5 313, 14; dǽdbóte 90, 5; dǽdbóte 88, 14 90, 8; cóm 62, 8 66, 32 70, 1 99, 26 100, 18 u. s. f. (*12 mal*); cóme 130, 25 148, 32 149, 9; cómon 66, 21 313, 17; becóm 27, 18 98, 23 100, 25 129, 19 286, 16; ȝecóplice 9, 19; cwóm 64, 18 68, 31 69, 28 81, 22 82, 2 85, 23 86, 20 103, 26 111, 24 124, 3; cwóme 88, 8; cwómon 85, 17 113, 2 148, 10; becwóm 89, 7 128, 2; dóm (-dóm) 7, 35 56, 17 74, 10 144, 8 151, 13 157, 25; dóme 41, 1 73, 30 140, 25; freodóme 12, 1; witedómes 130, 20 30; wítedómes 147, 2; dómas 137, 27 33 138, 6 31 139, 10 13; dó 28, 13; dón 3, 10 31, 14 38, 4 76, 25 111, 15 127, 24 128, 21 324, 9; dóón 113, 11; dóð 76, 30; ȝedón 36, 32 40, 31 68, 30 70, 21 77, 25 u. s. f. (*11 mal*); ȝedónan 3, 21; ȝedónum 62, 7; onfón 54, 24; underfó 286, 15; underfón 78, 22 230, 28; fór 112, 20 127, 34; fóre 121, 7; ȝefór 73, 28 75, 23; fót 81, 25 167, 25 214, 6; fóta 24, 26; fótum 127, 20 130, 3 143, 21; ȝód 6, 7 70, 24 76, 3 25 29 106, 33 266, 6 311, 7 324, 9 331, 26; ȝóda 17, 26; ȝódan 110, 12 117, 23; ȝóde 7, 13 76, 3 4 109, 1 310, 15; ȝódes 83, 26; ȝódum 76, 5 109, 4 111, 7 117, 21; ȝód[re] 85, 19; ȝóddæda 117, 5; ȝólon 73, 27; hlód 11, 22; hóf 49, 20; áhóf 132, 23; ahóf 42, 6 108, 21 119, 2 164, 6; hwón 109, 3; lóca 163, 29; lófsanȝe 282, 23; ȝelómlice 73, 14 86, 21; mód 4, 10 13, 9 102, 26 174, 6; móde 8, 16 76, 5 16 80, 2 111, 13; módes 103, 1 106, 8; módum 57, 1 104, 24; nó 13, 17 22, 28 28, 3 58, 4 64, 20 u. s. f. (*25 mal*); nóht 132, 13; ó 58, 27 59, 28 77, 6 78, 21; ófer 52, 15 53, 17 154, 3; óht 159, 23; óþre 112, 25; óþrum 91, 14; ródetacen (-tácen) 12, 16 27, 22 78, 9 86, 34 87, 23 105, 2; ródetacne 30, 35 87, 23; únród 84, 26; únróte 313, 12; unrótum 81, 14; scón 37, 13; slóh 62, 34; forsóc 82, 5; wiðsóc 11, 13 234, 14; sóna 11, 26 31, 2 82, 2 25 84, 16 u. s. f. (*29 mal*); stód 42, 9 62, 14 69, 29 119, 27 124, 13 144, 2; ȝestód 109, 12 119, 25; stów 49, 16; stówe 313, 15; eárdunȝstówe 313, 24; tó (tó-) 4, 4 12, 21 25 17, 7 48, 26 u. s. f. (*36 mal*); wól 118, 10; wóna 210, 16[1]; wónes 104, 14.

[1] Accent von späterer Hand.

Digitized by Google

û

cúð 108, 26; ófdúne 99, 9; ofdúne 62, 35 99, 3 110, 2 112, 23 123, 22; hú 21, 8 282, 14; hús 85, 23 124, 13 29 126, 29 127, 10 16 286, 25 323, 6; bernhús 68, 22; ȝebedhús 121, 28; húse 68, 6 8 73, 10 75, 10 14 19 34 84, 32 107, 5; ȝebedhúse 73, 9 112, 8; húses 62, 31 69, 26 124, 20; ȝebedhúses 72, 7 22; múðes 283, 18; nú 25, 18 60, 4 62, 25 65, 24 70, 6 u. s. f. (*41 mal*); rúm 170, 25; túne 147, 17; wyrtún 67, 6 119, 11; wurttún 30, 32; þú 65, 26; ún- (-ún-) 3, 14 22 4, 9 6, 1 55, 26 u. s. f. (*54 mal*); úre 154, 3; ús 71, 26 307, 11 320, 22 326, 17 329, 10 330, 22 (*xweites mal*) 331, 1; út (út-) 50, 22 58, 13 19 67, 17 68, 5 u. s. f. (*34 mal*); útt 42, 28; útan 253, 4; úte 154, 25; úterran 151, 20.

ŷ

ȝecýd 319, 21; drým 73, 16; drýcræftum 73, 22; fýr 290, 23 303, 16 304, 4 306, 19 308, 8 9 323, 17 (*2 mal*) 327, 20 328, 6 25; hellefýr 305, 4 5; ȝýmnysse 211, 10; ȝýt 282, 24 283, 12 285, 12 321, 2 12 323, 25 26 331, 10; hý 228, 18; hýd 287, 4; oferhýde 204, 6; ȝehýr 304, 20; ȝehýrde 181, 8 182, 15 282, 16; ȝehýren 282, 14; alýfed 104, 16; unalýfede 230, 14; ȝelýfde 318, 8; ȝelýfdon 327, 2; nýde 230, 13 324, 7; ȝerýman 192, 22; ȝerýnu 333, 4; sý 180, 6 208, 1 321, 14 330, 19 332, 14; sýn 234, 2 257, 3 261, 19 270, 1 283, 25 303, 5 305, 1 321, 6 323, 13; ánsýne 283, 12; ȝeýwed 318, 8.

êa

béad 81, 32; bebéad 38, 9 57, 22 59, 21 135, 7 144, 17; onbéad 124, 30; béancoddas 106, 31; déacon 82, 13 20; déacone 160, 4; déad 62, 19 28; déadan 84, 15 89, 10 224, 7; éá 220, 11 318, 28 (*xweites mal*) 319, 10 14; éa 15, 31 33 73, 23 98, 18 115, 7 u. s. f. (*15 mal*); éác (éac eác[1]) 12, 28 13, 7 17, 2 21, 16 40, 2 u. s. f. (*119 mal*); éacan 302, 28; éadeȝan 72, 24 81, 23 88, 4; éadiȝan 92, 3 297, 16; eáȝan 77, 28 85, 11 100, 30 124, 12; eáȝe 76, 8; éaȝena 77, 20; éaȝum 107, 13 123, 28 124, 6 130, 7; éala 4, 5 85, 13; éare 282, 17; éares (*statt* ȝéares) 68, 31; éarum 129, 15; easterlica 100, 2; ȝeár (ȝéar) 43, 23 98, 6 24 234, 9; ȝéare 102, 13; ȝéarum 135, 23; onȝéan 314, 12; onȝéat 313, 26; onȝéate 99, 5; héafe 120, 17; héafod 62, 34 89, 12 124, 8; héah 121, 17; beléac 59, 4; ȝeléafa 87, 25; ȝeléafan 140, 5; forléas 106, 34; néah 56, 9 282, 2 313, 28; néahȝeburum 313, 26; fornéah 101, 7 327, 1; fulnéah 4, 25; neáran

[1] So besonders bei grossem Anfangsbuchstaben.

Digitized by Google

230, 8; beréafod 75, 28 76, 18; ȝeréafodon 141, 2; rihtȝescéad 56, 2; scéat 65, 23; smeahþáncolice 313, 19; téaras 140, 14; téarum 89, 9 90, 1; þéaw 282, 27.

êo îo

béobreades 71, 28; béo 5, 32; béon 12, 26 38, 10 15 54, 30 55, 28 u. s. f. (*37 mal*); béoð 315, 23; béot 89, 12; beótian 314, 8; oncnéowon 313, 20; déoflum 71, 12; déoflican 77, 4; éode 21, 5 36, 11 58, 10 59, 19 68, 21 u. s. f. (*22 mal*); éodon 64, 4 126, 16 22 28; ȝeéode 65, 6 73, 1 116, 8; ȝeȝéode (*sic!*) 135, 30; éow (eów) 147, 32 313, 12 327, 8; ȝeéowde 321, 5 6; ætéowed 321, 15; féond 75, 33 99, 7 122, 10 135, 5; ȝeféon 294, 21; héo 282, 10 313, 11 18 323, 20; héora 313, 23; héold 313, 16; hréoflan 84, 14; léo 295, 7; léode 282, 9; léohte 173, 3 313, 17; léorde 313, 20; léordon 313, 25; méowon 36, 12; préoste 135, 7; séo 83, 15 99, 13; ȝeséo 120, 13; ȝeséon 99, 29 112, 4 121, 2 173, 27; forséo 13, 6; ȝestréon 109, 26; téonan 21, 11; téon 42, 28; atéon 9, 5; twéon 26, 12 173, 26 320, 20; þéodum 133, 30; underþéoded 80, 9; þéon 126, 8; þéonde 71, 4; þéow 86, 27 180, 6; ðréo 283, 13; wéop 89, 11; hío 17, 18 74, 5; íow 105, 17 19; sío 87, 31 103, 2 150, 24 32.

2. Kurze Vokale vor Konsonantenverbindungen.

fd

hæfde 282, 9.

fn

éfne 86, 7; stéfne 75, 16 85, 9 122, 7 140, 30; stéfnum 84, 11 89,4; swéfne 148, 17.

ft

éft 81, 1 82, 31 85, 21 135, 15; óft 6, 20 64, 9 68, 6 86, 20.

lc

ýlcan 283, 5.

ld

áldra 86, 22; wálden 2, 8; wólde 314, 12; ȝefýlde 226, 25 282, 20; ȝeðýldo 283, 18; éalda 75, 32; éaldne 161, 7.

mb

ýmbsewen 107, 11.

mp

ȝélámp 313, 27; ȝelómp 56, 29 63, 22 313, 26.

Digitized by Google

nc

áncerlif 229, 7; -lífe 283, 9; sméahþáncolice 313, 19; sténces 282, 21; drínc 104, 31 126, 18; íncz 152, 12; scónca 81, 26; ingeþónc 76, 10; smeaþónclicor 247, 21; drýnc 211, 10; íunczran 22, 10.

nd

hánda 190, 13; lánde 80, 21; énde 77, 14 88, 9; éndes 282, 11; geéndebyrde 147, 25; gehaldénde 22, 25; blíndum 60, 9; hóndum 175, 20; ónd (ónd-) 19, 31 20, 32 21, 16 34 22, 11 u. s. f.; gesúnd 124, 13; únder- 282, 9 307, 19; gemýnd 112, 27; sýndon 313, 13; géond 99, 18 23.

nz

ahónzene 317, 10; súnzen 282, 10.

nt

geplántedan 192, 18; múnt 121, 14; múntes 112, 19.

rc

weórc 328, 25.

rd

afírde 69, 27; wórd 135, 29; wórdum 65, 5 81, 8 133, 1; éardode 105, 29; inéardiend 63, 12; eárdunzstówe 313, 24.

rf

gehwéarfe 181, 28.

rn

árn 290, 25; órn 36, 9 115, 18; geórn 70, 3; gnórnunge 313, 13; geéarnunz 313, 23; éorn 325, 34 (*2 mal*); geléornade 71, 21.

rm

gefýrmod 282, 9.

rt

héortan 63, 17 282, 16; wúrtgeardes 67, 19; gégéarwode 226, 12.

rht

fýrhto 282, 13.

rst

fýrste 282, 27; géorstandæg 306, 9.

Digitized by Google

rð

wéorðað 321, 5.

st

ȝéstliðnesse 76, 19.

3. Kurze Vokale.

a

ác 12, 13 19 24 25 40, 11 u. s. f. (*33 mal*); álle 313, 11; állum 313, 16; ánsýne 283, 12; ánsyne 250, 16[1]; cán 283, 12 284, 14; leohtfátu 45, 28; ónȝán 308, 22; onȝán 324, 21; hwán 313, 13; mán 29, 14; toscáden 282, 19; ðánon 313, 10.

æ

æfestlicre 212, 18; æt (æt-) 83, 13 166, 13 282, 20 326, 27 330, 23; dæȝes 11, 25[2]; todæȝe 313, 16; forhæl 181, 9; læȝ 318, 6 331, 18; mæȝ 120, 19; sæt 181, 16 194, 19; spræc 317, 21 323, 25 335, 13; þæs (g. s.) 2, 19; wæs 169, 21 313, 23.

e

éle 50, 32; éle 51, 2 10; éles 50, 15 24; ȝé- 226, 12 280, 19 282, 14 313, 27; ménn 36, 8; né 27, 11 282, 14 324, 27 (*drittes mal*); sé 35, 23 47, 8 48, 26 52, 6 83, 1 86, 24 96, 13 161, 1 170, 16; astréccende 70, 4; þé 50, 28 140, 23; wéȝ 297, 12; wéȝferend 314, 12; awéȝ 190, 20 294, 14; onwéȝ 77, 12 286, 23 (*zweites mal*); wéliȝa 304, 20; wér 180, 24.

i

ȝif 168, 19; ílufad 21, 10; íc 12, 23 19, 7 41, 25 42, 18 19 u. s. f. (*41 mal*); ín 4, 13 24, 11 134, 4; ínælde 101, 2; ís 12, 26 20, 6 13 (*2 mal*) 44, 15 u. s. f. (*19 mal*); hím 2, 12 112, 18; híne 282, 10; hís 151, 10; hwíder 314, 12; líczað 177, 5; níman 11, 13; ȝeníman 289, 20; ȝewínnes 4, 28; unȝewíttiȝ 334, 17.

o

beóran 81, 18 86, 20; fórð- 313, 5; fróm 151, 14; ȝód 25, 5 311, 23 315, 8 331, 27; onȝón 36, 18; món 47, 7 9; móniȝu 98, 6; óf (óf-) 24, 21 25 28 25, 12 47, 6 u. s. f. (*20 mal*); ón (ón-) 20, 31

---

[1] án nachträglich eingefügt.
[2] Accent fraglich.

Digitized by Google

86, 19 89, 3 98, 3 153, 25 u. s. f. (*19 mal*); aswórette 5, 25[1]; órsawla 84, 33; óxena 49, 10.

u

cúm 313, 4 (*2 mal*); múnecas 313, 11; múnuchádе 283, 11; súme 17, 6 157, 21; þús 282, 13; úp úpp (úp- úpp-) 65, 8 108, 23 118, 33 119, 2 123, 9 166, 7 168, 6; úpon 165, 14.

y

býriȝ 283, 5 313, 28; býriȝdon 282, 26; hýra 142, 30; hýre 283, 16 18; mýcelre 313, 13; sýn 332, 2 333, 18; sýnlusta 320, 25; sýnlustum 323, 22; -lustðum 230, 12; sýnȝien 335, 5; ȝesýnȝad 323, 11; sýnfulra 303, 7; wýduwe 313, 29; ýrre 207, 26 223, 9; ýs 4, 7.

ea

onȝéat 237, 26 282, 2; wéaxan 58, 33 101, 13.

eo

cléopunȝe 282, 13; cwéoðe 282, 14; féorr 42, 8; féor 313, 10; beȝéotan 329, 7; héofonum 282, 15; héora 283, 11; léofode 320, 6; scéolan 314, 6.

Besonders hingewiesen sei auf die Accentuierungen blodáexe 161, 2; milítiscan 78, 27; ræfníȝe 5, 13; wæuíendum 171, 34; diacón 182, 15; þte (*Accent über* t) 153, 2 13 26 159, 8 164, 14; Jswarede (*Accent über* J) 313, 18; únróté 312, 12.

Accente über Eigennamen: Abrahámes 55, 24; Adeodátes 98, 27; Honorátus 11, 30; Isáác 199, 10 24 200, 21; Isáac 55, 17 18 25 26; Isáace 55, 6; Pád 193, 23; Románus 98, 19 99, 3 6 10 12; Románe 98, 25; Siracusánis 248, 12; Suránus 293, 2; Apollones (*Accent über* A) 189, 1[2] 190, 22; Aquine (*Accent über* A) 191, 24; Ȝálla 313, 29; Eliséum 120, 15; Judéafolces 107, 26; Judéalande 150, 5; Seuérus 88, 2 89, 33 90, 3; Ecclesiastés 264, 26; Térsilla 286, 8; Amiterníne 27, 23; Campíanalonde 188, 26; Interorína 87, 30; [In]terocrína 87, 33; Libertínus 14, 4; Martínes 121, 26; Nursíne 31, 29; Reatína 33, 17; Theophaníus 302, 13; Túdertína 83, 25; Tudertínam 80, 4 10; Tudertíne 71, 3; Heródes 107, 25; Nónnósus 50, 18; Rómeburȝe 133, 22;

[1] Accent fraglich.
[2] Endsilbe verloren.

Digitized by Google

Rómebyriȝ 111, 3 132, 31 133, 8; Salomónnæs 264, 25; ȝótan 80, 3; Abbacúc 150, 12; Túdertína 83, 25; Ursus (*Accent über* U) 313, 19; Urse 313, 4; Máurus 115, 34; Éuticium 205, 25; Crysosthomas (*Accent über* C *und* th) 94, 19; Nonńoso 48, 24.

III. Hs. H.

1. Lange Vokale.

â

á 89, 11 90, 19 98, 7; ádle 93, 21 157, 7; feforádle 29, 21; feforádlum 29, 23; ázen 59, 5 106, 9; ázene 21, 22 63, 27; ázenre 90, 6 151, 16 155, 3; ázenum 22, 4 95, 17 105, 23 124, 7 128, 1 132, 23 158, 10 23 163, 2; án 7, 22 9, 11 15, 13 16, 1 28, 24 u. s. f. (*27 mal*); ána 3, 16 54, 1 58, 13 64, 25 65, 2 96, 20 105, 28; áne 7, 21 24, 4 44, 7 45, 8 66, 8 70, 2 71, 25 141, 33; ánum 22, 22 24, 28 31, 15 41, 12 15 52, 9 58, 14 22 74, 19 94, 4 95, 26 106, 27 125, 17 170, 27 171, 11 172, 22 27; ánra 41, 8; ánre 150, 12; árfæstnysse 146, 29; ȝeárode 127, 20; árwurðа 114, 22; árwurðan 103, 27; áxiende 172, 14; áxode 79, 15 127, 4 140, 18; áxunȝ 137, 29; áxunȝe 139, 27; ȝeáxian 58, 5; ȝeáxod 144, 21 146, 16; ȝeáxode 9, 6; bám 149, 10; bán 81, 26 125, 21; bát 31, 1 16 78, 4; abát 69, 27; brádum 68, 22; oncnáw 39, 28; oncnáwan 32, 31 130, 17; oncnáwene 139, 25; crákettan 118, 25; adráf 10, 32 75, 10 77, 9 135, 4; fázunȝ 158, 35; fláne 114, 33; ȝá 36, 32 82, 7 135, 7 158, 6; ȝán 60, 28 62, 29 123, 25; ȝáð 88, 19; aȝán 31, 9 114, 24; aȝáne 169, 7; ȝeȝráp 31, 11 72, 25 108, 3 19 114, 31 174, 12; hád 32, 3 11 65, 32; háde 135, 9; bisceophád 56, 16; sacerdhád 135, 14 136, 9; wǽpnedhád 26, 30; cynehádes 1, 2; ȝeoȝoðháde 102, 23; munucháde 43, 23; éfenhádan 43, 22; hál 135, 17; ȝehál 97, 22 26 124, 14; háliȝes 139, 1; háliȝra 103, 19; hám 50, 15 64, 19 89, 31 143, 6; hátheortnysse 151, 30; beháte 145, 19 156, 26; behátena 148, 11; ȝehátene 141, 27; hláf 10, 38 62, 28 87, 21 107, 4 118, 5 13 17 20 26; hláfas 145, 10 13; ȝehrán 82, 25 115, 20; hwá 136, 19 145, 30; lá 105, 18 144, 9; réafláce 162, 30; beládunȝe 28, 7; láfe 36, 31 61, 22 88, 26; láue 56, 1; beláf 67, 18; láke 118, 5; láre 2, 27 117, 10; láreow 102, 10 109, 19; láreowdóme 102, 7; má 23, 26 32, 31 116, 20 139, 31 145, 12; mádma 102, 16; mázas 74, 6 154, 10 19; mázum 154, 15; ȝemáhlice 63, 30; ȝemálicum 156, 1; mándædum 30, 23; amánsumunȝe 152, 11; amánsumie 152, 10; mánfull 76, 8; máre 20, 8 17 33, 20 83, 23 89, 1; máran 4, 3 70, 23 130, 17 135, 10; ná 9, 16 18, 19 19, 21 22, 27 28, 3 u. s. f. (*37 mal*); náhwær 127, 5; ȝenámon 73, 8 80, 6 21 141, 2; nán 15, 23 17, 27 33, 7 79, 6 102, 2 u. s. f. (*10 mal*); náne 25, 27 32, 11 82, 33 123, 13;

Digitized by Google

nánes 87, 24 164, 15; nánum 60, 2 66, 21 104, 5; nát 20, 14; pápa 39, 7; ráp 109, 28; rápas 164, 13; rápum 163, 16; arás 39, 12 70, 10 82, 29 85, 2 90, 4 105, 14; asáh 83, 15; sár 3, 23 101, 23; sáre 6, 21 43, 1; sáres 3, 14; sárinysse 148, 27; besárgodon 104, 18; sári 114, 18; efensáriz 97, 16; gesáwe 173, 27; gesáwon 104, 16 124, 15 145, 31; sáwle 169, 7 173, 1; slápende 149, 14; slápendum 149, 10; slát 78, 4 163, 4; stáh 24, 20; astáh 46, 31 81, 19 137, 15 171, 28; instáh 24, 2; stán 105, 9 123, 11; stánclud 10, 14; swá 7, 17 46, 6 127, 7 143, 13 149, 5 155, 8 162, 24; geswác 27, 3 135, 33 163, 13; tácne 105, 6; rodetáken 105, 4; twá 81, 27 97, 7 141, 25 162, 11; twám 60, 8; þá (ðá) 27, 30 32 32, 28 38, 14 63, 30 u. s. f. (*16 mal*); þás 84, 19 98, 7 127, 10 (*2 mal*) 152, 6; wácmodnysse 145, 16; awácode 134, 10; wáclic 7, 22 34, 1; wáfienne 172, 20; wáfiendum 171, 30; wáh 124, 20 125, 4 126, 2; wáges 125, 5 19; wála 62, 16 17; wát 107, 22 136, 29; ætwát 129, 23; gewát 20, 34 25, 3 31, 21 40, 22 63, 28 u. s. f. (*11 mal*); awrát 78, 8 94, 6 105, 3; eâ : séan 174, 10.

æ

æfentíd 83, 13; æfentide 143, 29: æfre 151, 6; æhta 95, 25 106, 25 141, 9 163, 1; onælan 44, 13; onælde 10, 8 33, 23 109, 25; onæled 17, 16 117, 26 162, 29; æne 19, 18 108, 26 129, 28; ænettes 105, 27; ænie 79, 26; ænigre 126, 17; ær 4, 3 5, 22 6, 17 19 10, 28 u. s. f. (*47 mal*); ærendgewrita 38, 30; ærestan 2, 22; æren 123, 21; æte 128, 29; æton 93, 3 106, 29 126, 18 127, 5 128, 26; ætan (3. pl.) 126, 28; bædon 63, 30 104, 13 127, 1 154, 26; gebæde 38, 1; blæsum 117, 27; tobræded 173, 15 174, 5; uncléna 43, 6; oncnæwst 45, 9; oncnæwð 173, 18; cwæde 118, 27; cwædon 84, 10 127, 5 148, 27; dæd 97, 28; dædbóte 31, 12; dæde 143, 20; dæda 4, 33 83, 19 96, 2 104, 9 162, 11; dædum 52, 13; dæl 51, 2 97, 2 106, 26 171, 29; dæle 151, 24; bedæled 33, 13; gedæled 68, 18; todælde 10, 21; todæled 41, 10 81, 27 97, 7 196, 21; afæred 24, 26; færinga 42, 4 63, 29 101, 8 158, 15; grædan[1] 65, 15; grædig 162, 30; gehæle 28, 32; gehæledum 135, 5; hæs 84, 21; hæsum 58, 7; hæte 33, 23 102, 26 103, 2 108, 19; hætan 162, 29; gehwæde 85, 9 174, 15; hwæte 10, 26; hwætes 97, 3 145, 9 158, 17; læce 27, 26; lácedóm 26, 21 43, 15; gelædan 37, 9 82, 4; gelædað 85, 20; geléded 35, 21 107, 20 134, 33 159, 3 171, 12 172, 24; læfed 69, 6; læne 97, 1 12; læran 142, 28; lærde 155, 28; lærende 33, 27; lærendum 35, 19; geléran 129, 28; ungeléred 35, 5 95, 31; læs 29, 3 35, 28 80, 32 106, 9 133, 7 151, 22; læsode 106, 28; læt 35, 9;

[1] æ für ea.

Digitized by Google

læte 24, 12; læteð 102, 18; alæten 110, 3; forlætan 102, 5 104, 20 108, 26; forlæten 97, 4; forlætenne 23, 18; untolætendlice 117, 23; læwede 127, 32; mæde 37, 5 129, 3; mæda 34, 21; mæg 64, 7; ȝemænan 108, 13; ȝewídmærodon 60, 11; mæran 116, 16 117, 22 30; mæst 3, 15; ormæte 62, 31; ormætum 29, 9; næfre 66, 23 118, 21; ȝenealæcean 132, 12; ȝenealæce 135, 9; næron 25, 27 54, 11; bepæhte 124, 11; ræd 157, 24; aræran 147, 29; arærde 132, 23; aræred 81, 28 113, 20; ræsde 113, 25; aræsde 21, 26; onȝerásan 78, 3; sæ 132, 31; sæs 55, 12; sæd 55, 5 10 34; sæde 23, 11 29, 15 30, 15 31, 32 39, 19 u. s. f. (*12 mal*); asæde 32, 17 59, 22 144, 24; sædan 66, 6; asædon 60, 3; ȝesæd 16, 12 23, 19 32, 33 46, 22 106, 23 134, 18; foresæde 103, 31; foresædan 80, 9; sæl 132, 28; unȝesælize 4, 9; sæte 144, 21; slæpe 148, 19; spræc 151, 1 9; ȝespræc 79, 18; spræce 80, 15 126, 23 133, 20 158, 5; ȝetæce 147, 27; ȝetæhte 149, 11; tælan 117, 9; tælinȝe 76, 17; tælde 117, 28; ȝetæse 39, 27; þære 4, 10; þænde 34, 20; ȝeþænede 94, 22; ȝeþwærnysse 78, 11; ȝeþwærian 103, 32 128, 26; ȝeþwæraþ 139, 16; ȝeþwærode 146, 17 155, 30; wædl 145, 6; wædle 57, 15 145, 21; ȝewædum 34, 2; wæpnedhád 26, 30; wære 4, 4 27, 10 66, 25 79, 19 89, 5 140, 19; wæron 23, 29 30 54, 17 57, 19 64, 29 u. s. f. (*11 mal*); wætere 115, 23; wætan 59, 15; ȝewæhte 129, 2.

ê

béc 158, 25; bézen 148, 18; bézra 170, 23; béne 30, 5 55, 20 78, 25 162, 5; béna 70, 19 135, 2; bénum 54, 18 55, 30 61, 31 78, 21 103, 28 104, 2 156, 1 27; ȝebétan 152, 10; ȝebréȝed 39, 8; æthréde 9, 7; ȝecwémdon 129, 14; déma 116, 8; dést 37, 7; ondréd 142, 15; ondréde 42, 3 72, 18 110, 4; ȝedréfed 171, 26; écean 54, 20; éfenéce 60, 15; éhtnysse 109, 27; éhtende 109, 10; éstfull 86, 26; éstfullice 138, 15; underféhst 135, 14; fét 95, 17; féran 34, 8 38, 14 18; férde 18, 32 32, 7 88, 15 131, 2 133, 9 150, 17 20 22; férdon 39, 20 67, 17 126, 17 22; ȝeféra 141, 20; ȝeféran 129, 27; weȝférend 128, 9; weȝférenda 128, 12 21 25 129, 7; forðférde 152, 18; forðféred 71, 14 89, 1 103, 25 154, 14; forðféredne 172, 12; ȝefréfrode 97, 25 158, 5; ȝé 127, 8; ȝeréfan 125, 7 143, 31; ȝléda 75, 25; ȝlédum 75, 14; ȝréne 36, 29; ȝeȝréted 34, 7; hé 79, 18 19 95, 17 131, 2 16; hér 42, 18 94, 12 114, 17 129, 8 9 (*xweites mal*); hét 58, 32 60, 9 30 80, 13 130, 22 144, 17 18 156, 7 163, 17; héte 39, 9; behét 55, 8 141, 7 147, 25 148, 24 149, 6 156, 22; behéte 148, 29; neadbehéfe 148, 1; nýdbehéfe 148, 7; hwéne 124, 20; aléde 63, 27; alédon 125, 23 169, 17; lét 90, 14; alét 114, 28; forlét 46, 30 52, 6 77, 20 95, 25 96, 17 108, 21 110, 19 133, 12 135, 33; forléte 106, 4 12 24; forléton 116, 27; anforlét 5, 9; mé 25, 6 105, 24 107, 23 137, 27

Digitized by Google

150, 25; méde 4, 27 68, 10; ȝeméttе 68, 7 90, 22 93, 19 97, 9 21 108, 29 140, 11 142, 15 156, 9 163, 23; ȝeméted 69, 12 87, 22 97, 6 150, 10; nécstana 40, 5; nédþearf 102, 31; répel 20, 26; ȝeunréttе 125, 8; scét 114, 12; sécenne 96, 19 114, 1; séce 75, 11; sécst 33, 20 37, 12 44, 31; sécest 28, 7; ȝesécean 169, 8; sélran 109, 7; séna 144, 13 15; ȝesénodon 124, 12; sméðe 129, 10; astépede 18, 14; swéȝdon 144, 32; swétan 170, 4; twéȝen 66, 5 80, 7; þé (*xweites mal*) 40, 22; ðé 130, 14; þénunȝe 131, 4 144, 2 19 151, 32; þénunȝum 102, 33 131, 13 17; þénian 102, 12; þénode 151, 17; þéniendra 131, 23; wé 80, 27 140, 31; ȝewéman 117, 11; wén 28, 12 106, 3; wéne 7, 27 8, 21 23, 17 76, 14 108, 28 157, 2; wéned 131, 15; wépan 84, 17 89, 17 97, 10 15; wépende 84, 8 146, 20; wépendne 140, 12; bewépan 130, 4; wérigean 128, 14; wésten 101, 8.

î

bíȝ 24, 15; bíȝenȝe 26, 19 142, 22; bíȝenȝum 95, 24; ȝebíȝde 124, 8 130, 2 164, 10; ȝebíȝdon 116, 28; cídan 104, 12 143, 9 144, 12; ȝecíȝed 52, 11 53, 31 55, 6; ȝecíȝde 124, 11; clíwen 173, 22; clíwene 171, 17; díȝlan 138, 23; díȝelum 139, 1; bedíȝlode 146, 25; drífan 163, 17; adrífað 29, 17; todrífeð 41, 8; drífeum 115, 17; aflíȝean 171, 2; fíf 145, 12; ȝít 31, 30 62, 23; ȝíta 32, 31 33, 17 36, 15 37, 15 83, 23 u. s. f. (*10 mal*); ȝlíȝe 63, 10; ȝlíȝcræfte 62, 13; hí 9, 3 16, 2 42, 32 (*xweites mal*) 54, 16 24 u. s. f. (*13 mal*); ínnȝehíȝdes 137, 25; híw 158, 34; híwe 4, 31 101, 3 169, 8; híwcuðnysse 140, 8; ȝehíwode 75, 4 124, 16; híwcuðlicre 32, 8; hlísan 117, 25; hwí 87, 12 88, 32 105, 18 127, 7 136, 10 145, 20 149, 4; hwíle 73, 21; hwílum 162, 4; hwíltidum 146, 6; ȝeíced 66, 25; ídelnysse 151, 5; ídel 25, 25 109, 4; ídeles 40, 7 77, 4; ídelhende 64, 4; aídlode 59, 27; ȝeíhte 62, 23 137, 7; ísen 113, 26 114, 14; ísene 114, 1 3; íú 41, 27; íu 169, 31; líce 89, 7; ȝelícan 144, 10; lícað 43, 2 61, 19 103, 6 108, 23; lícaþ 70, 6; ȝelícode 95, 27 123, 17; ȝelícodon 6, 28 129, 15; líchaman 85, 21 138, 20; líchamlice 150, 20; lícþenunȝe 84, 4; lícwyrðe 148, 8; ofstlíce 81, 30; soðlíce 102, 26; unȝelíc 79, 29; únȝelíce 106, 2; líf 29, 5 30, 10 66, 2 84, 12 116, 28 158, 33 162, 7; lífes 33, 15 60, 29 104, 4 105, 13 117, 24 151, 18; lífe 94, 10 103, 12 163, 12; líȝe 101, 4; líȝeas 124, 15; líȝetslihtum 133, 30; líðan 117, 1; líðre 158, 4; líðelice 80, 29; mín 3, 26 51, 25 79, 16; míne 32, 25 65, 4; mínes 43, 22 107, 4 150, 26; mínum 1, 19 6, 20 32, 20 65, 26 80, 20 105, 21 116, 13; níðes 117, 27; níðfulla 117, 17; níwan 23, 9 29, 4 66, 32 140, 34; níwe 4, 8 104, 22 135, 18; níwes 4, 2; níwnysse 6, 33; níwre 86, 23; ríces 133, 10; arís 15, 20 36, 29 132, 16 164, 2 (*2 mal*); arísan 132, 18; arísende 97, 20; rípe 57, 18; scínan 171, 4; scínendan

Digitized by Google

171, 15; scínende 65, 18; scírum 45, 22; prafostscíre 10, 18; worldscírum 3, 7; sí 28, 3; forðsíð 169, 14; stígan 59, 3; beswícan 30, 19; swígan 67, 2; swígean 109, 14; swígende 20, 34 144, 4 27; swíðe 133, 18; tíd 75, 3 128, 11 129, 1 141, 19; tíde 82, 29 94, 30 101, 29 126, 25 144, 20 145, 3; tídum 130, 18 162, 21; æfentíd 83, 15; gerédordungtíde 118, 12; tíma 57, 17 170, 12; tíman 26, 14 34, 29 63, 22 66, 4 67, 25 77, 19 169, 26 170, 25 172, 16; getíðode 104, 1 147, 20; þí 136, 6 174, 3 14; þíg 76, 24; þín 114, 17 131, 30; þíne 65, 1 144, 15; stocwíc 172, 4; gewícode 130, 21; wídgalnysse 108, 1; gewídmærodon 60, 11; wíde 44, 3 106, 20 116, 25; wíf 18, 14 73, 16 94, 8 100, 29 146, 20; wífes 19, 5; wín 10, 21 58, 3 34 59, 17 66, 17 22 25; wíne 10, 24 104, 28 142, 15; wínern 59, 5 12; wínes 66, 9 23 141, 25; wínfatu 58, 2 7; wíngeard 57, 12 58, 10; wíntreddan 58, 12 34; wísdóm 95, 14; gewísie 148, 2; wíslice 95, 31; wíte 83, 5 135, 18; wítu 163, 4; wítum 163, 6; wítelice 101, 24; gewítan 21, 12 144, 19 156, 24; gewítað 84, 18; gewíte 81, 13; gewíteð 103, 2; gewíton 67, 14; wríteras 35, 34.

ð

bóc 9, 9; bóccræfta 95, 24; bóccræftas 95, 13 96, 18; bócrædinge 164, 6; bósm 143, 18; bósum 173, 8; bósme 143, 6; dædbóte 31, 12; dædbóte 90, 8; bóunge 77, 4; cólað 102, 25; cóm 3, 25 9, 35 14, 25 16, 8 24, 19 u. s. f. (*24 mal*); cóme 34, 4 37, 2 88, 10 130, 25 148, 24 29 149, 3 7; cómon 63, 29 66, 5 80, 4 85, 16 88, 31 132, 2 141, 1; becóm 19, 16 27, 27 34, 18 24 62, 31 u. s. f. (*26 mal*); becómon 24, 6 66, 13 96, 22 123, 20; cóplice 9, 18; dó 28, 13; dóm 72, 19 151, 12; dómas 137, 26 32 138, 23 139, 11; dóme 41, 1; læcedóm 26, 21 43, 15; læcedóm 73, 17; reccendóm 20, 21; wísdóm 95, 14; láreowdóme 102, 7; lareowdóme 61, 15; dón 19, 20 31, 12 105, 19 131, 33; dónne 80, 25 104, 18 163, 35; gedón 19, 8 36, 32 51, 1 70, 21 76, 28 u. s. f. (*11 mal*); gedónum 62, 5 169, 19; underfó 135, 10; ungefóhlicum 64, 27; onfón 54, 24 69, 21; onfóð 70, 24 146, 35; underfónne 136, 8; fór 154, 11; fóre 115, 16; fóron 42, 24 128, 32 135, 23; gefór 37, 25 43, 6; fórmete 128, 10; fót 25, 10 81, 24; fótum 23, 29 60, 27 154, 25; frófor 18, 8; gód 6, 7 70, 23 76, 24 28 106, 32 117, 15; gódes 60, 24; góde 8, 7 76, 3; gódan 20, 8 108, 30 116, 19; gódum 7, 23 56, 17 76, 5 95, 2 117, 20; gólon 73, 25; hlóh 46, 24; ahóf 42, 6 63, 1 164, 6; ahófon 15, 25; behófe 158, 23; hwón 38, 15 80, 24 151, 4 155, 30; nateshwón 162, 27; lóca 129, 8 163, 27; lócode 163, 29 164, 7 171, 28 173, 21; gelómlice 30, 16 142, 26 155, 28 170, 2; gelómlicum 134, 11; mód 1, 9 4, 9 37, 25 41, 9 10 u. s. f. (*22 mal*); móde 36, 10 37, 22 40, 22 76, 6 104, 21 105, 15 144, 5 174, 11; módes 5, 20 45, 15

Digitized by Google

100, 30 101, 21 106, 7 130, 1 150, 26 173, 8 29; módinysse 93, 12; módgepancas 137, 1; ofermódine 36, 5; gemótstowe 21, 2; genóh 44, 30; genóhne 107, 4 145, 24; ónetton 80, 5; ródetaken 105, 9; ródetacne 103, 13; unrótsast 80, 30; unrót 39, 18 84, 24 145, 21; scó 18, 25 19, 11 24, 27; scón 37, 13; slóh 19, 17 62, 11; sóna 19, 12 22 25, 3 27, 32 31, 8 u. s. f. (*33 mal*); forsóc 78, 26; wiðsóc 78, 19 82, 5; sóðe 41, 18; stód 45, 27 69, 30 124, 14; gestód 32, 23 170, 27; stóp 36, 11 65, 20 82, 20 114, 10 131, 21 163, 20; stópon 42, 29; stów 113, 20 129, 10; stówe 105, 27; tó (tó-) 27, 28 31 58, 31 80, 13 14 u. s. f. (*21 mal*); tól 114, 1 16 17; gepóhtes 144, 33; þrówode 109, 26; wóde 94, 8; wódnysse 78, 15; wóhnys 104, 14; wóhnysse 106, 14; wóp 146, 23; wópe 125, 12 154, 26; wópes 140, 20.

û

forbúgan 109, 28; bútan 109, 16; bútu 97, 17 152, 18; neahgebúrene 97, 1; stanclúd 52, 17; cúðe 79, 23 24; hú 29, 15 39, 19; hús 33, 29 95, 25 127, 14 170, 22; húse 107, 4 126, 27; gebedhúses 72, 20; húsl 155, 3; húselgange 152, 23; belúcan 51, 16; múðe 31, 11; nú 5, 16 56, 1 2 62, 24 105, 22 u. s. f. (*10 mal*); rúm 170, 22; toslúpan 164, 13; swúran 117, 1; getúcod 22, 23; tún 142, 20; túne 142, 24; túnas 33, 28; wyrttún 23, 32 24, 3 22 30, 32 31, 10 67, 6; þrútiende 131, 22; þú 79, 26 88, 32; ún- 46, 18 60, 26 95, 30 101, 13 106, 2 133, 7 142, 19 150, 31 171, 26; úre 60, 8 21 71, 12 141, 20; úres 117, 1; úrne 84, 14; úrra 60, 25; úrum 135, 3 139, 14; ús 3, 9 31, 32 43, 4 107, 28 149, 1; út (út-) 22, 11 29, 18 30, 15 42, 31 50, 31 u. s. f. (*28 mal*); útan 23, 31 40, 1 59, 27 101, 24; úte 43, 10; wiðútan 106, 15 107, 15 28 108, 4; ymbútan 118, 25.

ŷ

tobrýsdon 125, 21; bebýdst 80, 26; cýðon 67, 25; gecýðed 80, 11 149, 22; tocwýsde 125, 6; tocwýsdon 125, 20; tocwýsed 93, 2; drýum 73, 16; drýcræfte 30, 16; drýcræftum 73, 20; drýcræftigan[1] 27, 15; bedýfed 73, 24; frýnd 43, 27; afýled 4, 33; fýr 10, 12 93, 1 123, 16 24 29; fýre 44, 16 65, 20 87, 22; fýrene 173, 22; gýmde 42, 2; gýmon 76, 27; begýman 77, 3; begýmde 106, 9 142, 25; begýmdon 154, 19; gýt 29, 5 142, 9; gýta 20, 7 51, 25 62, 19 79, 24 83, 11 u. s. f. (*12 mal*); hý 9, 6 106, 29; hýd 157, 8; hlýdan 74, 4; gehlýde 123, 29; behýdst 139, 14; hýnðe 114, 5; gehýran 2, 23 34, 28 80, 31; gehýred 52, 23 70, 26; gehýrende 114, 10; kýf 93, 26;

[1] In der Hs. drýcræfton.

Digitized by Google

kýfa 57, 28; alýfde 104, 5; alýfed 39, 21 104, 17 156, 3; ȝelýfde 46, 25 163, 10; ȝelýfdon 148, 22; ȝelýfenne 146, 2; unalýfedlic 104, 17; unalýfedlice 101, 25 104, 8; lýmde 171, 5; alýsend 60, 21; alýsendes 117, 2; alýsed 88, 14; tolýsed 109, 20; tolýsede 164, 16; lýtel 36, 31 45, 30 173, 3; lýtelne 171, 29; mýsan 62, 8 143, 32; nýdbehéfe 148, 7; nýdþearfe 150, 19; ȝescý 130, 31; stýpeles 170, 17; swýn 106, 29 107, 34; sý 60, 7 157, 2; twýnunȝe 150, 26; twýnast 149, 29; untwýwlice 139, 13 173, 24; betwýnan 104, 12; ȝetýde 59, 30; týhð 115, 7; oftýhð 146, 31; þrý 131, 4; ȝeþýwe 142, 31; þýwde 80, 29; þýwende 152, 14; ýð 114, 31; ætýwde 124, 26 148, 13 149, 9 156, 12; ætýwed 59, 28.

êa

bebéad 9, 31 24, 9 25, 1 31, 18 36, 28 u. s. f. (*17 mal*); forbéad 72, 15 146, 18; béatan 68, 21; bréac 34, 12; beobréades 71, 21; céaste 64, 33; ȝecéas 52, 7; déad 62, 17 (*2 mal*); déadan 17, 24 19, 12 84, 14 89, 9 93, 29; déaðe 110, 22; adréah 43, 26; éá 14, 25 15, 8 19, 16 29, 30 73, 23 114, 27 115, 6; éa 14, 25 15, 8 19, 16 29, 30 73, 23 114, 27 115, 6; éác 4, 20 23 5, 8 29 9, 4 u. s. f. (*31 mal*); éac 19, 30 21, 23 45, 14 52, 17 53, 29 u. s. f. (*10 mal*); eác 102, 11 143, 27; éacan 4, 8 6, 20; éadiȝan 81, 22; éaȝe 106, 7 107, 16; éaȝan 100, 30 164, 10; éaȝum 40, 3 77, 27 93, 28 107, 14 123, 26 129, 16 169, 5; éála 85, 13; eála 4, 5 38, 20 85, 12 115, 8; eálá 43, 2; éare 137, 14; éarum 129, 15; éað 129, 13; unéaðe 150, 32; féawa 57, 18 58, 17 61, 22 96, 2; fléat 18, 6; aȝéafe 81, 10 158, 21; forȝéafe 154, 27; onȝéan 10, 12 17, 14 21, 32 34, 4 7 u. s. f. (*19 mal*); ȝéar 52, 12 96, 9 98, 6; ȝéare 102, 25 133, 10; ȝéarum 135, 22; aȝéat 59, 13; onȝéaton 43, 10 145, 32; beȝéate 150, 16; onȝéate 35, 29; ȝréadan 65, 17; héahnysse 108, 10 19; héalic 40, 12; héalicum 131, 17; héan 52, 23; unhéanlice 43, 25; héawan 15, 1; hréame 16, 16 28, 29 64, 28 164, 1; hréamum 74, 4; hréas 24, 26; beléac 24, 24 59, 4 125, 27; léafe 10, 2 32, 11 17; ȝeléafa 87, 25; ȝeléafan 19, 5 142, 22; ȝeléaffulra 33, 29; unȝeléaf 46, 12; léase 40, 15; forléas 5, 10 106, 32; néade 157, 22; néadiendre 79, 5; néadlunȝa 15, 24; ȝenéadod 32, 16 38, 25 73, 4 79, 8 83, 5 105, 33; ȝenéadode 126, 23; néah 5, 24 80, 4 101, 11 147, 19; forméah 68, 18 101, 7; ȝenéalæcean 132, 5; ȝenéalæhte 84, 31; néalice 79, 11 114, 33; réaf 19, 17; réafe 101, 14; réafum 131, 18; réafláce 162, 30; beréafedon 15, 15; beréafod 75, 27 76, 20; scéatas 143, 17 22; scéaweres 105, 29; bescéawunȝe 106, 7; bescéawode 107, 13; forséarod 95, 9; séað 113, 27; sméade 17, 28 144, 23; asméade 42, 2; téaras 140, 14; téarum 89, 8 97, 19; atéah 101, 21 114, 33; ȝetéah 101, 23 108, 7; wiðtéah 95, 17; þéaw 44, 16 117, 13 151, 20 152, 22; þéawas 103, 32; þéawum

Digitized by Google

56, 17 105, 23; þréade 162, 1; ȝeþréad 29, 21 36, 17 74, 6; onwréah 137, 17.

êo

béobréades 71, 21; béo 29, 18 114, 18; béon 33, 13 35, 21 38, 15 40, 1 54, 18 u. s. f. (*13 mal*); béoð 76, 3; abéodan 125, 3; forbéodende 146, 23; béot 20, 25 29 89, 11; oncneow 7, 6 29, 27 57, 14 172, 15 17; oncnéowe 79, 26; oncnéowon 127, 16; undercréopan 40, 16; déop 52, 18; éode 50, 31 59, 19 65, 6 67, 5 89, 23 162, 26; ȝeéode 73, 32; ȝeondéode 24, 2; éodon 16, 21 64, 5 126, 27 127, 8 131, 12; fléow 170, 10; fréoȝum 95, 10; fréoh 102, 8; héow 113, 24; léodhata 163, 29; léof 7, 29 21, 16 39, 14 146, 1; léofa 70, 6; léoȝað 46, 7 127, 7; léoȝendum 162, 6; léoman 94, 4; sunnanléoman 171, 11 172, 22; léona 150, 9; néod 79, 6; néode 124, 22; ȝenéosode 170, 1; ascéoc 136, 2; séo 4, 5 15, 30 19, 28 29, 27 101, 9 29 114, 31; ȝescéod 37, 13; deofolseóce 86, 6; deofolséocnysse 134, 24; séoka 90, 7; séocan 88, 27; ȝeséo 28, 4 12 173, 4; ȝeséon 5, 28 38, 3 45, 23 25 173, 25 174, 7; ȝeséoð 79,31 109, 15 134, 5 140, 32; ȝeséondan 173, 12 174, 12; forséon 39, 30; forséoð 151, 22; téon 42, 31 116, 14; téonan 21, 12 35, 29; téonana 152, 4; ȝetéon 45, 4; þéode 66, 6; þéodum 133, 29; ȝeþéodeð 136, 17; þéof 24, 1 7 13 19 32; þéoh 81, 25; þéos 97, 27; þéó 82, 27; þéon 126, 7; þéonde 71, 3; wéop 89, 10 140, 16; wéox 67, 27 158, 30.

2. Kurze Vokale vor Konsonantenverbindungen.

fn

éfne 15, 30 32, 26[1] 65, 23 70, 8 87, 18; hréfn 118, 10 14 16 23; stéfn 52, 30; stéfne 140, 30; swéfne 148, 20 149, 20; swéfnum 148, 13.

ld

féld 110, 15; améldode 22, 27; wólde 54, 28; nóldon 134, 30; ȝedwýlde 108, 9; deofolȝýld 123, 22; ahýld 142, 5; ȝeþýldelice 108, 31; ȝewýld 132, 28; ýldinȝ 84, 4; ýlde 103, 1; éald 4, 7 66, 33 79, 14; éaldan 117, 6; éaldum 104, 21; séald 33, 4; ȝeséald 25, 6; ȝetéalde 39, 33.

lt

teáltian 36, 20.

mp

ȝecámpes 110, 15; ȝelámp 26, 13 77, 19 96, 31 124, 19.

---

[1] In der Hs. gross geschrieben. Accent zwischen E und f.

Digitized by Google

nc

acwánc 10, 13; máncosas 65, 4; þáncunge 118, 7 141, 32; gepánc 106, 19; gepánce 64, 3 95, 21; þánciende 145, 32; gepáncode 10, 10; scéncea 127, 11; swéncenne 136, 1; geswénced 3, 24 26, 17 28, 27 72, 30 106, 10 134, 1 156, 5 157, 32 158, 14; geswéncede 43, 8 102, 33 125, 9; geswéncedan 158, 20; þénceað 151, 24; þéncende 127, 21; bepéncean 172, 25; gepénc 5, 12; gepéncean 106, 31; gepénceað 106, 19; drínce 142, 4; drínke 116, 20; dríncea 127, 16; swínc 88, 32; geswínc 109, 4 15 110, 9; geswínce 25, 22 109, 17 110, 11; geswínces[1] 4, 27 39, 28; geswínceum 102, 34; swíncendan 124, 27; þínceð 136, 3 173, 2; drúncon 126, 18.

nd

ándan 118, 2; ándette 103, 6 150, 24; ándetton 127, 19; geándette 163, 7; ándian 117, 8; gebánd 163, 15; unbánd 93, 28; hánd 105, 3; hándum 81, 28; lánd 106, 24 115, 20; lánde 43, 27; iglánde 133, 9; stándan 156, 10; stánde 144, 7; ablénded 118, 1; éndebyrdnysse (-nesse) 53, 4 67, 28 144, 24; geéndod 88, 26; gééndode 53, 11 66, 2 88, 24; geéndodre 85, 1 143, 2; geéndodum 59, 11 140, 15; geéndebyrdde 147, 22; éndemes 67, 16; séndan 35, 9; sénde 82, 1; aséndan 147, 17; asénded 134, 25 141, 23 172, 11; onsénded 143, 1 171, 2; téndingum 101, 17; *w*énde 57, 32; onwénded 39, 3; blíndum 60, 9; findan 118, 22; topíndað 40, 6; fúnde 23, 32; fúndene 145, 12; gemúnde 21, 7 172, 25; gemúndest 40, 23; gesúnd 124, 14; topúnden 144, 25; topúndenum 37, 21; wúndian 15, 1; forwúndedan 125, 15; gemýnd 71, 20 86, 18; gemýnde 19, 32 64, 6.

ng

onfángenra 128, 21; gelángode 105, 15.

nt

plántode 23, 26; stúntan 46, 6.

rd

órdum 101, 16; wórd 41, 18 144, 26; wórdum 151, 29; gebrýrddæg 61, 27; hýrdas 102, 15 103, 3; forwýrde 126, 3; middanéard 102, 6; éardode 105, 28 107, 9; geréordungtíde 118, 12; geréordode 150, 8.

---

[1] Accent auf n. i nachträglich eingefügt.

Digitized by Google

rn

árn 36, 9 37, 31 70, 3 115, 15 23; beárn 22, 28 80, 3; ȝeárn 114, 3; bárn 44, 17 101, 24; forbærned 30, 22; ȝnórniende 140, 18; únætspórnenum 60, 26; þórna 101, 16; búrnon 10, 9; forbúrnen 123, 28; spúrnon 16, 22; úrnon 84, 7 88, 29 154, 24 156, 18; ȝeúrne 147, 9; ȝýrneð 29, 24; ýrnan 118, 24; ȝeondýrnan 103, 10; ýrn 115, 4; ýrnende 33, 27; ȝeéarnunȝe 26, 5 133, 19 155, 12; ætspéarn 22, 22 104, 15; ȝéorne 32, 20; ȝeléornodon 149, 19; forwéornað 134, 2.

rt

ȝehýrtan 145, 19; wýrta 25, 15 67, 9 14; téartum 43, 1.

rð

fórð 88, 20; ȝewéarð 115, 8.

st

arfæstlice 64, 13.

3. Kurze Vokale.

æ

æðelnys 151, 20; æðelum 115, 15; þæs 44, 20

e

éfen- 43, 22 60, 15 169, 10; sé 27, 18 43, 5 23 52, 5 62, 27 109, 22 125, 1 131, 30 133, 20; þés 57, 10 70, 8 107, 8 140, 9 144, 6 150, 27 156, 17.

i

ínnȝehiȝdes 137, 25.

o

fóroft 68, 4; þódenum 133, 30.

u

túwa 132, 15.

y

cýtan 125, 24 27 140, 11; ýmensanȝum 169, 12.

ea

wéaxende 157, 10.

eo

wéocon 44, 15.

Accente über Eigennamen: Isáác 55, 16 17 24 26; Isááce 55, 5; Románabyri 30, 21; Románebyri 34, 25; Judéalánde 150, 11; Félix 23, 6; Libertínum 15, 18; Tudertína 79, 19; Reatíne 33, 17; Róme 132, 31; Rómebyriȝ 95, 12; Theóprobus 140, 31.

Digitized by Google

Berichtigungen.

Seite 30, 21 *H* lies Romanabyri.

„ 126: die Zahlen 15 20 25 und 30 am Rande sind je um eine Zeile tiefer zu stellen.

„ 147, 9 *C* lies Benedicte'.

„ 174, 14 lies ȝeswutelode.

„ 182 Fussnoten lies 28 statt 29 und 29 statt 30.

„ 225, 13 lies us'.

Digitized by Google

Druck von Fischer & Kürsten in Leipzig.

Digitized by Google

GEORG H. WIGAND'S VERLAG IN LEIPZIG

BIBLIOTHEK
DER
ANGELSÄCHSISCHEN POESIE

begründet von

CHRISTIAN W. M. GREIN

Neu bearbeitet, vermehrt und nach neuen Lesungen der Handschriften

herausgegeben von

RICHARD PAUL WÜLKER

Band I:

DAS BEOWULFSLIED

nebst den kleineren
epischen, lyrischen, didaktischen und geschichtlichen Stücken

herausgegeben von

RICHARD PAUL WÜLKER

Preis 12 Mark

Band II:

DIE VERCELLER HANDSCHRIFT

die Handschrift des Cambridger Corpus Christi Collegs CCI,
die Gedichte der sogen. Cædmonhandschrift, Judith, des Hymnus Cædmons, Heiligenkalender

nebst

kleineren geistlichen Dichtungen

herausgegeben von

RICHARD PAUL WÜLKER

Preis 26 Mark

Band III:

DIE HANDSCHRIFT VON EXETER

Metra des Boetius, Salomo und Saturn, Die Psalmen

herausgegeben von

BRUNO ASSMANN

Preis 23 Mark

Digitized by Google

GEORG H. WIGAND'S VERLAG IN LEIPZIG

BIBLIOTHEK
DER
ANGELSÄCHSISCHEN PROSA

in kritisch bearbeiteten Texten

herausgegeben von

CHRISTIAN W. M. GREIN

Fortgesetzt unter Mitwirkung mehrerer Fachgenossen von

RICHARD PAUL WÜLKER

Band I:

ÄLFRIK DE VETERE ET NOVO TESTAMENTO, PENTATEUCH, JOSUA, BUCH DER RICHTER UND HIOB

Preis 8 Mark

Band II:

DIE ANGELSÄCHSISCHEN PROSABEARBEITUNGEN DER BENEDICTINER-REGEL

Herausgegeben von **A. SCHRÖER**

Preis 10 Mark

Band III:

ANGELSÄCHSISCHE HOMILIEN UND HEILIGENLEBEN

Herausgegeben von **BRUNO ASSMANN**

Preis 10 Mark

Band IV:

KÖNIG ALFREDS ÜBERSETZUNG VON BEDAS KIRCHENGESCHICHTE

Preis 40 Mark

SPRACHSCHATZ
DER
ANGELSÄCHSISCHEN DICHTER

bearbeitet von

CHRISTIAN W. M. GREIN

2 Bände — Preis 60 Mark

Nur in kleiner Auflage in anastatischem Neudruck hergestellt.
Preiserhöhungen nach Massgabe des Vorrats vorbehalten.

Digitized by Google

GEORG H. WIGAND'S VERLAG IN LEIPZIG

ANGELSÄCHSISCHES WÖRTERBUCH

von

CHRISTIAN W. M. GREIN

Zum Druck besorgt

von

F. GROSCHOPP

Preis 5 Mark

Dieses Werk enthält alle Wörter, die sich im *Sprachschatz* finden, jedoch ohne die Belegstellen, und ist daher ein handliches, billiges Angelsächsisches Wörterbuch, ein Werk, das noch gänzlich fehlte.

KURZGEFASSTE
ANGELSÄCHSISCHE GRAMMATIK

von

CHRISTIAN W. M. GREIN

Preis 2 Mark

DICHTUNGEN DER ANGELSACHSEN

stabreimend übersetzt

von

CHRISTIAN W. M. GREIN

2 Bände — Preis 11 Mark

BEOWULF

stabreimend übersetzt

von

CHRISTIAN W. M. GREIN

Nach des verfassers handexemplar zum drucke besorgt

von

RICHARD PAUL WÜLKER

Preis 2 Mark

Digitized by Google

GEORG H. WIGAND'S VERLAG IN LEIPZIG

ABLAUT
REDUPLIKATION UND SEKUNDÄRE WURZELN DER STARKEN VERBA IM DEUTSCHEN

nebst

einem Exkurs über die Verba Dôn und Iddja

Eine sprachgeschichtliche Untersuchung mit alphabetischen Wortregistern

von

CHRISTIAN W. M. GREIN

Preis 2 Mark

DAS HILDEBRANDSLIED

nach der Handschrift
von Neuem herausgegeben, kritisch bearbeitet und erläutert nebst Bemerkungen

über die

ehemaligen Fulder Codices der Kasseler Bibliothek

von

CHRISTIAN W. M. GREIN

Mit einer Photographie der Handschrift — Zweite Auflage — Preis 2 Mark

LINGUISTISCHE ALLOTRIA
LAUT-, ABLAUT- UND REIMBILDUNGEN

der

englischen Sprache

von

C. FRIEDRICH KOCH

Nach dem Tode des Verfassers herausgegeben von

EUGEN WILHELM

Zweite Ausgabe — Preis 2 Mark

Digitized by Google

DE INFINITIVI

linguarum sanscritae
bactricae persicae graecae oscae umbricae latinae goticae
forma et usu
scripsit
EUGENIUS WILHELMUS

Preis 4 Mark

Zeitschrift für vergleichende Sprachforschung Band XXII, 4. Heft, S. 334: „Vorliegende Arbeit ist als ein durchaus erfreulicher und höchst wertvoller Beitrag zur Sprachwissenschaft, speciell zur vergleichenden Syntax, zu bezeichnen, der, gestützt auf eine genaue und sorgfältige Kenntnis des vedischen Sprachgebrauchs, besonders für die syntaktischen Gebrauchsweisen des griechischen, lateinischen und gotischen Infinitivs höchst reichhaltige Zusammenstellungen giebt".

Revue de linguistique Tome V, 4 fasc.: „M Wilhelm s'adresse à un sujet bien vaste et qui reclamera longtemps encore de patientes recherches. Hâtons nous de dire que son écrit nous paraît clair, méthodique et capable de faire avancer la question .... L'ouvrage occupera une place honorable dans l'histoire de l'établissement de la syntaxe comparative indo-européenne".

HISTORISCHE GRAMMATIK

DER

ENGLISCHEN SPRACHE

von

C. FRIEDRICH KOCH

I. Band:

DIE LAUT- UND FLEXIONSLEHRE DER ENGLISCHEN SPRACHE

2. Auflage

von **JULIUS ZUPITZA**

Preis 10 Mark

II. Band:

DIE SATZLEHRE DER ENGLISCHEN SPRACHE

2. Auflage

von **JULIUS ZUPITZA**

Preis 10 Mark

III. Band:

DIE WORTBILDUNG DER ENGLISCHEN SPRACHE

Angelsächsisch nebst den anderen germanischen Elementen und fremde Elemente

2. Auflage

von **RICHARD PAUL WÜLKER**

Preis 10 Mark

Digitized by Google

GEORG H. WIGAND'S VERLAG IN LEIPZIG

DE VERBIS DENOMINATIVIS

linguae bactricae

scripsit

EUGENIUS WILHELMUS

Phil. Doctor

Preis 1 Mark 50 Pf.

GESCHICHTE ITALIENS

IM MITTELALTER

von

DR. LUDO MORITZ HARTMANN

Privatdocent an der Universität Wien

I. Band

DAS ITALIENISCHE KÖNIGREICH

Preis 12 M. 50 Pf.

II. Band 1. Hälfte

RÖMER UND LANGOBARDEN BIS ZUR TEILUNG ITALIENS

Preis 9 M.

Die *Geschichte Italiens im Mittelalter* ist auf etwa 7 Bände berechnet und soll die Entwicklung Italiens vom Untergang des weströmischen Reiches bis zum Beginne der Renaissance darstellen. Doch wird jeder einzelne Band ein abgeschlossenes Ganzes bieten und einen eigenen Nebentitel führen. Der erste Band enthält das erste Buch: *Das italienische Königreich*; er behandelt ungefähr die Zeit von 476—568; die Ostgothenherrschaft steht im Mittelpunkte der Darstellung. Des zweiten Bandes erste Hälfte enthält das zweite Buch: *Römer und Langobarden bis zur Teilung Italiens*, d. h. ungefähr bis zum Jahre 680, jene quellenarme, aber höchst wichtige Periode, in der die Lostrennung Italiens vom Osten und die Erhebung des Papsttums sich vorbereitet. Das Hauptgewicht wird auf die Entwicklung der gesellschaftlichen Organisation, der wirtschaftlichen und rechtlichen Institutionen gelegt, als deren Ausfluss die geistigen Strömungen und die Handlungen der Einzelnen erscheinen. Obwohl am Ende eines jeden Kapitels in den Anmerkungen Quellen und Litteraturnachweise gegeben sind, ist das Werk doch in Folge seiner populären Darstellungsweise auch für einen grösseren Leserkreis geeignet und kann an die Stelle älterer Darstellungen derselben Zeit treten. Der nächste Halbband wird die Geschichte Italiens bis zu Karl d. Gr. führen.

Digitized by Google

Als vierter selbständiger Teil unserer »Sammlung illustrierter Litteraturgeschichten« erschien soeben:

Geschichte
der
Französischen Litteratur
von den ältesten Zeiten bis zur Gegenwart.
Von
Prof. Dr. HERMANN SUCHIER u. Prof. Dr. ADOLF BIRCH-HIRSCHFELD.

Mit 143 Abbildungen im Text, 23 Tafeln in Farbendruck, Holzschnitt und Kupferätzung und 12 Faksimile-Beilagen.

In Halbleder gebunden 16 Mark.

Mit obigem Werke hat diese Sammlung die Behandlung der Litteratur aller vier auf kulturalem Gebiete führenden Nationen zum Abschluss gebracht; Deutschlands, Englands, Frankreichs und Italiens litterarische Entwickelung kann der Leser unserer vier Bücher jetzt im Zusammenhang überblicken: der Kreis ist geschlossen. Dass Frankreich nicht fehlen durfte, war selbstverständlich, begreiflich aber auch die Spannung, mit der gerade dieses Werk allenthalben erwartet wurde. Denn gerade die Litteratur des Volkes, das in vieler Beziehung einen so fesselnden Gegensatz zu dem unsrigen bildet, muss uns ein Mittel sein, den Volkscharakter unserer westlichen Nachbarn, der eben jenes Gegensatzes wegen für uns Deutsche von jeher ein Gegenstand lebhaften Interesses war, gründlich kennen zu lernen. Und da bekanntlich die französische Litteratur zu verschiedenen Zeiten auf unsere deutsche Litteratur nachhaltigen Einfluss gehabt hat, so verdient die Darstellung ihres Entwickelungsganges auch nach dieser Richtung die Teilnahme des Lesers, und wir hoffen daher, mit unserem neuen Werke denselben Anklang zu finden wie mit seinen Vorgängern.

Früher erschienen:

Geschichte der Deutschen Litteratur
von Professor Dr. **Friedrich Vogt** und Professor Dr. **Max Koch.**

Mit 126 Abbildungen im Text, 25 Tafeln in Farbendruck, Kupferstich u. Holzschnitt und 34 Faksimile-Beilagen.

In Halbleder gebunden 16 Mark.

Englische Litteraturgeschichte
von Prof. Dr. **Richard Wülker.**

Mit 162 Textbildern, 25 Tafeln in Farbendruck, Kupferstich und Holzschnitt und 11 Faksimile-Beilagen.

In Halbleder gebunden 16 Mark.

Italienische Litteraturgeschichte
von Prof. Dr. **Berthold Wiese** und Prof. Dr. **Erasmo Pèrcopo.**

Mit 158 Textbildern, 31 Tafeln in Farbendruck, Holzschnitt u. Kupferätzung und 8 Faksimile-Beilagen.

In Halbleder gebunden 16 Mark.

Ausführliche illustrierte Prospekte stehen kostenfrei zur Verfügung.

Verlag des Bibliographischen Instituts in Leipzig und Wien.

Digitized by Google

Verlag von **Georg Heinrich Meyer** in **Berlin** S.W. 46.

Isländische Dichter der Neuzeit

in Charakteristiken und übersetzten Proben ihrer Dichtung

mit einer Übersicht des Geisteslebens auf Island seit der Reformation

von

J. C. Poestion

Subskriptionspreis (erlischt endgültig Ende des Jahres 1900)

5 Lieferungen à Mk. 4,—,
compl. geh. Mk. 20.—, geb. Mk. 22.50.

Poestions Buch bildet ein litterarhistorisches Quellenwerk, in dem uns zum ersten Male ein Einblick in die reiche Kunstdichtung der Isländer seit der Mitte des sechzehnten Jahrhunderts gewährt wird. Es ist ein Werk, wie es in der gesamten Weltlitteratur einzig dasteht. Geschöpft aus den Urquellen bietet es eine derartige Fülle von Material aus erster Hand, dass es jeder, der sich mit der isländischen Dichtung fortan beschäftigt, nicht wird übersehen dürfen.

Bei dem kleinen Abnehmerkreis, mit welchem Bücher dieser Art naturgemäss zu rechnen haben, richtet die Verlagshandlung an Bücherfreunde und Bibliotheken die Bitte, die Publikation durch ihre Subskription unterstützen zu wollen.

Der für den stattlichen Band von ca. 35 Bogen gross Lexikon-Format sehr billige Subskriptions-Preis erlischt Ende des laufenden Jahres.

Digitized by Google

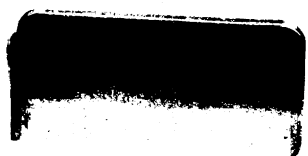
Digitized by Google

Fischer & Kürsten, Leipzig.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google